THE

INDIAN ANTIQUARY,

A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH

IN

ARCHÆOLOGY, HISTORY, LITERATURE, LANGUAGES, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, FOLKLORE,
&c., &c., &c.

EDITED BY

JAS. BURGESS, M.R.A.S., F.R.G.S.,
MEMBRE DE LA SOCIÉTÉ ASIATIQUE, FELLOW OF THE UNIVERSITY OF BOMBAY,
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEYOR AND REPORTER TO GOVERNMENT, WESTERN INDIA;
AUTHOR OF "THE ROCK-TEMPLES OF ELEPHANTA," "THE TEMPLES OF ŚATRUVIJAYA,"
"VIEWS OF ARCHITECTURE AND SCENERY IN GUJARĀT AND RĀJPUTĀṆĀ," &c.

VOL. IV.—1875.

BOMBAY:
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE EDUCATION SOCIETY’S PRESS, BYCULLA.

BOMBAY: THACKER, VINEY & CO.

1875.
CONTENTS.

Authors' names arranged alphabetically.

RÂMCHANDRA G. ÂNGAL, B.A., Junagadh — 236
The Girmâ Môhâmâyô —

L. Y. ASKIDKAR, B.A., Mirj —
Verse 33 of Chandâ's XXVII. Canto — 152

V. BALI, M.A., Geological Survey, Calcutta: —
Supposed Asiatic Origin of the Primitive American Population — 117

NÎDÂRAKô DIERSHÎGHPUR or Picture Writing — 341
JOHN BEAMES, B.C.S, M.B.A.S, &c., Kâţâk —
On the Age and Country of Brihâpari — 299

PROF. H. BLOCHMANN, M.A., Calcutta Madrasah: —
Persian Inscriptions from Belgaum, Sâmpâya, Gurgalla, and Siddipet — 6

Eight Arabic and Persian Inscriptions from
Ahmadâbâd — 259
Two Inscriptions from Ahmadâbâd —

J. G. RÜHLE, Ph.D., Educ. Inspector, Gujarât —
The Author of the Phâlachi — 357

A GRANT OF KING ÊMRÂNÎStíL OF YÂLÂBDI — 104
A GRANT OF KING GHÂRÂZÎ OF YÂLÂBDI — 174

K. C. BURNELL, Ph.D., M.C.S., Tâjîâr —
Earliest Christian Missions in South India: a reply
to Rev. B. Collins — 139

REV. JOHN GAINE, Dunsângudâm: —
Native Customs in the Gourîâr District — 197

MRS. ANNA M. H. CHILDERS, London: —
Herbertos's Tradition of the Gold-Digging Ants, translated from the essay of F. Schiller, Professor of History at the University of Copenhagen — 225

 REV. F. T. COLE, Taljâh, Râjâbâd —
Sintiâl Folklore: — Toria the Goatherd and the Daughter of the Sun — 10

The Tale of Kanari and Goja — 257

RODUGUE —

REV. R. COLLINS, Kandy, Ceylon: —
The Manihandars on the Malabar Coast — 153, 311

C. E. G. CRAWFORD, Bc. C.S., Cophâ —
Note: — The Tale of Goûl Hâk —

Snake-Worship among the Kithâs — 63

PERSONAL NAMES in the Southern part of the
Ahmadâbâd Collectorate — 336

Dr. J. GERSON DA CUNHA, Bombay: —
Words and Places in and about Bombay (continued from Vol. III). — 158

NÁHÂTÁN DAJI, G.G.M.C., &c., Bombay: —
Reply to Botanical Query on p. 118 — 156

G. H. DAMANT, B.A., B.C.S., Banîpur: —
Notes on Hindu Chronograms — 13

Legend from Dînâpur — The Finding of the Dream — 54

Sword-Worship in Kélâr —

The Two Brothers: a Manipuri story — 114

COL. B. R. ELLIS, Esq., —
Notes — Sâmpâya, Belgaum, &c. — 156

Queries — Châkrâ, Belgaum, and Châkbâ — 552

J. F. FLEET, Bc. C.S., Kâldâli: —
The Ring-Finger — 85

Inscriptions at Bâlû-Hosîal, in the Belgaum District — 115

Sanskrit and Old Kannâre Inscriptions, 176, 263, 274, 327

J. F. GOULDING, Principal, Ajmer Govt. College: —
On a Copper-plate Grant from Udasyapur — 348

F. S. GOWSE, M.A. (Oxon), B.C.S., Mathurâ: —
Botanical Query — 117

On a Copper-plate from Udasyapur — 349

W. L. HEELEY, B.C.S., Calcutta: —
Extracts from Târîkhânâ's History of Buddhism in India — 104

TâLîB ULLîM: —
Kamânârâ on the Poisoning of Kings — 116

PROF. F. KIRKHAM, Ph.D., Pupâ: —
Note on the Râjânâmaqât — 107

REV. F. KITTEL, Memra, Goerg: —
Old Kannâre Literature — 13

SEVEN LÎRÂÂTTA LEGENDS —

Miss E. LIYALL: —
Biographies of Avâdachâ, Âgârûa, Ãrâyadêva, and Vâskarânu, translated from Vâsishthâ — 141
Târîkhânâ's Account of the Marâthâ Kings, from the same source — 351

GILMOUR MCORELL, B.C.S., Belgaum: —
A Legend of Old Belgaum — 156

CAPT. J. S. P. MACKENZIE, Major Commission: —
Trees and Serpent Worship — 5

CASTE INSIGNIA —

REV. D. MACMILLAN, M.A., Edinburgh: —
Sacred Footprints in Java, translated from the Dutch of Dr. A. B. COHEN STUART — 255

MAJOR S. R. MILES, Mâhkâ —
Kalâso, in South-East Asia — 48

REV. T. J. MURRAY MITCHELL, L.L.D., Edinburgh: —
Munda-Kohl-Wedding Songs, from the German of the Rev. Th. Jellinghaus — 61

Sintiâl Songs with Translations — 542

J. MUUS, D.C.L. L.L.D., Edinburgh: —
On Dr. Lohbear's Brâhâyad Gitâ and Christian Writings — 77

RELIGIOUS and MORAL SENTIMENTS freely translated —
from Sanskrit Writers — 196, 209

The Honourable Justice J. B. PHEAR, Calcutta: —
Glimpse of Old India as seen through the pages of Manu — 121

SHANKAR PANDURANG PANDIT, M.A., Deputy
Collector, Surat: —
Dr. Bûler on the Brâhâ or Sanskrit MSS. at Jessâlín — 84

E. KEILSHEK, M.C.E., Hon. M. Bami, B.A.S.: —
Sketch of Sàbbâna Grammar — 83

The Lunar Mansions of the Mahomedans — 150
### CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Need or Purpose, from the Memoirs of Jellal al-din Rumi</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lost of Dominion, from the same</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Embrocations, Mundane, and Supramundane Life, from the same</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biography of Jellal al-din Rumi</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rasamaher Inscriptions</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis Rice, Asst. Director of Public Instruction, Maien</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Query: Lada Lippes'</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. F. Sinclair, B.O.S.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On the Catholics of Western India</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Notes on the Central Tálahas of the Tálahá Collectorate</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Notes on Khán Pashéni</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Query: Botanical (Reply, p. 106)</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sculpture on the Cave at Lenál, Bhawapuri</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Notes: Síkhar</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Some Songs of Western India</td>
<td>390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Note: Chákan</td>
<td>352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sír Khísína Sástri Taíekar, Deputy Educational Inspector,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ahmadnagar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Legendary Account of Old Newála</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prof. G. H. Tavney, M.A., Calcutta</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metrical Translation of the Níti Sátrak of Bhdíthíri</td>
<td>1, 70, 148, 284, 326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kásínáth Trídnaí Teláng, M.A., LL.B.</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Káliáda and Sír Hársha</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### SELECTIONS AND MISCELLANEA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The God Vihoba of Pándharpun</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ágarás</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hinduism and Revelation</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Devilshriáya</td>
<td>71, 110, 232, 235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Kánarák Temple</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Gurdíka</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Ursán</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Buddhist Works in Chinese in the India Office Library,</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by the Rev. S. Ralal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Song of Háal</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Prehistoric People of the Nikobár</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Observations on the Kújumí, by the Rev. Dr. R. Caldwell,</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S.P.G.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Note on the Review of the Panchántana by ‘Anúbhí’</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. F. W. Ellis</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tamil Proverbs</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coins</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pájáa</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Notes on the Antiquities found in parts of the Upper Godávári and Kísáná Districts</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Progress of Oriental Research, 1874-75</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Report on Sanskrit MSS., by Dr. J. G. Bühler</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suti Manuáas</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cepe Comorín o Kumaní</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Religious Harmony in Jhelam District</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albiránu on the Delúga</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hátífi’s Timíránmah</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### BOOK NOTICES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Panchántana, by Drs. F. Kielhorn and J. G. Bühler,</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bombay Sanskrit Series</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The History of India, by J. Talboys Wheeler. Vol. III.</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindu, Buddhist, Brahmacalical Revival</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Records of the Past—the Assyrian Texts, Vol. II Egyptian</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hodgson's Essays on the Languages, Literature, and Religion of Nepáli and Tibet</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Religions and Moral Sentiments from Sanskrit Writers, by</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Mair, D.C.L., LL.D., Ph.D.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Langue et la Littérature Hindústanis en 1874, par Garcín de Tassy</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Daśakámarácharita, by J. G. Bühler, Ph.D., M.A.</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thacker’s Hand-books of Delhi and Agra, by H. G. Keone</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Origin of the Durgá Pújá, by Prádhyá Chandra Ghoshá, B.A.</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bémès's Comparative Grammar of the Modern Aryan Languages of India</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CONTENTS.

| PAGE | Statistical, Descriptive, and Historical Account of the North-West Provinces of India—Vol. I. Bundelkhand, by E. F. Atkinson, B.A. | 100 |
| PAGE | The Mālavikāgītimitra, by Shaikh P. Panji, M.A. | 222 |
| PAGE | Administration Report of the Bombay Presidency for 1873-74 | 253 |
| PAGE | Keralakāram, by N. Sankunni Wariyar | 255 |
| PAGE | Map of Ancient India, by Col. H. Yule, C.B. | 281 |
| PAGE | The Romantic Legend of Sakya Muni, by Rev. S. Beal | 283 |
| PAGE | Sir H. Elliot's History of India as told by its own historians. Vol. VI, edited by Prof. J. Dowson | 284 |
| PAGE | Indian Wisdom, by Prof. Monier Williams, M.A. | 285 |
| PAGE | The Book of Ser Marco Polo, by Col. H. Yule, C.B. | 288 |
| PAGE | Census of the Bombay Presidency | 313 |
| PAGE | The Principles of Comparative Philology, by Rev. A. H. Sayce | 319 |

---

ILLUSTRATIONS.

| PAGE | Snake Worship | 5 |
| PAGE | Georg Pottery, Ancient and Miniature | 12 |
| PAGE | A Kusa inscription | 179 |
| PAGE | Boulder near Trichinapalli bearing a Buddhist Sculpture | 272 |
| PAGE | Four Arabic Inscriptions from Ahmadābād | 290 |
| PAGE | Four Arabic and Persian Inscriptions from Ahmadābād | 292 |
| PAGE | Ancient Bronze Jug | 302 |
| PAGE | Mason's Marks (two sides) | 304 |
| PAGE | Dravidian Burial-places in the Godāvarī and Krishnā Districts | 305 |
| PAGE | Nikobarese Hieroglyphs | 342 |
| PAGE | A Copper-plat Coat from Udaypur | 348 |
| PAGE | Inscribed Rocks in Charoen, Buitenzorg, Java | 356 |

---

ERRATA IN VOL. IV.

Page 3 a, after line 4, insert:—
Water will serve to put out fire, umbrellas 'gainst the heat,
A sharp hook guides the elephant, the ox and ass we beat.
Disease we cure with doctors' stuff, the serpent's bite with charms,
Against the fool, the worst of illa, nature provides no arms.

Page 6, note *, for Ance, read vol. III.

Page 161 b 1. 16, for hurried read hurried.

177 b 24, and p. 179 a, l. 17, for Balagānva read Balaghānva.

179, transcription, l. 5, for read तीन तीनः.

180 a, note §, for or Pulikśi I. read or Pulikśi II.

b § after Mārgurādādāna add—But see a note which I shall give on the words 'Mārgurādāna ganti' below the translation of No. XIV of this Series in Vol. V.

181 a, l. 16, for being read—being.

203 a, note †, for may be a mistake read must be a mistake.

b, l. 18-19, for Nidagundago read Nidagundage.

27, and p. 206 a, l. 19, for Jayakśi III read Jayakśi III.

Note †, for Banksipura read Bankāpurāda.
ERRATA.

Page 206, note 7, for Kirttidiva read Kirttidiva.

207, 1, 2, for Sadilavaddarsya read Sadilavaddarsya.

208, 5, for Balaginva read Balaginva.

209, transcription, 1, 8, for स्पुता read स्पुता.

Page 281, 1, 4, for writers read authors.

282, 1, 21, for Bhumü read Bhumü.

283, 1, 10, from bottom, for Atallah read Atallah.

284, 7, for Sandekabéd read Sandekabéd.

306, plate, for Nillahy read Nallapalle.

311, 1, 7, for A.H. 10 read A.H. 110.

316, 1, 10, deo No. 37.

327, b, for Achyutaraya's in 1. 43 to his name in 1. 47.

330, transcription, 1, 2-5, for लुङ्गे read लुङ्गे.

331, transcription, 1, 24-5, for केः-केः-केः-केः-केः-केः and एस-एस, read केः-केः-केः-केः.

332, 1, 20-30, for मुदादुळ्याए (30) read मुदादुळ्याए.

333, transcription, 1, 13, for चैत्य (त) read चैत्य (त).

334, transcription, 1, 51, for [51] सुण्म (सुण्म), read [51] सुण्म (सुण्म).

339, b, 1, for to read and.

340, a, note 1, 4, for Aedhotheres read Aedhotheres.

350, b, 1, 10, for son of &c. read descendant of H. E. Kuthballaksh Sayyid Muhammad Bukhári [d. A.H. 791].

352, 14, 15, for in reality a Shaikh &c. read the merit of the Shaikh of the faith, Ma'rif of Karkhi — [Karkhi is a mahallah in Bokhári].

358, a, 31, for Káládevi read Káládevi.

359, a, 6, for of Mambádevi read of Mamliambhunva or Mambádevi.

38, for Paśia read Pāśia.
THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,

A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH.

A TRANSLATION OF THE NĪTĪŚATAKAM, OR HUNDRED VERSES ON ETHICS AND POLITICS, BY BHAṬṬĪHARI.

BY PROF. C. H. TAWNEY, M.A., CALCUTTA.

The following translation* is made from the recent edition of Bhaṭṭīhari’s Nītīśatakam and Vaivṛṭyāśatakam by Kāśināth Trimbak Telang, M.A., LL.B.† In the introduction prefixed to his edition he maintains “the tradition of king Bhaṭṭīhari’s full authorship of these works.” He then arrives at the conclusion that our author flourished about the close of the first and the beginning of the second century of the Christian era.” It is unnecessary to recapitulate his arguments here, as No. XI. of the Bombay Sanskrit Series may be presumed to be in the hands of most readers of the Antiquary.

I proceed to extract from Lassen’s Indische Alterthumskunde (vol. II. p. 1174) some remarks on these poems and their authorship. “The opinion I before expressed, that the date of the composition of the three hundred short poems which by universal tradition are ascribed to Bhaṭṭīhari, must be placed before the overthrow of the older Gupta dynasty,‡ is of course untenable if the passage in which Buddha is represented as a tenth incarnation of Vishṇu really formed part of the original collection, but I have already remarked above that the earliest evidence of the reception of Śākya Muni among the incarnations of the Brāhmaṇic god is to be found in an inscription of the tenth century, and that the passage in question must therefore be regarded as an interpolation. Another allusion, i.e. to the Purāṇas containing doctrines to which the author attaches no value, cannot help us to fix his date, as we may understand by the expression the older works that passed under that title.§ I base my opinion that the poems in question must be referred to so early a period principally upon their great literary merits, which render them conspicuous among the productions of the Indian muse. They place before us in terse and pithy language the Indian views about the chief aspirations of youth, manhood, and old age, about love, about concerns with things of this world, and about retirement from them into lonely contemplation. They contain a rich store of charming descriptions of lovers and their various states of feeling; of shrewd and pointed remarks about human life, about the worth of virtue and the evils of vice, and of sage reflections on the happiness of ascetics, who in their lonely retirement contemplate all things with indifference. On account of the perfect art with which they are composed, these short poems are worthy of being ranked among the masterpieces of Indian genius. Some

* The Sentences of Bhaṭṭīhari have already appeared in more than one European dress. Pet. von Bohlen published a Latin version with a commentary at Berlin in 1833; D. Gündling translated them into (Greek under the title of Indorum metaphysicum. Prodr. Rs. by G. K. Tryfados at Athens, 1846; and H. Pauche gave a French version in 1852.—Ed.

† The poems are also to be found in Haberlin’s Anthology (Calcutta, W. Thacker & Co., 1847). This seems to be the edition used by Professor Lassen.

‡ I.e. before the end of the third century after Christ.

§ Of which Lassen supposes the present eighteen Purāṇas to be a refraction.
of them are connected in sense, as the description of the seasons; others form a whole by themselves, and may be most fitly compared to miniature paintings, as presenting to us a complete picture in the narrow frame of one strophe. As to the tradition that their author was Bhartṛihari, it probably arose from the circumstance that, according to one story, he is said to have retired to Banāras after he resigned the crown; for the last hundred in the collection of poems attributed to him contain the praises of a contemplative life, and the city of Banāras is mentioned as one in which such a life can be profitably spent; on the other hand, as soon as Bhartṛihari’s authorship was generally believed, a strophe in the first hundred in which the faithlessness of women is censured, and a curse is pronounced on them and on the god of love, may well have given rise to the notion that he became disgusted with kingly power on discovering the faithlessness of his wife Anangasenā,* and abdicated his throne."

Considering the great uncertainty which attaches to Hindu literary history, we may perhaps think it fortunate that there is something like a consensus as to the date of these poems. Whether the author of these योगार्तित-nameless was a king or a sage, a man of the world or a pedant, no one can help endorsing Professor Lassen’s opinion of their literary merits. Some of them are characterized by an epigrammatic point and a subacid humour rarely to be met with in Sanskrit literature, and remind us of the best pieces in the Greek Anthology.

FIRST SECTION.

Eternal, Holy Spirit, free from bonds of space and time,
Whose essence is self-knowledge, Thee I call to bless my rhyme.

She whom I worship night and day, she leashes
my very sight,
And on my neighbour dotes, who in another
takes delight;
A third she in my humble self nothing but good can see:
Now out upon the god of love, and him, and them, and me!

Easy is a fool to manage, easier still a man of sense,
Brahma’s self is foiled by one of little brains
and great pretence.

Snatch a jewel, if it please you, from the tiger’s ravening throat;
Cross the ocean, though its billows toss in foam-
wreaths round your boat;
Fearless twine an angry cobra like a garland round your head;

But with fools forbear to argue,—better strive to wake the dead.

If you squeeze with might and main,
Oil from sand you may obtain;
If with parching thirst you burn,
Some mirage may serve your turn;

If you wander far and wide,
Rabbits’ horns may grace your side;
But you’ll never—trust my rule—
Please a headstrong, bumptious fool.

As well attempt to pierce with flowers the diamond of the mine,
As well attempt with honey-drops to sweeten ocean’s brine,
As well go bind with lotus-bands the lord of forest herds,†

As strive to lead in wisdom’s ways the bad with sugared words.

When the Creator made the dolt,
He left him not without his bolt;
That fool shows best the wise among
Who strokes his beard and holds his tongue.‡

When but a little I had learned, in my own partial eyes
I seemed a perfect Solon and immeasurably wise;
But when a little higher I had climbed in wisdom’s school,
The fever-fit was over and I knew myself a fool.

See that pariah making off there with a filthy greasy bone,
How he’ll mumble and enjoy it when he finds himself alone!

Not if Indra’s self reproved him would he blush and leave his treat,

For the mean abhor no meanness if it only yield them meat.

* Lassen observes that the etymology of her name (host of love) confirms his view.
† i.e. the elephant.
‡ Compare the epigram of Palladas:—
Πᾶς τις ἀπαιδευτὸς φρονιμίστατος ἐστὶ σωπῶν
Τὸν λογὸν ἐγκρυπτῶν ὅσ πάθος ἀισχρότατον.
From Heaven to Śiva’s head, and thence to Himalaya’s snows,
To India’s plain, thence to the main, the sacred Ganges flows—
A sad descent! but rivers go astray, like foolish men,
From heaven’s crown they tumble down, and never rise again,
Deem him who verse and music scorns
A beast without the tail and horns;
What though he never feed on grass,
I hold him none the less an ass.
Those slaves who neither fast nor give,
Unjust, unthinking, idle live,
Are beasts, though men by right of birth,
Unwieldy burdens, cumbering earth.

I’d sooner live in mountain caves with lions,
bears, and apes,
Than dwell in Indra’s heavenly halls with
brainless human shapes.

(Here ends the section devoted to the censure of fools.)

SECOND SECTION.

Here follows the praise of the wise man.

Kings in whose country tuneful bards are found
Naked and starving, though for lore renowned,
Are voted dullards by all men of sense;
Poets are ever lords, though short of pence,
And he who spurns the diamond’s flawless ray
Himself degrades, not that he flings away.

Those who possess that treasure which no thief
can take away,
Which, though on suppliants freely spent, in-
creasingth day by day,
A source of inward happiness which shall out-
last the earth—
To them e’en kings should yield the palm, and
own their higher worth.

Scorn not those sages who have scaled the
topmost heights of truth,
Nor seek to bind their might with bands of straw,
For lotus-strings will never hold in awe
Th’ infuriate sovereign of the herd, drunk with
the pride of youth.

Heaven, if the swan deserve no quarter,
May drive him from his lotus-bower,
But cannot take away the power
By which he severs milk from water.*

Neither rings, bright chains, nor bracelets, per-
fumes, flowers, nor well-trimmed hair,
Grace a man like polished language, th’ only
jewel he should wear.

Knowledge is man’s highest beauty, knowledge
is his hidden treasure,
Chief of earthly blessings, bringing calm con-
tentment, fame, and pleasure;
Friends in foreign lands procuring, love of
mighty princes earning;
Man is but a beast without it: such a glorious
god is Learning.

Better silence far than speaking,
Worse are kinsmen oft than fire,
There’s no balm like friendly counsel,
There’s no enemy like ire,
Rogues have keener teeth than vipers,
Brains outweigh the miser’s hoard,
Better modesty than jewels,
Tuneful lyre than kingly sword.

Ever liberal to kinsmen, to the stranger ever
kind,
Ever stern to evil-doers, ever frank to men of
mind,
Ever loving to the virtuous, ever loyal to the
crown,
Ever brave against his foemen, ever honouring
the gown,
Womankind distrusting ever—such the hero I
would see,—
Such uphold the world in order; without them
’twould cease to be.

What blessings flow from converse with the wise!
All dulness leaves us, truth we learn to prize,
Our hearts expand with consciousness of worth,
Our minds enlarge, our glory fills the earth.

Those bards of passion who unfold
The secrets of the heart,
Their glory never growth old,
Nor feels Death’s fatal dart.

A duteous son, a virtuous wife, a lord to kind-
ness prone,
A loving friend, a kinsman true, a mind of
cheerful tone.

* According to Dr. Kiellhorn on the Panchatantra, I. p. 2, l. 16, it is only the heavenly swans that possess this power.
A handsome shape, a well-filled purse, a soul-illumined face,  
Are theirs on whom great Hari smiles, and  
sheds peculiar grace.  
Abstinence from sin of bloodshed, and from  
speech of others' wives,  
Truth and open-handed largess, love for men of  
holy lives,  
Freedom from desire and avarice,—such the  
path that leads to bliss,  
Path which every sect may travel, and the  
simple cannot miss.  
Cowards shrink from toil and peril,  
Vulgar souls attempt and fail;  
Men of mettle, nothing daunted,  
Persevere till they prevail.  
Not to swerve from truth or mercy, not for life  
to stoop to shame;  
From the poor no gifts accepting, nor from men of  
evil fame;  
Lofty faith and proud submission,—who on  
Fortune's giddy ledge  
Firm can tread this path of duty, narrow as the  
sabre's edge?  
(Here ends the section devoted to the praise of the  
wise man.)

THIRD SECTION.

The praise of self-respect and valour.

Worn with hunger, faint and feeble, shorn of  
glory and of power,  
Still the king of beasts is kingly, even to his  
dying hour;  
Will he graze on hay like oxen? No, he longs  
to meet once more  
Tusk-armed elephants in battle, and to drink  
their spouting gore.  
Fling a dry and gristly cow's-bone* to a low-  
bred cur to gnaw,  
Straight he wags his tail delighted, though it  
cannot fill his maw.  
Lions spare the prostrate jackal, but the forest-  
monarchs smite,  
E'en by fortune pressed the valiant scorns to  
waive his proper right.

*Dogs fawn on those who bring them meat,  
And grovel whimpering at their feet  
With upturned throat, and wag their tails in  
gamesome mood,  
But the huge elephant erect  
Bates not one jot of self-respect,  
And after thousand coaxings deigns to taste his  
food.

In this revolving world the dead  
Are ever born again,  
But he is truly born whose race  
By him doth praise attain.

Two paths are open to the proud,  
As to the woodland flowers,  
Which flourish high above the crowd,  
Or wither in the bowers.

Rāhu spares the lesser planets,  
As unworthy of his might,  
But he wreaks his lawful vengeance  
On the lords of day and night.

On his hood the serpent Šesha doth this triple  
world uphold,  
On the broad back of the tortoise he lies stretch-  
ed in many a fold,  
On the ocean's breast the tortoise like a speck  
eludes the sight:

Who in thought can limit greatness, or set  
bounds to Nature's might?

Better had the mount Maiṅāka borne the brunt  
of Indra's ire,  
Than thus plunged beneath the ocean severed  
from his sorrowing sire:†  
Though he saved unharmed his pinions from the  
blazing thunder-stone,  
Yet he mourns with all his waters for his self-  
abandoned throne.

The sun-gem touched by Heaven's rays,  
Though void of sense, is all ablaze;  
How then can men of spirit brook  
A fellow-mortals scornful look?

A lion's whelp will boldly face th' earth-shaking  
monarch's rage,  
For valour dwells in valorous kind, without re-  
gard of age.

(Here ends the praise of self-respect and valour.)

(To be continued.)

* The poet's meaning certainly is that a special im-  
purity attaches to eating the flesh of the cow. Bāna  
Rājendra Lāla Mitrā has shown that this notion is of very  
recent origin. In fact it did not prevail in the time of  
Rāvaṇabhūti, who is generally placed in the eighth  
century. So that this stanza at any rate must have been  
composed at a far later date than that assigned by Professor  
Lassen to the majority of Bṛhitṛīhāri's poems.
† Himālaya—his son Maiṅāka was the only  
mountain that escaped having its wings clipped by Indra.
TREE AND SERPENT WORSHIP.

BY CAPT. J. S. F. MACKENZIE, MAISUR COMMISSION.

Round about Bangolore, more especially towards the Likh Bagh and Petté,—as the native town is called,—three or more stones are to be found together, having representations of serpents carved upon them, and of which the accompanying sketch will give some idea. These stones are erected always under the sacred fig-tree by some pious person, whose means and piety determine the care and finish with which they are executed.

Judging from the number of these stones, the worship of the serpent appears to be more prevalent in the Bangolore district than in other parts of the province. I have seen stones like No. 16 in other parts of Maisur, but their appearance would lead one to think that in the present day they are not worshipped, while those in the immediate vicinity of Bangolore are often adorned with saffron, &c. I have been able to learn but little about these stones. No priest is ever in charge of them. There is no objection to men doing so, but, from custom or for some reason—perhaps because the serpent is supposed to confer fertility on barren women—the worshipping of these stones, which takes place during the Gauri feast, is confined to women of all Hindu classes and creeds.

In fig. 1, a represents a seven-headed cobra* and is called Subramanya. b, a female, the lower portion of whose body is that of a snake. She is called Madama, and is the principal and most important figure in the group. b represents two serpents entwined, the children of c. These three representations are necessary to a complete and orthodox group.

These stones, when properly erected, ought to be on a built-up stone platform facing the rising sun; and under the shade of two pipal (ficus religiosa) trees—a male and female growing together, and wailed by ceremonies in every respect the same as in the case of human beings—close by and growing in the same platform a niūbh (margona) and bilpaté† (a kind of wood-apple), which are supposed to be living witnesses of the marriage. The expense of performing the marriage ceremony is too heavy for ordinary persons, and so we generally find only one pipal and a niūbh on the platform.

By the common people these two are supposed to represent man and wife.

The reason given to me for the niūbh and bilpaté trees being selected as witnesses proves that the Śaivite religion is in some manner—and this is further borne out by the lingam being engraved on a and b—connected with this form of tree and serpent worship.

The fruit of the niūbh and bilpaté is the only one which in any way resembles a lingam, and by placing the fruit of either of these trees on the leaf of the pipal, which represents the yoni, you have a fair representation of an entire lingam.

The custom among Brāhmaṇa, still acted up to, that under certain circumstances men must marry plants, is curious. If a Brāhmaṇa is desirous of taking to himself a third wife, he goes through the marriage ceremony correctly, but abbreviated in details, with a yehke gida (Aristolochi indica). This is looked upon as the third marriage; after the ceremony has been completed the yehke gida is cut down and burnt. The man is now free, without fear of evil consequences, to wed the woman who is nominally his fourth wife.

This custom owes its origin not to tree-worship, but to the belief that the number three is an unlucky one. By burning the third wife all bad luck is averted.

It sometimes happens that the elder brother, not having come across a suitable wife, is still unmarried when the younger brother wishes to get married. Before the younger can do so, however, the elder goes through the ceremony of marriage with a plantain tree, which is afterwards cut down, and the younger is then free to wed.

The privileges of chewing betel-nut, wearing flowers in the hair, using sandalwood paste on the body, and tying up the cloth behind in a particular manner, are confined to married men only. By going through the ceremony of marriage with a plantain tree, the unfortunate bachelor who cannot get a wife is entitled to exercise all the coveted privileges.

NOTE BY THE EDITOR.

All over Western and Southern India we find the serpent more or less venerated, and a collect-

* This stone was about 4½ feet high.
† Orutava religiosa.—Eo.
tion of the sculptured representations of the many forms employed could not fail to be interesting. Sketches of a few varieties of serpent images are given in the Report on the Archaeological Survey of Western India for last season; and from these figs. 3, 5, and 6 are taken. Fig. 2 is from a village in the Belgam district; Figs. 3 and 5 are from a photograph of six sculptured stones in the principal temple at Sinde-Manauli, on the Milaprabha, of which two are carved with nine figures each of Hindu divus or gods, seated in a line, and another bears a figure of a single hooded snake, a fourth of a pair—the male with three heads and the female with one; the fifth (fig. 3) had a single snake with seven heads (one of them broken off) very neatly carved in a compact porphyritic slab—each head has a crest, and over the whole is the chakra or umbrella, emblematic of sovereignty; the sixth (fig. 5) has a pair of crested snakes, the male only with its hood expanded. No. 4 is from a stone at Aiholi or Aiwalli, further down the same river, in the Dharkhââz zillâ; and No. 6 is from the door-jamb of a deserted temple at Huli, not far from Manauli.

At Thân, in Kathiawâr, is a temple of Bôhânum, as Sesha Narâyana is locally called. The principal image is a three-headed cobra with two smaller monopcephalous ones—one on each side—carved on the same slab. To the spectator's right of them is a figure of Vishnu in the human form, with four arms; while on, and in front of the altar on which the images are placed are abhirâmanas and laukh shells. A common votive offering at this shrine seems to be a representation of the three snakes in alto-rilievo on a flat earthenware tile. Near the same town is a shrine of Bandhâ Nâga,† where there is an image but no temple. As snake-worship prevails among the Kathis, similar shrines are doubtless to be met with in many places throughout the peninsula; and an account of the traditions, beliefs, and rites connected with them would be specially interesting.

The following notice of the worship of the living serpent is given by Dr. Cornwallis, in the Report of the Census of the Madras Presidency, 1871 (vol. I. pp. 105-6):—"In many places," he says, "the living serpent is to this day sought out and propitiated. About two years ago, at Râjamandri, I came upon an old ant-hill by the side of a public road, on which was placed a modern stone representation of a cobra, and the ground all around was stack over with pieces of wood carved very rudely in the shape of a snake. These were the offerings left by devotees, at the abode taken up by an old snake, who occasionally would come out of his hole, and feast on the milk, eggs, and ghee left for him by his adorers.

"Around this place I saw many women who had come to make their prayers at the shrine. If they chanced to see the cobra, I was assured that the omen was to be interpreted favourably, and that their prayers for progeny would be granted. There is a place also near Vaiânpur, close to Madras, in which the worship of the living snake draws crowds of votaries, who make holiday excursions to the temple (generally on Sundays) in the hope of seeing the snakes which are preserved in the temple grounds; and probably so long as the desire of offspring is a leading characteristic of the Indian people, so long will the worship of the serpent, or of snake-stones, be a popular cult. In all probability the snake-stones were originally set up in commemoration of a living snake, formerly tempting the spot. In most places the stones are to be counted by the dozen, or score; and, judging from the modern practice, as I saw it myself at Râjamandri, they were probably set up in fulfillment of vows, and in remembrance of blessings flowing to the donors through snake-worship."

PERSIAN INSCRIPTIONS FROM BELGÂM, SÀMPGÂM, GULBARGA, AND SIDDHAPUR.

BY H. BLOCHMANN, M.A., CALCUTTA MADRASAH.

Mr. Burgess some time ago sent me tracings of several Muhammadan inscriptions at Belgân, Sàmpgân, Gulbarga, and Siddhapur. I now give my readings and translations.

* Ante, p. 308. † See Ind. Ant. vol. I. p. 7. ‡ Sàmpgân is a village to the south-east of Belgân.

1. The inscription from the Sàmpgân ‡ Mosque is of no interest. It only contains three Qur'ân verses, viz. Sàrah lixi. 13, xii. 64, and vi. 161.
2. One of the Belqish inscriptions refers to the rebuilding of the south-east wall of the Fort of that place in the A.D. 1043, or A.D. 1633-34.

O Opener! The Fort having been destroyed by the rains, it was again made strong and firm. It was entirely renovated at the time of 'Abdul Husain, the powerful. A recheck according to the date of the Hijrah was written down: know it to be the year 1043.* Written by 'Abdul Azziz.

The metre is Mutaqrid; but the 6th hemistich alone is sullim.

3. In the N.E. wall of Belqish Fort, Mr. Burgess found another inscription, of which he sent me a photograph. It consists of three distichs, Rubai metre; but the third hemistich contains one syllable too much.

The inscription shows that the foundation of the walls was laid in a.d. 337, or a.d. 1530-31, by Ya'qub 'Ali Khan, who is a joy to the heart, and by whose benevolence the house of the soul is prosperous, laid the foundation of the wall of the Fort in strength, firm like the wall of Alexander.

The date of its being built was expressed by a sige in the words `a rather strong wall,' as has been noticed by all people.

The date lies in the words divwar i qutitar, which give 937 a.d. The connected writing dilshad and jandad in the first and last hemistichs is unusual.t

4. The fourth is a photograph of an inscription from Gulbarga, half way up the bastion, where the great guns lie.

This bastion of the 12-guns was erected in the reign of Abul Musaffir lbrd him 'Adil shah by Barah Malik and Malik Sundar,S in 1034 [a.d. 1624-25].

The spelling of the word for 120 is rather unusual. The three letters 5, t, and l below the final words fill up a vacant space, but have no meaning.

5. The fifth inscription was discovered by Mr. Burgess in 1889 on a rained Wali, or well, at Siddhapur, and is mentioned by him in his Notes of a Visit to Gujard, p. 72. His tracing enables me to give a correct reading and translation:

God is Great!

The building of this Bdi (well) was successfully completed in the time when the town of Silpaur was the jgsir of the scion of nobility Mirza Muhammad Anwar, son of the excellent Nawab A'zam Khan, under the superintendence of Hajj landi al-Sharif, son of Hajj Bakhtryar, in the blessed month of Ramazan 1010 [April 1691 A.D.]. And with God rests the guidance to the right road, although there are that deviate from it [Quran, xvi. 9].

* A.D. 1633-34. Mr. Stokes only alludes to this inscription, but gives the date as A.D. 1640. See Historical Account of the Belgish District, by H. J. Stokes, M.C.S., p. 59.—En.
† From this inscription Mr. Stokes infers "that the wall was completed nineteen years after A wird Khan first got possession of Belghish, if, as I believe, this stone commemorates its completion." (Historical Account, ud sup., p. 53.)—En.
‡ This has reference to the huge brass gun which still lies close by.—En.
§ The names of the builders are such as are given to Banads and Habads.
Yamikkâ, Maksamind, Kashfâst, Tabyânuus, Azarfayânus, Yawânsiah, and the name of their dog is Qîshmîr.

The writer is Lutfullah.

Nawâb A'zam Khân is better known under his full name, Khâni A'zam Mirzâ 'Aziz Kokâh, of whom the reader will find a biographical note in my Atin (translation, p. 323). He was long employed in Gujerât. Mirzâ Muhammad Anwar was his fifth son (Atin, p. 323). Mr. Burgess also ascribes the digging or repair of the Khân-Sarwar near Patan to Anwar's father (Visit to Gujerât, p. 91).

The names Yamikkâ, &c., in the end of the inscription are the names of the Ahsâb-i Kahf, 'the Lords of the cave,' who form the subject of the nineteenth surah of the Korân. The 'Lords of the Cave' are well known to us under the name of 'the Seven Sleepers.' The origin of the legend is given in Gibbon's History, chap. lxxiii (end of vol. III, Bohn's edition).*

The dog Qîshmîr, was with the seven in the cave, and is much respected by Muhammadans. Sa'di mentions him in the Gulistan; and his name and those of his masters are often written on amulets as a powerful protection against loss or destruction. Hence the occurrence of their names in this inscription, which served both as a historical record and as a talisman.

MALIFATTAN.

BY COL. H. YULE, C.B., PALERMO.

My friend Mr. Burnell, in his Essay on the Pahlavi Inscriptions of S. India, has incidentally expressed an opinion that the town of Mayilappur, or San Thomé, is the Malifattan of some of the Muhammadan medical writers.†

Though I have often tried, I have never been able to arrive at any satisfactory conclusion on this point; and Mr. Burnell's view is perhaps expressed too positively. I will here put down all the data known to me.

First as to the old name of San Thomé.—The present form Mayilappur is, I imagine, accommodated to the long-popular etymology 'Peacock-Town.' Mr. Burnell thinks the proper name was probably Malappuram, 'Mount-Town.'

Marco Polo gives no name to the city. He calls it a certain little town having no great population, and frequented by few traders. Neither is any name given to it by Friar John of Monte Corvino, afterwards Archbishop of Cambalu, who, on his way to China (circa 1292-93), spent some time in the vicinity and buried a comrade, Fr. Nicolas of Pistoia, in the Church of St. Thomas. The first traveller, as far as I know, to name the place, is John Marignolli, about the middle of the 14th century, who calls it Miraopolis, but who had, I suspect, heard the peacock etymology, for he mentions the peacocks particularly in connexion with the legend of the Apostle's death. The Catalan Map, executed about 1375, gives Mirapor. Nicolò Conti, according to different readings, Malpuria, Malpulia, and Malepor. Barbosa, soon after 1500, has Maylapur, Malapur, and Malepur; with De Barros, Couto, and the Portuguese of their age, it takes the form Meliapor. In Fra Paolino, again, we find 'Mailapur, or Mailapuram, —City of Peacocks.'

Then for Malifattan. This is mentioned by Rashiduddîn, in his notices of Malabar, as one of the ports belonging to Sundar Pandi Devor,—'Fattan, Malifattan, and Kayal,' as well as in Wassaf's edition of the same notices.‡ And Abulfeda names Manifattan, probably the same place, as a city on the coast of Malabar.

Other notices seem very rare. That of Friar Jordanus, who was a Catholic Missionary in Western and South India, and on his return to Europe was named by the Pope Bishop of Columbum or Quilon in 1528, is remarkable. Naming the kingdoms of India that he was acquainted with after Malebar, where the pepper grows, comes Singhuly (or Cranganore), and then Columbun, 'the king of which is called Lingua, but his kingdom Malebar.' § There is also the king of Molephatam, whose kingdom is called Molepor, where pearls are taken

* Conf. Fundament des Orientes, III. 347-351.
† Ind. Ant. vol. III, p. 313.
‡ See Dowson's Elliot, vol. I, p. 69, and III, p. 32, disregarding erroneous readings.
§ I will not digress on this curious statement.
in infinite quantities." The name re-appears in the Papal records in connexion with the nomination of Jordanus, the Pope in two letters commending the new Bishop to the Christians of Columban, and "to the whole body of Christian people dwelling in Molephata m.;"

The only other notice that I can find is in the interesting memoranda of Joseph the Indian of Cranganore (circa 1500) published in the Novus Orbe. After noticing the former trade of the Chinese (incolae Cathii) with Calicut, and their abandonment of that port on account of the king's ill-treatment of them, he goes on: "Post hoc adiere urbem Mala-patam, quae urbs parent regi Narsindo; regio respect orientem, et distat ab Indo flumine milliaribus xe. Ibi nuna ea exercent merco-donia;"

The statement about the Indus is perplexing,† but the eastern aspect, and the subjection to the Narsingha, or king of Vijayanagar, show that the place was on the Coromandel coast. Joseph, however, does not mean St. Thomas's, for in another passage he speaks of that as Milapar, "urbes...quae instar promontorium in mare prominet." This, and the mention of the pearl-fishery by Friar Jordanus, are considerable obstacles to the identification of the two places, though the Molepor of Jordanus seems in favour of that identification.

Is there any evidence that Malapur was frequented by the Chinese traders? Ritter cites the name Chinapattam, applied to Madras, as a trace of ancient Chinese traffic there. I have elsewhere objected to this statement (quoted from J. T. Wheeler)‡ that the name in question, properly Chennapatnam or Chennapatnam, was bestowed on the site granted to the English in 1639 by the Naik of Chinglepat, in honour of that chief's father-in-law, Chennapar by name. But this may not be conclusive; for the Naik may have only modified an existing name, as often happens. And De Barros says§: "Though the greatness which the city of Melpor possessed in those (ancient) days had, by the time our people arrived, become almost annihilated by the wars that occurred in the time of the Chinese, who had held in that place their principal settlecutis,—of which we see traces to this day in their great edifices."—This seems at any rate to imply traditions of Chinese frequenting Malappur. Barbosa also tells a story of Chinese in connexion with the tomb of St. Thomas.

Chinese coins have been found on the beach, I believe, at various points down the coast as far as Kayal, both by Col. Mackenzie's people and by Sir Walter Elliot's; but what De Barros says of buildings left by the Chinese warns us to recall the confusion which has taken place in some instances certainly, between Chinas and Jainas. This is particularly the case, as Dr. Caldwell has pointed out to me, with regard to the famous China Pagoda of Negapatam, the destruction of which, I may observe, has been variously ascribed to the Railway Companys and to the Jesuit College there—"Palma quin moruit foral?" I trust at least it was not the Public Works Department!

My own impression has always been that Malifattan was to be sought further south than Madras, but the only map on which I could ever trace such a name is one in the Lettres Edifi-antes (Recueil XV.) representing the southern part of the Coromandel coast. In this Malifatan appears in Palk's Bay north of Rameswaram, about the position of Tondi—scarcely a possible place, I imagine, for a seaport frequented by foreign trade.

I have generally found my ideas recur to Negapatam as the most probable locality. Dr. Caldwell mentions that the Jaina Tower aforesaid was sometimes called the "Tower of the Malla." Is it possible that Negapatam, so long one of the most frequented ports on the coast, was ever called Mallapatam? The three names "Fattan, Malifattan, and Kayil" would then be in proper order, Fattan representing Kāvārpatam (as Mr. Burnell confirms), Malifattan—Negapatam, and Kayil of course Kayal at the mouth of the Tamraparni. Further, is not Negapatam the city which is sometimes called the "city of Coromandel," marking it as the place on the coast which foreigners recognized as the great place of traffic, just as old geographers gave us the city of

---

† From another passage he would seem by Indus to mean Ganges. Possibly he was shown a map founded on Fra Mauro's, in which the Indus does take the place of the Ganges.
‡ Dec. III. liv. II. cap. i.
§ The Missionary's map just alluded to presents Calicut in its proper position.

1 Ritter, V. 538, 639; Wheeler's Madras in the Olden Time, I. p. 55; Cathay, ch. p. cxxvi.
Santháli Folklore.


Toria the Goatherd and the Daughter of the Sun.

Once upon a time there was a certain shepherd named Toria, who fed his goats on the banks of a river. Now it happened that the daughters of the Sun used to descend from heaven by means of a spider's web every day to bathe in this river. Seeing Toria there, they wanted him also to bathe with them. After they had finished their ablutions and anointed themselves with kālī and oil, they again ascended to their heavenly abode; whilst Toria went to look after his flock.

Toria, having formed a pleasant acquaintance with the daughters of the Sun, by degrees became enamoured of one of them. How to obtain such a fair creature he was at a loss to know. However, one day when these maidens said to him "Come along and bathe with us," he suddenly thought upon a plan, namely, that when they had laid their akhāris (upper garments) down, he would seize them and run off with it. So he said to them "Let us see who can keep under water the longest;" and at a given signal they all dived, but very soon Toria raised his head above water and, cautiously observing that no one was looking, he hastened out of the water, took the maiden's akhāri, and was in the act of carrying it away, when the others raised their heads above water.

The girl ran after him, begging him to return her garment, but Toria did not stop till he had reached his home. When she arrived he gave her akhāri and said to her "Now you may return." Seeing such a fair and noble creature before him, for very bashfulness he could not open his mouth to ask her to be his wife; so he simply said "Now you may go." But she replied "No, I will not return; my sisters by this time will have gone home; I will stay with you, and be your wife." All the time this was going on, a parrot, whom Toria had taught to speak, kept on flying about the heavens, calling out to the Sun "O great Father, do not look downwards." In consequence of this the Sun did not see what was happening on earth to his daughter.

This maiden was very different from the women of the country,—she was half human, half divine,—so that when a beggar once came to the house and saw her, his eyes were dazzled just as if he had stared at the sun. It happened that this very beggar in the course of his travels came to the king's palace, and having seen the queen (who was thought by all to be the most beautiful of women), he said to the king "The shepherd Toria's wife is much more beautiful than your queen. If you were to see her, you would be enchanted." The king said to the beggar "How shall I be able to see her?" The beggar answered "Put on old clothes, and travel in disguise." The king did so, and having arrived at the house asked alms. Toria's wife came out of the house and gave him food and water, but for very astonishment at seeing her great beauty he was unable to eat. His only thought was "How can I manage to make her my queen?" He then went home, and after thinking over many plans at length decided upon one. He

* Travels of lady Varthema, Hak. Soc. 1863, P. 180.
† Or Nagore? But I cannot learn if this port is a place of antiquity.
said "I will cause Toria to dig a large tank with his own hands, and if he does not perform his task, then I will kill him, and seize his wife." Having summoned Toria to his palace, he commanded him to dig a large tank, and fill it with water in one night; and said "If you fail to do it, I will have you put to death."

Toria, having heard the king's command, slowly and sorrowfully returned home. His wife, noticing his sad countenance, said to him "What makes you so sad today?" He replied "The king has ordered me to dig a large tank, to fill it with water, and also to make trees grow on its banks, during the course of a single night." Toria's wife said to him "Cheer up, do not be dispirited. Take your spade and mix a little water with the sand, where the tank is to be, and then it will form by itself." Toria did so, and the tank was found completed. The king, being greatly astonished, could not accomplish his purpose of killing Toria.

Some time afterwards, the king planted a very large plain with mustard seed: when fit for reaping, he commanded Toria to reap and gather the produce into one heap on a certain day; if not, he would order him to be put to death. Toria, hearing this, was again very sad. His wife, seeing him in this state, asked him the reason. She told her all that the king had said to him. She replied "Do not be sad about this, it shall be performed." So the daughter of the Sun summoned her children the doves; they came in large numbers, and in the space of one hour carried the produce away in their beaks to the king's threshing-floor.

Again Toria was saved through the wisdom of his wife. However, the king determined not to be outdone, so he arranged a great hunt. On the day fixed he assembled his retainers, and a large number of beasts and provision-carriers, and set out for the jungle. Amongst these latter, Toria was employed to carry eggs and water. The object of the hunt was not to kill tigers and bears, but to kill Toria, so that the king might seize the daughter of the Sun, and make her his wife.

Having come to a cave, they said that a hare had fled for refuge into it. With this pretext they seized Toria and forced him into the cave; then, rolling large stones to the door completely blocked up the entrance; then they gathered large quantities of bushwood to the mouth of the cave, and set fire to it, to another Toria. Having done this, they returned home, boasting that they had at last done for the troublesome shepherd. But Toria broke the eggs, and all the ashes were scattered; then he poured the water that he had with him on the remaining embers, and the fire was extinguished. With great difficulty Toria managed to crawl out of the cave; when, to his great astonishment, he saw that all the white ashes of the fire were becoming cows, whilst the half-consumed wood became buffaloes. Having collected them, he drove them home.

When the king saw these, he became very envious, and asked Toria from whence he procured them. The shepherd replied "From that cave into which you pushed me. I have not got very many; for I was alone, and therefore could not manage to drive more away. If you and all your retainers go, you will be able to get as many as you want. But to procure them it is necessary to close the door of the cave, and light a fire in front, as you did for me." The king said "Very well, I and my people will enter the cave, and, as you have sufficient oxen and cows, be pleased not to go in with us, but kindle the fire for us."

The king and his people then entered the cave. Toria blocked up the doorway with great exertion, and then lighted a large fire at the entrance. Very soon all that were in the cave were suffocated.

Some days after this occurrence the daughter of the Sun said to her husband "I intend to visit my father's house." Toria said to her "Very well, I will also go with you." She answered "It is very foolish of you to think of such a thing, you will not be able to reach where I am going." Toria replied "If you are able to go, surely I can." She said "Very well, come along then." After travelling a long distance, Toria became so faint that he could proceed no further. His wife said to him "Did not I warn you not to attempt such a journey? As for quenching your thirst, there is no water to be found here. But sit down, I will see if I can find some for you." But when she was gone, impelled by his great thirst, Toria sucked a raw egg that he had brought with him. No sooner had he done this than he became changed into a fowl. Soon after, Toria's wife came back bringing water, but Toria was not to be found.
anywhere; but, sitting where she had left him, a solitary fowl was to be seen. Taking the creature up in her arms, she pursued her journey alone. At length she reached her father's house, and amongst the many questions asked her was "Where is your husband Tora?" She replied "I don't know; I left him for a while till I went to fetch water, and when I returned he was not to be seen. Perhaps he will soon arrive; he must be on the road."

Her sisters seeing the fowl, thought that it would make them a good meal. So, in the absence of Tora's wife, they killed and ate it. Some time afterwards they again inquired of her as to her husband; she replied "Perhaps you have eaten him!"

ARCHAEOLOGICAL NOTES.*

BY M. J. WALHOUSE, LATE M.C.S.

I.—Miniature and Pre-historic Pottery.

In the megalithic chambered graves in Coorg it is not unusual to meet with complete sets of pottery of the forms commonly found in them, but all in miniature, giving the idea of toy-pottery. Similar tiny vessels are said to have been found in such tombs in other provinces, but I cannot just now find a reference to any instances. In Koimbatur and southern districts I have often found various small vessels, but cannot say they were so small as to be evidently miniature, or smaller indeed than some occasionally now in use. At page 479 of *Rude Stone Monuments*, Mr. Ferguson, remarking upon the little box-like shaman kistvaens formed at the present day by the mountain tribes of Travancore on occasions of death, observes, "The people having lost the power of erecting such huge structures as abound in their hills and on the plains around, from which they may have been driven at some early period, are content still to keep up the traditions of a primeval usage by these miniature shams. There seems little doubt that this is the case, and it is especially interesting to have observed it here, as it accounts for what has so often puzzled Indian antiquaries. In Coorg and elsewhere, miniature urns and miniature utensils, such as one sees used as toys in European nurseries, are often found in these tombs, and have given rise to a tradition among the natives that they belong to a race of pigmies; whereas it is evident that it is only a dying out of an ancient faith, when, as is so generally the case, the symbol supercedes the reality."

The difference drawn in the foregoing passage at first sight seems natural, but on consideration there are some points that require clearing up. If miniature vessels were found in miniature tombs, the hypothesis would be very strong; but they are found in the huge megalithic primal structures, built when the faith, whatever it was, that dictated them, must have been in full life, and which also abound with pottery of the ordinary size. The question then arises, Why, if sepulchres of the full dimensions could be formed, should miniature vessels have been put in them? It seems also questionable whether it could have been done for cheapness' sake. Ancient nations have often entombed valuable things with their dead, and as the feeling and custom relaxed have ceased to bury their real valuables, and supplied their place with cheap imitations, as the Chinese to-day are said to make sham vessels and precious objects on gold and silver paper and burn before their ancestors' shrines. There may be an analogy between such customs and the use of the miniature pottery, but it is noteworthy that whereas nothing can be cheaper and more abundant than pottery of the common size, which also occurs profusely in the tombs, it seems probable that miniature ware, expressly made for the purpose, would be more troublesome and dearer to make, and, though possible, it seems difficult to imagine it could have been used for that reason.

Hence upon the whole question there seems room for doubt whether the Coorg vessels really were miniature, or intended to be so; they are not smaller than many tea and coffee cups, especially such as are used by several Eastern nations, and I have seen clay and metal vessels almost as small amongst the various Hindu castes.
es particularly Brâhmaq. Mr. Ferguson says that miniature utensils have been also found with them, which would certainly strengthen his view; but I have not met with any myself, and indeed the custom appears to have been more or less local. I think Mr. Ferguson is mistaken in supposing that this tiny earthenware suggested to the natives the idea that the tombs belonged to a race of pigmies, but that it arose, as I have always gathered from the natives, from the holes or apertures so generally occurring in the slabs at one end of the structures, and which are regarded as doors or entrances to what are popularly called houses, for the natives have no idea of their being sepulchres.*

In the accompanying plate the figures marked 1, 2, 3, and 4 are examples of the miniature ware, of the actual sizes of the originals. 1, 2, and 3 are formed of a rather dark-coloured clay, and were found placed one upon the other, the middle vessel, No. 2, containing the incised beads figured below; these are of red carnelian, with ornamental bands and spots scratched upon them in white; they are bored, too, showing that the cairn-builders understood how to work these very hard pebbles, and they are exactly similar to carnelian beads found in English barrows. No. 4 is formed of red clay with particles of mica intermixed, and is supported on three short legs. Nos. 5, 5 delineate a very characteristic form of a tall urn or jar, standing upon three, and sometimes four short legs. This form occurs not only in Coorg, but wherever kistvaens are found throughout Southern India. I have frequently disentombed it in the Koinbatar and Salem districts. These urns vary from one to three feet in height, are made of red clay, very strong and close-faced, and usually contain fragments of bones and ashes. The legs or feet on which they stand present a feature of obvious usefulness that has quite vanished from modern Hindu pottery, so far as I know, all chhalla and pots used to-day† being round-bottomed and troublesome to steady. Footless pots are also common enough in the cairns, but with them are always found large quantities of earthen stands (figure 8) on which to place them, but no such devices are in use now.

No. 7, with its two curious spouts, would seem to intimate that distilling in some shape was known to the people who made it; and No. 6 may be remarked as presenting a shape very similar to some pottery in the Indian Museum from the ancient city of Brâhmaqâbad, in Sindh. This is interesting because, with the exception of the pottery from the megalithic tombs, this from Brâhmaqâbad, to which the date a.p. 700 appears to be ascribed, is probably the most ancient Indian earthenware of which any examples survive, and forms a link between pre-historic and modern pottery. Amongst the Brâhmaqâbad specimens there are urns the same in shape with figures 5, 5 in the plate, but without the legs, and standing instead on a flat-rimmed bottom, like a slop-basin; and there are small vases with the large handles just like figure 8, but with narrower necks and mouths. Two or three small vases with single high loop-handles manifest in design a Greek influence widely removed from any Hindu fashion.

NOTES ON HINDU CHRONOGRAMS.

BY G. H. DAMANT, B.A., B.C.S., RANGPUR.

In Sanskrit as in Musalman inscriptions the date is often expressed by words, but, contrary to the usage of the Muhammadans, amongst whom each letter has a fixed value, the Hindus usually employ a separate word to represent each figure, although a word may occasionally be taken to represent two figures. The date must, as a rule, be read from right to left. In a date 1 found on a temple at Bordhon Kuti Rangpur, the sentence representing the date is Yuga-dahana-rasa-bhuma, which gives the date 1634 (Saka, as shown by another expression in the inscription); here bhuma, the earth = 1, rasa = 6, the six rasa being maithu, honey, sweet; lavan, salt; kato, pungent; tikta, bitter; amala, sour; and mishta, sweet: Daham = 3, it is a synonym for Kriśka, the third nakshatra; and yuga = 4, the four yugas.

The words employed to represent numbers are usually taken from the Hindu system of philosophy, mythology, or very commonly astronomy or astrology (Ujotisha), and in many cases the


† In some parts of Western India vessels for holding grain, ghi, &c. are still in use with short feet or supports. — En.
allusions are very intricate, and difficult to be understood by any person who is not well versed in Jyotisha and the other sciences.

Almost any word which can possibly be construed so as to signify a number may be used in a date. I give a list of some of the words which are most commonly found as substitutes for figures:

0: Any word signifying "ether," such as kha, yuga, or antariksha.

1: Bhū, the earth, and chandra, the moon, with their synonyms.

2: Yuga, devadaha, and such like words.

3: All words meaning five: Agni is a synonym for Kṛitika, the third nakshatra. Netra and other words for "eye." the reference is to the three eyes of Siva. Rāma, i.e. Pāmsūrāma, Rāmacandra, and Bālārāma.

4: The most common words are yuga and vedā.

5: Yada and synonyms, the five arrows of Kamadeva. Vaktra, the five faces of Siva.

6: Ripa and synonyms, the six beings of man: kāma, lust; kṣātra, passion; lobha, covetousness; moha, infatuation; mada, pride; and mātṛsraya, envy. Rītu, the six seasons. Agna, the six branches of knowledge derived from the Vedas: śikṣa, pronunciation; chandaḥ, prosody; vyākaraṇa, grammar; nirukta, explanation of obscure terms; kālpa, religious rites; and jyotisha, astronomy.

7: Muni or Rishi, the seven great sages. Diefna, the seven continents.

8: Vana, eight supernatural beings. Gaja, the eight elephants that support the earth.

9: Graha, the five planets, Mars, Venus, Mercury, Jupiter, and Saturn, with the sun and moon, Rāhu and Ketu; Dvāra, the nine orifices of the body.

10: Dīk, the ten quarters. Avatāra, the ten incarnations of Vishnu.

11: Rudra, the eleven kings of that name.

12: Māsa, the twelve months. All words meaning the sun. Sūrya is supposed to have been divided into twelve parts by the father of his wife Susvarṇā.

For numbers from 1 to 27 the names of the 27 nakshatras may be used. Synonyms may be used in all cases. As a rule, each word is to be taken as the number it represents, and then the whole expression is to be read backwards; instances may occur in which the different numbers are to be multiplied or added together, but they are certainly very rare, and I have met with none.

The following are ordinary instances of Hindu chronograms:

Śiśādhumāyākībāhā = 1624.
Śiśāda = 4, the four seas on the four sides of the earth—north, south, east, and west. duṣṭā = 2, anuṣṭā = 6, bhū = 1, and the whole read backwards gives 1624.

Again, Kha-decowdūānā-marīdānā.
Kha = 0, decowdū = 2, āṅga = 6, and marīdānā (a synonym for Chandra) = 1, and the whole gives 1620.

Another date, Vṛddhīgūta-badhārāṇa = 1634;—
Vṛddhīgūta = 4, and vṛddhīgūta means that which precedes vedād, i.e. 3; badhāra is a derivative from bādh, to destroy, and is a synonym of ripa = 6; anu signifies pilar = 1.

These dates were all taken from inscriptions on temples in Rampur.

It is usual to add some such expression as parimite or paramitākṣaya. "by counting," to signify that the words are intended to represent the date.

The practice does not seem to be one of very great antiquity, and many of the supposed old dates are very doubtful. The instance which Mr. Blochmann quoted in his paper on Muhammedan chronograms* from Jour. As. Soc. Beng. Pt. I. 1872, page 310, is admitted in a note by Bhabā Ṛajendralāla Mitra to be incorrect, and not to represent the date at all. Again, in the Dinājpur inscription quoted in Ind. Ant. vol. I. page 127, it seems most probable that the words Kūṇḍara-ghāta-varahena do not contain the date; if they do, I cannot help thinking that the interpretation must be 118 if we are to read the date from right to left, according to rule, or 811 if it is to be read from left to right. Kūṇḍara can undoubtedly mean 8; ghāta means, in its primary sense, a watering-pot, and secondarily the constellation Aquarius, which is the eleventh sign of the Hindu zodiac, and hence the meaning might be 11; but the date 118, of whatever era we take it, is too early. 811 would be a more likely date, but there seems to be no reason for violating the ordinary rule.

---

* See also vol. I. pp. 199, 297.
OLD KANARESE LITERATURE.

BY THE REV. F. KITTEL, MERCARA.

(From the Indian Evangelical Review, No. 1. pp. 64-9.)

Jaina Literature.

The originators of Kanarese literature are the Jains, who have cultivated both Sanskrit and the vernaculars of the South. They have not only written from sectarian motives, but also from a love for science, and have reproduced several Sanskrit scientific works in Kanarese. The Sanskrit works date back as far as the beginning of the fourth century A.D. Their great grammarian Hemachandra probably lived in the twelfth century. The oldest Jaina manuscript in Kanarese of which I know was copied a.d. 1428. The saying that its original was composed a thousand years ago may be true.

Some of the scientific Jaina works in Kanarese, all of those in Sanskrit verse, are the following:

1. Nāgārjuna’s Čhandaṇḍa or Prosody. His birthplace was Veṇigī deṣa. His work on prosody is the only standard work on that subject known to the Kanarese. It comprises both Sanskrit and Kanarese metres. As his Sanskrit source he mentions only the well-known Čhandaṇḍa of Pāṇi-ga Nāga.

2. Nāgārjuna’s Kāleśvarakāra, a comprehensive treatise on the rules of Poetry. I have as yet only been able to procure the first and the beginning of the second chapter. The headings of its five chapters are: Svada vṛtti, Kālea maṇa vyakrītti, Guna vṛiddha, Bili krama, Bana mirdana.

3. Nāgārjuna’s Niyānān, a vocabulary based upon Varanasthi, Hāhyudha, Bhāgari, and the Amarkosā. The author gives only here and there the Kanarese meanings of the Sanskrit terms, being often obliged, on account of the metre it appears, to use a generally known Sanskrit one. Hālyudha was a predecessor of Hemachandra, but later than Bhāgari and Amarakanta.

4. Sālva’s Rasaratudākara, a treatise on poetry and dramatic composition, is professedly based on Nāgārjuna, Hemachandra, and others. The text of my manuscript is rather incorrect. Here are a few sentences from its first chapter in an imperfect translation:

“The action of the mind (chittā cīritī), the properties (lakṣāṇa) of which are constant (sthitā) and inconstant (upahṛtā), and are combined with the pithom names (abhājanas) of amorous passion (rāga) and so on, is Bheda. When the actions of the mind arouse the constant affection (bheda) by a playful woman and other such objects as belong to the means of excitement (vidhāṇa) of (or concerning) the real object of affection (dīnambhaṇa, for instance the hero of the piece), means that are famous in poetical and dramatic works, Viśuddha occurs. Further, when the specialties of the action of the mind, the properties of which are, as stated, constant and inconstant, are perceived by spectators from perceptions (amahasa) of amorous looks, movement of the arms, and so on, Aṃbhākṣa occurs. By in various ways putting in front and setting in motion (aṃbhākrin) death and the other constant ones, Vyabhichāri are produced.”

“Bheda becomes apparent by the mind (chittā); Rasa arises from the Bheda; Speech (vadanā) displays this (the rasa). Bheda is the action of the mind (manah pravritti); Viśuddha specifies the Rasa, that is born; those that have a sense for beauty (bhāvakā) know and enjoy the Rasa which is born of the bheda, and this is Aṃbhākṣa. The action completely pervaded by the mind wherein the sthitā (constant property) is (still) combined with constancy is natural disposition (vṛttī), and by this (purvottos) the aṃbhākṣa bheda is displayed; when it is not constant, it becomes aṃbhākṣa (or vyabhichāri, i.e. inconstant property).”

“The eight constant affections (sthitā bheda) are: amorous passion (rāga), mocking (purvottā), grief (kāna), effort (sthāna), wrath (purva), astonishment (vivara), fear (bhaya), and aversion (upγa).”

“The eight natural (spontaneous) affections (aṃbhākṣa bheda) are: hiccuppation (pūlaka), tears (ąruv), perspiration (vėda), inability to move (stambha), mental absorption (lāya), inarticulate speech (pravacana), tremor (kama), and change of colour (varicara).”

“The appearance-affections (gestures) (aṃbhākṣa) are: frowning (bhūrīkuti), coloring of the face (vibhāva rāga), change in the look of the eyes (lokanā vēkṣaṇā), tremor of the lower lips (bhaṇa kompana), displacing of hands and feet (kara charana vyēśa), and other actions of the members of the body.”

“The thirty-three inconstant affections (vyabhichāritis) are: intelligence (vijñāna), shame (laiva), haste (deya), apprehension (ānubhāva), death (marana), feebleness (chopālā), delight (hariha), self-abasement (nivēda), indigence (daivya), recollection (sveti), loss of presence of mind (moha), indolence (dasya),” etc.

“The eight mild conditions (or states, bhaṭa rasa) are: amorous emotion (prigāra), mirth (kāja), tenderness (bārana), heroism (āvīra), anger (prasandra), surprise (abhaṣṭa), terror (bhaya), and disgust (bhaṭa).”
As it has been said: 'The pearl of pleasures is woman with her antelope’s eyes (bhoga-ratnam
mrigakshu), the amorous emotion-condiments are of all the condiments (vasa) the most pleasing to
the world. The amorous emotion-condiments are, therefore, treated of in the first instance. Herein
some mention the tender constant (sthayi) attachment-condiment (sneha-rasa); it is included in the
amorous passion (vritti), and so on. Where women are the friends of women, and men those of men,
all such friendship too is included in the amorous passion. But the friendship of Rama and Laksh-
mana and others is included in the peculiar heroism (dharma vrca). The love of children for mother
and father is included in the fear (bhaya),'

e tc.

5. Kesava’s or Kesí Rája’s Sábda Mani Dar-
pána, or Grammar of the Kanarese language. His
father’s name was Mallikárjuna. As this is also
the name of one of Śiva’s Līlás, it is no wonder
that Līlgāt books claim the renowned Kesí Rá
ja to have belonged to the Līlgāt sect. But would
a Līlgāt poet under any circumstances adduce,
for instance, the prayer ‘Give me abundance of
joy, O highest Jinendra!’ merely to give an
example of a very common form of the vocative,
having the choices between this one and hundreds
of others? And would he not, once at least, have
shown his Līlgāt (or Śāva) colours? Besides,
his curt language is precisely that of Jain authors.
Kesava’s grammar is very valuable, and the
only complete one of the Kanarese language in
Kanarese (there is also one in Sanskrít) that is
authoritative. It deserves to be studied by all that
are interested in the Kanarese language.9

6. Devottama’s Náradha Ratnákara, i.e. a
collection of Sanskrít words that have various
meanings—189 verses in different Sanskrít metres.
That the author is a Jain appears, for instance,
from verse 157, in which he states that the word
Paramátma has three meanings: (1) the state of
existence which wants no support (andhádrádá)
(2) Jinesvára; (3) a Siddha.

A few sectarian works of the Jainas are:

7. Nágachandra’s Jina Muni Tanaya (i.e. O
son of the Jina Muni”), these being the words
with which each verse concludes. It is a some-
what flat exposition in 102 Kanda (Aryá) verses
of what according to Jain views is virtuous.

8. Sástra Sára. Of this and of the next work
I have seen only a fragment. It propounds the
views of the Jainas, at the same time refuting
Brahmanism.

9. Vritṭativála’s Dharma Paríkhé. Here is
the beginning of it in an abridged form—
Vaijayanáti was a town beautiful for its Jainas
chaityas (sanctuaries). Its king was Jitaripu,
his wife Váyuvedá, and their son Manovega. At
the same time Vijayapura was ruled by Prabhá-
šáka, whose wife was Vimalalati; their son was
Vávanavega. Manovega studied under the teacher
(Upádhyá) Pushpadatta. His intimate friend Pa-
vanavega had his doubts regarding the Jaina
tenets. Manovega asks a Muni what should be
done to convince his friend, and is advised to
take him to Pátalipura, where, by means of dis-
putations with the Bráhmans, his friend would
become acquainted with the futility of Brahman-
ism.

The two friends went to that town with its fine
temples of Brahma ( práyaggarbha dlyá) and
various Brahmanical devotees (also bhikcchádá língá),
encamped in its garden, the next morning put on
the disguise of grass- and wood-cutters, entered
the town by its eastern gate, went into a temple
of Brahma (ahábhava), put down their bundles
of grass and wood, beat the big (temple) drum
(bhára), and sat down on the throne (vivádána).
As soon as the learned of the town heard the
sound of the big drum, they came to the temple,
thought the two strangers were great men (kára
parná), made their obeisance, and asked: ‘What
is your country? What sástra do you know?
With what vídyá are you conversant? Tell us
quickly!’ They said: ‘We have seen the whole
world, and have come here to see the town. But
with sástro and vídyá we are not conversant.’
Then the Bráhmans said: ‘Except learned men
come, beat the big drum, and gain the victory in
disputation, they are not allowed to sit on the
throne.’ They answered: ‘Be it so,’ and came
down from the throne. The Bráhmans put the
question: ‘How is it that people of your glorious
features appear in such a miserable state?’ The
strangers said: ‘Why do you ask thus? Have
there never been any such of your own sect (mata)
as have lived in the same state?’ The Bráhmans
responded: ‘If there ever have been any people
gifted with the same supreme power (vibháya) as
you in our sect, that have lived in such low
circumstances, tell us!’

Thereupon the strangers adduced a áloka about
the ten avatáras of Vishnu (which I give, as it is
also quoted in the abovementioned Sástra Sára):
matyáh kármam vardhás ca náreśhanáms ca vóma-
náh [ rýmo rýman ca krishnas ca bauádáh kílki
dasákrítáh], arguing that Vishnu, as being subject
to death and birth, could not be eternal (niyá)
and, as having been born as animals, could be but
ignorant (anáyáni); and said: ‘Such being the case,
your question regarding our low circumstances
is quite futile.’ To this the Bráhmans had no

— This work was published in 1872 at the Basel Mission Press, Bangalore, by C. Stolz.
answer, declared the strangers to be the victors, and gave them a testimonial to that effect (jaya patri). Then the two returned to the garden. The next morning, in another disguise, they entered the town at another gate, went again into a temple of Bhumma, and a similar occurrence took place. After eight such meetings, during each of which Manovega plainly shows the foolishness of Brahmanical hero and deity tales, the friends return to their home.

I have still to mention two valuable Jaina Commentaries —

10. A commentary in Kanarese on the Amara Kôsa, called Nâchirâji.

11. A commentary on Halâyudha’s dictionary, the Abidhâdharânamâlî.

Lâlguâta Literature.

The Lâlguâtas or Lâlguvanaitas (not meaning here the Arâdhya Brâhmans, who also wear the liûga), have always been very active in expressing their ideas in poetry. At first, as it appears, they used Sanskrit, and perhaps Telugu, as their medium; for instance, the poet Sûmeâvara of Pâlkurîke wrote a Basava Purâna in one or the other of the two languages: I do not know whether it is still extant in the original, but we have a translation of it in Kanarese. The following are Kanarese Lâlguâta works:

1. The Śatakâ of Sûmeâvara of Pâlkurîke, who lived in the time of the Ballâla kings. It consists of 110 verses in the Matteha Vikrîdâta metre, and contains some moral and other reflections on various subjects. The 7th verse may serve as a specimen: “Ô Hara, Hara! Orich and beautiful Sûmeâvara (Siva) ! Though one tree of the wood in which the bird roves becomes barren, will no fruitful tree grow for it? Though one flower fades, will there be no flower for the black bees? Though always one self-consoled man lies against the poet, or one is paraimonics, will not constantly some liberal persons be born on earth?” The poem occasionally utters some really fine thoughts.

2. Bhîna’s Basava Purâna,* 61 chapters in Śatapadi—a translation of the above-mentioned Sûmeâvara’s Basava Purâna. Bhîna finished his work a.d. 1369. It states that Siva sent Nandî, the bull of Kaltâka, to the earth to become the son of Mâdâlâmîke, the wife of Mâdîrâja, of the town of Bâgavâdi in Karnâta, and to make the liûga worship independent of Brahmanism. Nandî being born of her, and being called Basava (Vrishabha), in course

of time entered the court of Ballâla, the king of Kalâyânapura, on the Tungabhadra, as prime minister, and by the power of his high position, by doing wonders and giving instruction, did all he could to promote the growth of the Lâlguvanait sect. In the end he instigated some of his followers to murder Ballâla, who had no lasting faith in Lâlguvanaitism. According to one account Bâsava died 819 a.d. (Kali 3911). One of the stories runs thus: “Once when Bâsava with pleasure was sitting in the assembly of the king (Ballâla), he called out: ‘It will not be spilled. Do not fear! Holla! and with excitement stretched out his hands, as if at that moment he were lifting up an earthen vessel. Then said Ballâla: ‘He who has smeared a little finger’s ashes on his body becomes mad to the degree of a mountain! Such is a true saying,’ and gently laughing addressed Bâsava: ‘Alas, master Bâsava, has Siva’s madness come upon thee too? Has the feeling of devotion risen to thy head? Why didst thou, as if raving, suddenly cry out in the assembly of the old people (asanta, i.e. people who worship Siva with his three eyes, and who at the same time are curious characters themselves): ‘Do not fear!’ joyfully lift up thy arms, stretch them out and act as if thou seized something?” Then said Bâsava: ‘It is not meet to tell the mass of good properties which one has to each other; but if I do not tell, the assembly will laugh. Haar, therefore, O king Ballâla! To the east of you, Tripûrāntaka (Siva) temple, about six miles from here, is a renowned Kapuleâvara (liûga). When a certain female devotee, from love, was giving it a bath of a thousand and one hundred khandugos of milk, this ran from street to street in a stream, and by the walking of elephants a muddy quagmire was produced. In one of the streets with such deep and a female: of the name of Kâtaka carried buttermilk for sale, when her feet slipped, and she with trembling looked in this direction, and called out: ‘Ô Basava, reach and take the falling pot!’ Then, before it could fall, raised the pot by stretching out my hands in that direction.” The king, who had his doubts, had the cowherd brought, who corroborated Basava’s statement.†

Besides legends regarding Basava, the Purânas contains many others regarding Sivaes that lived before him, or at the same time with him.

3. Virûpâksha’s Chasana Basava Purâna,‡ finished a.d. 1585; 63 chapters in the Śatapadi metre. It contains the legend of Chasana Basava, who was one of Basava’s near relations and fellow-labourers.

at Kalyāṇapura, and some sayings of his contemporaries. Channa Basava's own sayings in general are tales about certain feats of Śiva, and statements about Lāṅga doctrines and ceremonies. Chapter 54 gives the Soma Sāğa anugāya, of the members of which it is said that they could not have got eternal bliss; chapter 55 has short legends of Śiva Sāraṣas; chapter 57 is a recapitulation of Basava's wonders, etc.; and chapters 63 and 63 contain some so-called prophecy.

4. Siṅgī Rāja's Mala Basava Charitra (Purāṇa), i.e. legends regarding the great Basava (Bijjala's prime minister); 43 chapters in Śatpadi—doings and sayings of Basava that bear the same type as those of the preceding two Purāṇas. A story that was told by Basava in Bijjala's court is, in an abridged form, as follows:—A huntsman by profession one morning told his wife that he was going to bring her some sweet venison, and went away. On the road he heard the sound of conch-shells and drums proceeding out of a Śiva temple, and thought that to be a good omen. The whole day he roamed about in the jungle without seeing any game. In the evening he came to a tank, and ascended a tree that stood on its bank. It was then the fourteenth day from the full moon of the month Māgha. He plucked off the leaves that were obstructing his sight (then occurs a flaw in the manuscript). The leaves, together with some spray water, came in contact with an old līṅga that for thousands of years had been left alone. After a sleepless night, the next morning he saw that the līṅga had been worshipped, and comforted, and took some roots and fruits home as a gift (prasāda) from the Śiva līṅga, which he, and his wife who had observed the watch of the Śiva vihāra in a temple during the night, ate as food after a fast (pāraśe), and made up their minds always to do the same. However, the huntsman continued his sinful occupation of killing animals, till death showed its face, and the messengers of Yama came to take the old sinner to hell. Then Śiva's servants strongly interfered, so that Yama went to Śiva to complain. Śiva called his servants, who related the story of that night, and, by quoting a verse of Sanskrit Śiva Dharma showed the great virtue of presenting even a few leaves and some water (to a līṅga). Thereupon, Śiva sent Yama away, and blessed the huntsman and his wife, because they had performed a Śiva vihāra.

5. Totoḍāśyana's Śabda Manjari, i.e. a vocabulary of Taḍbaḷvas and old Kanarese words—140 verses in Śatpadi. Totoḍāśyana lived in Keggere at the time when the Narasīhā dynasty of Vidyānagar was declining.

6. Kabbiga Kaṭṭalī (the poet's vāca mecum) by Līṅga, the prime minister of the king of Uggahalī and son of the Brāhman Vīḍāḍakha. His work is a vocabulary like the preceding—99 verses in the same metre. Another vocabulary, the Chaturdaśa Nāṇgāṭala, by Kavi Bōmma [Brakma] may be Jain, as it is composed in Ardha verses; Bōmma, however, is a name not unfrequent with the Līṅgāṭās. It contains 100 verses.

7. Chika Naṅgijasa's story of the poet Rāghava. It was composed after A.n. 2 and 4, as it refers to their authors. It is in Śatpadi, and has 19 chapters, with 1455 verses.

Rāghava's father was Mahādeva Rāṭṭa of Pampapura (Hampi, Vidyānagar); his guru was Harīvāra. Being once a little cross in his behaviour towards his guru, who had reproved him for not using his poetical faculties exclusively for the honour of Śiva, this worthy knocked out several of his teeth by a blow with one of his wooden shoes. The pupil, however, was received back into favour, his teeth were restored to him, and he was instructed. The drift of one of the stories that formed part of his instructions may be given here. At the time of king Bijjala there was an excellent Līṅgavanta woman in Kalyāṇapura, called Kamalāyī (Kasmal). Śiva wanted to visit her, assumed the form of a debauchee, and went to the street of that town inhabited by prostitutes, in company with Nārada (the favourite Rishi of the Līṅgāṭās), who had to carry his betelpouch. The worthies of that street wondered at his beauty, and were entertained by him. Evening came on. (Here follows a very obscure description of what takes place in that direction.) Meanwhile Śiva went with Nārada to the basār-street called “the great dancing-school,” and was again the object of admiration of bad men and women. Nārada pointed out to him a number of houses occupied by female devotees, till they came to the house of Kamalāyī. She received him as a beautiful libertine, and did still more; at this last act her life entered into a līṅga. In the morning she was found dead, and a great lamentation commenced; the līṅga, however, in which her life was, became known, was brought and tied to her neck, when instantly her life returned to her.

The poet Rāghava is introduced as calling himself “the inventor of the Śatpadi metres"
(Kanarese metres with six lines), metres in which nearly all the Liñgavant and Brahmamic Kanarese poems appear, but, as far as I know, none of the Jainas. He is pictured as a very good disputant, and died in Vēḷāpura. His death took place before 1389 A.D., as at that year he had already become a renowned man of the past. There is a work of recent date, named Anubhava Sīkhāmāna, containing Śaiva stories, that professes to be a work of Rāghava in a revised

8. Prabhava Liṅga Līlā—25 chapters, with 1110 verses, in Śatapadi. The author’s name is not given in my copy; but it is probably the work of the same name that was composed by Chāmarasa Ayat at the time of Pranāha Rāja of Vidyānagara. It is the legend of the Tāngāms Allama Prabhava, the son of Ninākhākara Muni, who at last ascended the guru throne in Kāliyānapura in Bāsava’s time. The first story relates how Allama went to the town Bānavaśē, in the country Bājavāla, where the king Mamakāna Prabhava ruled, and how he seduced the princess Māya, the king’s only child.

9. Pranāha Rāja Kallā, i.e. stories told to king Pranāha of Vidyānagara, to convince him of the truth of Liṅgavantism. It was written by Aḍrīs, the son of Annapā, of the Kava kula of the merchant-chief (dādayi) of the puraprīka (praprabhāka) of Kollāpura. The stories are mostly, if not throughout, somewhat more detailed accounts of the short legends of Śaivas found in Bhāma’s Bāsava Purāṇa and the Channa Bāsava Purāṇa.

10. Ākāṁśāvavara vachana, a treatise setting forth the specific Liṅgāvata tenets and ceremonies. It is also called Sat Šhala Acharavana. The sacredness of the number six with the Liṅgāvatīs is founded on the mantra om namaḥ Śiṣṭa, which has six syllables. Thus they speak of Śad akahara, Śad dhātu, Śat karma, Śad indriya, Śad Bāhua, Śad liṅga. The headings to the nine chapters are as follows (the word Šhala meaning topic):—

Šit guru kramaya Šhala, Liṅga dhāvava Šhala, Viśhakti Šhala, Rudrahaka Šhala, Bhakti Šhala, Tārya mirāna Šhala, Pramāddi Šhala, Prāya tiṅga Šhala, Sāsana Šhala.

11. The Brahmatthā Kāyda of the Skanda Purāṇa or Śiva kathā amrita śrīma, translated after the time of the poet Rāghava—31 chapters, with 1844 verses, in Śatapadi.

12. Saṅkṣhāra Deva’s Rājasakti Vīlāna, i.e. a legend regarding some episodes in the life of the Chola king Rājasakti—14 chapters: finished A.D. 1657. Saṅkṣhāra, a disciple of Chika (chekka) Vīra deśi, stands as a poet, according to my impression, higher than all the other Kanarese poets known to me. His diction, however, is somewhat too flowery and verbose, and he frequently uses very obscene language. He introduces no verse in Śatapadi, and in this, as well as in grammar and vocabularies, imitates the ancient poets. His language is difficult, but a model of exactness.

Śaiva Literature.

By Śaivas (whether all of them were Arādhya Brāhmaṇa or not is doubtful) were composed the following works:

1. Bhakti Rasāyan, by Sahajānanda; 105 verses in Śatapadi. It has some good thoughts.

2. Anubhavāmrīta, by Śrī Raṅga, son of Maha-liṅga of the Sahavā family, and a pupil of Sahajānanda guru. A very popular treatise on Vedāntism; 856 verses in Śatapadi.

3. Chidācchanda anubhava śrīma; 537 Śatapadi verses on the Vedānta by Chidānanda.

4. Dīnāyana Śītaka, a Vedantist treatise in Śatapadi, 46 chapters, by Chidānanda Vadhāta, whose guru was Chidānanda.

5. Vīvaka Chīdānanda, ten Prakrātan, by Nījagūḍa Śīvayogi, on matters regarding the Nīgamas and Āgamas. Its first paragraph, for instance, concerns śaiva’s attributes; then follow the four divisions of the Veda, then the four divisions of vādas (vīdhi vāda, artha vāda, mantra vāda, udanādhyaya), then the Vedāngas, the Upavedas, &c. It is often too short to be of much use.

6. Sarvadnya’s Padas. Verses that sometimes express newly the wisdom of the streets. The metre is Triṣpati, a kind of Kanarese verse with three lines, that is not often used. He tells his own story in the concluding chapter. Entire copies of his work appear to be rare.*

7. Māṅga Rāja’s Nīghanta.†

8. Śīvā Kavi’s Kannijikāmbarghana.†

Vaiśhāva Literature.

Works that fall under this heading are of comparatively little interest, as they, with the exception of the Dāsa Padas, are mere translations of, or free extracts from, Paurāṇika works.

1. Jaimini’s Bhārata, translated by Lakṣmīnaraṇa of Devanāgarī (Maiśūr), son of Aṇappama, of the Bhadravāj family. It professes to be a translation of the Abruvedha parva of a work by Jaimini Muni, the muni having given this description of Dharma Rāja’s horse-sacrifices to king Janamejaya. It is in Śatapadi, and is written in a simple but classical style; 34 chapters containing 1907

* A few verses of his are translated in the Ind. Ant. vol. II. (1873) pp. 23 seqq.
† An account of this work is given in the Ind. Ant. vol. I. (1872) pp. 345 seqq.
‡ See the Māhārāṣṭhā edition of the Sahamanādirāna, p. xxiv. seqq. A Saṅkṣhārā Kattūrḥara, which I have never seen, is said to treat of melodies (śrīma).
verses. Some say (for instance the Munshi
Tirumala Seva Mantra of the Wesleyan Missionaries in Maidsr) that it is not more than about 150
years old.*

2. Mahabharata, ten of the Puranas in Satpadi.
The translator, who calls himself Kumara Vyasa,
dictated his verses in the town of Gudagau (not
far from Dharmag). In his time, states, there
already existed a number of translations of the
Ramayana. This translation, as well as that to
be mentioned next, cannot be called classical.

3. Ramayana, translated in Satpadi by a
Brahman under the assumed name of Kumara
Vilamiki, as it seems, an inhabitant of the place
Torave (in the district of Solapur). This work is
later than Kumara Vyasa's, as he refers to him.
(But they be identical?) He honourably mentions
the Vedantist Saatavasha.

4. The Bhagavata Purana; 11,286 verses in
Satpadi. Towards the end the author says:
"The good poet Chandra Vishalha Natha has made
the Kanarese translation."

5. Jagannatha Vigna; 18 chapters, by Rudra.
He says he has taken his stories from the Vi-ka-ka-
Parasha, and his object is to glorify Krishna.
The work contains well-known Krishna legends,
in this case in a variety Sanskrit metres, thus bearing
the appearance of some antiquity. Also the predeces-
sors he mentions—Bana, Harsha, Mabha,
Saatkhavarma, Sautivarma, Guna-
varma, Manusia, Karnana, Pampa,
Chandrabhatla, Ponnampaya, Gajani-
kuha—are of a peculiar character.

6. Krishna Lathbhudaya, taken from the Bhag-
avata Purana. The author invokes Madhava
Muni or Anandatirtha (of Udupa or Udipi, on
the western coast, who died a. d. 1273). Regarding
his family, &c., he says, "In the grama of
Kadagadur, in the country Penugonda (?), is a
Brahman of the Jamadagnya gotra, a servant of
Madhava Muni, a Kanarese of the northern
district. His son is Veena Barya Timna Arasaarya.
Of him I, Veena Barya, am the first-born son; my
mother is Seshamb,: my brother is Nardyanarya.
I bear the appellation Hari dasa. The lord of my work
is Veena Sauri" (i.e. Krishna of Tirupati). The
work consists of 51 chapters, with 2543 verses in
Satpadi. It bears also the name of Kanaka
Krishna Lathbhudaya.†

7. Hari Bhatki Rastiyana by Chidambanda, 301
Satpadi verses in 5 chapters. In the prologue
he confesses he does not know the mysteries of
the Vedanta, or the Kapi, Panja, and Sankhya
methods, or the way of the Agamas and Purdahs,
and will only write by the grace of his guru.
Afterwards, however, he professes to give a short
abstract of the Agamas and Purdahs.

8. The Dasa Padasa; songs by Krishna's serv-
ants, in honour of their master. They are in
various Ragale metres, composed to be sung,
and each accompanied by a refrain. They frequently
refer to Ramana and Madhava of Udipi
as the great gurus. There exist many hundreds
of these popular songs by Kanaka Dasa,
Parandara Dasa, and others.† Krishna is
always introduced as being represented by an idol,
this being either at Udipi, or Tirupati, or
Tandipura, or Velapura or Srinath, or Kaginele
(in the Koda taluk of Dharmag). The Krishna
Dasa in South India may stand in connexion
with Chaitanya (a. d. 1486-1534) § and his
followers.

I give a Purandara Dasa hymn that has the
honour of being the first piece in a school-book
in a prose translation—

"Refrain.—In the whole world those are fools
Who leave the one god (Krishna) and adore
bad gods."

Hymn.

"He who leaves his wife alone (not thinking
that she might yield to temptation) is a fool;
He who lends money to relations is a fool;
He who entrusts a person with his money-bag
is a fool;
He who is an impudent fellow is a great fool, O
master!
He who sells his own daughter to himself
is a fool;
He who lives in the house where his wife
has been born is a fool;
He who uses bad language when poverty comes
on is a fool;
He who has no fixed mind is a great fool, O
master!
He who in his old age takes a wife is a fool;
He who plays with a serpent is a fool;
He who does not support the twenty-one fami-
lies (bula) is a fool;
He who does not say 'O father Vishala!' (i.e.
Krishna) is a fool;
He who milks the mother the calf of which has
died is a fool, O master!
He who lends money without a pledge is a fool;
on his breast that is like a saffron (hari nila) give me
success!"

† Of these 174 have been printed at Mangalore, and
reprinted at Bangalore.
† See "Chaitanya and the Vaishnava Poets of Bengal,"
Ind. Ant., vol. II. (1873) pp. 1 seqq.
To the Editor of the Indian Antiquary.

Sir,—Since the publication, in your December number, of my concluding paper upon Castes in Puna and Solapur, I have received from a Catholic friend a letter objecting to some statements made in it respecting the native Christians, of which I hope you will publish the enclosed copy. The passages omitted and indicated by asterisks were purely personal, or referred to names of persons and places which I think it unnecessary to publish, although entrusted with a discretion to do so.

Even without the proofs advanced by my correspondent, I would have no hesitation in accepting his authority as superior to my own, and to the sources whence my original information was desired, although these were not pruriens factae untrustworthy. It only remains for me to add that I used the word 'Ultramontane' simply as the name of a party, for which I don't know any other in general use, and without attaching to it any objectionable sense, and that the paper in question

AND MISCELLANEA.

was written several months ago. Had I written now, after Mr. Gladstone's essay and pamphlet have excited men's minds upon the subject, I should certainly have omitted the whole passage, having no desire to make the Antiquary a field of religious discussion, whatever my private opinions may be. 

W. F. Sinclair.

My dear Mr. Sinclair, * * * * * * I however take exception to the correctness of your remarks on the Catholics of Western India under the jurisdiction of the see of Goa.

You say (1) that they are very much at one with the (so-called) Old Catholick of Germany, and (2) that they are at bitter feud with the 'Ultramontane party,' as represented by the Bishop of Bombay and the Jesuits. I have had nineteen years' intimate personal experience of the condition of Catholics of both jurisdictions, and say confidently that you mistake in both these assertions.

In March last there was an open-air meeting in
the quadrangle of St. Xavier's College at Bombay, attended by not less than 4000 persons; at least two-thirds of them were of the Goanese obedience. This meeting was presided over by the Vicar Apostolic (who is commonly known, as you style him, as the Bishop of Bombay), the Vicar General of the Portuguese jurisdiction sat on his right hand, and numbers of each jurisdiction were seated alternately on the dias. Each motion was proposed and seconded by persons of each jurisdiction. The utmost good-feeling prevailed, and the two telegrams which resulted from the meeting—one to the Pope congratulating him on his 53rd birthday, and the second to the German Bishops, offering them our sympathy under persecution—were sent signed by the Vicar Apostolic and by the Vicar General, in the name of "the Catholics of both jurisdictions." The clergy of the two jurisdictions constantly officiate in each other's churches at Bombay, Mahim, and Bandora, and doubtless elsewhere. It is true that there was at one time a dispute between the two jurisdictions which ran to the scandalous length of disputes in civil and criminal courts, but what I have said above is, I hope, evidence to prove that the quarrel was of short endurance, and that now there is not only no feud, but Catholic harmony between the separate jurisdictions. As to the alleged Alkatholiken sympathies of the Goanese Catholics, I point to the telegram of our March meeting to the Catholic Bishops of Germany in refutation of it.

I have lived for four years under the Goanese jurisdiction, and have not been able to discover any difference in doctrine or in sympathy. I see that you, in common with the English press, use the very puzzling word Ultramontane in connection with the Jesuits. The word was first coined in reference to the temporal power of the Pope, but it is difficult to say what it now means. I have come to understand it to mean "a consistent, firm, and enthusiastic Catholic," if you use it in this sense, I take leave to apply it to the clergy of both jurisdictions here.

THE GOD VIŠHOBĀ OF PÅNDARPUR.

The déshentment and injury of this idol, which have been already referred to, form a regular case of Hara versus Hari (Siva versus Viçhūnu—Vişhobā being held to be an incarnation of the latter). Three devotees of Siva from one of the great South of India shrines found access to the temple of Vişhobā, and from jealousy, it is sup-

posed, of his popularity, and from covetousness of his emoluments, set to belabour him with stones suspended from their necks. They inflicted serious injuries on the face, belly, and feet of the image before they could be disarmed. They were nearly beaten to death by Vişhobā's votaries, but saved ultimately by the police. On being brought before the magistrate (a native judiciously selected), no person appeared to prosecute them for the supposed sacrilege of which they were guilty; and they were duly set at liberty, and have disappeared from the scene. The calamity was then, with telegraphic speed, broadcast throughout the whole of the Marāṭhā Country and other provinces of India. The inquiry universally arose among the natives, What can be done to mitigate the catastrophe? The doors of the temple were shut, and workmen were understood to be busy, either in effecting repairs, or in constructing a new image likely to be floated on a tank by the help of a board beneath it, and given forth as the return of the "self-formed" image so long worshiped. While repairs have been effected in the way expected, the image worshipped in the shrine frequented by the lowest castes has interchanged places with the article that was mended, and which was wont to be worshipped by the thousands and tens of thousands of Marāṭhā pilgrims.—Dr. J. Wilson.

AGARĪS.

Agāri: a numerous caste in Thānd district, and found on or near the sea-coast. There are two divisions: 1. Jusagascar; 2. Mithāgāri— the former working in coconut plantations, drawing the toddy, it is said to be addicted to drinking, yet to rank as Marāṭhās or Kunabīs: the latter, or Mithāgārīs, work in the salt-pans on the low, flat shore. Their work is very arduous and necessitates long exposure to the sun's rays: character similar: also said to be a branch of the Marāṭhās, but they neither eat nor intermerry with Agāris; and it seems probable that the whole of the people termed Agāris are of the same origin as the Kolīs, whom they are said to resemble in every part of their character. In Gujarāt the salt-preparers are Kolīs, and in Kānār a corresponding people have been noticed, the Khārwīs—wrongly, it would seem, termed Šūdrās, in the Leper return of that district,—imminating that there also an idea prevails that the caste belongs to the Šūdra division. Khārwīs are also compared to Bhils. They are probably of aboriginal origin.—Trans. Med. & Phys. Soc. of Bombay, No. XI. N. 8.

† Ind. Ant. vol. II. p. 164, and conf. vol. III. p. 77.
SKETCH OF SABÆAN GRAMMAR.


During the latter part of the first half of this century, when certain inscriptions were first brought to Europe from the southern part of Arabia, hazy notions were entertained about them. It was not even certain whether they ought to be read from right to left, as all the Semitic languages, or in the contrary direction, and conjectures were hazarded about their Abyssinian, Ethiopic, or even Phœnician origin. Fresnel, the French Consul for Jedda, made a collection, which was published, and gradually scholars, like Osiander and others, ventured to read and to interpret them. The number of these inscriptions, small and large—the shortest consisting only of a few words, and the longest of many lines, engraved on stone, but some also on metal plates—amounts now to more than eight hundred; but as the language ceased to be spoken, probably about the beginning of the Christian era, and no other written monuments of it exist, considerable difficulty is experienced in eliciting the true sense of these records, though at present the mode of deciphering them has become so well fixed that their reading presents not much difficulty, except in cases where the letters are indistinct, either in the originals or the copies. There is also a blacksmith in Mareb who, allured by the profit arising from the sale of copper tablets, manufactures spurious ones from old inscriptions, and has been exposed in the Journal of the German Oriental Society as a forger; some fabricated texts also were published there by Pretorius in 1872 (pp. 426-433).

The cognate languages, but especially the Arabic, Ethiopic, and Hebrew, afford the most valuable aid to the scholars who have signalized themselves in this field of Oriental research; as yet they do not all quite agree in their translations, but they may nevertheless be depended upon as safe guides in researches of this kind. The number of such men at present is small; the chief scholars are Pretorius, Lenormant, Socin, Levy, and Halkéy,—the latter of whom was bold enough to go personally to Southern Arabia and copy nearly seven hundred of these inscriptions, which are by the Arabs called Hemyaritic.

According to Muhammadan tradition the town of Hemyar was not originally the seat of empire; it was Saba, the present Mareb, which was annihilated by the breaking of a dam* not only husbanding the waters flowing from the mountains for the irrigation of the land, but also enhancing the power of the monarchical who thus kept in his hands the key of fertilization, and was enabled to grant or to withhold it as he listed. The memory of this catastrophe, considered as a chastisement from God, in which many inhabitants perished, and in consequence whereof the seat of government was transferred to the town of Hemyar, survived till the Qu’ran was written, and is alluded to in sura xxxiv. 14 and 15, as the inundation of Alá‘rem, i.e. of the dam that confined the water:

* See M. Cambin de Persier, Histoire des Arabes, Tome III. He and M. de Saiz agree in fixing this flood of Irem in the second century A.D.—Ed.

14. The people of Saba had indeed in their dwelling-places a sign:—Two gardens, on the right and on the left! [It was said to them] 'Eat ye of the bounty of your Lord and be thankful unto him! [Thus is a goodly country and a gracious Lord. 15. But they turned aside [from this injunction]; and we sent upon them the inundation of Alá‘rem.'

The names Hemyar and Saba are also of frequent occurrence in the inscriptions themselves, but it appears that the expression Hemyaritic instead of Sabean language, which has hitherto been current, will in course of time have to give way to the latter, as being perhaps more expressive and comprehensive.

The Languages of Southern Arabia.

There is great probability that the language
whose written monuments, in spite of the iconoclastic fervour of the first Moslems, have been preserved to our times, must have been the principal idiom of Southern Arabia, though there is no doubt also that various other dialects, and even languages, were current; but in the entire absence of reliable information it would be useless to adduce the scanty and unreliable notices in Muhammadan authors, by whom such pagan researches were generally considered sinful unless they contribute in some way to elucidate their own religion, and to this circumstance we are indebted also for the meagreness of the vocabulary purporting to contain Hemyaritic and Yamani words given by Suyuti* as follows:

1. [Arabic text]

It will be observed that some Qoranic words are here translated differently; thus in sura LI. 66. "And you are careless or triflers," or, as Sale has it, "spending your time in idle diversions," but Suyuti renders the word إِخْفِاءً (exhāfah) as خَبَرَةً (khabarah) in the sense of "knowledge.

Again, in lxxv. 15, the meaning is "and though he offer his excuses" (or set forth his plea); but Suyuti puts for مَعْذَى (maʿaḍiy) its equivalent ستورة (stūrah); and in the same chapter, v. 11, we have in Suyuti for زُوْرْ (zuūr) لَا زُوْرْ (lā zuūr) "no place." He further says that لَهُ (lāhū) is in the Yamani language woman. In sura xxxviii. 18, "Do ye invoke Baʿl," he says in the acc. of لَهُ (lāhū) "their rank and order," appears to have been affected by Persian influences, as it is well known that Persian colonies existed there.

The inscriptions hitherto discovered may, according to their contents, be divided into six classes:

Hemyaritic is believed to have ceased to be a spoken language long before the Hijrah era; but perhaps it may have been used later also, in the same manner as Latin inscriptions are still employed on buildings, monuments, and coins among ourselves, long after the language itself has become a dead one.

The Hemyaritic or rather Sabaean language, as at present known from the inscriptions, although essentially one, may be divided into four varieties or dialects, the first of which is the general Sabaean, comprising by far the greatest number of all the inscriptions hitherto known; the second was current in Maʿin, and is the Minean dialect belonging to the people called Minaeai by the Greek and Roman geographers; the third is nearly the same as the last, and was spoken in the interior of Hadramaut; whilst the fourth, to judge from terminations of words such as حُيْبُ (hiyāb) "his sanctuary" and حُيْمُ (hiyām) "their rank and order," appears to have been affected by Persian influences, as it is well known that Persian colonies existed there.
I. Votive inscriptions, usually engraved on bronze tablets or stone slabs, occurring in the interior or in the immediate vicinity of temples. A multitude of national and local deities are mentioned in them, and these prove the Sabean pantheon to have been prodigiously rich.

II. Votive tablets, called by Halévy Pros- cyanèmes, belonging to strangers who completed some act of devotion in the sanctuary and there inscribed their names and descent. These inscriptions are engraved on slabs suitable for the purpose, and the formulae vary but slightly. The chief interest of these inscriptions centres in the large number of territories, towns, and tribes mentioned in them, affording materials for a restoration of the ancient geography and ethnography of Southern Arabia.

III. Architectural inscriptions, traced on the walls of temples and other public edifices, in order to commemorate the name of the building, or of the persons who had contributed to it. In this latter case, care is taken to indicate the exact dimensions of the portion constructed by each man, and if a stranger was among them his country and tribe are mentioned. Inscriptions of this kind constitute the majority in Halévy’s collection.

IV. Historical inscriptions, intended to announce a victory gained over a foe, or to commemorate an event wherein the author plays a part. Under this head fall the texts of Mareb and of Širwāh, the inscription on Hiṣn Gūrāb, and especially the inscription on the monolith of Širwāh, the copy of which was stolen from Halévy by the Arabs.

V. Police orders, engraved on pillars at the entrance of temples or other public localities, in order to warn the people against the commission of damages under pain of fines. These texts, are very interesting, because they show great perfection in the civil organization, as well as the existence of a penal code among the Sabaeans.

VI. Funerary inscriptions, not many of which have as yet been discovered, but which prove that the Sabaeans were in the habit of carrying away their dead from inhabited places into isolated valleys, and up mountains, where they erected small houses for them.

---

The Sabean Alphabet.

In the following sketch of Sabean grammar I shall give only what has been fixed by valuable authorities, not the least of whom is Halévy, whom I intend to follow closely. I shall only mark by signs of interrogation words not yet fully authorized, and shall designate the inscriptions of Frenzel, Osiander, and Halévy respectively by Fr., Os., Hal. or H. Although the alphabet is at present well fixed, I append A harmonic Sabean, Hebrew, and Arabic Alphabet, and shall adduce some peculiarities of certain letters; mention a few, the occurrence of which is rare, and whose value was not at first very well fixed; enumerate those letters which are apt to give rise to confusion; and, lastly, I shall mention such letters as may, by their too great proximity to each other in certain inscriptions, sometimes be mistaken for one letter.

The n generally remains after the preformative letters of the Imperfect, thus: —ןֶּ. There are, however, a few exceptions: ן (H. 152, 14*), ן (Os. viii. 117). In the Minean dialect the n is sometimes considered as a vowel: thus we very often find ן (זָרָה H. 188, 5), הָרָה (H. 199, 1), הָרָה (H. 111, 5) for p, הָרָה, הָרָה. This takes place even in the divine name ה (H. 222, 1; 229, 2), which is certainly derived from the radical ה (זָרָה). The other gutturals, шей, י, and ז, present no peculiarity.

The letters ש and ג, like the first radical of verbs, are often elided by the servile letters: —ן (p) for ן, ה (p); when the ג forms the third radical it generally remains unchanged, thus: —ג (יָסָה, יָסָה; but also יָסָה, יָסָה occur (Os. xii. 9; 1, 9).

The servile ש usually becomes ש in the Minean and in the Hadramaut dialect; thus ש, ש is the suffix of the third person, appears in these dialects in the form ש, ש for ש, ש; for instance ש or ש instead of ש (יָסָה). In the same manner the fourth form of the verb, which is in ordinary Sabean ש, becomes ש in these dialects: thus the Sabean ש, ש in the Minean and Hadramaut dialect will be ש, ש. This is another approach to the Assyrian, and in general to the languages of East Africa. This form answers to the Aramaean ש and to the Ethiopic ש.

The change of the servile ש into ש is much
# The Sabaean Alphabet

Harmonic Sabaean, Hebrew, and Arabic Alphabet.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sabaean</th>
<th>Hebrew</th>
<th>Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>א</td>
<td>א</td>
<td>א</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ב</td>
<td>ב</td>
<td>ב</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ג</td>
<td>ג</td>
<td>ג</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ד</td>
<td>ד</td>
<td>ד</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ה</td>
<td>ה</td>
<td>ה</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ו</td>
<td>ו</td>
<td>ו</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ז</td>
<td>ז</td>
<td>ז</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ח</td>
<td>ח</td>
<td>ח</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ו</td>
<td>ו</td>
<td>ו</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ט</td>
<td>ט</td>
<td>ט</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>י</td>
<td>י</td>
<td>י</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ז</td>
<td>ז</td>
<td>ז</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ח</td>
<td>ח</td>
<td>ח</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ו</td>
<td>ו</td>
<td>ו</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ד</td>
<td>ד</td>
<td>ד</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ג</td>
<td>ג</td>
<td>ג</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ה</td>
<td>ה</td>
<td>ה</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>י</td>
<td>י</td>
<td>י</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ב</td>
<td>ב</td>
<td>ב</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>א</td>
<td>א</td>
<td>א</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>פ</td>
<td>פ</td>
<td>פ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>צ</td>
<td>צ</td>
<td>צ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ק</td>
<td>ק</td>
<td>ק</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ר</td>
<td>ר</td>
<td>ר</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ש</td>
<td>ש</td>
<td>ש</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ת</td>
<td>ת</td>
<td>ת</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>י</td>
<td>י</td>
<td>י</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ה</td>
<td>ה</td>
<td>ה</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ד</td>
<td>ד</td>
<td>ד</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ג</td>
<td>ג</td>
<td>ג</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ח</td>
<td>ח</td>
<td>ח</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ו</td>
<td>ו</td>
<td>ו</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ב</td>
<td>ב</td>
<td>ב</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>א</td>
<td>א</td>
<td>א</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### A.—Doubtful letters.

- א = ג

### B.—Letters easily confounded.

1. א א א

2. ב ב ב

3. ג ג ג

4. ד ד ד

5. ה ה ה

6. ו ו ו

7. ז ז ז

8. ח ח ח

9. י י י

10. ו ו ו

11. ד ד ד

12. ג ג ג

13. ח ח ח

14. ו ו ו

15. ב ב ב

16. א א א

17. פ פ פ

18. צ צ צ

### C.—Combinations apt to be mistaken.

- א for א
- ב for ב
- ג for ג
- ד for ד
- ה for ה
- ו for ו
- ז for ז
- ח for ח
- י for י
- כ for כ
- ס for ס
- ד for ד
- ג for ג
- ה for ה
- ו for ו
- ז for ז
- ח for ח
- י for י
- ב for ב
- א for א

### D.—Letters sometimes marking the commencement or the end of an inscription:

- א for א
- ב for ב
- ג for ג
- ד for ד
- ה for ה
- ו for ו
- ז for ז
- ח for ח
- י for י
- כ for כ
- ס for ס
- ד for ד
- ג for ג
- ה for ה
- ו for ו
- ז for ז
- ח for ח
- י for י
- ב for ב
- א for א

The Sabaean Numerals:

- 1 [ל] 20 [טきました]
- 2 [כ] (Hal. 154, 8.)
- 3 [ג] (Hal. 151, 9.)
- 4 [ד] (Hal. 196, 10.)
- 5 [ה] (Hal. 188, 3; 459, 2.)
- 6 [ו] (Hal. 400.)
- 7 [ז] (Hal. 199, 1.)
- 8 [ח] (Hal. 150.)
- 9 [ט] (Hal. 352, 3.)
- 10 [י] (Hal. 151, 10.)
- 11 [כ] (Hal. 412, 2, 3.)
- 12 [ל] (Hal. 192, 3.) 1000 [ת]
- 13 [נ] (Hal. 199, 1; 473, 12-13.)
- 16 [ס] (Hal. 208, 4.)

The figure 8 also occurs for ט or 20.
more strictly observed in the Ḥadramaut than in the Minean dialect, where sometimes the usual form occurs. The first of these dialects, however, displays another peculiarity, namely, if an $n$ is to be added to a word terminating with $n$ it is not affixed, but the $n$ is changed to $r$, thus ṭṣ, ṭṣ, ṭṣ, ṭṣ (N. H. 1), for ṭṣ, ṭṣ. But this $r$, instead of representing an absorption of $c$, may perhaps only represent an aspirated pronunciation of the feminine $n$, as is usual in Barbary and in some districts of Yemen.

Permutation between $n$ and $r$ occurs seldom, as in ṭṣ (Fr. lv. 4), ṭṣ (N. H. 1), and ṭṣ (H. G. 1, 8) for ṭṣ, ṭṣ, ṭṣ, but this may perhaps be an error of the copy.

A much more important permutation is that according to which the sound $s$ ($g$) is rendered by a simple $z$ ($g$) like ṭṣ (Os. xvi. 8-9) instead of ṭṣ (ibid. xvii. 10). In the same way the root ṭṣ (H. 189, 2) must assimilate with the Arab ṭṣ, and the root hidden in the form ṭṣ (Hal. 639, 3) does not differ from that occurring in ṭṣ (Os. iv. 10-11). This permutation proves that the Sabeans always pronounced $z$ hard, as some tribes still do, and not like $j$, as is most usual with modern Arabs.

In the repetition of two consonants the full uncontracted form is used in Sabean. This peculiarity appears to be confined to the liquids $z$, $j$, $r$; for instance: ṭṣ (Os. x. 7), ṭṣ (D. M. G. xix. 1), ṭṣ (Os. xv. 2), ṭṣ (H. 191, 1), instead of ṭṣ, ṭṣ, ṭṣ, ṭṣ. The proper noun ṭṣ must certainly be pronounced Waddādāl (alā) “friend,” as the form of the participle ṭṣ (H. 187, 2) proves.

The roots of the Sabean language are mostly triliteral, and present all the forms occurring in the other Semitic languages:—

I. Perfect roots:—

II. $w$, $y$, $t$; $y$, $t$, $w$; $t$, $y$, $w$; $w$, $y$, $t$;

III. $y$, $w$, $t$; $y$, $t$, $w$; $t$, $y$, $w$; $w$, $y$, $t$;

IV. $y$, $w$, $t$, and $y$; $y$, $w$, $t$, $y$; $w$, $y$, $t$; $t$, $w$, $y$;

V. Mixed roots:—

As already observed, quadrilateral roots are scarce, and seem to occur only in some proper nouns, such as ṭṣ or ṭṣ, ṭṣ and in the name of the divinity ṭṣ, which latter is abridged to ṭṣ when it designates a man’s name. ṭṣ and ṭṣ are contracted from ṭṣ.

The noun ṭṣ is contracted from ṭṣ (ṭṣ). The word ṭṣ “ram” (H. 187, 6, &c.) appears to be formed from ṭṣ, “he who enters into the house:” which epithet may refer to the unconcernedness of this animal.

The degradation of the sibilants may be represented by the following scale:—

These transitions do not occur with regularity and in a logical manner in the Semitic languages; they are possible without being necessary. The forms accompanied by an asterisk are common both to the Arabic and to the Sabean; the latter, however, may degrade the original $s$ a degree further by transforming it into $r$. The Aramaean descends to this last stage of degradation.

In the other consonants the Sabean generally agrees with the phonetics of the Arabic language; sometimes, however, it deviates; and follows a manner peculiar to itself. Among cases of this kind the fact is to be pointed out that the Arabic words ṭṣ and ṭṣ who are both rendered by $z$, so that it becomes difficult to distinguish them from the substantive $z$ $z$ $z$, but in some cases this change does not take place, and the word occurs exactly as in Arabic.

The exact determination of the letters equivalent to $z$ and $s$ is due to Osiander, but he was not so successful in determining the equivalent of $s$. There is also another character the value of which was debated, but is now believed by Halévy to represent an intermediate sound between the Arabic letters $s$ and $s$. (See p. 26. B.)

The Sabeans rivalled the Egyptians and the Assyrians in the extreme care with which they produced their graphic texts: hence the inscriptions of Yemen are numbered among the most beautiful of antiquity. They are traced on stone or metal, and present a monumental character which seems to have been immutably fixed in very remote times, else it could not have subsisted with such uniformity from the banks of the Euphrates to Ḥadramaut. Some details observed in certain letters are not confined to a fixed region, but arise only from the sculptor’s manner. But, in spite of the general neatness of the characters, it is impossible for copyists not to confound with each other certain letters, especially when they have to deal with a text oblitered, or seen
from a distance. The chief sources of confusion are the Sabean forms for the letters—

I. α, β, γ, δ, ε, ζ, η, θ, χ, ψ, ω, π, ρ. II. ρ, π, θ, α, ω, η, ε, ζ, θ, χ, ψ, ω, π, α. III. λ and μ. IV. θ, ρ, σ. V. τ and κ. VI. ρ and σ. VII. γ and θ. VIII. δ and ζ. IX. θ and κ.

An attentive collation of texts only can elicit the true lection. (See p. 26.)

There is reason to believe that, besides the monumental, another more manageable cursive form of writing also developed itself: the inscriptions of Beled Arabehb, of Beled Neshm, of Silvam, but principally the "graffiti of Jebel Sheyhan," which contain so many strange signs, bear witness to this. It is even possible that a portion of these signs are due to the combination of two or three letters for their usual forms. That the Sabean characters allowed of ligatures is proved by the existence of numerous monograms where one common trait serves to unite three and even four letters. Like many other nations, the Sabeanals also used ornamental letters, of which several specimens exist. In the Museum of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society there is among the Sabean inscriptions one with a large ornamental initial enclosed in a quadrangular frame cut round it, leaving the letter γ in relief, with three ornamental cavities in its body; and in another much smaller slab one trait unites several letters.

The Sabean orthography is very sparing in the designation of vowels. The letter α never graphically denotes a vowel; with rare exceptions ι and ι are rendered by ι and υ at the end of words only. There exists, on the contrary, a great tendency to glide these in the body of words, even when they are radicals, or when they represent an element of grammatical selection. Thus we meet with γ (H. 624, 2), ρ (H. 155, 1), ζ (Os. iv. 1), ζ (H. 589), instead of the usual orthography, α, ι, ι, α, α, α, α. Sometimes the scriptio defectiva is adopted where the existence of a diphthong is certain; thus, for instance, the word ḫaḏrāmānt is nearly always spelt ḫaḏrāmānt; likewise ḫaḏ (Os. xviii. 5) for ḫaḏ.

The words are generally separated by a perpendicular line; this, however, is often omitted in inscriptions written with cursive characters, which aggravates the difficulty of interpretation. Often this mark of separation is too close to the adjoining characters, and is apt to give rise to mistakes. For instance, the representative of ḫaḏ standing too near after the perpendicular of separation, may with it be read as ḫaḏ; if it be after ḫaḏ it will make with it the letter ḫaḏ; and if it be immediately after ḫaḏ the supposed coalescence will represent ḫaḏ; and lastly if it precedes ḫaḏ both together will make ḫaḏ. The end of the inscription is sometimes indicated by certain ornaments; there are also two or three signs to indicate the beginning, especially in long texts sculptured on large edifices. Inscriptions of small extent destined to attract the attention of the public are enclosed by one or two letters. (D.)

The Verb.

The voices which have hitherto been authenticated are the following seven:—


The ḫal is the principal voice, from which the other voices are derived, either by internal modifications of the radical, or by the aid of certain letters added externally. As the Sabean writing shows only the skeletons of words, we are not able to point out the various details of the root with reference to the vowels. Accordingly we do not know whether the second radical was pronounced with the vowels a, i, u, as in the majority of the Semitic languages, or whether it was affected by the sheva, as in Ethiopic.

Thanks to the usage of separately pronouncing the duplicated liquids, it is possible to discover the existence of the Pa'el among the voices derived by the internal modification of the root: ḫal, ḫal, ḫal (H. 188, 2); the proper
noun נבך (H. 193, 1) leads also to נבך (םובך, Os. viii. 3) and נבך (נבור, Os. vi. 4, vii. 4-5, &c.). As the פָּאֵל (third Arabic form) is discerned only by the vowel, it is of course not visible in the text; but as this voice exists also in Ethiopic, it could not be wanting in Sabean.

The פָּאֵל, which answers to the Arabic اسفاط (8th conj. אסףעל) but is wanting in Ethiopic, is a much more interesting voice. Numerous examples of it occur: רָכוֹן (H. G.), רָכוֹנ (H. 187, 3), רָכוֹן (Naqeb el Hajar, 1), רָכוֹנ (Os. xii. 5), רָכוֹנ (H. 484, 4), רָכוֹנ (H. 478, 16), from רָכוֹנ, דַּמְפַל, דַּמְפַל, דַּמְפַל.

The voices formed by an external augmentation are the same as in Arabic and Ethiopic, only the physiognomy of the preformative is more original than in those languages. For the טאָפָע (5th conj. טַפָּע) we possess as examples כֹּו (Fr. No. ly. xiv. 3; Os. v.), כֹּו (Fr. No. ly.), כֹּוּ (נֵעָה, H. 147, 1), כֹּוּ and כֹּוּ, whence the divine names—כֹּו (H. 144, 6; 145, 3; 146, 3, &c.) and כֹּוּ (H. 189, 1; 222, 1) are derived.

The addition of a prefix ת serves to form the causative; this voice, identical with the Hebrew כֹּו, corresponds to the כֹּו of the other Semitic languages (Arabic 4th conj. טַפָּע). As a proof that the ל is original, it may be adduced that instead of כֹּו the Minean and Hadramaut dialects regularly present the form כֹּו; but, as the change of the servile ב into ב is repeated in the pronoun, it becomes clear that these dialects implies the existence of a כֹּו, accordingly the ל is a degradation of כֹּו, and not the כ a strengthening of ב. This point will aid us in recognizing the nature of the Semitic verbal prefixes in general. The כֹּו occurs very frequently in the inscriptions, as for example: כֹּו (כֹּו, Fr. No. ly.), כֹּו (כֹּו, Os. viii. 3), כֹּו (כֹּו, Os. x. 5), כֹּו (כֹּו, H. 631, 5-6; 692, 9); in the Minean and Hadramaut dialect כֹּו (H. 257, 1), כֹּו (H. 353, 2; 63, 2), כֹּו (כֹּו, H. 257, 3).

The voice סֵתִפָּל (סֵתִפָּל) answers to the Arabic 10th conj. סֵתִפָּל which occurs also in Arabic and Assyrian. The examples of this voice are numerous: סֵתִפָּל (סֵתִפָּל, Os. xvi. 7), סֵתִפָּל (Cruttenden, Sand 1), סֵתִפָּל (סֵתִפָּל, H. 631, 4), סֵתִפָּל (H. 51, 2), סֵתִפָּל (H. 553, 2).

The last voice is the הִּתִּפָּל (וּסֵתִפָּל), the Arabic 7th conj. סֵתִפָּל. The original ל occurs also in Hebrew, especially in the Imperative; only one example of this voice can be produced: סֵתִפָּל (H. 257, 7); from this example, belonging to a Minean text, it may be seen that all the Sabean dialects agree on this point. This voice is probably the origin of the divine name מַלֵּא (H. 189, 191, 2, &c.), the root whereof appears to be מַלֵּא.

It may be presumed that the emphatic forms פָּאֵל (ואָל) and טאָפָע (טאָל), which are very common in Arabic and Ethiopic, existed likewise in Sabean, as also the voices כֹּו (ר) and כֹּו (ר) which the Ethiopic has fully developed; but as these delicate shades concern merely the vowels, they are not perceptible in the texts.

As to the prefixed consonants which maintain themselves in Sabean in an original state, it is important to observe that the reflexive is formed by the ל alone, without the support of a guttural, whilst the reciprocal form is preceded by an מ. This induces to the belief that this form (Arabic 5th conj.), instead of being identical with the Hebrew חֵפָא, is generally conceived, constitutes a simple and anterior element whence the Hebrew form composed of the causative מ and of the reflexive מ is derived. A similar remark also suggests itself with reference to the 7th Arabic form, which is usually identified with the Hebrew מ, without considering that it has for its organic form not the מ alone, but מ (מ = מ, מ, מ contracted from מ, &c.), exactly as in Sabaean, that is—a compound formed from the causative מ and from a reciprocal מ; accordingly we may ask whether the מ of the Arabic אسفاط represents the enfeebledment of the organic מ, or is perhaps merely paragogic (euphonic); and in that case it would represent the simple form, whence the Sabean and Hebrew forms were derived. The nature of the vocal attached to the personal letters of the Imperfect of this form appears to be in favour of the latter alternative. It is that in the imperfect the personal letters generally have the sound מ:—וּסֵתִפָּל וּסֵתִפָּל מֵתִּל מֵתִּל, &c. opposite to the Hebrew מ (מ), excepting the 2nd (3rd) and 4th forms, in which these letters are pronounced with מ:—טִלִּי (טִלִּי) מֵתִּל מֵתִּל, whilst the Hebrew has שֵּׁה: שֵּׁה; שֵּׁה = שֵּׁה. It
is evident, accordingly, that if the 5th form were identical with the Hebrew וְהָיָה the vocalization of the Imperfect would have been יִנְכָּל with מ, and not יִנְכָּל with א; consequently we must consider the Arabic قَنُحَّ أَل as having only one single preformative, the أ, herein resembling the 5th form, which, combining with the particle of the causative, has produced the Hebrew נָהֲפָּל.

Simple.

Reflective theme. רְמִשׂ (Aram. ? Ass.)

Internal reflective theme. רְמִשׂ (Aram. Sab. Ass.)

Reciprocal theme רְמִשׂ (Ar. Ass.)

Causative theme רְמִשׂ (Heb. Sab. Arab. Aram. Eth.)


Reciproc. and Recipr. theme רְמִשׂ (Heb. Sab.)

Reciproc. and Refl. theme רְמִשׂ (Rabbinic Heb. Ass. Aram.)

In the 10th form likewise, apart from the prothetic אָל, which is wanting in Sabean, it may be observed that the preformative ר is composed of the causative ר which supplies the מ in the dialects, and of the reflexive ר, so that this form answers to the Hebrew נָהֲפָּל.

The following table presents a view of the most-used forms in the Semitic languages, and the arrangement of the voices from the simple to the compound :

Emphatic.

Energetic.

As we have just seen, the Semitic languages use the three letters מ, מ, and נ (מ, מ, נ) sometimes simply and sometimes combined, in order to form derived voices, for the purpose of indicating an action which strikes by its external effect. These letters, which are visibly pronounal themes, serving also for the inflection of nouns, and constituting a real link between these two categories of words, show that the verb and noun were originally confused in the linguistic conception of the Semites. The most powerful instrument used in these languages to discriminate between the verbal and the nominal idea was the tonicoaccent, so well conserved in Hebrew, thus: verb—הָבַל, וְהָזִי "to wound," noun—וְהָזִי, הֶבֶל "a wound," verb—גָּדַּל, וְהָזִי "to become great," noun—וְגָדַּל gode (gadul) "greatness!" verb—גָּעַשׂ וְהָזִי "to grasp," noun—גָּעַשׂ "fist,"

The Semitic nations, which manifest so delicate a perception in picturing the movements of the mind that produce action, have come short as to the manner of indicating the succession of actions. They have not conceived of time as a determined and fixed period, but appear rather to have considered it as a point always receding, which cannot be seized, and which may be spoken of in a relative sense only. Accordingly Semitic verbs possess originally no special designation to distinguish time in the modern sense of the word. From a Semitic point of view the names Past and Future, applied by indigenous grammarians to the chief verbal inflections, are inaccurate; these forms indicate neither an absolute Past nor an absolute Future; they merely designate a relative succession floating between a distant past and a distant future; the names of Perfect and Imperfect, denuded of every idea of time, are more convenient. The Perfect points out the act as completed in an absolute state, whilst the Imperfect designates the same in a
subordinate uncompleted state. It may even be said that a relation analogous to that between a noun and an adjective exists between the Perfect and the Imperfect. Hence it follows that in the conjugation, the Perfect, being consigned as a kind of verbal noun, precedes the terminations of the subject; whilst on the contrary the Imperfect, marking an act yet in need of a subject, is placed after it, so that the personal pronouns are placed at the head of the complex.

The modifications to which the vowels attached to the radical letters of the verb were subjected in order to indicate the Subjunctive Mood cannot of course be ascertained, but they could not be different from the method adopted in the Ethiopic language, with which the Sabean conjugation has several features in common. Among the terminations of the moods, the termination with ٌ is of great interest. The first interpreters of Sabean texts observed that the Imperfect often shows ٌ: at the end of the word, like the Euplomatic Arabic Imperfect. This ٌ is considered identical with the Hebrew particle َّلَّا "now, behold," which would serve to emphasize the idea of an action yet waiting for completion; but this explanation does not well agree with the fact that this ٌ stands also before the personal suffixes in the postinal forms: َّلَّا َمَلْكَ, َّلَّا َدَمَّرْتُ, َّلَّا َخَرَّى; ٌّلَّا َضَرَّيْتُ; it is moreover often used in the particles َّلَّا ِبِنْيَتُ, َّلَّا ِبِنْيَتُ, and even sometimes before the possessive suffixes attached to the Perfect. Osander meant to surmount this difficulty by supposing that the ٌ had in Hebrew an origin different from the Arabic ٌ, whilst on the other hand he declared that the ٌ of the Perfect is due only to a false analogy with the Imperfect; but such a system of explanation, increases the difficulties instead of solving them, and it receives the most formal denial by the fact that in Sabean the ٌ is added even to the Perfect. These two moods may be called Consecutive Perfect and Consecutive Imperfect, because they are almost always subordinate to the absolute verb and preceded by the concomitant ِّلَّا. Examples of the Consecutive Imperfect Singular َّلَّا َنَظَرَ (Pr. No. liv. 4, 5); the Plural shows ٌ twice, َّلَّا َرَجَعُ (Os. xxxi. 3, 6), َّلَّا َرَجَعُ (ib. xvi. 7); this prolonged form occurs also after other particles: َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (Os. x. 10), َّلَّا َرَجَعُ (ib. x.), َّلَّا َرَجَعُ (ib. iv. 15), َّلَّا َرَجَعُ (ib. xviii. 5), َّلَّا َرَجَعُ (ib. xxi. 11). For the Per-

fect a single ٌ occurs in the Plural: َّلَّا َنَظَرَ (H. 3, 2-3; 10, 1-3; 10, 2-3); in the Dual, َّلَّا َنَظَرَ (H. 45, 2), َّلَّا َنَظَرَ (Os. 35, 1); for the Singular Halévy gives three examples: one in masculine, َّلَّا َرَجَعُ (H. 169, 2), and two in the feminine, َّلَّا َرَجَعُ (H. 681, 2; 682, 2), َّلَّا َرَجَعُ (H. 681, 6); whereas it may be seen that the feminine ٌ disappears before this termination.

At present, however, Halévy considers it more probable that in the [two last examples the second verb is in the Imperfect, analogous to the formula َّلَّا َنَظَرُ, َّلَّا َرَجَعُ, which is so frequent in the inscriptions of أَمْرِابِ. From this it may be concluded that the ٌ constitutes so important an element for the verb that it is doubled in the Imperfect Plural.

The preposition َّلَّا is often added to the Imperfect in order to impart to its Subjunctive sense; it is sometimes added to the simple, and sometimes to the prolonged form, e.g., َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (H. 259, 1), َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (H. 259, 3), َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (Os. iv. 11-12), َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (Os. iv. 10-11), َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (Os. xcvii. 9), َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (H. 152, 4), َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (H. 147, 6), َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (Os. xxxiv. 4), and even to the Perfect in these two forms: َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (Os. vi. 6, 7, vii. 8), َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (ib. xx. 6), َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (H. 149, 11), َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (ib. 149, 9); the forms are perhaps Infinitives. Halévy also discovered the preposition َّلَّا prefixed to the Imperfect َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (H. 259, 7), a form very common in vulgar Arabic, and in the Ethiopic dialects.

The Sabean verb has two genders, the masculine and the feminine; and three numbers, the singular, the dual, and the plural. There is no doubt about the existence of the dual, which was first suspected by Fresnel, and afterwards denied by Osander. Whenever two subjects are treated of, the verb takes the termination َّلَّا instead of َّلَّا, which is the mark of the plural—(َّلَّا َنَظَرُ): َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (Os. xxxiv. 1), َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (Os. lviv. 2), َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (H. 169, 2); the feminine dual is formed by َّلَّا, as shown by the example َّلَّا َنَظَرُ (Os. xxxiv. 4). The terminations َّلَّا are the organic forms of the Arabic dual َّلَّا, َّلَّا and seem to have been pronounced َّلَّا, َّلَّا. The dual of verbs has disappeared in other Semitic languages, and among them also in Ethiopian. Halévy has found no example for the dual of the Imperfect, but, to judge from the analogy of the Perfect, it ought also to have existed.

As the texts are all composed in the third
person, they leave us in uncertainty about the personal suffixes of the first and the second person of the Perfect. There is, however, reason to believe that they were ג and י, as in Ethiopic.

To the conjugation of the verbs נ, it is to be observed that the ג is suppressed in the Subjunctive; thus ננ (Ir. No. xi. 3), ננ (H. 259, 3), ננ (Os. iv. 13), from נ, ז, נ. The נ verbs never elide the ג: זנ (Ab. 1, 5), זנ (H. 147, 1), זנ (H. 681, 2; 682, 2). It is interesting to find that in the נ verbs the medial ג is retained; נ, ז, נ. It was probably pronounced י, as in Ethiopic, and did not become י, as in Arabic. The same analogy with the Ethiopic system is observable also in the נ roots; the

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1st Perfect</th>
<th>2nd Perfect</th>
<th>1st Imperfect</th>
<th>2nd Imperfect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3rd pers.</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd p. f.</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd p.</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd p. f.</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>or נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual m.</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual f.</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. 2.</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. Causative</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. Internal Reflective</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV. External Reflective</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. Causative and Reflective</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI. Causative and Reciprocal</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
<td>נכ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

 paradigms.

With Suffixes.

The god remains in נכ (H. 76, 1; Os. iv. 5), נכ (H. 8, 1), sometimes also נכ (H. 44, 2, 3), but the god is elided before the suffixes beginning with a consonant: נכ (Os. xxxiv. 4).

In the Perfect and Imperfect, personal suffixes may be added, as in Arabic. The rule is that in the Perfect the suffix is appended immediately after the third radical; e.g. נכ (Os. viii. 3), נכ (H. 681, 4), נכ (probably for נכ “heard her prayer,” H. 681, 7), נכ (Os. 1, 5), נכ (Os. xxxiv. 6). Examples for the simple Imperfect: נכ (Minean dial. = נכ), נכ (עכ, H. 257, 2-3), נכ (וכ, H. 465, 4), נכ (וכ, H. 465, 4); for the prolonged Imperfect: נכ (H. 680, 2), נכ (H. 681, 7-8).
Nouns.

The nouns, to which also the Infinitives of verbs belong, are sometimes simple, and sometimes augmented by the addition of certain letters internally or externally to the roots. Nouns of simple formation are extremely numerous: הָאָה, הָאָבֶּר, נָאָבֶּר, מָה, כַּלְּבוּת; with the feminine termination הָאָהָה, הָאָבֶּרָה; with termination: הָאָהָה, הָאָבֶּרָה, חָלָה, הָאָבֶּרָה.

As prefixes to substantives, the letters כ הָאָה (Minean dial.), כ, and כ are used, e.g. כַּלְּבַּר (Korāb), כַּלְּבַּר (H. 48, 13), the diminutive of כַּלְּבַּר; but the nouns כַּלְּבַּר (Os. xiii. 1) and כַּלְּבַּר (Os. xi. 1) do not indicate it with certainty, because it is possible that they were pronounced Qaryan, Asyad, according to the analogy of כַּלְּבַּר, of which, however, there is little probability.

In the adjectives all the external formations existing in Arabic also occur: כַּלְּבַּר (= כַּלְּבַּר), כַּלְּבַּר (H. 292, 1); as to the words כַּלְּבַּר (Os. xxv. 5), כַּלְּבַּר (Os. xx. 8), כַּלְּבַּר (Os. xx. 7-8), it is doubtful whether they were pronounced קַבַּר, קַבַּר, קַבַּר, as the Arabic קַבַּר, or whether the pronunciation was קַבַּר, קַבַּר, קַבַּר, as in Ethiopic. The active participle כַּלְּבַּר was certainly pronounced הָאָבֶּר (Shānī). Both pronunciations must have existed simultaneously, since the words added above, כַּלְּבַּר and כַּלְּבַּר, may be derived only from the forms כַּלְּבַּר and כַּלְּבַּר; also the proper nouns כַּלְּבַּר and כַּלְּבַּר (?) may be mentioned.

The denominative adjectives are formed by the addition of כַּלְּבַּר (H. 257, 3) "eastern" from כַּלְּבַּר "east." The gentileia terminate with כַּלְּבַּר, e.g. כַּלְּבַּר (Os. xxv. 3) 'Sabaean,' כַּלְּבַּר (Os. xxvii. 1) 'Minean,' כַּלְּבַּר (H. 144, 6-7), 'he of כַּלְּבַּר, כַּלְּבַּר (H. 682, 3), כַּלְּבַּר (H. 682, 1-2), כַּלְּבַּר, the people called Anachites.

In Sabaean, as in Arabic, there are three numbers. The dual is formed by the addition of כַּלְּבַּר which represent the abbreviation of the numeral כַּלְּבַּר, Phon. (כַּלְּבַּר), Heb. (כַּלְּבַּר), e.g. כַּלְּבַּר (H. 520, 10), כַּלְּבַּר 'double gift' (H. 529, 4), כַּלְּבַּר (H. 535, 1). The may also fall away, leaving only the yod, which was probably pronounced כַּלְּבַּר and in this manner the yod is also to be read in כַּלְּבַּר 'heaven', which is the root of the divine name כַּלְּבַּר, the Baalsamen of the Phoenicians. This abridged form is adopted in all the Semitic languages which possess the dual, e.g. Phon. (כַּלְּבַּר), Heb. (כַּלְּבַּר, כַּלְּבַּר 'two days,' Arabic יָבִנָּה. This appearance of the organic and consonantal form in the Sabaean dual upset the opinion broached by some grammarians, according to which the Semitic dual is only the accusative plural of the Arabic declension; it is now clear that the dual,
as well as many other inflections, owes its existence to the degradation of entire words gradually incorporated into the terms they are intended to inflect.

The external plural seldom occurs in the absolute state; it is indicated by the terminations i, s, and m. In the names for the decades the i occurs constantly, e.g. yāh (W. G. 1, 10) or yāhān (H. 199, 1) 40; yāš (H. 3, 4). The letter i is probably the characteristic sign of the plural in the other words: ṣawmā (H. 3, 3) ‘merciful (gods).’ The m of the plural does not disappear before another termination, e.g. yāshi ‘the houses’ (H. 657, 2; Ab. 1. 11), (yāmi) (H. 373, 4).

The plural in -āl occurs even in words not terminating with m in the singular (ōnal (O. xxxv. 6), (ōnal (H. 63, 5), (ōnal (H. 163, 2), (ōnal (H. 484, 9), and with internal modifications, (ōnal (Os. xxxi. 3), (ōnal (H. 51, 7), from (ōnal (Os. xx. 9) and (ōnal (Os. xli. 3). The reduplication takes place in (ōnal the Allat of Herodotus, originally (ōnal Ilos, the Semitic Kronos, then by extension ‘god.’ The Minean texts often show (ōnal, e.g. (ōnal (H. 666), (ōnal (H. 361, 2; 362, 2, 3) (ōnal (H. 395, 2), (ōnal (ib. 409, 2).

The various forms of the internal plural are not distinguishable in the consonantinal writing; the form occurring most is (āl) (ašūr (O. xxxi. 3), (āl (H. 468, 3), (āl (Fr. xlv. 2), (āl (Os. iv. 14), (āl (ib. xiii. 8); āl (Os. xviii. 5) probably = (ām, ām). There are also examples for the plural of the plural: (āl (H. 666), (ām (ōnal (Os. xiii. 8), (āl (ib. xx. 3).

The yod is the characteristic for the status constructus of the external plurals, so that grammically the plural and the dual are both the same, e.g. (O. xviii. 3), (yūm (O. ix. 1), (yūn (O. xxxv. 5) (āl ‘the gods and goddesses of…’ (O. xxi. 6). The yod is sometimes supplanted by a s, e.g. (O. ix. 2, &c.), (ārād (O. xi. 2), (yāni (Ab. 1. 11-12). It may be seen that no regard for cases exists, contrary to the usage of the Arabs. It seems also that the use of the form (āl is limited only to the names of tribes, like ām (O. i. 1; iv. 1), (āl (ib. ix. 2; xi. 3), āl (ib. xviii. 2), &c.

The Arab grammarians, who were struck by the termination in m of many Hebraistic and indigenous proper nouns, have justly considered it as the apocope of ‘quod,’ thus imparting to the name to which it is added an indefinite sense; in short, the m is a sign of indeterminateness.

The Sabean diminution in general follows the same rules with the Arabic tawwīn, e.g. (tawwīn (O. x. 1) = (tawwīn (Ab. i. 5) = (tawwīn (Heb. wāw; wāw (O. xi. 11) = (tawwīn (H. 478, 16) = (tawwīn (iswāni) (ibid. (Bēṣ), (tawwīn (mārā (ib.) = (tawwīn (mārā (ib.) = (tawwīn (mārā (H. 681, 8) = (tawwīn (H. 373, 4), and the diminutives tawwīn = (tawwīn (O. xiii. 1) = (tawwīn (iswāni) (iswāni), (tawwīn = (tawwīn = (tawwīn = (tawwīn

The following do not always receive the m in conformity with the Arabic tawwīn: 1st—Proper nouns terminating in s and v: e.g. yāš ‘Saba,’ yāš ‘Kāne,’ yāš ‘Kaminakum,’ yāš ‘Karmun,’ and the divine name yāš, the Semitic Astarte; 2nd—The elative yāš = (āēm, (ām, yāš, yāš; 3rd—Proper nouns resembling one of the inflections of the Imperfect, or rather the third person of the Perfect: yān (yās) (yās, yās, yās, yās, yās, yās, yās; 4th—Proper nouns terminating in s: yān, yān, ‘Katabani,’ yān ‘Gedranita’ (yān (Gebnati). These rules nevertheless have many exceptions, and the use or omission of the m appears to depend on local usage. Thus we meet with yān, yān ‘Vodona,’ yān ‘Hadramaut’ by the side of yān, yān, yān; the omission of m is so frequent that it is superfluous to give further examples.

As a sign of indeterminateness the m must naturally fall away in the status constructus, where the first word is closely connected with the following one, and thus obtains a determinate sense: yān yās (H. 257, 1) ‘the house, the temple of Attar,’ yān yās ‘the peoples of Saba,’ yān yās ‘the kings of Ma’in, i.e. of the Mineans;’ nor can the m occur before the personal suffixes yān, yān &c.

The linguistic problem here presents itself: Does the Sabean language possess a definite article, like nearly all the northern Semitic idioms, or has it none, like the Ethiopic? Osier after a minute investigation decided that the Sabean
language from the very beginning had no article at all, and herein he perceived a special approach to the Geez and the other Abyssinian languages. To Halévy this approach between the Ethiopic and the Sabean appears very problematic. It is easily understood that a language, like the Latin or the Ethiopian, which developed no indefinite, had no need of a definite article; but it is less intelligible how a language, such as the Sabean, which had an indefinite article, should not have developed a particular form in order to indicate the much more salient idea of emphasis and of determination. This reasoning Halévy thinks must suffice for a conclusion a priori, that the Sabean could not have been without a definite article. This new linguistic feature, more complicated than the minimization, and affording a key to certain hitherto inexplicable Semitic flexions, was discovered by Halévy after a diligent examination of the texts. As a counterpoise to the miin, which imparts an inductive sense, the syllable n is appended in the Sabean language to a word in order to give it a determinate or emphatic sense; this syllable is attached to proper as well as appellative nouns, e.g. הָאָרָם 'Kaminakum' (II. 327, 2), הָאָרָם 'the month of...' the הָאָרָם 'the town of Ne'ku' (II. 283), הָאָרָם; the י is often disappears in the writing—such is even the usual orthography—e.g. הָאָרָם הָאָרָם 'the name of a divinity' (II. 144, 8, 9); in the divine name הָאָרָם the הָאָרָם has become י, probably in consequence of reaction of the preceding הָאָרָם, whilst the י has fallen away in יִרְאָא 'Karnon.' This י is nothing else than the pronoun of the third person ה, מ, מ, from which also is derived the indefinite Hebrew article י, מ, which has become a prefix; whereas it is in Sabean a suffix, exactly like the emphatic י of the Aramean languages,—which is itself also a degradation of the pronoun י. The particle in question may remain even at the end of words in the status constructivus: הָאָרָם הָאָרָם (Hal. 176, 2-3) 'the sanctuary of Madhab,' or in old English phrasing 'Madhab his sanctuary,' הָאָרָם הָאָרָם (Hal. 185, 5) 'in the day of Yeta'el, מַא שָּׁה הָאָרָם (Hal. 283, 9), 'King of Ma'in,' מַא שָּׁה הָאָרָם (Hal. 463, 2) 'the gods of Ma'in.' The Sabean dialects often present an י instead of מ, e.g. הָאָרָם (Os. xxix. 5) 'the sanctuary of Al'm,' מַא שָּׁה הָאָרָם (Hal. 283, 3) 'the house of מַא שָּׁה,' מַא שָּׁה הָאָרָם (Hal. 193, 2) 'the people of Ma'in.' Persian influence may have had something to do with this change into י, though Halévy makes no allusion to it here, and in some other cases he seems to disregard it. Even in compound proper nouns, the י tends to maintain itself, especially after monosyllables formed from the roots מ, מ, מ, e.g. מַא שָּׁה (Os. i. 10), מַא שָּׁה (Fr. xix.), מַא שָּׁה (Hal. 588), though in closely united compounds the original sense of this particle, which properly means 'he, him,' has become almost effaced.

Besides the signs of determination and indetermination, the Sabean has, in the form מ, a third sign, which appears to be equivalent to a very energetic and almost demonstrative definite article; this termination, usually abridged to מ, is visibly composed of מ and of another pronominal root, and thus resembles the Hebrew particle מ, 'behold,' the prolonged form whereof is מ. This energetic article is even of more frequent use than the other two terminations, e.g. מַא שָּׁה (Os. xxix. 6), 'the gods and goddesses of this town of Sabota,' מַא שָּׁה (Os. vii. 2) or only מ (Os. i. 4; iv. 2, &c.), 'this table,' מ (Os. i. 4; iv. 3), 'because,' מ (Hal. 257, 1-2), 'the, or this, house with flagstones,' מ (Os. xvii. 1), 'the Minnan,' מ (Hal. 682, 1-2), 'she who belongs to the Anchita,' מ (Hal. 615, 30), 'he of the Kaurarami,' מ (Har. vi. 9-10), 'in winter and in summer,' מ (Hal. xvi. 9) 'all the houses of Hirrân and of Thuran.' It is probably this organic compound מ which forms the numerous class of proper nouns terminating in מ, e.g. מ (Hal. 176, 2-3) 'the sanctuary of Madhab,' מ (Hal. 185, 5) 'in the day of Yeta'el, מ (Hal. 283, 9), 'King of Ma'in,' מ (Hal. 463, 2) 'the gods of Ma'in.' Persian influence particularly frequent in the names of the ancient Horites, which seem to be of Kushite origin (Gen. xxxvi. 26, 27); מ (Hal. 193, 2) and also among the Abrahmites, the sons of Keturah: מ (ibid. xxv. 2).

This exposition which embraces nearly all the varieties of nouns as far as they occur in the texts, seems to confirm the idea broached in the preceding chapter with reference to the original identity of the nominal and verbal categories in the Semitic languages, since the flexions of these two categories of words take place by means of the same pronominal themata: מ, מ contracted to מ, מ, מ, מ and for the compounds מ and מ. These themata are in reality five, as follows:

1st—The elative מ of nouns; the מ form
of verbs in Aramaean; this appears to arise from an original ה.

2nd—נ in nouns. This is the determinative article and denominative sign, and in verbs the causative; voice הָזְרָה.

3rd—נ, in nouns the sign of indetermination; in verbs the sign of participles and of verbal nouns.

4th—נ, in nouns the sign of the plural and the demonstrative article; and in verbs the sign of reciprocity and of emphatic action.

5th—ת, נ in nouns the neuter (feminine) gender; in verbs the intransitive, the passive, and the optative.

Pronouns.

The number of pronominal themata is very small, and consists generally of monosyllables, excepting however the nominal and verbal roots, which are in the Semitic languages always biliteral or triliteral. In these essentially polysyllabic languages, the pronominal themes tend by the force of analogy to combine with each other and to escape from monosyllabism, so that they rarely occur in a simple state.

In the Sabean texts the pronoun מ, corresponding to the Arabic מ, Hebrew מ, Phoenician מ, שׁ, does not occur isolated when it has a demonstrative sense, but only combined with מ; another demonstrative pronoun which likewise does not occur isolated; thus we get the compound מ מ, which reminds us of the Arabic כֹּל (מ) and the Aramaic כֹּל, כֹּל כֹּל (Hal. 615, 14: Fr. L.), 'this inscription,' כֹּל כ (Hal. 602, 5; 603, 6; 604, 2, 3), 'this idol,' כֹּל כ (Hal. 532, 6), 'this door,' כֹּל כ (Hal. 48, 12), כֹּל כ (Os. vii. 2; viii. 2; ix. 3-4, &c.), 'this tablet (document, monument),' כֹּל כ (Hal. 498, 1), 'this construction.' In the feminine מ כֹּל כ of the other Semitic idioms makes its appearance, e.g. מ מ (Hal. 149, 15), 'this agreement?,' מ מ (Hal. 217), 'this plate (plank)' מ מ (Hal. 51, 17), 'this decision.'

Like the northern Semitic languages, the Sabean also makes use of מ (מ) for the remote demonstrative pronoun; it occurs either isolated or combined with מ. Of the first case Halévy knows only the example מ מ (Hal. 49, 15), 'that elucidation there,' but the compound form is much more frequent: מ מ (Hal. 203, 2), 'that construction there,' מ מ (Hal. 49, 11) מ מ (Hal. 149, 3).

In the pronouns מ מ and מ מ (מ) the final מ appears to be purely enclitical, and not a feminine termination. Of מ מ only a few examples exist: מ מ (Hal. 49, 8), 'that land there,' מ מ (ib. 48, 5), 'this village (?) there,' מ מ (ib. 62, 9).

For the plural demonstrative the word מ is used, which becomes מ in the Minaean texts. It occurs sometimes isolated, and sometimes combined with מ e.g. מ מ (H. 196, 5; 191, 10; 243, 13), 'these flagstones or slabs,' מ מ (Hal. 352, 3), 'these idols.' In מ מ of the example מ מ (Hal. 485, 2) 'these localities' the final מ is only enclitical; and the same is also the case with the מ added to the remote plural demonstrative pronoun מ in the example מ מ מ (Hal. 257, 3) 'these fields there' (Os. iv. lines 14 and 19) which occurs twice. מ itself is not yet perfectly fixed, on account of the bad state of the texts. Accordingly we cannot say anything about feminine pronouns of remoteness, as the results hitherto obtained are confined only to the masculines, which are summarized as follows:

Singular מ and מ (מ) that, there.

Plural מ, מ, and מ מ those.

The Semitic languages have but one root to indicate the subject in an indefinite manner, namely, by מ, the vowel of which is in Hebrew expressed by מ, and in almost all the other languages of the same family by מ. From its nature it designates objects having no salient individuality, and is applied to things, but must, in order to become personal, be combined with other pronouns. In Hebrew it is composed of the simple radical מ, and produces by phonetic transformations the form מ, which, whilst the cognate idioms have selected the complex מ מ, becomes מ מ מ. The Sabean follows this latter method of combination, but presents a very singular phonetic peculiarity, namely, the change of מ into מ, so that מ becomes מ; perhaps this use is restricted to the Minaean dialect, where it occurs very frequently. In the following examples, however, the lection is uncertain, on account of the mutilated state of the texts: מ מ מ (Hal. 257, 3), 'he who retires, he who deranges,' and מ מ מ (Hal. 595, 4), 'he who overthrows.' There is also an example in which the מ is not changed, מ מ (Hal. 259, 9), and this case occurs especially in common Sabean (Hal. 242, 2; 343, 3; 344, 29). For the simple מ there is one example which is uncertain:
(Hal. 188, 5); but it seems to exist under the form of \( \text{plural} \) in Ps joined to the Perfect (Os. x. 3; xiii. 3, 10; xxvii. 3) or to the Imperfect (ibid. xii. 10); this word appears to Halévy to represent the Arabic locution ما كاي (mā kā) Thus the phrase \( \text{plural} \) (Os. xiii. 3), compared with the variant \( \text{plural} \) (ibid. xii. 5), may be translated 'in the demand which he demanded of him.' This meaning suits also the other passages. The \( \nu \) may also be doubled to express the vague idea 'whatever may be, whoever,' e.g. אֵלֹהֵי ה' (Hal. 119, 10) 'of any damage whatever.' This curious word suggests the striking manner of the Hebrew \( \text{plural} \) or \( \text{plural} \) as a substantive in the sense of 'something;' the medial \( \nu \) appears to be the copula 'and;' and the whole compound properly means 'what and what.'

Some of these pronouns are also used as relatives. First, \( \nu \) is prefixed to verbs: רֵעֵד (Praef. in ii. 2) 'he who would break it;' רֵעֵד (Os. xxvii. 2-3) 'in whom he has confidence.' In lieu of \( \nu \) sometimes \( \nu \) also occurs, e.g. רֵעֵד רֵעֵד (Hal. 52, 3) 'that which he asked from him.' When \( \nu \) is placed before substantive or proper names, it always means 'of, from,' and must never be taken in the sense of the Arabic \( \text{plural} \) 'endowed with,' as Osianer fancied. The \( \nu \) serves exclusively to express the periphrasis of the genitive where the object is to be pointed out with greater emphasis: נֵעֵד נֵעֵד (Fr. xlvii. 3) 'King of Saba and of Raidan,' נֵעֵד (Hal. 465, 3) 'A'ltar of Yahraq,' נֵעֵד תּוֹרָא (Hal. 223, 10-11) 'A'bd son of Ammikarib from Khadlan of (belonging to) the people of Gaban.' It serves also to form adjectives: נֵעֵד נֵעֵד (Hal. 442, 3) 'A'ltar; Egyptian; and A'ltar; Oriental; for the feminine \( \nu \) is used, e.g. נֵעֵד נֵעֵד (Os. xv. 1) 'The Marthadates,' נֵעֵד נֵעֵד (ibid. xxi. 1, 2) 'Halken the Beni-A'bdess (i.e. she who belongs to the Beni A'bd) of Raotan.' The \( \nu \) is sometimes supplanted by \( \nu \), which is evidently an alteration of the demonstrative \( \nu \): for instance, נֵעֵד נֵעֵד (Os. vii. 5) 'Almaqahm of Hirran.' The demonstrative \( \nu \) is also used as a relative, and is then treated as a singular, 'he who:' נֵעֵד (Hal. 349, 12) 'he who causes to fructify,' נֵעֵד (ibid. 6) 'he who accelerates (a),' נֵעֵד (ibid. 344, 26) 'he who has.' This remarkable fact occurs in vulgar Arabic and in Tigreh, which proves once more that the popular dialects sometimes retain ancient elements consigned to oblivion in the literary language.

As to the origin of \( \nu \), which its biliteral form ranges by the side of \( \nu \), it is doubtless not a properly so called pronominal root, because in that case they both ought to be decomposed into two separately used monosyllables, which never takes place with them. No alternative remains but to consider them as derived from verbal roots forming a kind of infinitive. In fact the verb \( \nu \) 'to be' exists in Aramean, and with a slight change in Hebrew \( \nu \); Halévy thinks that the original type of \( \nu \) is the Ethiopic \( \nu \), Tigreh \( \nu \) 'Amh. \( \nu \) 'to be, to exist,' whence apparently the Hebrew particles \( \nu \) 'in this direction' (properly 'existing,' understood 'place') and \( \nu \) 'in this direction' are derived. Each of these two synonymous verbs has furnished a remote demonstrative, which has, in its turn, become transformed into a definite article: \( \nu \) = \( \nu \) in Hebrew and \( \nu \) = \( \nu \) in Arabic; the \( \nu \) is known still to maintain itself in the pronunciation of the Bedavis of the Najd.

Let us pass to the personal pronouns. Here our texts are the best refutation of the preconceived idea, broached by numerous psychologists, according to which the Semites in general are an entirely personal and subjective race. A supposition like this has no other basis except the justifiable extension of the Arab national characteristic to the entire Semitic race. It is undeniable that the eight hundred inscriptions as yet known are all conceived in the third person, and present no trace either of the first or second person, except in certain cases where the use of the first person is indispensable. The same use occurs again in the Hebrew writing and in the Phonician texts, where the pronoun of the first person is not only rare, but purposely avoided by circumlocation; thus we read: \( \nu \) (Sid. 3), &c.

Moreover, the personal pronouns of the Semitic languages present a phenomenon worthy of the attention of physiologists just as much as of linguists, and which puts the original objectivity of the Semitic race in the best light.—Whilst the Aryan idioms possess a radical ah (am), az (en), ad (am) for the first, and a tu (tu) for the second person, the Semitic languages possess nothing of the kind, so that they are obliged to
have recourse to combinations of demonstrative roots, the personal signification of which is rather accidental than natural. This becomes clear from the analysis of מַעַר, מַעַר, מַעַר, the organic form of all of which is מַעַר, meaning literally 'is qui (def) is'; מַעַר, מַעַר is composed of מַעַר 'is qui (def) id.' Let us add that the complete form of these pronouns is מַעַר, מַעַר. The final י is radical, as is proved by the plural מַעַר, מַעַר, מַעַר common to all the Semitic languages, and where the י has maintained itself under the form of מ. For the second person the originality of the י becomes also evident by comparing the possessive suffix י 'thus,' although the original מ exists only in Egyptian: מַעַר (Hal. 446, 3) 'posuit eumdem, ipsum' מַעַר (ib. 437, 2) 'posuit eumdem' (conf. Hal. 239, 3, 4; th. 478, 17); I would here mention the Persian مَکَّر 'aliquis,' which Haldéy does not notice, but which is at least in the writing, if not in the meaning, nearly the same with מ and may have something to do with it. From the above analysis he concludes that מ is composed of מַעַר י 'is qui (def) idem is,' and מ from מַעַר י 'is qui (def) idem is,' lastly מ from מַעַר י 'is qui (def) idem qui כְּלָה.'

In consequence of the too impersonal locations of the inscriptions, it is impossible to ascertain whether the Hebrew form of the first person מַעַר (מַעַר) was in use among the Sabians. This appears improbable, because these forms are also unusual in the cognate languages. As far as the second person is concerned, it could not be different from the form מַעַר מַעַר common in the Semitic family. The isolated pronoun of the third person is identical with the demonstrative מ (מ), but it is not known whether the feminine was מ (מ), as in the sister languages, or whether it resembled the demonstrative form מ peculiar to the Sabean. The masculine plural מ occurs in several passages (Hal. 446, 2; th. 344, 18; 346, 4), and the analogy of the other Semitic languages presupposes the certain existence of the compound מ (מ = מַעַר מַעַר) for the feminine.

No possessive suffixes except those of the third person are to be met with מ for the singular masculine, and מ מ for the same in the Minean dialect; מ often disappears in writing: מ (Os. 1, 1), מ מ (Hal. 478, 1), מ מ (Hal. 187, 2) his son, exactly like the Persian מ in מַעַר; in מ מ (Os. xxix. 7) 'his eye' the second מ is re-

dundant. No example of the feminine exists, as in Persian, and perhaps none ever did, although Haldéy says it must certainly have been מ. Instead of the simple מ, sometimes מ מ מ occur: מ מ מ (Os. 1, 5) 'in his request,' מ מ מ מ מ (Hal. 478, 10) 'may his country (lit. earth), his people, and his town perish (lit. die).' This interesting form, which it is impossible to take for a plural suffix, must be considered as composed of מ prolonged by means of the particles מ and מ, respectively serving as the indefinite and the definite article. The same occurs here and there in Hebrew, where מ מ מ occur for מ and for מ. This is confirmed also in Phoenician; for which see Schottmann in Z. d. D. M. G. 1870, p. 406, &c.

List of the Pronouns from Sabean texts.

_Demonstrative Pronouns._

_Singular._

מ מ מ this. מ מ מ מ these.

ミ this. מ מ מ מ.

ミ מ מ that. מ מ מ מ those.

ミ that. מ מ מ מ those.

_Interrogative Pronouns._

ミ מ who? מ מ מ (נ) what?

_Relative Pronouns._

ミ מ who, of, from. מ מ מ מ she who, of, from.

ミ מ he of, he from.

_Located Personal Pronouns._

ミ מ he. מ מ they.

_Suffixed Personal Pronouns._

ミ מ (נ מ מ) his. מ מ מ מ their.

_Dual:_ מ מ

_Numerals, Measures, and Chronology._

The Sabean like the Arabic numerals have a double form, the one being the simple radical word, and the other presenting, as in certain Arabic numbers, the addition of a מ in the masculine, whilst reserving the simple form for the feminine:

1 מ מ (Hal. 446, 3) מ מ מ (Hal. 593, 2)

2 מ מ (Hal. 353, 4; Wr. 5) מ מ מ (Hal. 598, 5)

ミ מ (Hal. 667, 2)
3 ṭērē (Hal. 50.) ṭērē (Fr. Ill. 3. 4.)
4 ṭērē (Hal. 412, 2.) ṭērē (Hal. 148, 10.)
5 ṭērē (Os. xxxi. 1, 2.) ṭērē (Hal. 152, 6, 7, 8, 9.)
6 ṭērē (Hal. 192, 1.) ṭērē (Hal. 192, 1; 256, 2.)
7 ṭērē (Os. 1, 8.) ṭērē (Hal. 199, 1.)
8 ṭērē (Hal. 648, 3-4.) ṭērē (Hal. 152, 5.)
9 ṭērē (Hal. 125, 14-15.) ṭērē (Hal. 199, 1.)
10 ṭērē (Os. xxxi. 1-2.) ṭērē (Hal. 485, 3.)
11 ṭērē (Hal. 498, 10; 466.) ṭērē (Hal. 199, 1.)
12 ṭērē (Hal. 352, 3.) ṭērē (Hal. 3, 4.)
13 ṭērē (Hal. 412, 2, 3; 661, 2.) ṭērē (Hal. 384, 3.)
14 ṭērē (Hal. 466.) ṭērē (Hal. 3, 4.)
15 ṭērē (Hal. 598, 4; 466.) ṭērē (Hal. 3, 4.)
16 ṭērē (Hal. 535, 1.) ṭērē (Hal. 49, 3, 4.)
17 ṭērē (Hal. 526, 2.) ṭērē (Hal. 3, 4.)

The variety presented by the numerals in the above table arises chiefly from the addition of the terminations ʾā and ʾē. In the Minean dialect the ʾā of ṭērē is elided, and the word becomes ṭē, it appears, with the reduplication of the ʾā absolutely, as in the Hebrew ṭērē for ṭērē. The pronunciation ṭērē for ṭērē seems to be a peculiarity of the Hadramaut dialect. The fluctuation between ṭērē and ṭērē is observable in ordinary Sabaean, and the same occurs also in ṭē, ṭē, ṭē (ʾām); lastly ṭē is contracted to ṭē in the inscription of Hisn-G’thurub, which is probably one of the least ancient texts.

There are but few examples of derived numerals; the radical numbers serve also as ordinals, e.g. ṭērē ṭē, ʾā on the eighth day.' In compound numbers an ṭē is added to the first numeral, thus:— Público ṭērē ṭērē ṭērē ṭērē ṭērē ṭērē ṭērē (Hal. 3, 4), ṭē of the year 640' (Munson’s copy, H. G.)

Of multiplicatives Halévy found only ṭērē, which appears to him to mean ‘two pairs’ in ṭērē ṭērē (Hal. 375, 2), ‘two pairs of planks!’ written defectively for ṭērē ṭērē, which is suggested by the Hebrew ṭērē. Among the fractions ṭērē (Hal. 200, 2), ‘one-third,’ occurs in conformity with the Arabic ʾā.’ The phrase ṭērē ṭērē (Hal. 667, 2) appears to mean ‘two portions of ten,’ because the word ṭē, strictly ‘hand,’ implies also ‘part, portion,’ and this location proves to a certainty that the Sabaans used the decimal system in their measures of length, which will be mentioned further on.

Like all civilized nations of antiquity, the Sabaans made use of numeral figures, but their system of notation differs from that of the other Semitic nations. The figures are always placed between two ladder-like strokes larger than the other characters, to avoid confusion. As in some inscriptions the numbers are not only given in figures, but, for greater security, also in letters, they can be identified with tolerable facility. Up to 4 the numbers are represented only by perpendicular strokes, as in the Roman notation, and the large numbers are, as far as possible, represented by the initials of the words used to designate them in the written language.

The inscriptions furnish the following precious but insufficient information concerning the measures and money current among the Sabaans:—Among them, as among other Semitic nations, the cubit appears to have been the unit of measurement: ṭērē (pl. ṭērē) Hebrew ṭērē, pl. ṭērē. Thus ṭērē ṭērē (Hal. 199, 1), 17 cubits; ṭērē ṭērē ṭērē (ʾār.) 47 cubits; ṭērē ṭērē ṭērē (Hal. 256, 2), 6 cubits; ṭērē ṭērē (Hal. 200, 2), one-third of a cubit; ṭērē ṭērē ṭērē (Hal. 413, 1; 417, 2), 5 cubits. Among the divisions of the cubit the finger is twice mentioned in the texts: ṭērē ṭērē ṭērē (Hal. 667, 1-2), one finger; ṭērē ṭērē ṭērē (ʾār. 661, 2), eight fingers. Then comes the ṭē, which was a measure of capacity among the Jews. This fact results from the following passage:— ṭē ṭē ṭē ṭērē ṭērē ṭērē (Hal. 215, 2), half a cubit and five gab. The foot appears to have been designated by the word ṭē (ʾāb ṭē int. pl. ṭērē), from ṭērē ṭē (Hal. 362, 3) sixty feet (?). A sub-division of the foot occurs.

* The whole system up to the number 4000 will be easily understood from the plate, page 36.
in the word רַשָּׁה (pl. int. רַשָּׁכָה), apparently representing the Arabic ٍرَهْل, ٍرَهْل, ‘nail,’ in order to indicate the inch. The passage in which this measure occurs is רַשָּׁה רֶשֶׁע רֶשֶׁע רֶשֶׁע (Hal. 199, 1), 47 inches.

Among the weights used by the Sabean means only one can be recognized with any probability; it is רַשָּׁה in רַשָּׁה רֶשֶׁע רֶשֶׁע רֶשֶׁע (Hal. 148, 7). It is possible that some current coin was designated by רַשָּׁה int. pl. רַשָּׁה רֶשֶׁע thus רַשָּׁה רֶשֶׁע רֶשֶׁע (Hal. 152, 8-9), ‘five sela.’ The word רַשָּׁה means ‘rock, stone,’ and designates in the Rabbinical writings the weight of half a drachm or נדיב, etc. Other names, apparently designating weights and measures, are of a still more questionable character. These are:—

1st. The נדיב occurring in the phrase נדיב נדיב (Hal. 598, 2), ‘for one azim;’

2nd. The נדיב, which occurs in Hal. 148, 8-9, ib. 154, 18, and ib. 151, 10; and lastly,

3rd. The נדיב, mentioned twice in the same inscription נדיב נדיב (Hal. 152, 6, 7), ‘five נדיבים,’ and נדיב נדיב (ib. 152, 5), ‘ten נדיבים.’

The words apparently indicating weights and measures are these:—

1. נדיב cubit.
2. נדיב finger.
3. נדיב foot.
4. נדיב (int. pl. נדיבים) foot?
5. נדיב (int. pl. נדיבים) nail.
6. נדיב.

12. נדיב (Os. 1, 8).

The Sabean year began, it seems, towards the autumnal equinox, because the word נדיב, which designates the year, means strictly the autumn, i.e. the rainy season, in opposition to the other half of the year, called נדיב, from the root נדיב, ‘to germinate, to produce plants,’ during which the earth is covered with vegetation. The months are lunar, as may be concluded from the name נדיב, ‘month,’ properly ‘moon;’ accordingly they must have been in the same position as the Muhammadans still are in our times, whose months rotate through every season, and do not serve to ascertain it. The names of the ten months discovered in the texts are as follows:—

נֵדֶב (H. G. end), Munzinger’s copy נדֶב.

נֵדֶב (H. 51, 19, 20).

נֵדֶב (ib. 51, 10, 11).

נֵדֶב (ib. 48, 11, 13).

יִדֶב (H. 188, 7).

יִדֶב (ib. 5).

יִדֶב (ib. 152, 15).

יִדֶב (ib. 16).

יִדֶב (ib. 149, 14).

On the assumption that the names of the months actually corresponded with the seasons they etymologically designate, Halévy supposes that the month נדֶב must, according to its name, have fallen in autumn, and that נדֶב, designating greenness, began after the cessation of the rains, when everything becomes green. The expression נדֶב נדֶב means, no doubt, ‘harvest,’ being derived from נדֶב נדֶב Aramaean, ‘to harvest;’ and the first harvest is in the Wadi-Saba collected in March; from the form of this word the conclusion may be drawn that there was also another month bearing nearly the form נדֶב נדֶב, ‘month of the second harvest,’ the latter taking place about three months afterwards. The name נדֶב נדֶב means probably ‘raising of buildings.’ The months נדֶב and נדֶב appear to be of mythological origin; נדֶב means ‘of the fathers,’ and suggests the month נדֶב of the Hebrews; it was perhaps sacred to the deceased. The other name נדֶב seems to be composed of נד, ‘force,’ and of נד, the abbreviation of the divine name נד, the Astarte of the northern Semites. This is not extraordinary among a people like the Sabean, who named certain days after celebrated personages, perhaps revered as demigods. For example:—

נֵדֶב נדֶב נדֶב (Hal. 50, 1, 2), ‘The day of Ha’Harmatim?’

נֵדֶב נדֶב (Ab. 1, 5), ‘On the day Naol’.

נֵדֶב נדֶב נדֶב (Hal. 485, 5), ‘On the day Yta’el Riyam and his son Tobba’-

נֵדֶב נדֶב נדֶב (Hal. 504, 3, 4), ‘On the day of their masters Waqhael the

נֵדֶב נדֶב נדֶב (Hal. 145, 6, 7; 146, 6, 7; 148, 12, 23), ‘On the day of Ydhmarmalik and of

נֵדֶב נדֶב נדֶב (Hal. 153, 8, 9), ‘On the
day of Ydhmarmalik and of Watrael.’

נֵדֶב נדֶב נדֶב (Hal. 153, 8, 9), ‘On the
day of Ydhmarmalik and of A’tar.’

נֵדֶב נדֶב נדֶב (Hal. 209, 2), ‘On the day of

נֵדֶב נדֶב נדֶב (Hal. 522,
2), 'On the day of Ysa'el the just, and of his son the saviour, kings of Ma'in.'

The Sabean texts are never dated according to the year of a king. There are two different ways of fixing dates. The first and more recent relates to a previous time which had, in consequence of some memorable event, become the commencement of a new era. Hitherto only two inscriptions bearing traces of an era are known; namely, the third inscription of Hâlévy's collection, occurring also in Fresnel under the same number, and the inscription of Hisân G'hurâb. The first bears the phrase 573 Hayw.' The opinion of Fresnel that the word 573 means 'may you live,' and was merely added that the phrase should not terminate with the word הענ 'hundred,' which resembles the word הע 'to die,' is too fantastic to be tenable; the only thing certain is that , written also , is a very frequent Sabean name, and appears here to be that of the engraver. The beginning of this era may be approximatively fixed about 115 years before Christ. This date results from the inscription of Hisân G'hurâb, which is of the year 640 (הכיר , תרו), and is the work of a prince escaped from the Ethiopians after their victory over the last Hemyarite king (see Z. d. D. M. G. XXVI. p. 496, the translation by Levy of this inscription). As, however, this last-mentioned event, according to the best chronologies, took place A.D. 525, it is clear that the era in question cannot be of later origin than 115 years before Christ. At that time the Sabean empire was still in its power. A century afterwards the renown of the great riches accumulated by the Sabaeans had spread as far as Rome, and made such an impression as to tempt the cupidity of Augustus.

The Sabaeans, like the Assyrio-Babylonians, instead of fixing dates by an era of long duration, generally preferred to determine them by the use of eponyms; the years were accordingly named after certain celebrated personages, probably kings and governors. It may be seen that in order to designate years the Sabaeans used the same system as for indicating remarkable days. Our historical knowledge is so imperfect that these kinds of dates are closed letters to us; but it is possible that when the great ruins in Yemen are excavated, eponymic tablets, like those of the Assyrians, may be dis-covered. For the present this way of dating may be elucidated by quoting the following ten passages from the texts:—

1.  הרא'ק (Os. i. 9-11), 'In the year of A'mmikarib, son of Samhikarib, son of Hatfran.'
2.  הרא'ק (Os. x. 4, 5), 'In the year of Samhikarib, son of Tobba'kerib, son of Fağham.'
3.  הרא'ק (Os. xiii. 12, 13), 'In the year of Waddadil, son of Yaqâhmalik Kebir Khalil (or the great, the well-beloved).'
4.  הרא'ק (Os. xiv. 5, 6), 'In the year of Samhikarib, son of Tobba'kerib, son of Hadhmat.'
5.  הרא'ק (Os. xxii. 3) '... son of Wabbel Yâhât, king of Saba.'
6.  הרא'ק (Os. xxvi. 9-10), 'In the year of Nabthâbî, son of A'mamir.'
7.  הרא'ק (Hal. 48, 12, 13), 'Of the year of...Karib, son of Nishakurayb, son of Fağham.'
8.  הרא'ק (Hal. 51, 10, 11), 'Of the year of Ba'ttar, son of Hadhmat.'
9.  הרא'ק (Hal. 51, 19, 20), 'Of the year of Nishakarib, son of Kabi'r Khalil.'
10.  הרא'ק (Ab. i. 5-7), 'In the year of Samhîlî, son of Elasharib, son of Samhîlî.'

These dates are real eponyms, which do not necessarily refer to the reigning king; as is clearly proved from the inscription of Abyan, which was engraved during the reign of Wâsît, son of Tobba' Shorahibil, and is nevertheless dated from the year of Samhia'li II.

Particles.

By particles are meant the words serving to determine the mutual relation of the members of a phrase, and also that of whole phrases. Some particles are nouns which have lost their original signification, by a process analogous to that which produced the names of the numerals; but others show the original nouns in a more or less mutilated form, suggesting the formation of the pronouns. The disbelief of Hâlévy in the existence of pronominal roots in the Semitic languages has already been mentioned, and he is still less disposed to admit an independent original for the moniliteral prepositions, e.g. 44, 43, 42, and the copulative 41, as has already been explained in the chapter on pronouns.
The Sabean particles are either prefixes or isolated words; the first category comprises the particles  inflammable, among which  inflammable accept the possessive suffixes.

As to the use of these particles: The preposition  joined either to nouns or to possessive pronouns, has the same meanings as in the other Semitic languages, e.g.—

1st. In, at, on, indicating the time, place, or the state of a thing or of an action, e.g.  inflammable (Hal. xx. 9), 'in the wall of the town of Qarmu';  inflammable (Hal. 145, 6-7) 'on the day of Ydhmarmakil and of Wathrael';  inflammable (Fr. li. 2) 'in peace';  inflammable (Crutt. l. 9) 'in, with agreement.'

2nd. By, with, designating the person or thing by the aid whereof the act is done. In this sense  is often used at the end of inscriptions in order to invoke important personages, notably divinities, e.g.  inflammable (Hal. 144, 8-9), 'by the grace of Waddin and Yda'simhin.' Instead of the simple  analogous passages show  (some copies have  ), a word signifying 'grace, aid, assistance.'

3rd. After, according to, e.g.  inflammable (Hal. 149, 15-16), 'according to the order of Hafan.'

4th. Against:  inflammable (Os. xvii. 12), '(every foe) who shall commit an act of hostility against them,' analogous to the later Hebrew locution  inflammable  (N. H. li. 8), which Haldvy proposes to translate as — For those of the country of Habashat (Abyssinians) had taken hold of him at their last invasion, or, literally, 'For they had taken hold of him, when they made invasion, those of the earth of Habashat.'

As a conjunction  is joined either to the Infinitive or to the Imperfect of a verb; in the first case it appears to mean when, e.g.  inflammable (Crutt. l. 9), 'when he elevated the elevation to A'ttar,' or, 'making an offering to A'ttar.' The  joined to the Imperfect serves to form a kind of subjunctive; there is only one example of it known  (Hal. 258, 7), 'that he be famed.'

The  serving as a relative pronoun when joined to verbs (see Pronouns) acts as a preposition before nouns and is translated by of, e.g.  (Os. 1, 34, &c.), 'Almaquh of Harron,'  (Hal. 478, 9), 'all the deities of the sea,'  (Fr. xx. 1), 'king of Saba and of Raidan.' The use of  as a conjunction, meaning so that, is still more markable:  (Os. x. 7), 'so that their house (village) was destroyed, and their property conquered.'

With reference to the particle  the new texts offer interesting information, though they are somewhat obscure on account of their fragmentary state.

1st. There is no instance of the  serving as a particle of comparison before proper or appellative nouns; in all the passages where a similar case occurs, the idea of comparison does not suit the text. Comparison appears to have been indicated in Sabean by  as in Ethiopic; this, however, is not confirmed by the texts.

2nd. Joined to a verb the particle  renders the idea of when, after. The inscription of Naqab el-Hajar presents the necessary examples:  (l. 7), 'when he returned near his walls (house);'  (l. 9), 'after they had conquered the king of Himyar.'

3rd. The  designates likewise the motive of an action, and answers to the Hebrew  for, because; this meaning appears to be inherent in  (N. H. 1. 5), which Haldvy proposes to translate as — For those of the country of Habashat (Abyssinians) had taken hold of him at their last invasion;' or, literally, 'For they had taken hold of him, when they made invasion, those of the earth of Habashat.'

4th. In conformity with the Hebrew  the Sabean  is used to designate the purpose of an action, and has the meaning of in order that. The following example, as has been observed by Oslander, is very decisive:  (Os. xvii. 5), 'in order that he may cause men and the inhabitants of their house to prosper.'

5th. But the last and most surprising use of the particle  in Sabean is that it indicates the accusative and even the dative. The examples are too abundant to allow of doubt about the accuracy of Haldvy's copies. The following are the clearest passages:  (Hal. 335, 1), 'They have dedicated to Attar of Qatalaw,' in lieu of the usual formula:  (N. H. 1. 5). Likewise  (Hal. 221, 2), and  (Hal. 192, 2), in contrast with the usual locution  (Hal. 426, 2). The dative is indicated in phrases such as  (Hal. 534, 2), 'He has renovated the
honour of Al’iyan,’ and אֲלִיאָן הַגוֹר (485, 1), ‘he has renovated to the honour of Nakrah.’ Examples could easily be multiplied to show this peculiarity, but the preceding ones are all taken from the Minean dialect.

The use of the particle י is less varied, but more frequent than the others. It occurs—

1st. As sign of the dative: יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (Os. v. 4), ‘to the Beni Yahafra;’ יָשָׁר (Fr. lvi.), ‘to him;’ יָשָׁר (Os. xx. 8), ‘to his vassals (lit. men);’ יָשָׁר (Fr. liv.), ‘to the honour of Almaqqah.’

2nd. To indicate the purpose, the motive: יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (Fr. liv.), ‘for the welfare of the house of Silhun;’ יָשָׁר (Os. xviii. 7), ‘on account of, in consideration of this tablet.’

As in the majority of Semitic languages, the י is joined to the verb and makes a precative expressing a wish: e.g. יָשָׁר (Os. ix. 5), ‘may he bless them,’ strictly ‘in order to bless them;’ יָשָׁר (ib. vi. 6-8), ‘may Almaqqah continue to gratify Anmar.’

When the י of tendency precedes the completed verb the latter takes the י of prolongation: יָשָׁר (Os. xxvii. 9), יָשָׁר (ib. xx. 6), יָשָׁר (H. 147, 6); in the plural: יָשָׁר (Os. xxxv. 4). Sometimes, however, also the simple Imperfect occurs: יָשָׁר (Hal. 259, 1), יָשָׁר (ib. l. 5), יָשָׁר (Os. iv. 11-12), יָשָׁר (ib. l. 10-11). In all these examples the precative sense is less strong, and we perhaps even have here a simple affirmation corresponding to the Arabic י. Unfortunately the passages from which these examples are taken do not happen to be clear enough to allow of discovering the precise shade of meaning in this particle.

The particle י occurs in several passages: יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (Fr. lvi.) ‘Yaa’mir...of the (cultivated) plain of Saba; יָשָׁר (Hal. 681, 5), ‘it (the illness) retired from her, abandoned her;’ יָשָׁר (Hal. 412, 3) and with transition to יָשָׁר (Os. xiii. 11) ‘and above that;’ likewise in the preposition יָשָׁר, equivalent to the Hebrew יָשָׁר.

There is yet an interesting peculiarity to be noticed concerning the יParticles. These particles seem, according to the analogy of the relative י, to possess the faculty of combining with י, without changing their signification. Thus it may be seen that יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (Hal. 221, 2) supersedes the usual formula יָשָׁר (Hal. 226, 2, &c.); יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (Fr. xi. 3), opposite to יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (Os. viii. 4), יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (Orutt. San. i. 17), ‘in summer and in winter;’ יָשָׁר (Fr. liii. 2), which appears to mean ‘in the sanctuary.’ The last two examples, however, may be explained differently; in this י the preposition יָשָׁר, ‘between,’ with the scriptio defectiva may be concealed. At all events the obscurity of the passages quoted allows of no positive assertion. The passages wherein the compound י appears to supersede the simple י are still more obscure; a few of them are here submitted to the attention of Semitists: יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (Fr. xi. 3); יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (ib. l. 4); יָשָׁר (Os. xviii. 1); it would naturally be more simple if this י were to be the prefix of the first person plural.

Among the isolated prepositions the following occur in the inscriptions:—

1st. יָשָׁר upon, to; this is identical with the Arabic יָשָׁר, and occurs in the following: יָשָׁר (Hal. 49, 12), ‘who carried help to (= אֶל חַי) Halikamir.’ Also יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (Hal. 152, 13, 14), ‘upon all men.’

2nd. יָשָׁר יָשָׁר from, of; e.g. יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (H. 149, 10), ‘of any malediction whatever;’ יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (ib. 152, 8), יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (ib. 152, 8), ‘from this sanctuary (?).’ The form יָשָׁר is more frequent: יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (Os. xxvi. 9), ‘he has preserved him from blows;’ יָשָׁר יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (Os. xvii. 8-10), ‘that he may conceal them from sickness, from malediction, and from witchcraft.’

3rd. יָשָׁר until, towards; e.g. יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (Fr. lvi. 2), ‘and they came till Maryaba;’ יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (Hal. 535, 1), ‘from the foundations till the roof (?).’ This preposition is also spelt יָשָׁר, e.g. יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (Hal. 682, 5, 6), ‘and because she has gone out towards impure places.’ This is Halévy’s rendering of the phrase translated as follows in the Z. d. D. M. G.: ‘and because she kept herself pure in impure places’ (und weil sie sich rein hielt in unreinen Orten). In Os. xi. 7, 8 the word יָשָׁר seems to mean ‘in that which concerns.’ In the dialect of Hadramont the location יָשָׁר appears to correspond to יָשָׁר (N. H. l. 2). The inscription of Obne shows also יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (l. 5).

4th. בֵּין, among, amidst: e.g. יָשָׁר יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (H. 535, 1), ‘between their (two?) towers;’ יָשָׁר (Os. xiv. 4), ‘amidst his sheep.’

5th. יָשָׁר appears to mean in consideration, in exchange: יָשָׁר יָשָׁר (Os. i. 7) ‘in consideration of their gifts.’
The following are the compound prepositions, as far as Halévy has hitherto been enabled to establish them:

1st. רַבַּה = Heb. רַבַּה from, by: e.g. רַבַּה לְהָרָע (Os. iv. 6-7), 'by Almaqahub of Haran,' and with the suffix רַבַּה לְהָרָע (Os. xiii. 5, 6), 'in the asking which he will ask of him.'

2nd. רַבַּה = Heb. רַבַּה, for, relating to, concerning: רַבַּה כַּנִי אֵשׁ הַתָּא (Os. xiii. 4, 5), 'for, on account of, the misfortunes (lit. happenings) which happened in the family of the Beni Qurayyim.'

3rd. רַבַּה means probably near to, e.g. רַבַּה לְהָרָע (Os. xxxv. 3, 4), 'near to the town of Maryaba;' רַבַּה (Os. viii. 10), 'near Manas.'

4th. רַבַּה = Arabic רַבַּה, Heb. רַבַּה, under, beneath; of this only one example is known to Halévy: רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Hal. 62, 10), 'under their masters.'

5th. רַבַּה, according to, in conformity (?), occurs in the passage רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Hal. 49, 15), the sense of which is obscure.

Adverbs are rare in the texts: some are here appended:

רַבַּה occurs in the location רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Os. xiii. 11), yet more, moreover (?)?

רַבַּה in the night: רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Hal. 682, 7, 8), 'and for what she has sinned in the night.'

רַבַּה = Ar. רַבַּה, without, e.g. רַבַּה רַבַּה (Hal. 682, 6-7), 'places without purity (impure places). It takes also the prefix א, e.g. רַבַּה (Os. xvii. 12).

רַבַּה expresses negation: רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Hal. 682, 8, 9), 'that which she knows not.'

The conjunctions of the Sabean language form a rich and varied category, displaying affinities with the northern Semitic idioms, especially the Aramaean group:

1. This particle is just as much conjunctive as disjunctive: רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Hal. 144, 3-4), 'Al and A'tar;' רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Hal. 257, 1), 'construed and renovated;' רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Os. x. 6, 7), 'but he (Almaqahub) has destroyed their author.'

The רַבַּה is also placed in the beginning of a sentence, e.g. רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Hal. 259, 1), 'will be judged (punished) he who will commit havoc,' or 'verily he will be judged who,' &c.

2. רַבַּה marks the conjunction and, also (= גם also): רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Os. xvi. 5, 6), 'that he may cause to prosper the men and (also) the inhabitants (strangers) of their house; רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Os. xiii. 6-7), 'and Almaqahub has also gratified Shammur according to his demand.' This is, no doubt, analogous to the Arabic conjunction Más.

וַיֹּאמֶר occurs in the unintelligible phrase רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Hal. 152, 2). It occurs often combined with א, thus, e.g. רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Os. xxiv. 0), 'great or small ones;' רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Os. iv. 14, 15), 'the Beni-Mardad or those who obey (them).'

וַיֹּאמֶר has almost the same meaning with וַיֹּאמֶר, or be it. Of this only one example is known to Halévy: רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Hal. 259, 2, 9), 'or he who will derange them.'

וַיֹּאמֶר when (וַיְהָדְתָה, 153) occurs in (Hal. 169, 4-5), 'when they made the journey (?) of Ytal.'

בְּשָׁלְו, during = לְשָׁלְו, e.g. בְּשָׁלְו אֵשׁ (Hal. 149, 14, 15), 'during (the month called) Dhamah-badin-Qadimat (of the first harvest).'

וַיֹּאמֶר on the day when, when = לְשָׁלְו אֵשׁ (Hal. 158, 4, 6), 'on the day when Ydhmarrallik placed him at the head of the army of Awan.' In many inscriptions the word רַבַּה is several times repeated at the beginning of phrases exhibiting various constructions which certainly required much time to be finished; hence it may be concluded that the word in question has also the sense of them, afterwards, subsequently. (Comp. e.g. Hal. 188, 520, &c.)

רַבַּה on account of, because, conformably to. This conjunction is derived from the verb רַבַּה, to turn round; its use is extremely varied and not very intelligible, but the following will partly elucidate it:

1. רַבַּה alone appears to have the meaning of in conformity with: רַבַּה אֵשׁ אֵשׁ (Os. iv. 15, 17), 'that he (the god) may accordingly be favorable in conformity with the indication given to Sa'dilah (lit. may be indicated Sa'dilah).'

2. רַבַּה or רַבַּה because: רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Os. 1. 4-5), 'because he has heard them in their request.' רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Os. vii. 2, 3), 'because he has heard him in his request.'

3. רַבַּה the same: רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Os. xii. 3, 4), 'because he has heard him in his request.' This conjunction appears also to mean in conformity to in the passage רַבַּה אֵשׁ (Hal. 147, 8, 9), 'in conformity to what has preceded this decision (?)'
4. This form occurs in the mutilated passage  of (Hal. 540, 5), which is perhaps to be translated 'according to the writing.' The meaning of  (Hal. 520, 22) is still more obscure.

The causal conjunctions here appended have their best analogies in the northern sister languages:

1.  firstly means on that account, as in Hebrew: יִבְטַח יִבְטַח הָאָדָם (Os. 1, 6), on that account that Almqahbn may favour them; then it takes the meaning of because and in order that, accordingly as the verb which follows it is in the Perfect or in the Imperfect. The following is a very instructive example:

'Because he favoured him in his request, and in order that he may continue to favour him in the request which he will have need to make.'

Instead of  often  occurs, especially in the phrase  הָאָדָם (Os. vii. 11, viii. 12, &c.), and in order that good may happen continually (lit. and in order that good should be, and that good be).

2.  The original sense of this particle appears to be according, in conformity: thus  הָאָדָם (Os. xiii. 8, 4), (he has heard him) in his request, in conformity to what he had asked from him. As a conjunction the word  scarcely differs from  הָאָדָם, and the inscriptions of Amen furnish numerous examples of this Sabaean particle.

3.  opposite to this, in regard to this = Arabic  before.

The inscriptions present no example of any interjections.

List of the Particles.  

Conjunctions.

Prepositions.

Adverbs.

ARCHEOLOGICAL NOTES.

BY M. J. WALHOUSE, LATE M.C.S.

(Continued from p. 13.)

II.—Folklore.—Snake-stones.

It is remarkable how ancient and widely-spread the notion appears to be of snakes bearing in their heads stones of beautiful or magical properties, the obtaining of which is a feat of the utmost difficulty and danger. The idea is doubtless of Eastern origin, and is generally connected with the belief in the guardianship of concealed treasure, and sleeplessness, and intensity of sight, that in popular imagination have always characterized the dragon—spikes—the beholder, the creature that sees—a belief springing from the fascinating influence always ascribed, and apparently with truth, to the eyes of serpents. The snake of Persian tradition has a small stone, called Mohrah, in its head, by which it sees concealed treasure. In the Life of Apollonius Tyaneus there are some marvellous stories of huge Indian serpents, which are divided into those haunting marshes, plains, and mountains respectively; and the way in which the Indians destroy them is told as follows: 'They spread a silken robe inwoven with golden letters before the entrance of the serpent's cave, and those letters, being magical, bring on sleep, so that the eyes of the serpent, although exceedingly hard (they are said to sound like brass when the creature moves—another instance of the idea of sleeplessness), are overcome, and then with powerful incantations they so allure the serpent as to be able to cast over it the magical robe, which induces sound sleep. Then, rushing on it, the Indians cut off its head with an axe, and take out certain small stones found therein. For the heads of the mountain-serpents are said to contain small stones very beautiful, and endowed with a peculiar lustre and wonderful virtues. Such a stone was in the ring that Gyges is said to have possessed.' This account is most probably a wildly exag...
gerated version of the Indian snake-charming, and one of the earliest notices of it. The ring of Gyges, it will be remembered, conferred invisibility; beliefs respecting snakes usually have especial reference to the eyes, and at the present day, on the western coast at least, some eyes are ascribed to the anger of serpents, and a snake is the worst omen a Brâhman can behold. I have not been able to trace with certainty whether the notion of snakes bearing precious stones prevails in Southern India at the present day, but Bâbu Râj Chandir Sundel of Banâras tells us that in Bengal it is a popular belief that the cobra bears a diamond, "learned men imagining that as that poisonous reptile lives a long life, the effect of time matures its carbon to a diamond. Some people say it sometimes emits light, which has perhaps led them to believe this." As in some degree connected with this, I am tempted to add a strange bit of folklore from the Rev. G. Richter's Manual of Coorg, where (at p. 166) we are told that, according to Coorg belief, the cobra lives a thousand years. After passing the meridian of its long life, its body begins to shrink and brighten till it shines like silver, and measures three feet or less at the age of six or seven hundred years. Still later it shines like gold, and is only one foot in length. At last it shrinks to the size of a finger. Then some day it flies up high in the air, dies, and sinks upon the ground, where it disappears. The spot is called Nâka, and is marked by a little stone enclosure. Should any one unawares set foot upon it, he will be attacked by incurable skin disease, and rot away by degrees. In Kamara if any one points at the sculptured serpent-stones so often set up under trees, it is believed the hand will rot. Returning to the subject of the talismanic stones borne in the head, though I have not been able to hear that the peninsular serpents carry diamonds or bright gems, the cobras are everywhere believed to bear on their heads the famous snake-stones which will adhere to any venomous bite and extract the poison. When taken from the reptile's head he is no longer venomous. Charmers will often pretend to extract this stone from the head of a snake they have caught, but of course it is all a sleight of hand. These stones, as is well known, are dark-coloured and shining, the size and almost the shape of a horse-bean, or sometimes pale and semi-transparent, made apparently of sandarach or false amber. Though adhering for a time to bites, they have no curative properties, as has been largely proved by experiments.

In the New World there are some remarkable parallels to the Indian legend of Apollonius, which might perhaps be pressed into the service of those who contend that the primitive American population were Turanian, who, starting from Central Asia or from India, reached even America at some unknown epoch, and being the earliest serpent-worshipping race, and first discoverers of gems and metals, originated the infinite variety of stories and superstitions that always in some way connect serpents with precious metals and precious stones. The American Indian tribes reverence the rattlesnake, and believe that somewhere in the mountains there is a secret valley inhabited by the chiefs of the rattlesnake tribe, which grows to the size of large trees, and bear on their foreheads brilliant gems that shine with dazzling splendor. They are "called the kind old kings," "the bright old inhabitants,"—appellations evidently pietatory, in the same sense as the cobra is always spoken of through Southern India as "the good snake." They know all things, and may be consulted if properly approached and besought.* At the present day an animal called the Carbusculo is popularly believed to exist in Peru; it appears only at night, and when pursued, a valve or trapdoor opens in its forehead, and an extraordinarily brilliant object, believed by the natives to be a precious stone, becomes visible, dispelling the darkness and dazzling the pursuers. This account is averred to be so far attested as to warrant a belief in the existence of an animal possessing some remarkable quality which serves as a pretext for the tale. In Cyprus and the adjacent islands and coasts, false precious stones are fabricated by Jews and said to have been taken out of the head of the Knöfl; they are worn as amulets to protect the wearers from the bite of venomous animals. So wide-spread and persistent is this ancient belief, which seems to have originated in India. It appears in England respecting the toad, which

*Adair's History of the American Indians may be further consulted on this subject—p. 267.

'Ugly and venomous,
Wears yet a precious jewel in its head.'
III.—Folklore.—Corpse-Candles and Will-o’-the-Wisp.

Some thirty miles north of the favourite and fashionable station of Bangalore rises the great hill-fort of Nandigur. Its summit being 1500 feet above the elevated Mainsur plateau, and commanding varied and far-stretching prospects, and the many buildings comprised in the fort affording ample accommodation, it is often resorted to by health and holiday seekers. From its top a remarkable exhibition is sometimes seen, known to many as “the Nandigur lights.” Not having ever witnessed them myself, I will borrow an account that appeared in a Madras newspaper of last year. The correspondent writes that being on a visit to the fort, and looking at night from his windows, which commanded a view over all the country around, he was amazed and frightened at seeing “the whole expanse for miles and miles one blaze of lights, the appearance being as of a vast city lighted by gas,—hundred of thousands of lights extending for miles and miles, dancing and glittering in all directions, a weird, horrible, yet beautiful sight.” On hurriedly asking a poon what was the meaning of it, he was told “it was the bodies of all those who were killed in battle at Nandi; they all come up at this time with lights in their hands.” The opinion of the correspondent’s host was that it was the people on the plains with lights collecting white ants after rain; and that though Sheikh Daud declared the lights were corpse-candles, and every candle borne by a body killed in action, yet he believed it was the white ants. This strange exhibition is occasionally seen from the fort, and it is characteristic of Englishmen that, like the correspondent’s host, they so often rest satisfied with explanations of unusual phenomena so obviously inadequate as that advanced. A German savant travelling there would soon unravel the mystery; but, though large English communities have long lived in the neighbourhood, no explanation seems to have been offered. It is not unlikely that some luminous insects are the cause of this wonderful display, which is commonly seen after heavy rains, when some species of insects appear in vast myriads, and amongst them a species of mole-cricket, which I mention because in England the ignis fatuus has been, with some apparent probability, ascribed to the English mole-cricket (Gryllotalpa vulgaris). But the more immediate concern of this note is with the poon’s idea that the lights seen by the newspaper correspondent were borne by the bodies of the slain in battle, and its analogy with the Welsh belief in corpse-candles. In Wales the latter are called canwyll gorff, and the popular belief is that a short time before the death of a person a light is seen issuing from the sick-bed, or sometimes from his nostrils, and taking its course to the churchyard along the very track the funeral is afterwards to pursue. It is dangerous to stand in its way. Some who have been so foolishly have been struck down, and been long in recovering, but none are hurt who do not stand in the way. Some who have been bold enough to lie down by the wayside when the corpse-candle passed, and looked earnestly, have seen the resemblance of a skull carrying the candle, or sometimes a dark shadow, in shape of the person that is to die, carrying the candle between its forefingers, holding the light before its face. In some parts of India when a man has been killed by a tiger, his ghost is believed to sit on the tiger’s head holding a light, by which it guides the beast to its prey. The cunning of old man-eaters, and the difficulty in killing them, are ascribed to this ghostly guidance. In a paper read before the Bengal Asiatic Society, Mr. W. Theobald relates that in Burmah it is believed that there is a class of wizards whose heads become disassociated from their bodies during the night, and wander about the jungle feeding on carrion, the bodies remaining at home; and the ignis fatuus is supposed to proceed from the mouth of one of the wandering heads. If a head be seized whilst so wandering, it screams to be released, and if detained more than twelve hours both head and body perish. This in one or two points rather resembles the Welsh belief.

Mr. Theobald further says that the ignis fatuus is very common in the flat alluvial country near the Râjmahâl Hills, and is called Bhutâi, from Bhuta, a goblin; the prevailing belief is that it is borne by a ghost. The Rev. Mr. Calkwell, in his interesting account of the Tinnevelli Shânrâs and their devil-worship, has a sentence echoing the folklore of many nations:—

“In the dark of the evening, devils have been observed in a burial or burning ground assuming various shapes one after another, as often as the eye of the observer is turned away, and have
often been known to ride across the country on invisible horses, or glide over marshy lands in the shape of a wandering flickering light." In Tamil the Will-o'-the-Wisp is called peiy-nerappu = devil-fire. I once saw one on wet jungly ground at the foot of hills, and was told what it was. It moved along in a manner much resembling the flight of an insect. In Manu, XII. 71, it is said that a Brahman who omits his duty is changed into a demon called Ulkamukha, or with a mouth like a firebrand, who devours what has been vomited. There appears, however, to be nothing in Eastern belief analogous to that which associated the Will-o'-the-Wisp with the tricksy goblin, 'that shrewd and knavish sprite called Robin Goodfellow,' who shows his lantern to "Mistled night wanderers, laughing at their harm."

That pretty and practical fancy appears to have prevailed only in England. Only there did the mischief-loving Puck with his wispy fire delight to lure the belated wanderer into pools and bogs,

"And, leading us, makes us to stay
Long winter nights out of the way;
And when we sink in mire and clay
He doth with laughter leave us."

But these mysterious night-fires have always been associated with tombs and the dead. In Scandinavian legends the sepulchres of the heroes emit a kind of lambent flame, which was always visible at night, and served to guard the ashes of the dead; it was called Hangua Ellehr, or the sepulchral fire. It may be a survival of this belief that originated the custom of a 'chapel ardente' at the lying-in-state after death of royal and very distinguished personages, when the darkened chamber is illuminated by a multitude of tapers and flambeaux. Throughout the East the Musalmans place lights in little recesses made in their tombs, a custom said to be also followed by some of the wild mountain tribes. Such beliefs and usages would tend to connect strange fires seen by night with demons, ghosts, and the dead.

ACCOUNT OF KALHĀT, IN S. E. ARABIA.

BY MAJOR S. B. MILES, POLITICAL AGENT, MASKĀT.

About eighty miles to the south-east of Maskāt is the ancient city of Kalhāt, which, though long since fallen to ruins and deserted, was formerly the most important seaport town of Omān, and the principal emporium of her commerce. According to the traditions of the Arabs, Kalhāt was partially destroyed by earthquake about four centuries ago, and from this time probably commenced its rapid decadence, while other causes, such as the filling up of the haven or creek, and the rise of Maskāt in the hands of the Portuguese, completed its extinction as a commercial entrepôt.

Kalhāt can lay claim to high antiquity, and is perhaps one of the most ancient seaports of Arabia. In the Periplus of the Erythrean Sea it is called Kalais, and appears as a place of considerable importance, as it gave its name to the group of islands now known as the Daymaniyah group, about one hundred miles further up the Gulf of Omān. Pliny calls it Akiula, but with regard to the identification of this name some confusion exists among commentators and geographers. Strabo confounded Akiula with Okela, a town at the Straits of Babelmandeb, and in this he has been followed by some. Pliny, however, whose knowledge of the eastern side of Arabia was superior to that of Strabo and Ptolemy, mentions Okela separately and seems to place Akiula on the east side; and both Harlouin and Forster, following this arrangement, have located it on the Omān coast, though Forster is, I think, mistaken when he identifies it with El Ceti (properly El Yeti), a spot ten miles southeast of Maskāt. I have no doubt myself about Pliny's Akiula being identical with Kalhāt, the name being simply incorporated with the article al. There is no other point on the coast nearly so probable, and, besides the similarity of name, it is confirmed by Pliny's account of the place, which agrees well with our knowledge of Kalhāt. He says:

"We then come to the Sabin, a nation of Skunite, with numerous islands, and the city of Akiula, which is their mart, and from which persons embark for India." Now it is certain that Kalhāt was for centuries the great rendezvous for trading vessels between India and the Persian Gulf; and as regards the people, it is to be noted, though perhaps it may be merely a coincidence, that the few inhabitants of Kalhāt
are to this day the Beni Sha'abain,—a small but distinct clan, and probably the remnant of some great tribe. Oman, however, having been from early times a province of Yemen, the people would, like the Yemenites, be called Sabean from their religion, which, indeed, they retained until the introduction of Islam. In earlier times, before the opening of the navigation of the Red Sea route in the time of the Pharaohs of the nineteenth dynasty and in the infancy of maritime commerce, Kalhát was not improbably the seat of a Phoenician factory or trading station, as Oman was one of the principal routes by which the productions of the East were obtained by those enterprising merchants who, established all along the South Arabian and Oman coasts and in the Persian Gulf, had an almost entire monopoly of the Indian trade; and Kalhát, being the nearest port to India in Arabia, would be peculiarly well suited for their purpose.

From the time of Pliny to that of Marco Polo, a period of nearly thirteen centuries, we have, I believe, no mention of Kalhát by any European author, and weare dependent on Arab and Persian authorities for what we can gather regarding it. One of the first of these is Ibn Kelbi, who died in a.d. 206 (A.D. 821-22), and who, as quoted in an historical work discovered by Colonel E. C. Ross and translated by him in his *Annals of Oman*, relates, in connection with the emigration of the Yemen tribes in consequence of the bursting of the great dam of Marseb, that the Azdites, under the leadership of Malik bin Fahm al-Azd, having arrived in Oman, settled at Kalhát, whence they succeeded in expelling the Persians from the country and establishing themselves therein. Marco Polo devotes a chapter to the city and gulf of Kalhát, in which he styles it a great and noble city, subject to the Malik of Hormuz. He says that "the haven is very large and good, frequented by numerous ships with goods from India, and that from this city the spices and other merchandize are distributed among the cities and towns of the interior." Ibn Batuta visited this port in A.D. 1328, about thirty years or so subsequent to Messer Marco, and thus describes the place:—

"The city of Kalhát stands on the shore; it has fine bazaars and one of the most beautiful

mosques that you could see anywhere, the walls of which are covered with enamelled tiles of Kashan. The city is inhabited by merchants, who draw their support from Indian import trade. Although they are Arabs, they don't speak Arabic correctly. After every phrase they have a habit of adding the particle no. Thus they will say 'You are eating, no!' 'You are walking, no!' 'You are doing this or that, no!' Most of them are schismatics, but they cannot openly practise their tenets, for they are under the rule of Sultan Kutbuddin Tehmten Malik of Hormuz, who is orthodox.'

The notices of Kalhát, however, by native authors are in general very meagre, and add little to our knowledge of it. The fullest account of the place I have met with is in the itinerary of Ibn El Mojawir, who wrote in a.h. 695 (A.D. 1298), and which I here translate:—

"The first who established themselves on the shore at Kalhát were some poor fishermen, who earned their bread through the bounty of God, and as their stay increased they found the locality suited them, and people collected there and multiplied. Now there was a Sheikh from among the Sheikhs of the Arabs who was at the head of this community of fishermen, and his name was Malik bin Fahm, and as he stood on the shore he became possessed with the desire of augmenting the place and the number of inhabitants. When, therefore, ships were observed sailing past, he used to tell his people ‘kul hat’, meaning, call to the people to put in here, and from this the place was called Kalhát. It was related to me by Ahmad bin ‘Ali bin Abdul-la el Wasiti that it was called in ancient times Hatkál. I asked why it was so called, and he said that when the tribe (meaning probably the Ibadhia schismatics) fled from the battle of Nahrwan, they kept calling to their slaves ‘hal’, that is, bring (the provisions). Now the provisions had been brought with them from El Irak, and as the food decreased, one of them said to his slave ‘hal’ and the slave replied ‘kul’, that is, there is but little left. Hence the place was named Hatakál, and in process of time the name changed with the revolution of affairs to Kalhát, and the population increased. Subsequently a stone wall was erected, and ships arrived there from every port, bringing merchan-

† Yule's *Marco Polo*, vol. II. p. 382.
dize of every kind, and it became a large and majestic city."

Account of the conquest of Kalkhát by the Khwarezmians:

"When Khwaja Raz ul din Kowam ul Mulk Albebek el Zozeni became governor of the countries of Karman, Mekran, and Pars on behalf of the Sultan Ala ul din Moham mad bin Naiks, he possessed himself of Kalkhát by the sword, and it is said that Malik bin Fahm died in the time of Raz ul din Kowam ul Mulk. Now about that time Raz ul din Kowam ul Mulk found an opportunity to despatch ships to gain possession of Kalkhát with all the dependencies of Oman, and he established therein his officers and lieutenants, and they used to collect the revenue and transit dues. He used to send silk there from Karman for sale, and after collecting the revenue of the town, to purchase with it Arab horses and have them brought over in batches of about five hundred. Of these horses the inferior ones were kept for his own stables, but the best were sent to Khwarezm as presents to the Sultan. When Raz ul din died in Karman, he left in Kalkhát 64,000 mamds, or, as some say, 80,000 mamds of silk, besides about 500 horses, and with his death the country fell from the grasp of the Khwarezmians, with its horses and silk, in the year a.h. 615. After the death of the Sheikh Malik bin Fahm bin Malik, fortifications of stone and mortar were built at Kalkhát in the year 614" [A.D. 1217].

Description of Kalkhát.

"Kalkhát is a town situated on the shore of the sea and is surrounded by hills, and it is said that its appearance is similar to Aden. Its water is good and is brought from Meida, and there is a stream named Sukherat flowing from the hills between palms and gardens, the water of which is light and digestible, and sweet as the Euphrates. The tribe to which Kalkhát belongs is a very small one."

The glory of Kalkhát was on the wane, though it was still a considerable town, when visited by D'Albuquerque in A.D. 1507 on his way to Hormuz, and he gives the following description of the place at that time: "Calayet is a town as large as Santarem, not very populous, and with many old buildings almost in ruins, and, according to the information D'Albuquerque received from some Moors, was destroyed by Alexander, who conquered all the country. The sea strikes it, and the haven is very good, situated at the foot of high hills. On the inland side, somewhat apart from the town, there is a wall, descending from the top of the hill to the sea, erected by the inhabitants to keep out the Moors of the interior from coming to plunder. It belongs to a king called Benjabar, who has good cavalry. There are no trees around the city except a few palm trees near some wells, from which they get drinking-water. From the interior comes an abundance of wheat, barley, millet, and dates. The port is a great rendezvous for ships, which come thither to load horses and dates for India. The king of Ormuz despatched every year a suitable person as Gozil, who governed the country, administered justice, made war, &c. As regards the revenue, there was a eunuch or Cejeator whose duty was to collect taxes and remit them to the king. In all parts of the kingdom of Ormuz were placed these eunuchs, who govern the treasury of the state, and who receive great respect and obedience."

On his return from Hormuz, D'Albuquerque picked a quarrel with the Governor of Kalkhát, notwithstanding his having offered submission to Portugal on the former visit, and having attacked the place, destroyed and burnt it. This was the last historical event connected with the town, which never rose again from the ashes. After a few years more it sank into utter insignificance, and its very name now has almost passed into oblivion.

The site of these interesting ruins is on the littoral declivity at the foot of the high and precipitous range of hills called Jebel Kalkhát, and at the eastern termination of the mountainous district which lies between Mas kát and El Sharkiyeh. The town covered a wide space, and the ground, which is very uneven, is everywhere strewn with the débris of houses and buildings, showing that the population must at one time have been very considerable. The foundations in many places are still observable, but there is not a dwelling of any description left standing, nor are there any signs of architectural grandeur anywhere to be seen. Issuing from the hills and dividing the town is a deep ravine called the Wady Issir, the mouth of which is very broad, and being entered by the sea, doubtless proved an excellent haven for bagalas and native craft in
old days. The only building that has hitherto escaped the general ruin around is a small domed tomb, about fifteen feet square, standing in the highest part of the town. It contained an inscription in Neshk characters in coloured stucco, fragments of which bestrew the ground; and the walls were lined with coloured tiles,—similar, probably, to those ornamenting the great mosque of this city, as described by Ibn Batuta. The dome is constructed in a somewhat primitive fashion, with bracketing work or pendentives. It is built entirely of unshaped stones and coral, as indeed were all the buildings in the city apparently, no hewn or shaped stones being visible anywhere. Near the tomb is a rectangular tank or reservoir, now filled with rubbish, with a broad arch over it, and probably intended as a storage tank for water. The line of fortifications by which the town was enclosed can still be traced without difficulty. On the south side the wall, flanked by three towers or bastions, ran with a slight bend from the sea to the abruptly rising hills, which formed a sufficient protection on that side. To the north-west the town was protected by two towers on a small eminence called El Shéikh, commanding that part of the town, and on this hill the governor of the city is said to have had his residence. Under this lies the present village of Kalhát, inhabited by the El Shaabaín, a petty tribe of about two hundred souls, who live by fishing and doing a small trade in dates.

The Wady Issir, which seems the natural pass into the interior from Kalhát, is, however, so blocked up by huge boulders and fragments of limestone washed down from the lofty precipitous walls above, that it is impassable for laden camels, and their place is here taken by asses; and I imagine, therefore, that the route by which the bulk of the produce and merchandise was carried to and fro between the town and the interior was round by Sūr, which is easily reached by sea and land, and which lies open to the inland districts of El Shariyeh and Jalaán. About two miles up the wady is Sukrât, where there is room for a little cultivation, and where a small but perennial mountain stream, bounding and cascading among the rocks and stones, once fed an aqueduct that supplied the city with pure water, and the traces of which are still visible along the right bank of the wady, though generally destroyed by the hand of time and the action of the torrent. The beginning of the aqueduct is marked by a square chunammed cistern, which, with part of the canal leading from it, is still in good preservation. Moïda, also alluded to by Ibn El Mojawrî, is merely a deep pool in the bed of the ravine about a half a mile from the town, and was at best a precarious source of supply. There are said to have been one hundred and one wells within the walls of the city, but none of them now contain water. In former times vessels are traditioned to have ascended the creeks and anchored abreast of the town half a mile from the sea, where they would of course find perfect shelter from every wind; but these creeks, apparently by the scour of the torrent, have now become filled up with detritus and sand from above, and are too shallow for any but the smallest boats to enter them. This fact is alone sufficient to account for the total eclipse of Kalhát as a commercial port, and its place is now to some extent taken by the neighbouring and flourishing town of Sūr, which, with its deep and capacious creek, has become next to Maskat and Mutrah the greatest rendezvous for native shipping on the Oman coast.

SPECIMENS OF THE WEDDING SONGS OF THE MUNDA-KOLHS, FROM THE GERMAN OF THE REV. TH. JELLINGHAUS.

[Mr. Jellinghaus mentions that his translation is literal, and therefore but poorly represents the harmony of the original. The following is a literal rendering of Mr. Jellinghaus's German, made by a friend and rapidly glanced over by me.—J. M. Mitchell.]

_Speech of the bride, who is leaving her father's house, to her brother._

_In one mother's womb we were sister and brother,_
_Drinking we have drunk a whole cask of milk,_
_Drinking we have drunk a whole cask of milk:_
_Thy lot, O brother, is the father's wood-house;_  
_My lot, O brother, is the distant land._
_The mother weeps her whole life long,_  
_The father weeps six months,_  
_The brother weeps during the (marriage) talking and eating,_  
_The sister-in-law weeps a moment,_  
_The fowls, calling out for me, already begin to smooth their combs again._

5780
2. *Conversation between husband and wife about growing old.*

O thou, in grass-covered hut,
In the wood-house, my mate,
Like the flower thou art dried up,
Like the red flower thou art faded:
Is it from the earth's heat, my mate,
Or from the heaven's glow,
That thou like the flower art dried,
That my mate like the red flower is faded?

*The husband's answer.*

It comes not from the earth's heat,
It comes not from the heaven's glow;
Time goes on, my mate,
Age is drawing near;
Time goes on, my mate,
Like a narrow footpath;
Age draws nigh, companion,
As on a broad highway.
As in a dull, damp upland, O mate,
Have we become dull, O mate;
As in a confused waste vale, O companion,
Have we become confused;
You are dull and I am dull, O mate,
We are both alike dull;
You are confused and I am confused, O mate,
We are both confused.

3. *Alternate song between bride and bridegroom.*

(Chiefly sung by the person who brings in the bride.)

*Bride.*—Come in, lad, come in
To the *kuda* tree's low shade,
To the fruit-tree's deep recess
Go in, lad, go in.

*Bridegroom.*—I will go in, I will go in,
Though I have not much gold,
For the *kuda* tree's low shade,
For the fruit-tree's deep recess.

*Bride.*—Is not the price of the wedding-money there?
Then, my lad, go not about, loving, piping;
If thou hast not much money,
Then, my lad, my lad, go not about piping with your teeth:
Then say not to me "Come here;"
Then say not to me "Go with (me)";
My hair-top is loosened,
My upper covering is unbound.
Wilt thou care for me like the falcons,
Thou who sayest I "Come to me"?
Wilt thou provide for me like the great falcons,
Thou who sayest I "Go with me"?

*Bridegroom.*—A village is there, and land is also there, my dearie;
Wilt thou carry it away rolling it up like a mat?
A village is there, and land is also there,
Wilt thou carry it away like wood on thy back?

(The meaning is, Don't be so covetous.)

Thy mother's and father's house was like the possessor's of the village (*dicku*),

Like water are they dried up;
Thy uncles and cousins were like the wise men (*sahu*),

They are extinguished like fire.

Thy father and mother are overgrown with thorns,

Thy relations are covered with stones:
Ah, weeping comes over me—
They are grown over with thorns;
Sorrow rises up in my soul—
They are covered over with stones.

4. *Satirical song of the bridegroom's relations.*

Our lassie, our lassie (*kone*),
Rub her and adorn her, our lassie.
Your young man is a crow young man, is a crow young man;

Our rice, our rice is the white flower-rice,
Our rice, our rice is the white flower-rice;
Our flesh is like the beautiful cotton-plant,
Our flesh is like the beautiful cotton-plant;

Eat well, O guest,
Eat well, O guest,
And stuff it in with the bar of the oxen's house!

The tone and form of this song has in Mundari something very cheerful, droll, and harmonious.

5. *Drinking-song on the women who at the marriage provide the rice-brandy.*

Draw out, draw out
The *kila sala* (rice) beer;
Strain out, strain out
The *tali sala* old beer;
Give some, O drawer-out,
Into the *maeuri* leaf-vessel,
Share out the beer to me.
Well, now, O drawer-out,
Into the *tali* leaf-vessel
Share out the beer to me.
She who draws it out is drunk, O aye,
She who shares it out is drunk, O aye.
6. Satirical song of the sister to her brother in love.
My brother had gone on the way to Doisaa,*
My brother had gone on the street to Khukkra;
My brother has now stood up,
I have brought out the chair for my brother,
For my brother I have brought out the footstool of pappra-wood.
My brother has no desire for the chair of gauche-wood,
My brother has no pleasure in the footstool of pappra-wood;
My brother is in his soul in love with the Brahman maiden,
My brother's life and desire goes out to the Santhal maiden.

7. Another satirical song sung by the women on the arrival of the bridegroom.
Here and there a river, a large one;
Yonder and here a river, a small one,
O how how he can spring over it!
Truly he must have dogs' feet,
And a backbone exactly like a dog's.

8. Song of the relations of the bridegroom.
Try, lad, try jungle-grass that shakes;
Try lad, try exactly,
Try foot and head;
Is the lower leaf on the tree
Already fall of holes and old?
Look up; that is young;
Take it for thyself quickly.
(The meaning is, he should not take the elder sister, because she is already old.)

9. Another satirical song about the bridegroom's hair.
Look, pray, at the jungle grass,
Look, pray, at the shaggy grass:
It looks like bears' hair,
Look at the man shaggy as a bear.

10. Counsel and instruction of the relations of the bridegroom to the bride on the married state.
Wear work will it be for you, O bride,
Soundly will you sweat, O bride;
This way, that way, must the rice-pounder fly;
If you do it not, who will give you to eat?
If the father-in-law quarrels with you,
If the mother-in-law also calls you names,
Do not, lassie, do not, do not
On that account give up.

11. Order for the dance.
Come, lassie, let us go to the dance,
Only the stone remains lying on one spot;
Come, lassie, let us draw to the feast,
We will not live like (rooted) flowers.
When the life is out, the body will be burnt;
When the life is out, we shall be earth.

12. Harvest-song—Conversation between wife and husband; the wife speaks.
We two, my dear fellow (boio),
We are bound together like twin trees;
We two, my dear fellow,
Are united like trees in an avenue.
We two, my dear fellow,
Shall forget the village lord,
And together plunge (into the dance);
We two, my dear fellow,
Shall forget the holy people,
And together fall into the line.
Early, when the cock crows,
Shall we care for hunger;
Afterwards, when the peacock invites us,
Shall we think of thirst.

The husband's answer.
You, O my wife, think of hunger;
You, O my partner, care for thirst;
In the morning when the cock crows,
Shall we think of work;
Later, when the peacock invites,
Shall we attend to business (out of the house—in the market-place, &c.).
For our children and our grandchildren,
For them will we care;
For our children and grandchildren,
For them will we care.

13. Wail of an orphan.
The upper tola (part of the village), oh! it is lonely;
The under tola, oh! it is desert:
O my mother, who is no more!
The upper tola, oh! it is lonely;
The lower tola, oh! it is desert:
O my father, who is no more!
Ah! if my mother still lived,
Ah! if my father still lived,
I would place myself on their bosom.
Ah! if my mother still lived,
Ah! if my father still lived,
I would lay myself on their breast.

* The old capital of Chattis Nagpur.
Motherless! ah! I am deserted:
O my mother, who is no more!
Fatherless! oh! I am left alone:
O my father, who is no more!
To be motherless is a great sorrow;
To be fatherless, is it not deep darkness?
O my mother, who is no more!
O my father, who is no more!
To be now a servant, that is most painful;
To be a hireling is also very sad.
O my mother, who is no more!
O my father, who is no more!

This song is also very harmonious in Mundari.

14. Warning about going home quickly.
Run, girl, on the broad way;
Trip, girl, trip on the long footpath.
Run, girl, run, your mother's house is on fire;
Trip, girl, trip, in your father's house a hole is burnt.

If my mother's house is burning, then will I go;
If a hole is burnt in the father's house, then will I run.

---

BENGÁLÍ FOLKLORE—LEGENDS FROM DINÁJPUR.*

By G. H. DAMANT, B.C.S., RANGPUR.

The Finding of the Dream.

There was once a king who had two queens, named Durâni and Surâni; he was very much distressed because neither of them had borne him a son, so he worshipped God and both conceived, but Surâni bore a son first, and when the ceremony of śāsti was performed the name of Chandra was given him. After that Durâni bore her son, and at his śāsti ceremony he was called Śiva Dâs. Now before Śiva Dâs was born, a soothsayer had come, and, after making magical calculations, had declared that the king would become blind if he saw the child who was in the womb of Durâni; so directly the child was born the king put Durâni and her son forth from the women's apartments, and made them live in a house which he had provided in another place, neither could he bear to hear her or her son's name mentioned.

When Śiva Dâs reached the age of ten or twelve years, both he and his mother suffered great hardships from want of food, for they lived by begging, and only obtained just enough to eat. Śiva Dâs was very much devoted to the worship of Śiva, and never ate or drank without first worshipping him. Śiva was very much pleased with him, and one day disguised himself as a sanyâsi and went to his house as a guest. As soon as Śiva Dâs saw him, he saluted him and wrapped his cloth round his throat and said with folded hands, "My lord Brâhman, this is a lucky day for me, since I have seen your honoured foot." He then went to his mother to make some arrangement for his guest's food, and asked her what they had in the house: she said, "Child, we have nothing at all; what you get by begging in one day is only enough for us two, mother and son, for one meal; it is not sufficient for two meals. Who suffers hardships like us?" Hearing this, Śiva Dâs began to cry, and to think what he could give his guest to eat. Durâni, seeing her son crying, went into the house and began to search amongst the pots and pans, till in one corner of the house, in a pot, she found a little broken rice, and thought that if she had seen it before, it would not have been left there,—it must have been overlooked. So she took about half a spar to the sanyâsi and said, "This is all I have, be kind enough to accept it:" so he took the rice and cooked and ate it, and Śiva Dâs and his mother ate what was left.

The sanyâsi was pleased with Śiva Dâs and said to him, "I will give you a sword which you must always keep with you; it has many good qualities: if you say to it, 'Sword given by Śiva, take me to such a place,' it will instantly fly with you there, and you will be victorious in battle, and as long as it remains with you you will never die." With these words he gave him the sword and went away, and Śiva Dâs always kept the sword by him.

In the meantime Surâni's son, Chandra, was about sixteen or seventeen years old, and could read and write very well. One night the king saw a very wonderful dream, and remained awake till next morning thinking about it. At one watch next day he was still in bed medi-

* Continued from Vol. III. p. 343.
tating on it, so his men-servants and maid-servants and the prince came to him with folded hands and invited him to rise, but he paid no attention to any of them, and still continued to think about the dream. Meanwhile the prime minister, divān, and other officers of state were waiting in court, and wondering why the king was so late in coming—they thought he must be angry with some of them: so the prime minister said he would go and call the king. He entered the palace and asked the king why he was so late in rising, and requested him to be good enough to tell him about what he was meditating. The king told him he was meditating on a very wonderful dream which he had seen in the night, and said, “I thought I saw a large two-storied house surrounded on all sides by all kinds of flowers. A very beautiful woman was lying inside it,—her beauty was such that it lighted up the whole house; at every breath she took while she slept, a flame like a flower issued from her nostril, and when she drew in her breath the flower of flame was again withdrawn. I have been thinking of this dream ever since, and it will be well for you if you can show it me, for if you do not I will put you to death.” The prime minister replied that, since the king had seen the dream, it must exist somewhere, and he would take the prince and go in search of it, and meanwhile the king must rise and go to court. So the king rose and washed his hands and face and went to court, but the whole day he did nothing but talk about the dream, so that the business of the kingdom was entirely stopped. The king then appointed a day, and the prime minister and Chandra started to find the dream, taking with them abundance of provisions, elephants, horses, silver sticks, flags, weapons, and soldiers. They travelled for six months towards the south, when they came to a terrible jungle which they were unable to penetrate: it was full of Rākshasas, and there was no road in it. They set a great many labourers to work, but the more jungle they cut, the more there seemed to be left.

Meanwhile Durānī’s son, Śiva Dās, heard of the dream and asked his mother about it, and she told him all the king had seen, and how the prime minister and Chandra had gone in search of it. Śiva Dās said that although the king could not bear to look on him, still he was his father, and if Chandra had gone to try and find the dream he would go too. Durānī replied, “My child, you are the only wealth I have in my poverty, if you go away I cannot bear to live alone without you: moreover, how can you support yourself? You cannot go.” Śiva Dās paid no attention to his mother’s words, but determined that as he was the king’s son he would go to him and obtain his consent to search for the dream. So he went to court, but, not having sufficient courage to approach the king, he sent a message through an attendant to say what his request was. When the king heard it he said, “Why has Durānī’s son come to me? he may go if he likes: I shall not be sorry if he dies; he is no child of mine.” Śiva Dās was satisfied with that, and went to his mother to ask for her consent, and told her that his father had agreed to let him go; she would not at first consent, but at last gave him leave to go. So he took his sword and went into a field, and sat on the sword and said, “Sword given by Śiva, take me to the place where Chandra and the prime minister now are.” The sword instantly lifted him up and took him to the place where they were, finishing a six-months’ journey in one day. Śiva Dās went to Chandra and saluted him, and asked whether he had succeeded in finding the dream; but he replied that they had come across the jungle, and, not finding a road through it, had been unable to discover anything concerning the dream, and that the jungle was full of Rākshasas, and the more they cut it the more it grew.

Śiva Dās said he would go to the west of the jungle and see if there was any road or not. So he went a little way, but saw nothing but jungle on every side; he then cut a road with his sword till he came to the other side, but the jungle grew up behind him as fast as he cut it. All this time Chandra was in the same place, still clearing jungle. When Śiva Dās came into the open country he could see no village or people, so he travelled on to the west for five days till he came to a village, which he entered, and inquired who was the king of the country and whether there was any bazār. The people told him there was a great king there, and also a bazār: so he went to the bazār and bought a house, in which he lived, and after he had eaten he bought a shield and a necklace of beads and put on the dress of an
upcountry man. He then went to the king's palace, taking his sword and shield, and seeing the jemadar in the courtyard he told him he was an upcountry man seeking for service, and that he would undertake whatever no one else could do. The jemadar informed the king, and the latter ordered him to be brought before him. Śiva Dāś came very respectfully, and the king, being pleased with his appearance, ordered him to be appointed to keep guard in the courtyard.

So Śiva Dāś continued to eat and live there. Now the king had for a long time been subject to a disease which came on once or twice a month, and it attacked him just at this time and he became senseless. A great many doctors and physicians had formerly attended him, but none of them could cure the disease; so the prime minister, remembering that the new servant had undertaken to do what no one else could, sent for him to the king's presence and told him about the king's illness. Śiva Dāś inquired the nature of the disease, and the king told him that a sound of weeping was heard to the north, and when it reached his ears he was instantly attacked by the disease and became senseless. Śiva Dāś, on hearing this, waited till midnight, and then, taking his sword and shield, went twenty kos along the north road till he reached a high mountain, which he ascended, and on the top found a beautiful girl who was screaming and crying, but she was really a Rākhsha who had assumed the form of a woman, and when her crying reached the king's ears he became ill. Śiva Dāś asked why she was crying, and told her she must leave that place, and when she refused to go away he threatened to cut her in pieces; she grew angry at that, and assumed her own shape and came towards him, and they fought for a long time, but at last he cut off one of her arms, which was fifty cubits in length.

She ran away as soon as her arm was cut off, and the king's disease was stayed. Śiva Dāś thought he had better take the arm with him and show it in the palace, or no one would believe him: so he took it, and seating himself on his sword said, "Sword given by Śiva, take me and the arm of the Rākhsha to the king's palace." He was instantly lifted up and deposited in the king's courtyard. The next morning every one was astonished at the sight of the arm of the Rākhsha, and the king was very much pleased with Śiva Dāś, and, wishing to know more about him, inquired whose son he was and where he lived. Śiva Dāś gave a true account of himself, and the king gave him his daughter in marriage. Śiva Dāś remained there for a few days after his marriage, and then determined that he would proceed in search of the dream, so he took leave of the king and travelled along the road for a month, and then mounted his sword and flew over the sea to the country or the Rākhshasas.

As he was approaching, two Rākhshasas were bathing in the sea, and one of them said, "I smell the scent of a wondrous man." At that moment Śiva Dāś descended beside them, and they seized him and began to smell and lick his body. One of them said, "I shall eat man's flesh," the other said, "No, brother; what is the use of eating one man? he will not fill your belly; we will hold him to ransom and take him to the king, who will be pleased with us." So they agreed on this plan, and held him to ransom and took him to the king, and said, "See, we have brought this man from a long distance for you; be pleased to accept him." The Rākhsha king was excessively pleased to obtain Śiva Dāś, but, liking his appearance very much, he refrained from eating him, and said to his prime minister, "I do not wish to eat this son of man; he is very good-looking and must be some king's son, so I will not kill him, but will marry him to my daughter." The minister told the king to do as he pleased, and the matter was settled, and in a few days Śiva Dāś married the Rākhsha's daughter. Some time before the marriage, Śiva Dāś said to the king, "You have promised to marry me to your daughter, but suppose she should kill and eat me?" The king replied, "We are Rākhshasas, it is true, but we do not kill our husbands and suffer the torture of widowhood; we could not commit such a sin." Śiva Dāś was reassured at hearing this, and spent some time happily with his Rākhsha wife, and as he was really fond of her he constantly remained with her.

One day he told the king about the dream which his father had seen, and how he had come to search for it, and asked if he knew where it was to be found. The king said he had heard that the dream really existed, but he did not know where it was to be found; he heard of it from an ascetic who lived in the forest.
days' journey to the south, and he could tell where and how it was to be found. Śiva Dās inquired how he could approach the hermit, and the king told him that when the hermit went to the river-side to perform his devotions he must go to his hut and clean it thoroughly and remain in hiding near, and when the hermit returned and saw all his house cleaned he would wonder who had done it, and after considering a little time he would discover who it was and call him by name: he must then go and prostrate himself, and when he was questioned relate the whole story. Śiva took the advice of the Rākhshasa, and went to the house of the sage, but found he was not at home, so he cleaned the house and remained concealed near. The sage returned and wondered who it was that had cleaned his house, and after considering a little time he discovered that it was a king's son named Śiva Dās, so he called him by name, and Śiva Dās came and stood before him and saluted him; the sage told him to sit down, and asked him why he had come. Śiva Dās told him all about the dream he had come to seek, and said he had come to him as he heard he could give him some information about it. The sage said, "The dream is true, but very difficult to find; if you will remain here a few days, I will tell you how you can get it." Śiva Dās remained there for some time, living on fruits and roots, and at last told the sage he wished to hear how the dream could be obtained. The sage replied, "There is a pond here, and on the north side of it a ghāṭ and a temple of Śiva: on the night of the full-moon five nymphs from heaven, amongst whom is one named Tilottama, will come to bathe there; they will descend from their chariot and take off their clothes and put them on the bank of the tank and go into the water: you must take their clothes and remain concealed. The girl who has the mole on her nose is the one from whose nose the flower will come out." On the night of the full-moon the sage said, "Śiva Dās, to-night you must go to the pond, for the nymphs will descend, and I will give you some holy water which you must take with you, or they will burn you to ashes: and you must go very carefully." Śiva Dās took the holy water and went to the temple of Śiva on the bank of the pond. In the meantime the nymphs came down from heaven and went to bathe in the water. The whole place was lighted up with their beauty, and Śiva Dās was so enraptured that he forgot to take the holy water, but took the clothes of all five and went and hid again. When the nymphs had finished bathing, they came to the ghāṭ and found that all their clothes had disappeared, so they wished that the man who had taken them might be reduced to ashes, and as Śiva Dās had not the holy water of the sage with him he immediately became ashes.

When the sage saw it he repeated an incantation and restored him to life, telling him that he would have perished entirely had he not seen his ashes. So Śiva Dās remained with the sage till the next full-moon, when the sage again gave him some holy water and fastened it in his dress, and told him to take the clothes of the nymphs and go and sit in the temple of Śiva; and when they saw that their clothes were gone they would curse him, but no harm would befall him; and when they asked him to give back their clothes he was to refuse, and they would urge him and promise that if he consented he should marry whosoever he liked among them; and if he married the one who had a mole on her nose and was called Tilottama the dream would be obtained, and lastly he was not to mind her being very ugly, but to marry her all the same. Śiva Dās gained confidence on hearing this, and went to the temple, and the nymphs came down and bathed as before, and he took their clothes away and went into the temple and clung to the idol. When the nymphs had ended bathing, they came up the ghāṭ and found their clothes gone, so they uttered the curse as before, but as Śiva Dās had the holy water with him no harm happened to him.

The nymphs inquired who he was, and told him to give up their clothes, but he continued to refuse. Now they were naked and could not delay, because they were engaged to dance in Indra's court, so they promised that if he would restore their clothes he should marry the one he liked best among them. On hearing that, he gave back the clothes, and they came and stood in a row before him, telling him to choose the one he preferred, and all the time Tilottama was standing there, looking very ugly. Śiva Dās looked at them, but was so bewildered that he could think of nothing; at last, however, as the sage had bidden him, he married Tilottama, although she looked so ugly, but the other nymphs said, "We are much the most beauti-
ful, and yet you have married her, although she looked so ugly: for shame, prince!"

Tillottama regained her former good looks, and she and Siva Dàs went away and remained a little time together, and when she was starting for her own country she gave him a flute and told him she would come to him whenever he played it.

Siva Dàs took the flute and returned to the house of the sage, and told him how he had found the dream. The sage told him not to delay there any longer, but to go back to his own country; nevertheless he stopped there a little time, till one day he thought that he had never put the dream to the test, and he wished to see it, and also to see whether the flute was true or not. Having determined on this, he played on the flute, and Tillottama instantly appeared before him and said, "You madman, have you no consideration for time? this is the time for me to dance in Indra's court." However she stayed with him a little time and then went away.

Next day Siva Dàs thought that, now he had proved the flute to be true, he would like to see the dream, so one day at midnight he said to his sword, "Sword given by Siva, take me to the place in heaven where Tillottama is sleeping:" so the sword took him to heaven, and he found Tillottama asleep, and the house was lighted up by her beauty as if by lightning, while the flower of fire kept coming out from her nose and retreating again.

Siva Dàs was excessively delighted at the sight and seized the flower, and she woke up instantly, overcome with joy, and said, "Your death has come, for if you come face to face with any of the gods you will be reduced to ashes and will make me a widow: you must leave this place at once." So Siva Dàs descended to earth and went back to the sage, and after he had taken leave of him went back to the country of the Rákshasas.

His wife and her mother were very glad to see him, and set food before him. The king of the Rákshasas had a young unmarried niece, whom Siva Dàs married, and passed some time in great happiness, but at last he thought he ought to return to his own country; so he went to the king and said he had found the dream and did not wish to make any further delay. The king said he had no objection to his going, so Siva

Siva Dàs selected a lucky day for his journey and prepared to start. He and the Rákshasas packed up a great many things in a small compass, and he said he supposed they must travel by pâlki, but the Rákshasa king said they never went in pâlki, but travelled in the air. So saying, he gave his daughter a great many ornaments, and bade her and his son-in-law farewell.

They all three travelled onwards in the sky till they reached the city of the king whom Siva Dàs had served and whose daughter he had married. Siva bought a house in the bazaar, and then went alone to the king, and remained in the palace for two days, and was treated with great respect, and then he told the king that he had found the dream and wished to go to his own country. The king replied that he might take his daughter and go; and he adorned her with jewels and sent her with Siva Dàs, and he and she and the two daughters of the Rákshasa all travelled along the sky together till they reached the place where Chandra, the son of Surâni, and the minister were trying to cut their way through the jungle.

Chandra asked if he had found the dream, and who the three women were, and Siva Dàs said he had found it, and the women were his wives. So Chandra concluded that the dream was in the power of one of them, and he and the minister plotted together to kill Siva Dàs by some stratagem, and take the three women to the king and tell him they had found the dream. Having determined on this, he one day invited Siva Dàs to play at dice on the edge of a well. Now Siva Dàs was a very intelligent man, and he suspected some design, so he said to his wives, "If Chandra should throw me into the well, you must take all your clothes and ornaments and throw them in after me and then go with Chandra, and if he attempts to misuse you, you must say that you have made a vow, and until that vow be accomplished you will not touch a man."

So they went to play at dice, and while they were playing one of them gave Siva Dàs a push and threw him down the well. He had his sword and flute with him, so he merely said, "Sword given by Siva, protect me," and immediately he spoke, although he had fallen halfway down the well, he rose in the air; but in the meantime his three wives had come and thrown their ornaments and clothes down
left her and went into the house of Surâni. In
the meantime the son of Surâni was about to
show the dream to the king, and a great many
other kings had assembled to witness it. The
king said, "Chandra, our court is now crowded,
show us the dream." So Chandra went into the
house to the three wives and said, "Which of you
knows about the dream? show it to me."

The girls said, "What is that? we know noth-
ing of any dream." So Chandra fled away by the
back door. The king, seeing he delayed to return,
sent to look for him and found he had run away,
and after hearing the whole story from the three
wives he banished Surâni and her son from the
palace, and summoned Siva Dâs and said to him,
"What do you know about the dream?" So
Siva Dâs related all his adventures from the
beginning, and how he had found the dream.
Then the king took him to his heart and was
excessively pleased with him, and changed the
name of Durâni to Surâni, and took her to live
in his palace. Siva Dâs asked his father to
build him a two-storied house surrounded by
beautiful flowers and adorned on the
walls inside with carved work. So the king
ordered the house to be begun at once and
completed within a week, and then he said,
"The house is ready, now show me the dream." But Siva Dâs said, "Ask all the other kings as
before." When they were all assembled, he chose
a lucky moment and went into the house, and
sat on a magnificent bed and began to play his
flute; Tilottama instantly appeared, and they
were both delighted to see each other again: her
beauty lighted up the whole place, and after a
little time the flower was seen coming out
and entering her nose as before. Siva Dâs
called all the kings who were assembled to
witness it, and when they saw it they all ex-
claimed, "What a wonderful sight we have
seen!" and praised Siva Dâs. When the king
saw it, he gave up his kingdom to Siva Dâs, who
henceforward lived with his four wives in the
greatest happiness.

THE AUTHOR OF THE PÂIALACHHÎ.

BY J. G. BÜHLER, Ph.D.

In my first notice of the Deśikosha entitled
Pâialachhî (Ind. Ant. vol. II. p. 306) I had to
leave it doubtful who its author was. I pointed
out that according to Dharmasâgara's and other
Jaina writers' Gurâvâvâsi Dhanapâla, a pro-
tégé of king Munja and King Bhaja, wrote
a Deśadhamâda in the year Vikrama 1029
at Ujjain, and that the Pâialachhî had been
composed in the same year and in the same place. If I was unwilling to declare myself for the identity of the two works, the reason was that I could not trace in my MS. some passages which Hema Chandrā, in his commentary on his own Dāsikôsoka, ascribes to Dhanapāla.

I have, however, lately found a second copy of the Pāñcalachchē, which is more correct than the first. On looking over the concluding verses in this MS., I find that verse 279 contains a conundrum on the author’s name, the solution of which is Dhanavāla, the Prakrit form of Dhanapāla.

The verse runs as follows:—

kaiṣo andhâṣṭana kivâ kusalâtthi payânam
antimâ vannâ
nâmamâni jassa kusaso teçâsa víraîa desî
|| 279 ||

“By that poet this Desî has been composed, in whose name the last syllables of the words ‘anDHA, jaNA kivâ kusâLA occur in their proper order, i.e. Dhanavâla.”

“Andhâṣṭana kivâ kusalâtthi” may be understood to mean “a fool or a clever man.” The author probably means to convey the idea that a fool won’t find out his name, but that a clever man will.

MISCELLANEA AND CORRESPONDENCE.

HINDUISM AND REVELATION.

In his Sixth Anniversary Address illustrating the existence in Hinduism of faint traces of the great truths of Revelation, the Rev. K. M. Bannerji thus writes of “the inscrutable Will of the Almighty that without shedding of blood there is no remission of sin. This too appears embedded in ancient Āryan traditions—in the krûtâ or ‘hearings’ of our ancestors.” That the great religious duty according to the precepts of ancient Brâhmaṇism consisted in the offering of sacrifices, is a notorious fact on which it is not necessary to say much. Next to the Jews, this religious duty was most assiduously observed by the Brâhmaṇs. Names of priests, words for fire, for those on whose behalf the sacrifices were performed, for the materials with which they were performed, abound in language etymologically derived from words implying sacrifice. No literature contains so many volubles relating to sacrificial ceremonies as Sanskrit. Katyâyana says that heaven and all other happiness are the results of sacrificial ceremonies. And it was a stereotyped idea with the founders of Hinduism that animals were created for sacrifices. Nor were these in olden days considered mere offerings of meat to certain carnivorous deities, followed by the sacrificers themselves feasting on the same, as the practice of the present day represents the idea. The vicarious nature of the sacrifices appears to have been substantially comprehended by the promoters of the institution in India. The sacrificer was believed to redeem himself by means of the sacrifices. The animal sacrificed was itself called the sacrificial offering of any special deity, but the sacrificial ceremony, most assiduously performed according to an elaborate ritual, had no necessary reference whatever to any divine presence, certainly not the Supreme Divinity, for the Sâṅkhya-s and Mîmâṃsâka-s, who denied such a Divinity, were even the more assiduous in the performance of these ‘duties’ because of their atheism. The overt ceremony was performed without any covert notion of a presiding deity, although theoretically some elemental or creature divinity was somehow connected with it. The ceremony was indeed considered a mysterious opus operatum—which, if only gone through according to rule, conferred the blessing expected. The ritual was performed—the theology was forgotten. And therefore the efficacy of the sacrifice was called a mûdây—or a mysterious power. “We abolish, O Death! by the mûdây or mysterious efficacy of sacrifice, all those bonds of thine which are for the destruction of mortals!” Taît. Aranyâkā.

Mr. Bannerji further finds among his Āryan ancestors recollections, however distorted, of various events in sacred history from the very creation of the world down to the dispersion of mankind—as (1) the recollection of the Spirit brooding on the surface of the waters in the story of the egg in the midst of chaos in which Brahma was produced;—(2) of the sentence pronounced on the great dragon the serpent called Satan, in the story of Nâhûn similarly cursed for his pride and sacrilege to become a serpent creeping on his belly—the name itself corresponding to the word in Genesis which stood for that subtle enemy of God and man;—(3) of the righteousness in which man was originally created and his primitive longevity, in the story of the Sâtya Yûga—of the deluge itself in the story of Śâivârâta and his ark resting on a mountain.
NOTICES OF BOOKS.

THE TOLLS OF GOAÍL HÁT (vol. III. p. 342).
The story of the Tolls of Goaíl Hátt is also told about Junágaull, but there it is the wife who collects them, calling herself Phuibhá.

C. E. G. C.

QUERY—"LADA LIPPEK."

Sir.—In a memoir of Dr. John Leyden, who accompanied the Mysore Survey at the beginning of the century as Surgeon and Naturalist, I lately met with the following passage:

"He particularly distinguished himself by translating some inscriptions in an obsolete dialect of the Tamul language, and in an ancient character called the Lada Lippee or Verraggiia, which no European had ever been able to decipher, and which was hardly known even to the most learned Indians, but which he found out by comparing together several different alphabets."

Can you or any of your readers supply information as to what the character referred to was, and where specimens of it are to be met with?

LEWIS RICE.

Bangalore, 9th December 1874.

Possibly the Vañçñattta (Ind. Ant. vol. I. p. 229; vol. III. p. 383) may be here meant.—Ed.

NOTICES OF BOOKS.

PANCHATANTRA (Bombay Sanskrit Series), Edited with Notes, I. by F. Kielhorn, Ph. D., II.-V. by J. G. Bühler, Ph.D.

About a quarter of a century ago, the Asiatic Society of Bengal, under the patronage of the East India Company, took in hand the publishing of valuable Sanskrit works which had previously been accessible only to the few, and that often in an incomplete and inaccurate form. The thoroughness of the work was sufficiently guaranteed by the names of the scholars selected to carry it out, and we owe much to the labours of Ballantyne, Cowell, Hall, Röör, Ræjendralál Mitra, and others, the fruits of which are presented to us in the old series of the Bibliotheca Indica. Some books, however, are now out of print, and others—the Lalita Vistara for example—were never finished. Simultaneously with the retirement of the European editors from this country the series appears to have ceased. It was afterwards resumed, but not under the same auspices, or with the same happy results. It would be unfair to pass by unnoticed the very laudable efforts in the same direction made by the learned grammarian Professor Táránátha Tarkaváchaspati and his worthy son, who have striven to bring the classics within the reach of the poorest. The number of works brought out of late years by these two scholars is amazing, but accuracy has, we regret to say, been often sacrificed in the desire to bring out a book rapidly. The editors of the Bombay Sanskrit Series are endeavouring, it would seem, to take up the thread where it was dropped by the former labourers in Bengal, and to give us thoroughly accurate and trustworthy texts, with the addition of concise notes in English. How far their efforts have been successful we propose to examine, confining ourselves on the present occasion to Nos. I. III. and IV. of the series, which comprise the Panchatantara. We would remark, however, that whilst the native professor and his son have fallen into the Scylla of undue haste, the scholars here have been drawn into the Charybdis of excessive slowness. Five years ago, when No. VI. of the series was published, we were informed that the Dvākahumudarçarita, Kidamhabhi, and Mālāti Mādhava were in preparation, yet up to the present time Part I. of the first-mentioned is all that has appeared. Let us hope that the remainder are not about to share the fate of a valuable and voluminous work on Caste which was in the press in Bombay more than fifteen years ago, but has not yet been disgorged by that monster!

Very little need be said regarding the text of the Panchatantara which Drs. Kielhorn and Bühler have now secured for us. It is a thoroughly good one. Misprints have crept in here and there, chiefly in the latter part of the work, but perfect accuracy in Oriental printing seems at present unattainable. The notes, too, as a whole, are all that could be desired, and are truly mullum in varpa. It were to be wished that those appended to the other volumes of the series had been drawn up on the same principle. A notable example of entirely opposite principles of annotating is furnished by the Bhartrihi published this year. Regarding some of the notes now before us we must, however, join issue with the learned editors, and we will begin with those in No. I. (Tantras IV. and V.) On page 4, the alligator, giving a description of the preparations made by his wife for the reception of the monkey, describes her as muttam munāyam, which might be rendered "arrayed in pearls and rubies," or "having prepared pearls and rubies." Dr. Bühler, however, renders muttam by "splendid," which seems wholly unauthorized. The same word occurs in Bāda Bhrādrat, i. 5, 81: नम्नायम मुलायम मुरजुरी च करम्यव च
offered. What authority is there, for instance, for translating अवन (page 16, line 9) by “appellation,” or महान (page 18, line 21) by “after great consideration,” when it evidently means “a special favour”? We cannot uphold either “one who is a stranger to noble conduct (but) possesses manifold wealth” as the interpretation of the compound राजदारामिति, which really means “having wonderful dignity on account of his very magnificent actions.” राज is here equivalent to अर्थ, and is used adverbially. It is used in a similar sense in Bāla Bhārata, i. 4, 183. Then too देवत: (page 38, line 14) means “convinced by what he had seen,” rather than “one who has seen conviction!” On page 45, line 12, the annotator suggests that मनुष्य should there be considered a noun. There is not the slightest need, however, of so taking it. The word मनुष्य in the sentence is equivalent to निस्मान (निस्मन), and the compounds which follow are adjectives qualifying it. The meaning of the word in question will thus be “filled with” or “thranged by.” Doubtless the meaning “vicariously suits the word मनुष्य on page 57, line 10, but some authority should have been cited for it. It is not countenanced by Amara, Medini, or any other dictionary consulted by us. Could the vicariously termed मनुष्य, however? Those submerged in the oil of a regular दीय are anything but bright! It would be almost better not to carry the analogy beyond the first line, and so confine the मनुष्य to the king.


“The present volume,” says the author, “opens
with retrospects of the Vedic and Brahmanic ages by the light of the materials already brought under review in the two former volumes. It then brings every other available authority, excepting that of the Muslim historians, to bear upon the general subject.” And after enumerating as the chief authorities the Buddhist writings, the travels of Fuhkan and Hiwen Thsang, the Hindu Drama, Râjput traditions, Marco Polo and other travellers, and Fariy’s Sousa’s History, he continues that these “have all been laid under contribution for every variety of information, and have been further illustrated by the experience derived during fifteen years’ official residence in India and Burma. In this manner,” he adds, “the attempt has been made to throw every light upon the history, the religion, and the civilization of the people of India before the coming of the English upon the scene.”

Such a work as here indicated would be hailed by every Oriental student with delight. But unfortunately, Mr. Wheeler seems to have no better conception of the magnitude of such a task than he has of “every available authority” on the subject. Hence his three expensive volumes already published come very far short, not only of his promise, but of what has already been achieved by his predecessors. Mrs. Manning’s two volumes on Ancient and Medieval India are far more trustworthy and valuable to the popular reader than Mr. Wheeler’s three. He has not availed himself of every authority, nor even of the best of them; and of Hiwen Thsang’s works, he does not appear to have consulted directly the translation by Stanislas Julien, but only a translation from the French of the brief résumé given by M. Barthélemy St. Hilaire. Of Megasthenes, he is acquainted only with the fragments in Strabo and Arrian, which he quotes in the English translations of Faleoner and Rooke. The Satrânjaya Mâhâthmyam he refers to (p. 281) “for pious legends of Silâdiyâ, and public disputations between Buddhists and Jains”—an idea of the contents of the book which the author could never have entertained had he consulted the work itself, or even looked into the well-known German analysis of it by Prof. Weber. The Lalita Vistara and Râja Taramûti he does not even name; nor is any work cited—oriental or classical—of which there is not an English translation—not even that invaluable cyclopædia of Indian history and antiquities—Lassen’s Indische Alterthumskunde.

In his remarks and generalizations Mr. Wheeler is singularly unhappy. “Few impartial observers,” he thinks, “will deny the fact that to all appearance the people of India are drifting slowly towards the religion of the prophet of Arabia, rather than towards that Christianity which is freely offered, but which they are not prepared to accept.” What could have led the author to make so rash a statement in face of the latest population returns, which show that the Muhammadans are increasing in a slower ratio than even the Hindus, while the Christians have fully doubled in ten years?

Again, commenting on the change from animal sacrifices to those of rice and batter, he remarks that the latter “was thus associated with the materialistic religion of the non-Vedic population. This fact,” he goes on to say, “throws a new light upon the legend of Cain and Abel. The flesh-sacrifice was accepted; but the vegetable offering was rejected. So far it would seem that the story was intended to enforce sacro-latorial ideas. But offerings of grain were especially associated with a materialistic religion, as in the Greek worship of Demeter; and this form of idolatry was condemned in the strongest terms by the Hebrew prophets. Hence the offering of Cain was rejected.” We confess our utter inability to follow this logic; and we think a more careful reading of his Bible might help Mr. Wheeler to see that it was the characters of the sacrificers that primarily had to do with the acceptance of their offerings. But he is not particular about catching precise shades of meaning or expression; thus (p. 125) he says—

“In Buddhism there is the tree of wisdom, which possibly may bear a resemblance to the tree of knowledge of good and evil”—in Genesis we read of “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil;”—and he quite misconstrues the expressions in Hos. vi. 6; Micah, vi. 6, 7; Isaiah, i. 10-14, into unqualified denunciations of sacrifices!

His ideas regarding the origin of the Brâhmans are neither very clear nor very supported. “The Vedic Aryans,” he says, “who colonized the Panjab in a remote antiquity, were worshippers of the spirits or elements of the universe as gods and goddesses, and invoked those deities in old Sanskrit verses known as Vedic Hymns. At some subsequent period the Brâhmans appeared upon the scene.” Then “the Vedic Aryans had neither temples, idols, nor rigid caste distinctions. But the Brâhmans, on the contrary, appear to have encouraged the construction of temples, and to have set up images or idols.” Again—“the Aryan religion may possibly have been a development of the ancient worship of the genii loci,—the spirits of the hills, forests, gleams, and streams. To this day many of the hill-tribes in Eastern India still practise this simple worship.” Are these hill-tribes Aryans? Sir, he considers, “was the most ancient and most mystic” deity in “the Brahmanical pantheon,” while “in that remote age which
may have preceded an Aryan invasion, the Brahmanas were probably the priests of a phallic deity named Brahma, from whom they may have derived their distinctive name. "Again, the Indian home of the Vedic Aryans was in the Panjab, to the westward of the river Saraswati. The Indian home of the Brahmanas was apparently in Hindustan, and extended from the Saraswatis westward to the banks of the Ganges in the neighbourhood of the ancient city of Kanouj." Further, "the Brahmanas had undoubtedly made their way into the Panjab, whilst the Vedic Aryans were more colonists in the land. But the Rishis composed satirical hymns against the Brahmanas." What will the Brahmanas themselves say to this and other similar assertions of the author's? 

The origin of Satl, Mr. Wheeler considers as a "Skymthian usage modified by Aryan culture." "The Skymthian Satl was modified by the Aryan worship of the fire and the sun. Agni, or fire, was the purifying deity. She was not only the domestic goddess of the household, but the divine messenger that carried the sacrifice to the gods; the purifying flame that bore away the widow and her lord to the mansions of the sun." Now we very much doubt the Skymthians having influenced the inner life of another race to any such extent: was not a political institution to get rid of the widows, whose plots still disturb native states?

He returns to the details of the former two volumes, and again drags the weary reader over the stories of Rama and Krishna, leaving him no wiser than before, except that "the whole narrative" of the exile of Rama "may be dismissed as apocryphal; as a mythical invention of comparatively modern date, intended as an introduction to the tradition of another and later Rama," who carried on a war with Ravana, whose subjects, "there is reason to believe, represent the Buddhists." But Mr. Wheeler is fond of legislating people whom he knows little of to the Buddhists. He says elsewhere (p. 428) "there is reason to suspect that St. Thomas was a Buddhist Sraman who had perished in the age of Brahmanical persecution;" Chora Preuma, of whom Faria y Sousa mentions that he is said to have retired to the Church of St. Thomas and died at Meliapur, "in all probability" also "turned a Buddhist monk in his old age." Even Mano was a Buddhist (p. 82).

Though a gifted writer, Mr. Wheeler does sometimes write in a style that is unnaturally inflated; and the employment of similes like "the Indus and its tributaries" appearing "on the map like the sacred candlestick with seven branches" is tasteless as it is pedantic. He speaks also (p. 165) of Mayâ becoming "incarnate in a dream with a small white elephant!" "The Kathiri," he says (p. 172) "have been identified with the Chatties of Kattayar in Gozerat!"" The serpents mentioned by Megasthenes, with membraneous wings like bats, whose moisture will putrefy the skin, "are nothing more," he says, "than the common house lizards, and certainly their moisture will cause acute inflammation." Pithana and Tagara are "two important marts on the western coast." In the name of Zarranochoas, who burnt himself at Athens in the time of Augustus, the word "Chegas," he says, "has been identified with Sheik;" but he never says who made this or any other of the identifications he notices.

He makes Śāṅkar Āchārya a Lingāyā (p. 364), and does not seem to have heard that there are Dīgambara Jaina (p. 361). Sometimes Brahman, Vishnu, and Siva, he tells his readers, are "separately" worshipped "as the creator, the preserver, and the destroyer of the universe, under the name of the Trimurti." The Śaṅkara sect wear the linga (p. 393); and possibly the era of Parasurama (A.D. 825) corresponds to the era of Rama's war with Ravana (p. 423).

When he comes to points of chronology Mr. Wheeler tosses about without helm. First Asoka lives in the age of the rebuilding of the Jewish temple,—that is, we suppose, in the fifth century B.C. He is so like Sandroso of the two may be one and the same (pp. 392, 487); then he ascended the throne B.C. 325,—quite forgetting that in the great edict, Asoka mentions Antiochus the Epiphanes, Antigonus, Magas, and Alexander, who lived nearly seventy years later, or in 238 B.C.

We had noted many more such rash or erroneous statements in this volume; but these may suffice to show with what care its assertions must be received. The author is a good précis-writer, and, with the text of Tod's Rajasthan, Fahian's, Putes, or Marco Polo's Travels, Faria y Sousa's History, or Bigandet's Legend of Gawolama before him, he can produce a readable and interesting résumé; but his reading is too limited, his power of observation too superficial, and his logical faculty too untrained, to enable him to generalize with accuracy or to investigate with approximate certainty; he is more of the scholar than of the investigator, and wants that accuracy without which even such a book as this is not only wanting in what ought to constitute its chief value, but is positively pernicious. The scholar will detect its faults, but it is addressed to the popular reader, who has not the special knowledge to enable him to sift what is matter of history from the misconceptions of the author. To those who can do this, however, the volume will afford pleasant and interesting reading.
NOTES ON THE CENTRAL TĀLUKĀS OF THE ṬHĀṆĀ COLLECTORATE.

BY W. F. SINCLAIR, Bo. C.S.

Probably no capital city in the world is so closely surrounded by wild and uncivilized country as Bombay. I have, both in the Ṭhāṇā and Kulaḥā districts, heard the fort guns in places which (for any sign of civilization they showed) might have been in the deepest recesses of the Sātpūrās, and among people as wild, perhaps, as any in the Presidency. The difficulties of provision and transport through most part of the North Konkan are what one might expect in the remotest backwoods. For these reasons, probably, less than we might expect is known about some places not wanting in interest in the country lying between the Bassein hills, the N. E. extension of the G. I. P. Railway, and the southern boundary of the State of Jawār, and comprised in the British tālukās of Bhīvaṇḍi and Wāre, to which the following notes chiefly relate.

Early in the 14th century a freebooting Koll named Jāyappa Nāyak Mukhaṇe founded the kingdom of Jawār; and so favourable was the country then, as now, to predatory enterprise, that in 1341 the Court of Dehli recognized his son, by the title of Nām Shāh, as Rāja of a territory extending from the Damangaṇā nearly to the Ulās or Bor Ghat, river, and from the Sahyādri range to within a few miles of the sea, and allowed him to exercise in its name the Panjārī of Bhīvaṇḍi.* From that day to this it does not appear that the Emperors ever exercised permanent authority in these parts otherwise than through this mountain robber and his descendants; nor can I discover that the Kings of Ahmadnagar, the nearest of the Dekhan Musalmān states, ever brought the Jawār territory into subjection. But with the rise of the Marītā power came a struggle of diamond cut diamond. The Ångriā family pushed so far north, especially in the neighbourhood of the fine navigable estuary of Kālyāṇ, that we find lands held under their sadras ten miles N. E. of Bhīvaṇḍi; and with the increasing power of the Peshwās times got worse and worse for the Rājas of Jawār, till in or "about the year 1782 Madhavrao Nārāyan Peshwā imposed an arrangement on the Rāja by which he was allowed to retain territory to the annual value of from Rs. 15,000 to Rs. 20,000 only."\textsuperscript{+} It would also appear, from ruins and tradition, that the Portuguese possessed at one time much of the southern part of Bhīvaṇḍi, and on at least one occasion advanced as far inland as Gūnj, in the Wāre Tālukā. Everywhere along the creeks are the ruins of small Portuguese towers, and sometimes wells; and at Kāmbec, a mile N. W. of Bhīvaṇḍi, is a small square fort with two bastions at opposite corners, well placed so as to command on the one side the Lakivī Creek, and on the other that of Bhīvaṇḍi, which is the estuary of the Kālyāṇi river. It is said to be Portuguese; but I had no time to examine it in search of inscriptions. A hamlet, two miles off, is called Firangpāda.

The Musalmāns are numerically very strong in all this country—a curious circumstance considering how little political power they have ever possessed in it. But these are not, like the Musalmāns of the Dekhan, descended mostly from military adventurers. By race and habit pacific and industrious, they are thriving traders and cultivators; and, though many are pātīs, the temporary service of Government is not much sought after by them as compared with the Dekhanis, who seem to think it the only labour worthy of them. They seem to have, for Muhammadans, some taste for education, and stand alone among all castes of these tālukās in their abstention from drunkenness, the besetting vice of the Konkanis.

At Bhīvaṇḍi they have one or two pretty mosques, of modern date; a fine 'Idgah, date unknown; and a beautiful tomb which enshrines the remains of a certain Husain Shāh, commonly called the Divān Shāh, of whom they tell that he was Vasir of Bijāpur, but retired into religious life in this place, and that after his death the then Shāh of Bijāpur built the tomb.\textsuperscript{†}

I have not seen the inside of the building, as I could not enter it in boots without offending the reverential feelings of the Musalmāns, or

\textsuperscript{+} Bombay Government Records No. XXVI. New Series, p. 15.

\textsuperscript{†} 1844. \textsuperscript{†} This, from the dates, is improbable.
take them off without hurting my own; but it is said to contain two Persian and two Arabic inscriptions, of which I append copies to this paper. There is a good tank beside the tomb, and a short way south of it a small but deep and good well, with a Persian and a Marathi inscription, of which also I append copies, estampages being unobtainable either here or in the tomb. I found no Hindu buildings or remains of any importance near Bhivandil, nor any at all at the next camps to the N. E. at Parhe on the Agra road, and to the N. at Nandite. But to the west of the latter is the fort of Ghan-
tārā, which may, for all I know, contain something to repay an obviously very toil-
some ascent; and at the village of Wādowlī, half a mile N. E. of Nandite, I measured a 
pimpal-tree (*Ficus religiosa*) 46 feet 9 inches in 
girth. This is the second largest tree that I have measured in Western India, the largest 
being an African Baobab (*Adansonia digitata*), Marathi *Gorakh Chinch*), at Junnar, with 
a circumference of 47 feet, and a hollow in it big enough to stable a pony in. The third is a 
common tamarind (*Tamarindus indica*) measuring 45, which stands near a village on the 
right bank of the Ārūnavati river, about a mile 
above the town of Sirpur, in Khāndesh. The 
pimpal, however, is beyond comparison the handsomest tree of the three, and is justly held in 
high veneration by the inhabitants of the village, which, as it shows no sign of unsoodness 
or decay, it may continue to overshadow for many generations to come. Four miles north of 
Nandite is the town of Dughād, famous for the 
defeat of the Marathas by Colonel Hartley.*

From Dughād, riding over the battlefield and 
through the pass in rear of it, it is four miles to 
Akholī, on the Tansā river, where commences the group of hot springs known 
generally as those of Wazrābāī, curiously alluded to by Colonel Sykes under the name of 
"Vīrabhās."† These springs occur in or near 
the bed of the Tansā river, every here and there 
along about four miles of its course, which here 
lies over a common reddish trap pierced by 
occasional dykes of intensely hard and homo-
geneous black basalt. I had no thermometer, 
but, with the aid of one improvised of an egg, 
ascertained that none of the springs approach 
boiling-point in temperature; and into most of 

† Geol. Papers of Western India, p. 106.
lives comfortably on his pay at Kuvâd, some twelve miles away. There are six inām villages belonging to this temple, the proceeds of which are mostly expended on absentee dignitaries of this sort. I really think that when state property is alienated for the support of religion, it would be worth while for the state to see that it is so applied; the temple here, a fine one though modern, is not half kept up; and as the worship of Wazrēswar consists to a great extent in washing in good hot water, it is deserving of support on sanitary grounds. The Gaikvâd has recently added to the temple a large mandop of timber, with a tiled roof embellished, among other things, with a picture-gallery mainly recruited from the backs of French combit-boxes, of which the chief and most conspicuous work of art is a portrait of Mabel Grey in a riding-habit. The goddess herself is a rude stone female figure, holding in her right hand the short Roman-looking sword from which she derives her name.

West of Wâdowlî is GañESPûrî, which contains the lowest group of hot springs: the temperature of these is higher than at either Râmeśwar or Wazrâbâi, but still not up to boiling-point; and there is no other difference. There is here a temple of Mahâdeva, with cisterns like those at Râmeśwar. This temple is said to have been built by Ramâji Mahâdeva Bîvalkar, Sar-Subedar of Kîlyân under the last Peshwâ, and looks much as if it had been. But there are two stones lying in front of it which evidently once formed part of a much older building. The one appears to have surmounted a window or small door, and is covered with a very finely and deeply carved foliage pattern surrounding a sitting figure, probably of Vishnû, about four inches high. The other is a bracket* formed of a naked female figure of much grace and truth, in the position of the lady on the heraldic Irish harp. She has a curious sort of chignon, quite different from the coiled pigtail of the modern Hindu beauty, but exactly resembling those of some female figures at Ambarnâth. I am disposed, however, to surmise that she is not exactly a contemporary of theirs.

For, in the first place, the brackets at Ambarnâth are all monstrous or conventional figures; secondly, though the Gañëspûrî lady would be quite in the fashion among those of Ambarnâth in the matter of coiffure, they are all highly adorned, and she in the garb of nature; and while she is just such a sonny lass as may have been bathing in the sacred spring under the eyes of the sculptor, they are all deformed to that slim-waisted, huge-breasted figure dear to the heart of modern Hindu artists and poets.

From Wâdowlî a pass called the Gunj Khînî leads to Gunj, in the Wâre Tahâki. It is barely passable to light carts; but there are two good passes further east—those of Dongaste and Sâpurând. At Gunj there is a small tank, well supplied by springs, which apparently was in former days faced with stone walls and good ghâts, and surrounded by a group of Hindu temples of more than ordinary number and sanctity. But “when the Firozjî lôk came, the gods all ran away.” Wazrâbâi escaped through the hills to her present abode. Parâsûrâma was apparently short-winded, for he only got about half a mile up the mountain close by, and another temple has since been raised to him at the spot where he pulled up. KâlakâBâwâni plunged into the foundation of her own temple,† which, being perhaps protected by her subterraneous presence, remains in better preservation than the others. It is a small and very solid building with a shrine and mandop, the latter partly supported by pillars carved with figures of wrestlers, fighting elephants, &c., rude enough, but a good deal better than modern Hindu sculpture in these parts. “Hemâd Pant built it”—of course. Of the other temples only the platforms remain in sitâ, with part of the superstructure scattered around in ruin. Near the ruin south of the tank is an upright slab, on which is carved an incident similar to that mentioned by Herodotus as having occurred before his visit to a place in Egypt when “γανναίκα τραγος εμαγετο αναγκανθο.” The carving is very rude, and has been, I suspect, the work of a recent artist upon a paving-stone not originally intended for the purpose. It is worshipped with much devotion and red paint by right) at Chaul, where, on the approach of the Musalmân, she sprang into a tank beside her temple. The tank and temple, the latter a dome rather like a Musalmân tomb, “are alive at this day to hear witness,” and rank among the triple lions of Chaul—360 temples, 360 tanks, and 360 shoes in the river.

* It is deeply pierced above, and served apparently to support a flagstaff, or part of the woodwork of a well. (Or probably a toran or flying bracket under a lintel.

† Compare the legend of Wâlukhâswar, Ind. Ant. vol. III. p. 248, and that of this same goddess (if I recollect
the people of Gunj; but they could, or would, tell me nothing about it. I failed altogether in finding any inscription among the ruined temples, or on a fine well between them and the village.

From Gunj it is about eight miles to Gátés, a favourite camp in a beautiful grove of mango and jack trees on the bank of the Waiturna; and from there it is three more to Wāre, formerly the royal residence of the Jаwār Rajas. Nothing remains of them but a few tombs completely dismantled by the Wādāris:* a mosque and temple of Māruti—both in ruins; and a good tank, the stone foundations of which have been pretty well trampled into the mud by the village buffaloes. Marching back from Wāre to Bhivandi by the shortest route, nothing worth recording is to be seen except a dam formed across the Tamsi river at Dighāshī by a basaltic dyke, which any one not well acquainted with the trap formations would have difficulty in believing not to be an artificial barrier "built by the hands of giants, for godlike kings of old." It might be made the foundation of a good masonry dam easily enough, and the formation of the land is suitable for an irrigation scheme; but the agriculture of the Koṅkan has not got up to irrigation-point yet—at least on this scale.†

But on marching from Bhivandi eastwards my inquiries were rewarded by two discoveries of some importance. I had been told by Mr. Mādhavrajā Anant Gupte, Ināmdār of Buddhā, and holder of one of the Anguri sanads already mentioned, that "there was a temple on the top of a hill in the jungle of Loṇād, which he had not himself visited, but understood to be of great antiquity and sanctity, and a place of yearly pilgrimage," and being at Loṇād on duty, I made inquiries, upon which the villagers showed me a fine but ruined temple of Mahādeva in the village, which appeared to have been founded by somebody who knew how both to build and carve, and afterwards continued or repaired in a period of considerable decadence of both arts. I had not at the time seen Māhārāṇāt, but on visiting that temple I saw at once that it was identical in style with the older part of the temple of Loṇād. So upon the 3rd of January I started off back to Loṇād, determined to hunt up the temple "in the jungle," and supposing that it might prove to be another member of the same family. The villagers were ready enough to come; and after about twenty minutes' riding and climbing, we came, not to a Śaiva structural temple, but to, as I think, a Buddhist vihāra which I have every reason to believe has hitherto escaped European discovery. It is in a hill which forms one side of a glen above Loṇād, facing S. by W. and consists of the following portions:—First, an outer verandah 19 yards long by 3 wide and high. A good deal of the rock in front has tumbled down, but it does not appear ever to have been supported by pillars, nor could I see among the débris any remnants of chisel-work or sculpture. About this, however, one could not be certain without clearing away the fragments—a work of considerable labour, and not to be accomplished without pick and crow. At the left end of this verandah is a small cistern of good water, said to ebb and flow with the tide in the Kāliṇā creek, about 175 feet by aneroid below this level. It certainly did appear to have recently shrunk a couple of inches at the period of my visit, about one third of ebb-tide; but it would require a day's residence on the spot to certify this phenomenon, and a good many to explain it.‡ Opposite the well is a large group of figures in high relief. They seem to represent a king surrounded by his court; there is nothing monstrous or unnatural, and very little even of ornament, in the sculpture. The principal figures are life-size, four feet high as they sit.

At the back of this verandah is a frieze sculptured in lower relief, a foot deep, and running the whole length of the cave. There are figures on it of pretty nearly everything that an Indian artist could think of, from a charging elephant to a woman on a bed, executed with much skill and spirit. This verandah is separated from an inner one 14 yards × 3 × 3 by four pillars and two pilasters. The pillars are all three feet square: the two centre ones have a curious capital like a fluted hourglass. The outer ones and pilasters are plain, having only a sort of leaf at the corners—common enough at Ajanta, Bhamer, &c.—and a circle on each side. The circle on

---

† Mr. Terry found at Ambarnath the remains of a very large canal, whoever built it.
‡ On subsequent investigation I found it was all nonsense.
the pilaster next the wall has something carved in it like a medallion, but I could not make out what, and suspect that this was added by a later hand—the simple circle suits so much better with the severe style of the pillars.

This inner verandah opens by three doors into the great hall. The centre door is moulded and has two pilasters, and two stools in front which seem to represent a basket or jar carried upon some one's head, the hands clasping the edge to keep it steady. The outlines of three tiny Chaitya arches are lightly chiselled over it, as an ornament. It is 7½ feet high, and 4 feet 7 inches wide. The side doors are plainer, but have small standing figures at each side. The left one is 6 feet 10 inches high at present, and 3 feet 8 inches wide. The right one 7 feet 9 in. by 3 ft. 10 in.

The inner Hall is 14 yards long by 7 wide, and about 10 or 11 feet high. A cell or shrine has been hewn pretty deep into the centre of the innermost wall, but left quite rough; and two smaller ones have been commenced right and left of it. In the shrine and inner verandah are placed rude modern images of the present tenant, a “Gāhdevī” called Khandēswar. She is a Yogini, and first cousin to Wazrōswar both in nature and name (khanda = a sword). There is one rough block of stone in the inner hall (uncertain what it represents if anything); and a liṅga in the outer verandah. A little higher up the hillside to the left are two or three small cells, unfinished. The closest search, with a large grass fire burning in the hall and shrine, failed to show any inscriptions, nor was there any ancient image. The sculptured figures, I think, are decorative, and not meant to be worshipped. There is a small cross-legged figure under a pipal-tree in the village between the Śaiva temple and a small tank; but he does not give me the idea of Buddha. These temples are so easy of access from Bombay that it is to be hoped some effort will be made to photograph or mould the figures in the outer verandah: I should think either process would be easy, from the position of the sculptures.*

The following are the inscriptions above alluded to, in the tomb of Husain Shah at Bhi-

* I have since completed a very full set of notes of these sculptures for the Indian Antiquary.

- On the east side.
  - (A.D.) 1699

- On the south side.
  - (A.D.) 1706

- On the west side.
  - (A.D.) 1706

- On the north side.

- On the wall; west side.

† Name of the stone-cutter.
OF BHARTRIHARI’S NĪṬI ŚATAKAM.

BY PROF. C. H. TAWNEY, M.A., CALCUTTA.

(Continued from p. 4.)

On Wealth.*

Down, to the lowest pit with rank, and gifts
that all admire;
Hurl virtue headlong from the steep, burn
pedigrees with fire;
On valour let the bolt descend: for wealth alone
we pray,
Without which noble qualities are vile as
mouldy hay.

With mind and senses unimpaired,
In act and voice the same,
He moves among us like a ghost,
Wealth’s warmth has left his frame.

The man of means is eloquent,
Brave, handsome, noble, wise;
All qualities with gold are sent,
And vanish when it flies.

The king by evil counsel falls,
By worldliness the saint,
Brāhmaṇas by want of sacred lore,
Bad friends good manners taint;

Indulgence spoils a son, and he
Upon his race brings shame,
Continual absence poisons love,
Neglect cools friendship’s flame;

Carelessness ruins husbandry,
Wrong saps a nation’s health,
Wine chases modesty, unthrift
And largess squander wealth.

Three courses open lie to wealth, to give, enjoy,
or lose;
Who shrinketh from the former two, perforce
the third doth choose.

Less in size the polished jewel, but its rays far
brighter gleam,
Who regrets the dwindling sandbanks when
boon autumn swells the stream?
Glorious we hold the victor, though his life-blood
gild the plain,
Such the generous soul’s undoing, that which
seemeth loss is gain.

Lo! the same man who longs for a handful of
meal
As a treasure of infinite worth,
When his hunger is sated, esteems not a straw
All the riches and glories of earth;
Hence this moral we draw—in this transient
world
Nothing’s trifling or great in itself;
'Tis the mind that projects its own hues on the
mass,
Now 'tis gold, now 'tis counted but pelf.

King, if thou wish the earth to yield to thee
the milk of wealth,
Cherish its offspring, let thy care be for thy
people’s health,
For if thou watch to do them good with seldom-
sleeping eyes,
Thy realms with golden fruits shall bloom like
trees of Paradise.

Grasping and bountiful, cruel and kind,
Savage and merciful, watchful and blind,
Truthful and treacherous, policy’s art
Changeth its shape as an actress her part.

Fame, might, the power to give and spend,
To nourish Brāhmaṇas, help a friend,
These blessings are a courtier’s lot;
What boots his toil who gains them not?

Fate writes upon thy brow at birth the limits of
thy store,
In barren wilds, on Mēru’s peak, 'tis neither
less nor more;
Then cringe thou not to wealthy men, but let
thy looks be free,
A pitcher from a pool is filled, as well as from
the sea.

Well spake the chātak† to the cloud,
"By thee alone we live,
This all men know, then why require
Our prayers before thou give?"

* These stanzas have no heading in the Bombay edition,
but they refer principally to wealth and its uses and abuses.
On p. 3 after 4th line the following lines were omitted by
an oversight:

Water will serve to put out fire, umbrellas ’gainst the heat,
A sharphook guides the elephant, the ox and ass we beat.

† A bird that lives upon rain-drops.

Disease we cure with doctor’s stuff, the serpent’s bite with
charms—
Against the fool, the worst of ills, nature provides no
arms.

MARCH, 1875.
O châta, listen but a while, and to my speech
give ear—
Not all alike the clouds that on the face of
heaven appear,
Some fertilize the earth with showers, some
fruitless thunders hurl;
This lesson learn—a supplicant speech is wasted
on the churl.

Next follows the praise of the wicked man.*
A cruel mind intent on strife,
Envying his neighbour’s gold and wife,
Hating the virtuous and his kin,
Denotes and brands the man of sin.

What though the scoundrel learned be, avoid
him, cut him dead:
Men shudder at the snake that wears a jewel
in his head.

The modest man’s accounted dull, the pure
a prudish knave,
The anstere a sourfaced hypocrite, the meek
a heartless slave,
The orator is tedious, the ascetic but a fool,
The dignified is haughty, stolid and obtuse the
cool,
The hero savage; thus the bad do all things
good despise,
Each virtue with its kindred vice is tinted
in their eyes.

Treachery divideth households,
Avarice is a world of vice,
Truth is nobler far than penance,
Purity than sacrifice,
Charity’s the first of virtues,
Dignity doth most adorn,
Knowledge triumphs massisted,
Better death than public scorn.

The moon when dimmed by daylight, and a maid
whose charms have fled,
A lake with faded lotus, a good man ill bested,

A speechless mouth, a grasping king, a scoundrel
in his train,
Are seven thorns that fret my soul with never-
ending pain.

I would not be the kinsman of a monarch
pros to ire,
Not e’en the sacrificing priest unharmed can
touch the fire.

Not e’en a wonder-working saint—
Can hope to please the great,
The silent man is said to sukk,
The eloquent to prate,
Patience is held but cowardice,
Impatience disrespect,
Officiousness is impudence,
And modesty neglect.

Those do not lead an easy life who fall into the
power
Of one in whom the seed of vice matures in
perfect flower,
Who with a herd of fawning rogues delight to
engird his throne,
Whose lawless will no bonds of faith nor ties of
blood doth own.

The kindness of the bad at first
Is great, and then doth wane;
The good man’s love, at th’ outset small,
Slowly doth bulk attain,
Such difference between these two
In nature doth abide,
As ’twixt the shadow of the morn
And that of eventide.

Hunters entrap the harmless deer,
Fishes the finny brood,
So bad men causeless interfere
To persecute the good.

(Here ends the praise of the wicked man.)

THE DVAJÁSHARÁYA.

The Dvaídshardaía is one of the few
historical works that have been left us by Hindu
writers. It appears to have been begun by the
celebrated Hemáchárya, the great Jaina
scholar of Gujarát in the reigns of Siddháráya and
Kumárapála, the latter of whom died about A.D.

* In the original dwayandapradha. The praise is so faint as almost to be tantamount to wind.
Lakshmi Tilak Kavi wrote a commentary on, and corrected it, as we are told by Leśajāyā Tilak Gaṅgi, a Jain monk, who completed the work as we now have it at Pralhādan Pāṭṭan—probably, as K. Forbes conjectures, Pāhlanpur (though possibly Pittsburgh)—at the Divālī in the Saṅvat of Vikrām 1312, or A.D. 1555. The narrative portion of the work does not even assume to be a connected relation; it is rather a series of anecdotes; but the information afforded by it and the Prabandhas Chintāmani, in reference to customs, manners, institutions, and modes of thought, may be regarded as a correct reflection of the times when these works were written: and a curious picture is thus presented of superstition and moral effortlessness beyond hope of reform from within, even after the warning lesson taught by the scimitars of the Ghaznavid host in 1028,—though that invasion had probably no small influence in developing such characters as Bhīmā Deva I. and Siddhārāja. But though such princes might delay for a time, they could not save their people from the fate their gravelling subjection to a superstitious priesthood, with its debasing results, had earned for them,—a fate finally inflicted by the merciless Alauddin in 1297 A.D.

The following is an outline of the narrative portion of the Divālīshārāya—:

The First Sarga.

There is a city named Anahillapura, that is as it were the svastika of the earth, the abode of Nyaya Dhārmā and Lakshmi, by reason of which the whole world is beautified. Beautiful are its women, and the kings that have ruled there have been handsome and strong, obedient to parents and gurus, and possessed besides of sons. Excellent arrangements are made in that city by the king for the support of scholars studying Vidya. Religion flourishes in it, and the people are opulent and have abundant occupation. It is surrounded by beautiful gardens full of trees of varied kinds. Debt is unknown in the city. Many munis are there, and such as perform austereities. Svarga is near to them as are the courts in front of their houses, and therefore the city too is called the 'pure.' The king’s servants are clever and intelligent. All its women are practisers of Sati-dharmā, therefore the age is continually called the Sātyuga. Besides the city flow Saravati’s clear waters, rendering pure the earth and the air: here live Brāhmans equal to Vaśishṭha or Vīśvamitra, who could produce warriors from the fire-pit.

Mularāja is the first of the Sollanksi race in this city. He was the benefactor of the world, full of all good qualities and generous-minded. All kings worshipped him as the sun is worshipped. He gained the title of the “enthralleur of the universe,” for the subjects of all lands came to his country and found a happy residence. To Brāhmans he gave great gifts: his enemies, like Dhekas, begged outside the town from fear of him. When this Rāja went out on vijaya-yātra he subdued the Rāja of North Kosala Desa, half the inimical kings he slew, the other half he forced to submit. The wives of his enemies, that, like frogs in a well, had never in their lives seen anything beyond their own houses, were seized by Bhillas as they wandered in forests, and were carried by them to this city to be sold as slaves. This Rāja often performed yajnas: he caused the Vedas and other books to be collected. He slept not in the daytime, and was often awake at night for the protection of his subjects.

The Second Sarga.

To Mularāja once on a time Somaniṭha Mahādeva said in a dream: “O thou who were born of the Chālukya race, be prepared to fight with Grāharipu and other Dayisya who wish to destroy Prabhāsa Tirtha: by my splendour shalt thou overcome those Dayisyas.” When he awoke, Mularāja was delighted at the recollection of what Mahādeva had said to him. In the morning the Rāja entered the matramandapa (court) with his chief ministers Jambak and Jeḥal the Rānak of Kherān, that he might tell them what Mahādeva had said. But at that moment several crown-bearing princes presented themselves according to custom, so that Mularāja was not able to speak.


† Conf. Rāka Māla, vol. I. 63. § A town to the east of Sūllapura.
but took his seat on the throne. Afterwards, when opportunity occurred, the Raja told Jambak and Jehal his thought of destroying Grähari-pu and the other injurers of Siva's śīrtha at Prabhāsa Khetra. "Grähari-pu," he said, "was made of consequence by me, but, as if born in an inauspicious hour, he has grown shameless and slays the people performing penances; therefore, as a man who has been entrusted by another with authority should not be killed, I put it to you both whether, looking at it in this way, this one should not be killed? Say, therefore, what is your joint opinion: should he be destroyed or not? O Jambak, slayer of enemies, who art like Vīhaspati, and O Jehal, who art wise as Śukra, tell, therefore, at once what is fit to be done." Jehal answered,—"Grähari-pu, who is an Aḥīr (or shepherd) by caste, is very tyrannical: therefore the order given you by Sivaji for his destruction is right. I think you should act even so. Grähari-pu, being ruler of Saurāshtra Desa, kills the pilgrims going to Prabhāsa, and casts their flesh and bones entire into the way, so that though people wish to go to that śīrtha, no one can do so from this terror; and the seat of royalty in Saurāshtra Desa, which, from the splendour of Śri Krishna, till now deserved praise, has become soiled by the tyranny of Raja Grähari-pu. This is the cause of anger. Grähari-pu lives at Vāmanasthal—” the city rendered splendid by the flags of Hanumān and Garuda, and in Durgapali and other places he permits to dwell thieves; and in his strength this Raja dwells at Vāmanasthal without fear. He is like to Rāvana, and therefore the devout cannot live there; like an arrow he causes pain in the breasts of the religions. He slays the armies of his enemies and is victorious; he eats the flesh of animals and drinks spirituous liquor; and in the fight he feeds the Bhutas and Piśāchas and all their crew with the blood of enemies. He despises Brāhmana; this lord of the west, Grähari-pu, has caused many Rājas of the south and of the north to flee leaving their chariots; therefore now he regards no one, nor thinks of any, but looks lothily as he walks, as if he meditated the conquest of Svarga. The earth is afflicted from the weight of his sins; and the men of skill in his kingdom, from associating with such an evil one, practise their skill in constructing all sorts of weapons, from which it is impossible to escape,—in discriminating between religions and irreligious practices they do not exercise themselves. Grähari-pu is young and lusty, and full of desire: therefore, slaying his enemies, he carries off their wives to his female apartments. In military force he is strong, so that all Rājas have to yield to him. Like Yama, Grähari-pu is huge in person, and in temper too he is like Yama,—he seems disposed to devour the whole world or to seize upon Paradise. This Grähari-pu causes great calamity, plundering people passing along the roads, and destroying great forts and places of safety among the mountains. He can pass and repass the ocean also: therefore, as when Destiny is enraged with the world, people have no means left of escape. He is very wealthy: the Raja of Sīndh Desa he seized, compelling him to pay a fine of elephants and horses; and many Rājas has he subdued. Were he to make war on Yama, I believe his only means of escape would be submission. This Miecha hunts in Revatāchal, and slays the deer at Prabhāsa, which should not be slain. He eats the flesh of cows, which should not be eaten, and commits other tyrannical acts. Wise men say that any Raja who has the power of punishing this tyrant and does not, becomes guilty of his sins; therefore if you do not destroy him, yours will be the sin. If you assemble not an army and expel him, his strength will day by day increase, till at last he will be unconquerable by you, and, on the contrary, will overcome you."

"O Raja, though now you could take him if you chose, yet still you keep on a sort of good terms with him. But he is a deceiver, unworthy to be trusted. Besides, Mahādeva has ordered you, O Raja, in a dream at night; and it is the practice of the Chākula race to punish such tyrants: therefore consider this. O Raja, Sivaji has given to you the command, because before Mularija’s time, and yet makes his son Khenpā, the contemporary of Siddharaja, in the 12th century!"

† The modern Vanthali or Banthali, eight miles from Junagadh, where the ruins of the palace of Vāman Raja are pointed out: conf. vol. III. p. 189.

‡ Girnar and the surrounding hills. § Paṣṭan Somanath.

there is no other than you able to destroy him: therefore summon an army, and, as this vile one cannot be destroyed by an army alone, seek for some other resource also, and prepare munitions of war. It is fit to kill Grāharipu, who exacts new taxes from some people, plunders the property of others, slays others. The Raja who can punish murderers and does not, is a murderer himself: he assured of this and relinquish sloth. As Indra slew Jambūsara, as Vishnu slew Mādhava Dayita, as Siva slew Tripurasura, so you must slay this Grāharipu that afflicts the world."

Thus spake Jehal. On hearing this, the Raja asked Jambak, making a sign to him with the eye, whether or not it were proper to slay Grāharipu and the rest. He answered thus:

"This Vamaanāsthali, where Grāharipu lives, is seven kos from the Ujjayantādri* mountain and twenty from the ocean, and he has built another fort one kos from the mountain and four (? 24) kos from the ocean; and this Grāharipu closes not his eyes even at night, so that he may not be easily conquered. And you think of sending an army to conquer him: that is as if one were to attempt cutting down a great tree with a grass-cutter's sickle. Your army could not encamp within even a hundred kos of Grāharipu's city, and when he surrounds your army, then you cannot even render assistance. If, therefore, you wish to conquer this Grāharipu, you must not only send an army, but you must go yourself: then will he be conquered. Moreover, Lákha, the lord of Kachhdeśa, is so great a friend of Grāharipu's that one would think they were brothers; and other Rajas too are his assistants, Turk and Mlechha, that cause fear to the world; and Lákha too is a great Raja that cannot be overcome by any. Kachhdeśa is thirty-two kos from Soraṭdeśa, so that that son of Phula Maharāja, Lákha, is not far off from Grāharipu, and there are many other Rajas to aid these two invincible ones; he not confident, therefore, that the leader of your army, going alone, will seize and bring him.

"O Raja, the enemy that has the aid of mountains, or of Mewās (forest), or of the ocean cannot be overcome; and this Grāharipu has the command of the mountains, forest, and the ocean—all three: therefore it is difficult, and there is none on the earth or in the sky beside yourself who can subdue him. O Master, the moment you begin to advance against Grāharipu and the other warriors of the Ahhræ race, that moment their wives, hearing it, will begin to lament, because your exploits are as famous as Arjuna's."

When he heard these words, great was the thirst in the mind of Mulaṭāja to do battle. Like a flower was his person with joy: looking at his two hands he stood up and came forth from the court chamber, followed by all the chieftains that were seated there.

The Third Sarga.

Afterwards Mulaṭāja prepared for vijayagrītra: meanwhile the Sarḍ Rītu (Divālī) too returned. At that season a good crop was raised. The village lords took a share of it from the cultivators, for it is they who have a claim upon the cultivators; and the Raja took his share from these lords of the villages, because the Raja's claim is upon the village lords.

When the rains begin, the hūna, rising, flies off to the Manasārovara; and after the rains the hūna returns to the Gaṅga and the other rivers; and the Sarḍ Rītu having come, so it happened. At that time the rice crop was ready, and the cultivators' wives, guarding it, sang songs in the fields, causing to look very beautiful the country. Then, from the day of Naurāṭri, the Raja seated Brāhmaṇs in the temples of the Devas to make the pādrāyasana of the Veda and the Chandī Pāṭ. Setting up the waterpot, the Brāhmaṇs fasted for nine days, sleeping on the ground instead of their beds at night, and abstaining from intercourse with their wives. On the ninth day they made a feast,—on the day of the Dasarā they anointed the head of the Raja with water from the jar they had set up. At this time it is customary to begin to teach children the Vedas and other Vidya, because this is the month of Sarasvati. It is the custom to hold a great festival to 1 Ndrā from Ahaḥ Śuddh 8th to 15th, and to raise great flags upon the temples. The cowherds at this season drink milk and coarse sugar. The young women in the small villages sport, bantering
each other, and boys play at 

* godi def.* Now

the water in the rivers and tanks becomes clear, and

the sky is frosted with clouds; the flowers of the lotus and bōpuris are in full bloom, and

the poets compare them in their similes to women's lips. Because their husbands go abroad for their livelihood at this time, and they are separated from them, many women are in great grief. Now† people perform the śraddh of their deceased parents and ancestors. Now the rice crop ripens, and, by way of compliment, people send a few šra of rice and dāl to the Rāja's Minister. In the Sūrd Ritu, when the sun is in the Śvātī nakhatra, if rain falls and drops of it enter the oyster's mouth, they become pearls.† Vows that people have made, performing penance, commence in the rainy season, and last from Ashād Śuddh 11th to Kārtik Śuddh 11th. Kārtik Śuddh 1st is called Bali Rāja's day, because on that day Vāmanji gave King Bali the kingdom of Pātalā: therefore whoever spends that day happily will have a prosperous twelvemonth, and whoever spends it unhappily will have an unhappy year (so says the Bhādisya Purāṇa): therefore on that day's people dress themselves in fine clothes and ornaments, eat good dinners, and go to visit their friends; and it is the great day for eating pān, so that even poor people must have pān on that day: the vahu (daughter-in-law) touches the feet of the sātī (her mother-in-law), and the sātī blesses the vahu. Vishnu sleeps on the sea of milk from Ashād Śuddh 11th for four months, until Kārtik Śuddh 11th, when he arises. On Ashād Śuddh 10th (the Dvārapūrṇa), people go into the fields to look for omens; this is called simūlaṁgahan. In the Sūrd Ritu the sāmbar and other deer shed their horns, and bulls are in mast.

At such a time Mūlarāja set out on his expedition; the drums and the nobat were best: the sānkhā sounded for a prosperous omen, and the Brāhmaṇas began to read the Vedas. When, after waiting the fortunate time, Mūlarāja assumed his arms and mounted in hope of victory, the noise of musical instruments made known his setting forth even to Indra. The Rājas that followed Mūlarāja also came, ready to go to Sura to say Grāharīpaṇa the Dāitya. The Gor (household-priest) caused the worship of the horse, elephant, &c. to be performed: the Rāja himself worshipped. Astrologers skilful from their youth in jyotishā nakhatra set up stakes nine fingers high in the sunshine, and began to measure the time to determine the mūlakāra. Then the Rāja caused the stoolholder to advance: a line of soldiers stood armed at the door: the musical instruments sounded; the Rāja and his chieftains made presents as religious gifts to Brāhmaṇas and to the recorders of fame. For forty hos along the road that Mūlarāja travelled, the people of the neighbour villages, the city women, left off their house-work, left their children crying, to come and see the cavalcade; for as Indra among Devas, was Mūlarāja among men in beauty, qualities, and strength. As the procession went on, great was the throng in the city; in the press many a pearl necklace was broken, many a flower scattered, and the women sprinkled dākhat† on the Rāja till it seemed to strew the ground. The unbroken dākhat was a good omen. Other women brought flowers, fruits, and cocoanuts, sandal, curds, daṇbhū-grass, loaded in vessels. When the cavalcade set forth, there was not a woman in all the city but was dressed in scarlet, and glittering with ornaments; and her person anointed, lest any bad omen should appear. For good look, before the procession started from the palace for the city-gate, the whole way was sprinkled with bānku (reddened) water. As they set out, the horses began to neigh, from which favourable portent every one anguished speedily success. As the king started, the G or stepped forward and marked upon his forehead the tilaka, pronouncing the words 'Prosperity (kātya), prosperity.' Sathya* made of pearls were placed beside the throne of the Rāja. Beside him the singers sang, the servants waved chāmaras and fans (vāhyāsa) over his head. Blessing him, the astrologers said, "May you be victorious! may you be victorious!—may your army go to the south, to the city of Yama!" When he mounted, the Rāja paid obeisance to

* From dākha, 'not,' and bāt, 'broken,' because composed of whole rice and other grains.

† Karmas or sarvākṣas, a common sign of rejoicing among Hindus, made on festal occasions on the thresholds, &c. of most houses; it is also the usual female signature. It is a favorite Rādhā symbol, and the chakra or cognizance of Śrī Rāma, the seventh Tirthaṅkara of the Jainas.—Rās Mīlā, vol. I. pp. 56-7.
the Isht Deva. He rode upon an elephant huge as a mountain. On mounting, the first object the Rāja beheld was a jar filled with water—a great omen of good. The eunuch on the Rāja's left hand kept crying, "In a moment will I throw down the house of Grahāripu, and you shall with ease overthrow his castle." As the procession passed through the bazaar, the people cast flowers, fruit, ākhaśat, &c. in the way before the Rāja.

Mularāja's deceased father, Rāja, had two brothers, Bīja and Dandaka, both deceased; their sons did not serve Mularāja.

Where the army of Mularāja halted, traders supplied their callings as in their shops in the city, and thus they pursued their way to the river Jambumālli.

The Fourth Sarga.

A servant of Grahāripu's came where Mularāja was encamped on the Jambumālli river and said—"O Rāja, why have you come hither? My name is Draṇāsa; Grahāripu has sent me to inquire." (He had come, however, of his own accord.) "Have the Brāhmaṇas invited you, making false complaints that they suffer injury? My Rāja does harm to none without cause: what they say is false. What enemy have you in this country? my Rāja is your friend. Is it to hunt on the Jambumālli river or in the mountains that you have come? When the Yadavas came to this country they used liquor; so there is no sin in using liquor in this land: is that why you have come? Or is it because Rāja Lakha of Jartradesa (?? Jatwādā) and his soldiers annoy you that you have come hither to take counsel with my prince? Or have you come merely out of friendship to visit Grahāripu? Or is it to see Somanātha Mahādeva, or to perform pilgrimage at Saṅkhoḍhār in Soraṭh? If any of these be the reason, why have you brought so large an army? Besides, you have no quarrel with Grahāripu, nor can there live who quarrel with him. I see anger in your eyes and you make no reply. I will go and make this known to my Rāja at once."

The Rāja answered him—"You are bold that speak thus in my presence: men like you are few among the liquor-drinkers of Soraṭh. What friendship can I have with Grahāripu, who annoy Brāhmaṇas and obstructs pilgrims? He is worthy to be destroyed: he carries off other men's wives; he destroys Prabhāsa. Tītbha and plunders the country. He is rejoiced when he has slain with the sword those in the act of performing sacrifices. By hunting there, he has defiled the great place of pilgrimage—Girnar, famous throughout the world. With such a Miecha how can I be friendly? Go to Grahāripu and tell him to meet me on the borders of Soraṭh with his army."

Grahāripu hearing this, joyfully prepared for battle: the kings in alliance with him, and those he had subdued, also made ready armies at his command. With him were many Mewāsi Bhīllas. His friend Lākhā too, with his army. The sons of Grahāripu's wife Nīlī and his other wives got ready. The warriors wore iron armour. As he set forth, many evil portents encountered Grahāripu, and Prelos, Pūrōchas, &c., that drink human blood, followed his army. His wife wrote in the Yauna language to her son who dwelt at the Bhāḍar river—famous in Soraṭh—to call him to the war. Grahāripu advanced with his army to the Jambumālli river. The Sindhu Rāja, whose kingdom was on the shores of the ocean, brought an army and with it occupied the south. Lākhā, the Rāja of Kachh, sent for the jōkha and inquired of them: they predicted his death in the conflict, but he set forth desiring to die in battle and attain to Svarga. Lākhā cries 'Shame to him whose youthful deeds no one has witnessed! The days of my life are counted; how shall I know their span?' When Mularāja saw the enemy arrived he prepared his army.

The Fifth Sarga.

The Rāja of Sīlaprastha, who was with Mularāja, twanged his bow: the twelve kinds of music began to sound. Mularāja and his younger brother Gaṅgāmala, Rāja of Gaṅgādhvar, with his friend Revati-mitra Rāja, prepared for the fight. With Mularāja were Bhīllas: there were many Rājas with him, and, regarding Grahāripu's army as weak, they determined to give battle at once. There was a Mirwād Rāja in Mularāja's service, followed by Mirwād's wearing

* Tod's Travels in Western India, p. 166.
† Probably Sindhi, or perhaps Persian.
long locks of hair on their unshaven heads. The armies discharged arrows at each other; the Daitys, seizing arms in their hands, roared like thunder-clouds: some of the spears were broken; some, though covered with armour and bearing shields, were struck with panic and tried to hide themselves. Some of the Daitys began to offer balīda to Durgā and the other deities, of warlike weapons, and to worship them. To conquer their enemies, some Daitys began to call on Mṛityu Devī with incantations. Then Mularājā's Guṇarājū warriors, who were skilful in the use of weapons, began to display their expertise exceedingly. A river of the blood of warriors flowed; and many, abandoning life in so great a tirtha, became dwellers in Svarga. On the side of Mularājā a Rāja of Kāśīdōsa fought well; Rājas from the north of Ārbudā were in Mularājā's army, their warriors were very valiant: therefore his army being drawn up in the form of chakravyuha* and gāruḍavvyuha, the Abru people fought with the enemy on the banks of the Jambumāli separate from these orders of battle. The Abru Rāja took a banner of victory: he was looked up to by the Rāja of Śrīmalā†;—he of the Pramārana race slew many warriors. Grāharipu had with him a lākh of Mlecchas. Many of his army were cut to pieces: they began to assume the forms of all the classes of Bhūtās.

Mularajā struck Grāharipu from his elephant and made him prisoner. Then did great rage seize Lakhirā, and he rushed upon Mularajā: at length he offered to pay him a ransom of elephants and horses for the release of Grāharipu; but Mularajā said a cow-killer such as Grāharipu was not to be released. Mularajā and Lakhirā then fought with arrows, till at last Mularajā struck Lakhirā with a spear and slew him.† Treading down the Jhādoja Rāja, Mularajā set his foot on his throat.

The mother of Lakhirā, beholding the body of her son, his long moustache stirred by the wind, heaped curses on his destroyer:—'By the spider-poison (lūth)§ may his race perish!'

At that time a number of men of Sorath, dressed as women, taking Grāharipu's children with them, went to Mularajā and began to beg of him saying, 'Our husband has made us present.' Then they were released, and from that day the people of Kachh wear a scarf like a sarhī for the fame of Mularajā, and the Sorath people too retained a distinctive mark.

With great delight Mularajā went to the tirtha at Prabhāsa with Brāhmaṇa. He worshipped the linga at Somanātha, and then returned home with a hundred and eight elephants and his army.—(To be continued.)}
since it is based upon a large number of particular passages. According to the judgment of the author of this notice, however, the proof has not yet been adduced that in the Bhagavat Gītā we have a piece of Christianity translated into the form of Indian conceptions.

"To refer to at least, some general points of view; Dr. Loring's failure to make use of Indian commentaries has had, first of all, for its result, that he could not always apprehend the Indian thoughts in an Indian spirit. Secondly, Dr. Loring's failure to pay attention to the proper Yāgya literature, and in particular to Pātanjali's Sūtras with their commentaries: for an inquiry should first have been instituted into the relation in which the philosophical doctrines contained in the Bhagavad Gītā stand to this principal work of the Yāgya philosophy. Considering its poetical character, the Yagavishvahārānudaya might also present many important points of comparison. The immediate introduction of the Bible into the explanation of the Bhagavad Gītā is, therefore, at least premature. Besides, the particular Biblical passages themselves are with too great confidence designated by Dr. Loring as the sources of the Indian thought or expression. It cannot be denied that he has actually adduced some surprising parallel passages; but the most of the texts which he has cited can at the utmost claim our consideration only after it has been proved in another way that the Bhagavad Gītā and the Bible stand in a near relation to each other. If the author should think to rely upon the multitude of the passages which he has quoted, it should be recollected that a hundred uncertain references prove no more than a single one of the same character." Has Dr. Loring noticed that the comparison of the human soul with a team of horses (adduced by him in p. 60, note 59) from the Kātha Upaniṣad, corresponds with remarkable exactness to the beautiful myth in Plato's Phaidros? This might be regarded as one of the most interesting examples of accidental correspondence. For the rest, it is much to be questioned whether Professor Weber, to whom the author repeatedly appeals, shares his conviction. For Professor Weber's assumption that Christian teachers and doctrines ar-

rived at an early period in India, and that in particular the worship of Kṣīṇa, and the legends relative to him, were formed under the influence of Christianity, is very widely different from Dr. Loring's conviction, according to which the composer of the Bhagavad Gītā must have learnt at least the New Testament directly by heart. This is the conclusion at which every one would arrive who believingly reads the lists put together in the Appendix* of—i. passages which vary in expression but agree in sense (60 in number); ii. passages in which a characteristic expression of the New Testament occurs in a different sense (23); iii. passages in which sense and expression correspond (16). Even the ideas of the Church Fathers are supposed not to have been unknown to the poet (see, e. g. p. 82, note 56; p. 179, note 6; p. 207, note 27, &c.‡ So much the more surprising is it, therefore, when Dr. Loring himself (p. 211, note 54) finds it necessary to refer to the sharp contrast in which Christianity and the Indian conceptions stand to each other in regard to the doctrine of the human soul, and when he further (p. 117, note 13) cannot avoid ascribing to the poet an acquaintance, though a very defective acquaintance, with Christianity. It is impossible to combine Dr. Loring's ideas into one general picture. Finally, as regards the thoughts in which Dr. Loring perceives traces of the 'primal revelation' or 'primeval tradition' (see, e. g. pp. 45, 132, 231, 250), he should first have investigated whether they can be pointed out in the Veda.

Had he done this, he would probably have discovered that the contrary is the case.

"The book before us plainly shows how much the text and the explanation of the Bhagavad Gītā stand in need of a thorough revision on the part of scholars who are familiar with this branch of study. The view of which Dr. Loring is a representative must be subjected to a closer examination than was here practicable."

In the preceding notice reference is made to the opinions of Prof. Weber on the influence exercised by Christianity upon Indian religious ideas: I am indebted to Prof. Weber, with whom I have communicated on the subject of

---

* This assertion requires some qualification.—Ro.
† Ind. Ant. vol. II. p. 290-291. Prof. Windisch puts his conclusion too strongly.—Ro.
‡ Ind. Ant. u. a. p. 257.
§ Conf. Ind. Ant. vol. II. p. 291.
Dr. Lorinser’s book, for an indication of his views regarding it. He refers me to a brief mention of the work in question in a note to an article republished in his *Indische Streifen*, vol. II. p. 288, where he speaks of Dr. Lorinser’s remarkable endeavour to point out in the Bhagavat Gîtâ coincidences with and references to (Anklänge und Beziehungen) the New Testament, and states that although he regards this attempt of Dr. Lorinser’s to be overdone, he is not in principle opposed to the idea which that writer maintains, but regards it as fully entitled to a fair consideration, as the date of the Bhagavad Gîtâ is not at all settled, and therefore presents no obstacle to the assumption of Christian influences, if these can be otherwise proved. He adds that he regards Wilson’s theory that the bhakti of the later Hindu sects is essentially a Christian doctrine, as according well with all that we know already about the Śveta dīpā, the Ĝrihṇajanāmaśtamī, &c. As regards the age of the Mahābhārata, Prof. Weber thinks that it should be borne in mind that in the very passages which treat of the war between the Kaurava and Pāṇḍava, and which therefore appear to be the oldest parts of that vast epic collection, not only is direct mention made of the Yavana, Śaka, Paḥlavas, and the wars with them (see Prof. Wilson’s *Academiaul Prelections on Indian Literature*, p. 178), but further that the Yavānādhipa Bhagadatta appears there as an old friend of the father of Yudhīṣṭhīra (see *Indische Studien*, V. 152). He concludes that all these passages must be posterior to Alexander the Great, and still continues to regard his calculation that this most original part of the poem was written between the time of Alexander and that of Dio Chrysostom (see *Ac. Pred.* p. 176) as the most probable.

I am not aware in which, if in any, of his writings Professor Wilson may have expressed the opinion that the Indian tenet of bhakti is essentially Christian. I find no express statement to this effect in his *Sketch of the Religious Sects of the Hindus*, though he there says that “the doctrine of the efficacy of bhakti seems to have been an important innovation upon the primitive system of the Hindu religion.”

Dr. Lorinser considers that many of the ideas and expressions of the Bhagavad Gîtâ are derived from Christianity.

There is, no doubt, a general resemblance between the manner in which Kṛṣṇa asserts his own divine nature, enjoins devotion to his person, and sets forth the blessings which will result to his votaries from such worship, on the one hand, and, on the other, the strain in which the founder of Christianity is represented in the Gospels, and especially in the fourth, as speaking of himself and his claims, and the redemption which will follow on their faithful recognition. At the same time, the Bhagavad Gîtâ contains much that is exclusively Indian in its character, and which finds no counterpart in the New Testament doctrine. A few of the texts in the Indian poem also present a resemblance more or less close to some in the Bible. Perhaps the most striking is the declaration of the Bhagavad Gîtâ, ix. 29, “They who devoutly worship me are in me, and I in them,” as compared with John vi. 56, “He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood dwelleth in me, and I in him.” But it will be observed that the condition of oneness with the speaker is different in each case; and that it is that oneness with him only that is common to the two texts. (See, however, John xvii. 21-23, where the same reference to the condition of the oneness is not found.)
In the Rigveda some passages occur which in part convey the same or a similar idea. Thus in ii. 11. 12, it is said: tvam Indra apy abhāma viprāh, “O Indra, we sages have been in thee;” and in x. 142. 1, Aṣam Aṣane ājyey tve abhād api sahāsas śini naḥ anyay asy āpyam, “This worshipper, O Agni, hath been in thee: O son of strength, he has no other kinship;” and in viii. 47. 8, Yuzhno devah api smasī yudhyantah iva varnasu, “We, O gods, are in you as if fighting in coats of mail.” Prof. Roth assigns to the words api smasi in the last passage the sense of “being in any thing,” being closely connected with. To the similar phrases apy abhāma and abhād api in the other two texts he ascribes the sense of “having a share in,” which is, no doubt, the meaning in some passages where the compound verb occurs. In any case close connection is intended. And in viii. 81. 32, the worshipper says to Indra, tvam asmākāṁ tava smasi, “thou art ours, and we thine.”

The following are some instances in which I think Dr. Lorinser’s renderings are erroneous—

Ind. Ant. vol. II. p. 288: “He is far from darkness” (viii. 9).

p. 289: “Light of lights, far from darkness is his name” (xiii. 17).

“God is light, and in him is no darkness at all” (1 John i. 5).

The words here translated “far from darkness” (tamasah parasātā) would be better rendered by “beyond the darkness.” They are not peculiar to this passage, but occur also in the Māyā Upanishad, ii. 2. 6, and Mahābhārata, v. 1712. The words tamasaś pari, meaning “above, or beyond, the darkness,” occur also in Rigveda i. 50. 10: “Gazing towards the upper light beyond the darkness, we have ascended to the highest luminary, Śūrya, a god among the gods.” In the line of the Bhagavad Gītā, the words tamasaś parasātā are immediately preceded by ādītya-varnam, “the sun-coloured,” “beyond the darkness.” The Indian writer had thus no need to borrow this epithet from the Bible. It may be remarked, besides, that the verse viii. 9 contains many other epithets of Krīṣṇa as the supreme deity.

p. 291: “But if I were not constantly engaged in work, unwearyed . . . . these worlds would perish if I did not work my work” (iii. 23, 24).

“God’s Father worketh hitherto, and I work” (John v. 17).

This is quoted as one of the “passages which contain a characteristic expression of the New Testament with a different application;” but as the author translates it the application seems to be nearly the same, as he renders the words utṣṭeṣyur śīmā lokāh, “these worlds would perish,” or “would sink” (vers. 17); whereas the whole context (vv. 21ff.) points to the influence exercised by the example of an eminent man on the people around him, and leads to the conclusion that the words should be rendered “these men would be discouraged,” or led into error, if I did not perform good works as an example for their imitation. In Rāmānuja’s commentary the words are paraphrased sarve śiṣṭa-lokāḥ, &c.: “all good people.” The sentiment expressed in v. 21 is also to be found in Rāmāyana ii. 109. 9 (Bombay ed.).

p. 291: “I who am the highest way” (vii. 18).

“I am the way . . . No man cometh unto the Father but by me.” (John xiv. 6.)

“Is the way” (John xiv. 6). I am the first and the last” (Rev. i. 17).

p. 292: “Died in me” (x. 9).

“Ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God” (Col. iii. 3).

The phrase here rendered “died in me” is mad-gata-prānāḥ. It is explained by Rāmānuja as mad-gata-jivotāḥ | mayā vindāvāma dhāraṇam abhikমandaḥ ily arthaḥ। “Having your life gone to me. The sense is, not obtaining a support for your soul or self without me.” The participle gata, followed by prāṇa (gata-prāṇa) undoubtedly means “died,” i.e. one whose breath is gone, just as gātṛṇa (i.e. gata-pañjuna) does. But with a word preceding it gata means “gone to;” thus kīrti-gata means “gone to, or abiding in, the heart.” The compound before us therefore signifies “whose breath rests in, or depends on, me.” It is preceded by mātikātāḥ, “having your hearts in me.” Lorinser quotes Mr. Cockburn Thomson as supporting the sense he gives, but it is not adopted by Schlegel or Burnouf.

p. 293: “I am the way, beginning, and end” ix. 18; (the German of the two last words should be rendered “origin and dissolution”.

The word here translated “way” is in both passages gati. This I regard as incorrect. Gati means “going,” and so, no doubt, stands for “path,” but here, as in many other passages
of the Indian writings, it certainly signifies "the place reached by going," "resort," "refuge." Rāmānuja explains gati in the second passage thus: gati—Sākra-loka-prabhūtī prāpyanadātam, i.e., "the abode which is to be attained in (or by) the heaven of Indra."

It is further to be observed that whilst Jesus designates himself as "the way, the truth, and the life," Kṛśna, in one of the verses referred to, calls himself only the "unequalled abode or resort;" and in the other "the resort, the sustainer, the lord, the witness, the abode, the refuge, the friend, the source, the dissolution, the stay, the receptacle, the underlying seed;" so that, in any case, the resemblance would be but partial, while some of the ideas in the Bhāgavad Gītā are foreign to the New Testament. Most of the verses cited from that poem by Dr. Loring as parallel to texts in the Bible appear to me either to exhibit no very close resemblance to the latter, or to be such as might naturally have occurred to the Indian writer, and to offer therefore only an accidental similarity. Dr. Loring considers (see the note in Ind. Ant. vol. II. p. 286, and in p. 56 of the German original) that two Sanskrit words denoting faithful and reverential religious devotion (grāddhā and bhakti), which often occur in the Bhāgavad Gītā, do not convey original Indian conceptions, but are borrowed from Christianity. This may or may not be true of bhakti; but śrāddhā (together with its cognates, participial and verbal) is found even in the hymns of the Rigveda in the sense of belief in the existence and action of a Deity, at least, if not also of devotion to his service. In pp. 103 ff. of the fifth volume of my Original Sanskrit Texts a number of passages are cited and translated in which the word occurs, together with a great variety of other expressions, in which the worshipper's trust in and affectionate regard for the god Indra are indicated. He is called a friend and brother; his friendship and guidance are said to be sweet; he is spoken of as a father, and the most fatherly of fathers, and as being both a father and a mother; he is the helper of the poor, and has a love for mortals. In other texts added in the same volume from those ancient compositions, there may be found (intermingled no doubt with many ideas of a different and much less elevated character) the most lofty conceptions of the power, omniscience, and righteousness of the same god, or of other deities—conceptions which, I apprehend, are quite sufficient to show that, however the question regarding the introduction of Christian doctrines and sentiments into Indian writers in later times may be determined, the people of Hindustān were not deficient in high and devout religious sentiment from the earliest ages.*

---

Dr. BÜHLER ON THE CELEBRATED BHĀNDĀR OF SANSKRIT MSS. AT JESSALMIR.

Translated from the Transactions of the Berlin Academy, March 1874.

BY SHANKAR PANJURANG PANDIT, M.A., DEPUTY COLLECTOR, SURAT.

Prof. Weber presented a short letter from Prof. G. Bühler, dated Bikarit, 14th February, on the subject of the collection of MSS. in the Temple-Library in Jessalmir.†

In Jessalmir, which was founded about the middle of the twelfth century, after the destruction of Lōdrorva, the old capital of the Bhati Rājputs, there is a large colony of Jainis. According to tradition the forefathers of these people came from Lōdrorva along with the Rājputs, and from thence brought with them to Jessalmir a most holy image of Parasnāth (Pārśvanātha). For this image a temple was built in the fifteenth century under the pontificate of Jina Bhabraśāri, to which were gradually added six other temples dedicated to different Tīrthānkaras. Through this temple and the wealth of the Jain community, which has spread its trade and banking business over the whole of Rājputāna, Māvä, and Central India, Jessalmir has obtained a high fame as one of the principal seats of the Jain faith. Especially, however, is the renown of the Bhāndār or Library everywhere celebrated, which, according to the statements of the Gujarātis, surpasses all similar Bhāndārs in the world. It was therefore one of the chief objects of my journey to obtain admittance to this Bhāndār.

* Part of this article is a reprint from pages vii-vii of the preface to the author's Religious and Moral Sentiments freely translated from Indian Writers (pamph.

† See Dr. Bühler's letter of the 29th January in the Indian Antiquary, vol. III. p. 59 (March 1874).—En.
and to make its contents accessible to science. After some trouble I succeeded in solving the mystery, and it turns out that the magnitude of the Bāhāndār has been very much exaggerated, but its contents are nevertheless of great value. According to an old list, which was prepared about 90 years ago by a Yatī, the Brīhadājñāna-kojā contained then 422 different works. It is clear, however, from what I observed, that the list is made with great carelessness, and the number of books which existed at that time amounted to from 450 to 460. These MSS. are mostly written on palm leaf leaves, and go back to a very ancient date. At present there is only a remnant of what was at one time a splendid collection. The Bāhāndār still contains about 40 pūthīs or bundles of well-preserved palm leaf MSS., a very great mass of loose and broken palm leaf leaves, four or five small boxes full of paper MSS., and a few dozen bundles of paper leaves torn and disordered. The completely preserved palm leaf MSS. which are all written with a pen, not with a stylus, contain very few Jain works. Of these there are only a Dharmottaravārttika, a Kanishkāvatarka, a Pratyekakabuddhacharita, a Vīsākha-prākasa, and a few fragments of Sūtras, as well as a great part of Hemachandra's grammar (Aṣṭī, 1–v.), and a commentary on the Anekārthavimārgaḥ, which, like the commentaries on almost all the works of Hemachandra, is composed by the author himself. The title of the latter work is Anekārthakāramsavaraśuvaṇmūdd. Its discovery is so far important as the genuineness of the anekārthakāra, hittherto doubted, is thereby placed beyond question.

The remaining palm leaf MSS. contain Brahmanical books belonging to the Kāyaka-, Alanka-, Nyāya-, and Chhandasa-śāstras. Of the great Kāyakas there are the Raṅghuvaśāstra as well as the Naśadhikīya, the latter of which has also an old and very rare śīlā by Viḍyādhaṅkara. (Conf. also Catalogue of Sanskrit MSS. from Gujarāt, No. II. p. 90, No. 124.) Then there is also a Bhaṭṭīkīvaṭa with the śīlā of Jayamaṅgalaka.*

Besides we found the following larger new works: the Vikramānākaḥtarita by Bilhaṇa or Vilhaṇa, the Gaudavatindra by Upton,

* Is this the same name of its author? It is to be observed that many of the commentators of the Raṅghuvaśāstra quote the commentary under the name of Jayamaṅgalaka, and its dra-Hāripāla, the Chakρapanīkāvya by Bhaṭṭa Lakṣmīdīrhaṇa. Among these the Vikramānākaḥtarita is of the greatest importance. It is a historical work, that gives the history of Somesvara I, surnamed Ahavamalla, Somesvara II or Bhuvanakaṇā, and of Vikramaṁītīyadeva; surnamed Tribhuvaṇamalla. All the three are well known to have reigned in the 11th century at Kalyāṇaṅkata in the Dekkan, and to have belonged to the family of the Chālukyas, commonly known as Solankis. Bilhaṇa also relates his own history at pretty considerable length, and says that Vikramāṁītīyadeva made him his Vidyāpati. He wrote the work, as it appears, in his old age, but still under the reign of Vikramāṁītīyadeva, and consequently gives only a part of the history of that prince. The work is divided into 18 sūras, and contains 2515 ṛkṣas. Bilhaṇa has taken the Raṅghuvaśāstra for his model, and changes his metre in almost every sūra. He says that he writes in the Vaidarbha style, but he uses very high language. His hyperbole greatly mar the effect of his poetry. Nevertheless there are some passages that are really poetic and correspond to our tastes. Besides accounts of Vikrama's many warlike expeditions, already known to us through many inscriptions, there are many other notices that are highly interesting. Thus we learn that Somesvara II was the elder brother of Vikrama, and was dethroned by the latter. Bilhaṇa describes Somesvara as a madman, who bore a deadly hatred towards his more talented brother, and who, after his flight from Kalyāṇa, sought to destroy him. It was with difficulty, and only at the express command of the family god Śiva, that Vikrama resolved to fight against his brother. In the battle he was victorious, and he took Somesvara prisoner. Another interesting passage is the description of a Svaśaṁvara, which was held by the daughter of the Karahātpati, and in which she chose Vikrama as her consort. Bilhaṇa, while describing his own history, regrets that he should not have been able to visit Bhōja of Dhārā. The liberality of Bhōja and Munja is

* See 'Ind. Ant., vol. I. p. 141.—En.
† Ibid. pp. 81–83, 128; vol. II. p. 297–8.—En.
praised. While I refer to Bhōja, it may be mentioned that we have received from a Brahman a Karava of Bhōja which is dated in the Saka year 964 (A.D. 1042), as also that the Jassalmir Bhāṇḍār contains a fragment of a romance by the great Pārāśara prince, entitled Śringārmanjushīkithākānaka.

As the Vikrāmāditya-khaṇḍa appeared to be so very important, I resolved to copy it myself; and this undertaking, as well as a full revision of it, was finished in seven days, through the friendly assistance of Dr. Jacobi, my companion. The MS. is excellent, corrected throughout, and annotated. It bears no date, but according to a subscription it was purchased in Saṅvat 1343 through Khetmall and Jethsingh. The Gaurīvāsā-bhāṣa is a Prākrit poem of considerable extent; it celebrates a king Yāso-vārman. The MS. contains also a commentary and a Sanskrit Chāhāyā. The work is not divided into sargas, but into kulekas.

The Chakrapāṇidīkā, which celebrates Vishṇu, is not of great length, and probably dates from the 11th century. The Bhāṇḍār further contains four nātakas, viz. the Prabhodhakhandoraya, the Mudrārākṣas, the Venemokhara, and the Anarghaṅgara, the last of which is furnished with a commentary. The prose works are represented by Subandhu’s Vāsavadattā.

The Alāṇkāra is represented by very important works. Of works that are already known there is Dāndin’s Kavyadipa in a copy dated Saṅvat 1161 (A.D. 1105). There is also the Kavyaprakāśa of Māmata, with a commentary by Somēśvara which I believe is new. Besides there is the Udbhavālīkā, the Alankāraśāstra of Vāmanācharya.

CORRESPONDENCE AND MISCELLANEA.

SNAKE-WORSHIP.

At this place, a large village in the part of Kāthiawār under Dhanushka, there is a thāmak of Chārmāli, a local name for the Nīya. It was not here when I encamped at this village last year. I am told the history of it is as follows:—

A woman in the neighbouring village of Alāu mortally wounded a cobra, and then, for fear of the Dāndhāl Kāṭhis (who are the worshipers in particular of the cobra, the other branches preferring the Sun), got him conveyed on a cot to a field outside Khaṇā, where he was found by the people in a dying state, but with hopes of reviving him they carried him to the place where the shrine now is, and spread sand for him, and put a canopy over him to shield him from the sun.

* Vide vol. III. pp. 89, 90.
† Added during the correction of the press from a more recent letter, Allahabad, 29th March.

To this obviously belongs the fragment 7946 in Chambers’s See my Catalogue of Sanskrit MSS. of the Royal Bibliotheca, here, pp. 172-173; the chapter on chess is wanting there.—Weber.
But in two days he died. Then they thought of worshipping him. But others objected that unless he rose from the dead he could not be held to be a god to be worshipped. So they waited and were duly rewarded. For, they tell me, from a hole hard by came forth a fine udga exactly like the deceased, and when it was said he must have a consort, two udgas followed him out in succession. Then they began to collect money to build the present shrine, which is still unfinished, not having a roof over it. It resembles a wide squat chimney, and contains, besides a live cobra wrapped in a blue cloth, a red-daubed stone said to resemble the hood of a cobra, which appears to be the actual object of worship, and a small pan for fire. This inner shrine is being encircled by four stone walls which are at present only breast-high. On its southwest corner was lying an earthen representation of the hood, coloured red, and much more like the original than the stone in the inner shrine. This shrine, though new, appears to be of great virtue, to judge from the number of strings which are hung on a horizontal rod above it, being—like a large heap of cocomats in one corner—the votive offerings of persons who have been cured of some pain, not necessarily snake-bite, on vowing to visit the shrine, and tying one of these strings round the place affected in token thereof.

C. E. G. Crawford.

Camp, Khas, 31st January 1875.

KĀLIDĀSA AND ŚĪ HARBHA.

In my article on Kālīdāsa, Śī Harsha, and Chand (Ind. Ant. vol. III. p. 81), I referred to a verse quoted by Śī Harsha from Kālidāsa, and inferred from it the chronological priority of the latter to the former. With regard to this, Mr. B. Nārāyaṇa Iyengār, writing from Shimoga, has been kind enough to draw my attention, in a private letter, to the circumstance mentioned by Pandit Iṣvar Chandra Vidyāsāgar, in his Sanskrit Language and Literature, that the following lines, which occur in the Kumāra Saṁbhava of Kālidāsa, also occur in the Śīva Purāṇa:

नन्दितामेव विषो तत्र सेवाय न शान्तमय
कुमारा सांभवो न नामववाम सातामय

Mr. Nārāyaṇa Iyengār states that these lines occur in the 14th chapter of the Uttara Kāpila of the Śīva Purāṇa.

* Śī in Mr. B. N. Iyengār’s letter. Our copies of the Kumāra have प्रमाण.

† Pandit Vidyāsāgar seems from this to maintain that

I have not seen Pandit Vidyāsāgar’s Discourse, which is in Bengali. But Mr. Nārāyaṇa Iyengār has kindly sent me a translation of the Pandit’s remarks on these coincidences. He appears to hold that the Śīva Purāṇa probably borrowed these lines from Kālidāsa, and not vīra veda. He bases this opinion principally on the style of the lines, as compared with other parts of the Purāṇa. He adds also: “I conceive that a considerable portion of what are known by the name of Purāṇas are not old (pradēka). Unless, therefore, implicit confidence can be placed on the Purāṇa, it is difficult to believe that the Śīva Purāṇa is older than Viṅkṣākiyā’s† time.” And he proceeds to point out farther that stanza 39 of the fourth canto of the Kumāra Saṁbhava also occurs in the Yogarasikātha.

Now in the discussion of the questions to which these coincidences give rise, it would be of importance to know the context in which the lines quoted occur in the Śīva Purāṇa. Especially is it so with regard to the last two lines; for in each of them we have only one half of a stanza, and what the other is in the Śīva Purāṇa does not appear. But having obtained a copy of this Śīva Purāṇa, I am in a position to point to another circumstance of moment in the inquiry. Not one of the lines above quoted is to be found in this copy,—which belongs to the library of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society. Unluckily, I have as yet failed to procure another copy. But the absence of the lines even in this one is enough to cast suspicion on their genuineness. It will be observed, too, from the extracts to be given presently, that this copy contains lines corresponding to some of those quoted above, and to the same effect. And this affords some guarantee that the other lines have not been omitted in this copy by inadvertence or the like.

The last line of the 9th chapter of the Śīva Purāṇa, which, if any, ought to contain the lines above set out, says: || न नेत्रे न तावा ग्राहण शान्तमय शान्तमय: ||

नमस्कृत्यातिभागतस्मातीभागते क्रियाकरः ||

नायापद्यायायानुष्ठातुदाहाति विनायक: ||

वृक्षायं कर्ते भवमा तिकुटे भावतीम ||

केवलो नवनाशय विद्यमाने भास्मे ||

श्रवणात्मना श्रवणा श्रवणा प्रमाणे: ||

दशाः: सहसा: सर्वं कच्च वेदमस्माण: ||

Kālidāsa flourished in the time of Vikramāditya.

† It may be mentioned that in the following lines some obvious corrections have been made.
The Ring Finger.

To the Editor of the "Indian Antiquary,"

Sir,—In a paper prepared for the London International Congress of Orientalists of 1874, Professor Hunfalvy pointed out that "in every one of the ten Turanian languages—from Finland in the west to Manchuria, the northern portion of the Chinese Empire, in the east,—the ring-finger is known as the finger without a name;" and the Full Hall Budget further points out that in the Dravidian languages the word for this finger in one of similar meaning, viz., 'undimika,' the nameless thing, adopted from the Sanskrit and derived from 'udima,' a name, with the privative, 'a' prefixed. No tenable explanation has as yet been suggested as to the reason for such a term being applied to the ring-finger.

The following verse on the subject,—one of those traditional verses which, like that which enumerates the names of the "nine gems" of literature who flourished at the court of the emperor Vikramaditya, are known to all but cannot be traced to an authentic source,—is current among the Pândits of this part of the country.

The little finger is called in Sanskrit 'kanishthikd.' One name in Sanskrit for the finger next to the little finger, on either hand indifferently, is 'upakshanthikd,' and the word in question is always quoted as purporting to furnish the required explanation as to how the term 'undimika' came to be substituted for and preferred to 'upakshanthikd.'

It is almost needless to point out that the construction of the verse itself shows that this is not the case; for, the enumerators of the poets did not give the name of 'undimika' to the ring-finger because, after Kālidāsa whose name fell to the little finger as being the name of the greatest of all poets, there was no poet whose name was worthy to be mentioned and to be allotted to the next finger; but, in consequence of his so being unable to allot the name of a poet to the ring-finger, the name of 'undimika,' which had previously been given to that finger, thereupon became a term possessed of a significant meaning.

The verse, however, is of interest as showing that long ago curiosity was felt by the natives of this country, as to the explanation of the name of "the finger without a name."

To understand the verse, the native method of counting on the fingers must be borne in mind. The hands are held up with the palms towards the face, and the little finger, usually if not always of the left hand first, is bent down, then the next finger, and so on to the thumb, and then with the right hand in a similar way:

पूरा कालिधास नामासाधिकारिकांलकालिकाः

Kāśīth Thirumāk Thelang.
THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY.

Burn marching into Saharanpur only a few days before the men of Kâtmându occupied Dehra. At first the Gurkhas ruled with a rod of iron, and the once fertile Dûn seemed likely soon to become a wilderness, the inhabitants emigrating, and cultivation disappearing rapidly. An improvement, however, was inaugurated in 1810, which may be ascribed to the determined character of the Gurkha governors, who, though personally prone to oppression, did not suffer their subordinates to molest the people. A band of marauding Sikhs had the temerity to set the new government at defiance, and, as of old, sacked a village, lifting the cattle and enslaving the women. Two hundred Nepalese followed in pursuit, and every man, woman, and child owning the Sikh name was massacred in cold blood, except a few of the handsomest females, whose beauty purchased them their life. Slavery flourished throughout the Dûn till we rescued its people from the Nepalese thraldom. Defaulterers in cases where sentence of fine had been passed invariably expiated their fault in a lifelong bondage, together with their families. Parents sold their children, uncles their nephews, and elder brothers their younger sisters. The number of Garhwalîs sold by auction during the brief period of Gurkha supremacy has been estimated at so high a figure as 200,000, the prices ranging from ten to a hundred and fifty rupees a head, while a camel fetched seventy-five, and a common horse three hundred.—Friend of India, Aug. 20, 1874.

THE TEMPLE AT KANARAK.

The Rev. T. Bailey, in the beginning of 1873, attended the large festival at Kanarak. It was twelve years since he had seen the famous temple there, and he was struck with the changes time had made. Many of the figures have fallen down, and the growth in the interstices of the stones is much more luxuriant. At the present rate of decay, a very few years will suffice to obliterate much of what has been esteemed the glory of ancient Hindu art, but which in reality surpasses in indecency anything to be seen probably in any other part of the world. About 200 yards from the temple lies the huge stone with the celebrated sculptures of the Nava Graha, or nine Brahmanical planets, upon it; these latter also are disfigured, and will soon be obliterated, by the custom of the people smearing vermillion on whatever they deem to be sacred. The failure of the Government either to remove the stone bodily, or to cut off the slab with the sculptures upon it, is distinctly ascribed by the natives in all the region to the miraculous interposition of the god.—Friend of India, 10th Dec. 1874.
THE URAUNS.

The Urauns have hitherto, for the sake of convenience, been classed with the Kolhs, but we find that they are not connected with the Kolarian tribes who took possession of Chotí Nagpur; they show by their language and their own traditions that they are cognates of the Dravidian race, and a branch tribe of the Rajmahal hill-people. They are the last of those aboriginal tribes who sought shelter in the forests of the Nagpur plateau, and they have now been on the spot more than 1700 years. It is evident that during such a period many of their original habits have either been lost or modified by constant contact with the Mundas and the Aryan conquerors, who have been “lording it” over them ever since the confederate government of the Kolhs had to give way to the monarchical constitution forced upon them by the ancestors of the Nagvanias. It is therefore not at all surprising to find their language stocked with Hindi and Munda words, and to see them celebrate the Munda festivals and execute the dances and many of the songs of the latter. They are somewhat inferior in physique to the Mundas, but their limbs are more pliable and enduring and full of vigour. An Uraun thinks it quite natural to dance the whole night on the Akhra (dancing-place) and to go to his work at once on leaving it in the morning. They are of an exceedingly cheerful disposition and as truthful as the Kolhs. There is only one drawback to this amiable picture of the Urauns, and that is their insatiable thirst. Drunkenness is the national vice of the tribe. Everybody drinks, and formerly it was not at all an uncommon thing to find a whole village completely drunk; now-a-days they repair in groups of two or three to the grogshops, established in every respectable Uraun village, as early as eight o’clock a.m., in order to take their morning cup.—*Friend of India*, 10th Dec. 1874.

BOOK NOTICES.


These little volumes of translations are of very great antiquarian interest, from the remote antiquity of the texts they translate, as well as their unique character. The volumes are brought out under the general editorship of Dr. S. Birch, but the translations are “printed as received, and each translator is only responsible for his own portion of the work;” and to make the volumes “as popular as possible, and make the information as simple as it can be given, the translations are only accompanied by such notes as are absolutely required to explain intelligibly a few of the more obscure passages.” We could have wished that the notes had been far more numerous, and that the editor had added references from one paper to another and tried to obtain more uniformity of spelling: e.g. Mr. Sayce has “Carehemish” at p. 14 (vol. 1.), and “Istar and ‘Nin-cigal’” (p. 135); while Mr. H. Fox Talbot has at p. 53 “Karkamish,” and “Ishtar” and “Nin-ki-gal” (p. 144).

The principal translators in the first volume are Rev. A. H. Sayce, H. Fox Talbot, George Smith, and Sir H. Rawlinson; and, as might be expected, the work of each is a model for the translators of ancient inscriptions: each line of the original is translated by itself, but so expressed that we read on line after line without much feeling the great difficulty which the translator has had to grapple with.

The Assyrian volume consists of inscriptions of Rimmon-Ninari, Khammurabi, Samas-Rimmon, two cylinders and the private will of Semnachhe-bib, Annals of Assurbanipal, the Behistun inscription, Exorcisms, Private Contract Tablets, Legend of Ishtar, and Astronomical Tables. Of the Exorcisms, which are all very much alike, we may quote one—“(On) the sick man by means of sacrifices may perfect health shine like bronze; may the Sun-god give him a long life; may Marduk, the oldest Son of the deep, (give him) strength, prosperity, (and) health: may the king of heaven preserve, may the king of earth preserve.”

The Legend of Ishtar, the goddess of Love, descending to Hades is curious, though the narrative does not state the object of her descent. We quote Mr. H. Fox Talbot’s version in extenso:—

“Column I. 1 To the land of Hades, the region
of ( . . . ) 2 Ishtar, daughter of the Moon-god
San, turned her mind, 3 and the daughter of Sun
fixed her mind [to go there]: 4 to the House
of Eternity; 5 the dwelling of the god Ishkalla: 3
to the House: men enter—but cannot depart from: 8
to the Road men go—but cannot return. 7 The abode
of darkness and famine, 8 where Earth is their
food: their nourishment Clay: 9 light is not
seen: in darkness they dwell: 8 ghosts, like birds,
flutter their wings there: 11 on the door and gate
posts the dust lies undisturbed.

12 When Ishtar arrived at the gate of Hades,
13 to the keeper of the gate a word she spoke: 14 ‘O
keeper of the entrance! open thy gate! 15 ‘Open
thy gate! again, that I may enter! 18 If thou openest not thy gate, and I enter not, 17 I will
assault the door: I will break down the gate: 18 I will attack the entrance: I will split open the
portals. 19 I will raise the dead to be the
devourers of the living! 20 Upon the living the
dead shall prey!' 21 Then the Porter opened his
mouth and spoke, 22 and said to the great Ishtar,
23 Stay, Lady! do not shake down the door! I will
go, and tell this to the Queen Nin-ki-gal; 24 The
Porter entered, and said to Nin-ki-gal. 25 These
curses thy sister Ishtar [utters], 27 blaspheming
thee with great curses [. . .].
29 When Nin-ki-gal heard this, [. . .] 30 she
grew pale, like a flower that is cut off; 30 she
trembled, like the stem of a reed; 31 'I will curse
her rage,' she said: 'I will curse her fury; 32 these
curses I will repay to her! 33 Light up consuming
flames! light up blazing straw! 34 Let her doom be
with the husbands who deserted their wives! 35 Let
her doom be with the wives who left her hus-
bands' sides departed! 36 Let her doom be with
youths who led dishonest lives! 37 Go, Porter,
open the gate for her, 38 but strip her, like others
at other times. 39 The Porter went and opened the
gate. 40 Enter Lady of Tigguba city! It is permitted!
41 May the sovereign of Hades rejoice
at thy presence! 42 The first gate admitted her, and stopped her: here was taken off the
great Crown from her head. 43 'Keeper! do not take
off from me the great Crown from my head!' 44
Excuse it, Lady! for the Queen of the land
commands its removal."
45 The second gate admitted her, and stopped
her; there were taken off the earrings of her ears.
46 Keeper! do not take off from me the earrings
of my ears! 47 Excuse it, Lady! for the Queen of
the land commands its removal!
48 The third gate admitted her, and stopped
her; there were taken off the precious stones from
her head. 49 Keeper! do not take off from me the
precious stones from my head! 50 Excuse it,
Lady! for the Queen of the land commands their
removal.
51 The fourth gate admitted her, and stopped
her; there were taken off the small lovely gems
from her forehead. 52 Keeper! do not take off
from me the small lovely gems from my fore-
head.' 53 'Excuse it, Lady! for the Queen of the
land commands their removal!' 54 The fifth gate admitted her, and stopped
her; there was taken off the central girdle of her
waist. 55 'Keeper! do not take off from me the
central girdle from my waist!' 56 'Excuse it,
Lady! for the Queen of the land commands its
removal!' 57 The sixth gate admitted her, and stopped
her; there were taken off the golden rings of her
hands and feet. 58 'Keeper! do not take off from me
the golden rings of my hands and feet!' 59 'Excuse it,
Lady! for the Queen of the land commands its
removal!' 60 The seventh gate admitted her, and stopped
her; there was taken off the last garment from
her body. 61 'Keeper! do not take off from me
the last garment from my body!' 62 Excuse it,
Lady! for the Queen of the land commands its
removal!"
63 After that mother Ishtar had descended into
Hades, 64 Nin-ki-gal saw her, and stormed on
meeting her. 65 Ishtar lost her reason, and keaped
curses upon her. 66 Nin-ki-gal opened her mouth
and spoke, 67 to Namtar her messenger a com-
mand she gave: 68 Go, Namtar! 69 Bring her out for punishment."
"Column II.—The divine messenger of the
gods lacerated his face before them. The
assembly of the gods was full; the Sun came along
with the Moon his father. Weeping he spoke thus to Hea the king: 'Ishtar descended into
the earth; and she did not rise again; 6 and since
the time that mother Ishtar descended into Hades,
the bull has not sought the cow, nor the male
of my animal the female. 8 The slave and her
master's words lost; 9 the master has ceased from
commanding: 10 the slave has ceased from obeying.' 11 Then the god Hea in the depth of his
mind laid a plan: 12 he formed, for her escape,
the figure of a man of clay. 13 Go to save her,
Phantom! present thyself at the portal of
Ishtar with dire diseases of the eyes, the side, the
feet, the heart, and the head. The story then says that after the
goddess of Love had descended into Hades, the world soon
felt the loss of her influence. But these lines, which are
much broken, are better preserved in the second column,
when they are repeated.
"A sign of violent grief. Forbidden in Deut. xiv. 1
Lev. xix. 26. The bleeding face betokened a Messenger of
Evil News.
† Line injured: sense doubtful.
‡ The original has assauns, which I have derived from
the Chaldee word zas, 'clay.' But this is mere conjecture.
The meaning evidently is, that Hea moulded a figure
and breathed life into it. He was the god to whom all
clever inventions were attributed. "Lord of deep thoughts" was
one of his usual titles.
| Hades; 14 the seven gates of Hades will open before thee; 15 Nin-ki-gal will see thee and be pleased with thee. 16 When her mind shall be grown calm, and her anger shall be worn off, 17 awe her with the names of the great gods! 18 Prepare thy frauds! On deceitful tricks fix thy mind! 19 The chiefest deceitful trick! Bring forth fishes of the waters out of an empty vessel! 20 This thing will please Nin-ki-gal: 21 then to Ishtar she will restore her clothing. 22 A great reward for these things shall not fail. 23 Go save her, Phantom! and the great assembly of the people shall crown thee! 24 Meats, the first of the city, shall be thy food! 25 Wine, the most delicious in the city, shall be thy drink! 26 To be the Ruler of a palace shall be thy rank! 27 A throne of state shall be thy seat! 28 Magician and Conjuror shall bow down before thee.

"29 Nin-ki-gal† opened her mouth and spoke;
30 to Namtar her messenger a command she gave:
31 "Go, Namtar! clothe the Temple of Justice! 
32 Adorn the images (?) and the altars (?)! Bring out Anunnak §! Seat him on a golden throne!
33 Pour out for Ishtar the waters of life, and let her depart from my dominions!" Namtar went, and clothed the Temple of Justice; 35 he adorned the images and the altars; 37 he brought out Anunnak; on a golden throne he seated him; 38 he poured out for Ishtar the waters of life, and let her go. 39 Then the first gate let her forth, and restored to her—the first garment of her body. 40 The second gate let her forth, and restored to her—their diamonds of her hands and feet. 41 The third gate let her forth, and restored to her—the central girdle of her waist. 42 The fourth gate let her forth, and restored to her—the small lovely gems of her forehead. 43 The fifth gate let her forth, and restored to her—the precious stones of her head. 44 The sixth gate let her forth, and restored to her—the earrings of her ears.

The anonymous editor of this volume informs us that the articles in it are reprints of the papers as first reprinted in the Phœnix, consisting of the original essays in the "Illustrations" and volume of "Selections," with numerous marginal notes, introduced into the text, from Mr. Hodgson's own copies of these two volumes. To the papers that appeared in the Phœnix only eight pages, completing the paper on the commerce of Nepāl, have been added. Hence the present volume wants three of the papers that appeared in the "Illustrations," viz.—IX. Remarks on an Inscription in the Rancha and Tibetan characters; 'X. Account of a visit to the ruins of Simroun'; and 'XII. Extract of Proceedings of the Royal Asiatic Society': and of those that appeared in the "Selections"—IV. Route from Kâthmāndū to Darjiling; 'V. Route of Nepalese mission to Pekin'; 'XII. 1. Some account of the systems of Law and Police as recognized in the state of Nepāl'; and, '2. On the Law and Legal Practice of Nepāl as regards familiar intercourse between a Hindu and an outcast.' These are serious deficiencies, and all the more so ing a magnificent hall or palace.
§ A Gemini, who is often mentioned. Here he seems to act the part of a judge, pronouncing the absolution of Ishtar.
† There are 13 more lines, but they are much broken, and they appear not to relate to the above legend. At any rate they belong to another Chapter of it, which has not been hitherto alluded to. A satisfactory translation of them can therefore hardly be given. |
that the wanting papers are several times referred to in this reprint. Mr. Hodgson's papers are of such sterling value that we cannot but look on the appearance of this volume with disappointment: it must stand in the way of the publication of a more complete collection, and, besides the disadvantage of a double pagination for the two parts, it is disfigured by very numerous press errors, only a portion of which are noticed in the three pages of 'Additions and corrections' prefixed. The Index of three pages is also utterly inadequate to enable the reader to refer with facility to the very minute and varied information in the volume. We trust some worthier and more complete reprint of all the invaluable essays of the veteran who first made available the Buddhistic literature of Nepal and Tibet to European scholars, will yet be published.

THE BUDDHIST WORKS IN CHINESE IN THE INDIA OFFICE LIBRARY.*

BY REV. SAMUEL BEAL.

There are 72 distinct Buddhist compilations in 112 volumes among the Chinese books in the Library of the India Office. Of these 47 are translations from the Sanskrit.

1. There are two copies of a work styled the Mo-ho-pan-nyi-pan-king (i.e. the Mahāparinibbāna Sutta). I was anxious to determine whether this work resembled the Sūtra known by the same name in the Southern School (Ceylon, Burmah, &c.) and, if not, to investigate, so far as possible, the degree and character of the divergence.

The general outline is this: B u d d h a, on a certain occasion, proceeded to Kimsingara, and entering a grove of sāla trees, there reposed. He received a gift of food from Ch a n d a, an artizan of the neighbouring town. After partaking of the food he was seized with illness. He discoursed through the night with his disciples, and disputed with certain heretical teachers. At early dawn he turned on his right side, with his head to the north, and died. The sāla trees bent down to form a canopy over his head. The account then proceeds to relate the circumstance of his cremation, and the subsequent disputes, between the Mallas and others, for his ashes.

In these main features the Northern sūtra is in agreement with the Southern,† but when considered in detail the divergence between the two is great. The whole of the first and some portion of the second books of the Chinese edition is occupied by the narrative of Chanda's offering; the details are most minute and wearisome, consisting of sections of a regularly recurring order. In the subsequent books the narrative is occupied with laboured proofs that Nirvāṇa is not the cessation of being, but the perfection of it, and that the four characteristics of Nirvāṇa are these:—Personality, Purity, Happiness, and Eternity. One chief peculiarity of this book is the particular stress it lays on the fact that it was the first made of all the Vāipulya a class of Buddhist works, and for that reason it sometimes gives expression to doubts whether or no it would be acknowledged as belonging to the canon. The history of Buddha's controversies with the heretical doctors Kashyapa, Basita, and others, is of an interesting nature, the point of the argument in every case being to prove that Nirvāṇa is the one true and universal condition of being, in opposition to all pre-existing theories respecting a future life in heaven, or that unintelligible state of existence supposed to be enjoyed in the Arupa worlds.

From the consideration of this Sūtra it seems likely that the plan adopted in the later (Northern) school of Buddhism, in the composition of their works (the Mahāyana and Vāipulya Sūtras), was to take the shorter and more ancient scriptures as a germ, and, by the interpolation of dialogues and discussions, and at the same time by tedious expansion of trivial events occurring in the course of the narrative, to produce a work under the same name of a totally different character. This method of development, I think, may be observed in nearly all the works of which we possess both Northern and Southern versions.

2. The above remarks apply with equal force to the Fan-wang-king. This is a Northern version of the Brahmajīla Sūtra, a work well known through the pages of the Ceylon Friend, in which Mr. Gogerly published a brief translation of it. The Chinese version was made by Kumāraji about 420 A.D., but it has none

* Slightly abridged from Mr. Beal's official report.
† Mr. Turner published a brief outline of the Mahāpari-
of the characteristics of the Pali work bearing the same name. As an instance of the dissimilarity, the Chinese version speaks of the origin of the name Brahmajayala as connected with the curtain (net, jhala) that surrounds the domain of Brahma or Indra, and compares the gems that adorn that net to the countless worlds of space, over which Vairocana is supreme. Whereas the title is explained in the South as “a net in which Buddha caught the Brahmans.”

The Chinese translation is only a portion of the entire work, and recounts the rules which bind the Bodhisatwa, in the same way as the Pratimoksha deals with the rules of the Bhiksus. All this is so foreign to the drift and object of the Southern Sutra, that it is plain there is but little connection between the two, except in the name, which was borrowed probably to give popularity and authority to the expanded work.

3. The library possesses a Chinese copy of the Abhinivesharamana Sutra, under the name of Fo-pen-hsing-ting-king. The chief interest attaching to this book is the number of episodes (Avadana) and Jataka contained in it. Some of these will be found to explain the temple sculptures at Sanchi and Amaravati and Boro Bodor. I am inclined also to think that many of the newly discovered sculptures found by the Archaeological Surveyor of India at Bharhut will be explained to some extent in this work. It seems probable that the book under review is only the expansion of the Fo-pen-hsing-king, the earliest known translation of the life of Buddha. (This work was produced in China about 75 A.D.) My reason for this opinion is (1) the similarity of name; the addition of the symbol “tsi” to Fo-pen-hsing would indicate that the new work was founded upon the more ancient one. (2) I find from the Buddhist Encyclopedia Fa-yuen-chu-lin, that passages quoted from the Fo-pen-hsing really occur in the Fo-pen-hsing-ting-king. If my opinion is correct, it will tend to a settlement of the question of the date of the legends and stories, which are mixed up in such a remarkable manner, in the history of the founder of Buddhism.

4. Perhaps the most interesting result of the examination of these books is derived from a work entitled Kung-luang-yu-shuo. In this book there are fifty Sutras, translated at different dates and by various scholars, all of them from Sanskrit or Pali. The dates extend from A.D. 70 to A.D. 600. Among these Sutras is one called the Cheh-tu-wu-king; this I found to be a translation of the Sutra Jataka, which is in fact a part of the story of Dharma and Ram. This Jataka has been briefly translated from the Singhalese by Spence Hardy (Eastern Monachism, p. 275), and I have identified it with the Sanchi sculpture found in Plate xxxii., fig. 1, of Tree and Serpent Worship. The Chinese version of this Jataka is full and complete, and I hope soon to be able to publish it. A singular circumstance connected with the title of this Sutra or Jataka is this:—In the history of Fa-hian’s travels (p. 157) it is stated that when in Ceylon, he witnessed on one occasion a religious festival during which pictures of Buddha’s previous births were exhibited and hung up on each side of the road. Among others he speaks of the “birth as a flash of light” (the Chinese word is ‘chew’). Remusat and his annotators having adopted this rendering in their version of Fa-hian, I was led to do the same in my own translation, although I had grave doubts at the time, and tried to explain the character of this birth by the history of the Fracolla given by Julius (II. 330). I now find that the Jataka alluded to by Fa-hian was the Sutra Jataka, of which the book under review gives an account. It is interesting to know that this Jataka was so familiar to the Buddhists in Ceylon at the time of Fa-hian’s visit (circa A.D. 410), as it was undoubtedly to the builders and sculptors at Sanchi, some centuries (perhaps) before.

A third Sutra in this work deserving notice is the Tsing-ase-fa-king, which is the same as the ArgyaChatsukha Nirakara Nama Mahayana Sutra, a translation of which has been made by M. Léon Feer (Etudes Bouddhiques, p. 191). On comparing the Chinese with this version, I find the two agree in the main. There are one or two passages, however, much more distinctly given in the Chinese translation. For example, at the opening of the Sutra, as translated by M. Léon Feer, there is an obscure passage which he renders “n’ayant toujours pour vétement that ensues the atmosphere (as it were), we do not wonder that the idea of jugglery should be associated with it.
qu'un grand amulette" (Maha varma sannadha); in the Chinese the passage runs thus—"Kai-pi-kin-hu-ta-sze-shai-tuwin," that is, "all of them completely armed with the helmet of their strong religious vows," a passage which, although somewhat obscure, is yet common enough in Buddhist books, denoting the power of the vow made by the Bodhisattwas not to give up their condition till they had accomplished the salvation of men (and others). Another passage, p. 134 (op. cit.), is thus given by M. Pocer—"Lo fils d'un dieu reprend Manjunâri en faveur de Brahma qui a les cheveux nus au sommet de la tête, et qui réside parmi les fils des dieux," etc., but in the Chinese version the rendering is "The Deva once more replied, Well said! Ay nsh mat, the Bodhisattva ought to be entiring in the work of his religious duties, as in old time was the Brahmanâja Sînkhin and his associates," etc. The conduct of Sikhin is frequently alluded to in Buddhist books; he is generally indeed spoken of as one of the old Buddhhas, but his exact religious conduct is the theme for constant lamentation in the Abhinârakrama Sûtra. There are several discrepancies between the Chinese text and the translation from the Thibetan, which I cannot enter into at any length; the following will serve as examples—iv. 1: "Meditation," Chinese "Faith." iv. 2: "Sadness," Chinese "reliance on a virtuous friend." v.: "Production de pensée à laquelle il serait dangereux pour les Bodhisattvas de se confier," Chinese "The Bodhisattvas ought to strive after a heart not capable of the four defilements." vi. 3: "La pensée qui consiste à ne pas espérer en la maturité parfaite." Chinese "A heart that does not anxiously look for the reward of good actions," ix. 2: "Production d'un pensée pour que ceux qui transgressent," etc., Chinese "Having been wronged by any one, not to remember the wrong done." ix. 3: "En quelques contrées vastes et étendues," etc., Chinese "Not to remit any effort although dwelling in the midst of plenty (five desires)." x. 1: "Quand on est dans une maison," Chinese "When leading a secular life." x. 2: "Amoindrir les qualités de l'agitation," etc., Chinese "To practise the Dhâta rules." xi. 4: "Quand on a lié sa pensée à la promulgation de la loi," etc., Chinese "Out of a glad heart ever to speak well of the conduct of a master of the law (spiritual master)." xvii. 2: "Le tresor caché de l'énergie," Chinese "The treasure of dialectics, or of logical discussion." xvii. 4: "Le tresor caché de la bénéédiction complète en richesses impériales," Chinese "The treasure of worshipping or paying reverence to the highest riches, i.e. the Three Gems, Buddha, Dharma, Sangha. [I may observe here, throughout the translation from the Thibetan, the expression "bénéédiction complète" (vi. 4, xvi. 4, xvii. 4, xxiii. 2) corresponds to hwei-hiong in the Chinese, which is a phrase employed to denote an act of external worship, or sometimes mental adoration.]

The Chinese version throws some light on the difficult passage xxii. 4: "Ne plus espérer en la transmigration, à cause du désespoir de réussir dans la réalisation parfaite de toutes les qualités;" Chinese "Not to resent as a personal injury (with a view to retaliate) because a friend has not been invited with others to partake of charity or hospitality."

There is a Chinese version of the "Chatur Dharma," according to the Great Vehicle. A translation of this also has been made by M. Léon Pocer, from the Thibetan.* The Chinese version dates from the Tang dynasty, and was made by Devakrama, a priest of mid-India. It agrees very closely with the Thibetan.

I now proceed to give a list of other Sûtras found in the work under review.

(a) Fo-sho-on-pih-un-sing-king (Buddha declares the causes which produce birth). This may be the same as the Nidâna Sûtra. The scene is laid by the banks of the Nâîrâjana river, under the bodhi tree; Budhha, lost in contemplation, dwells upon the falsity of all sources of joy and sorrow in the world. On this Mahâ Brahma, lord of the Sa-va world, suddenly leaves the heavens and appears before Buddha. Buddha recounts to him the causes of existence (Nidânas); these are the same as those commonly found in Buddhist books, beginning with ignorance (âvidya) and ending with old age, disease, and death. Whereupon Mahâ Brahma worships at the feet of Buddha and departs.

(b) Fo-sho-ka-sing-i-king (Buddha relates the great and secret principles [truth] of birth). The scene of this sermon is the village of Kruñu.

A n a n d a having been troubled with thoughts respecting the origin of life, resolves to go to Buddha and request an explanation. Having arrived and saluted the All-Wise, he spake thus:

"World-adored, as I dwelt alone and revolved in my mind throughout the night the causes of life and death, I was greatly troubled. Would that you would deign to solve my doubts and explain my difficulties." On this Buddha proceeds to show how the perpetual recurrence of birth and death, and all the phenomena of life, result from ignorance of the causes of these things. Thus old age and death result from birth; destroy the seed of birth and there can be no old age or death (and so throughout the sermon).

(c) Fo-shue-u-kwo-king (Buddha recites the history of U-Kwo) (defend-country). This Sūtra recounts how Buddha, when residing at Kuru, departed on a round of visits for the purpose of preaching. Having come to the village of Tolo (Tara?) he was requested by a young Brahman called U-Kwo to admit him into his society as a novice. Buddha inquired if he had his parents' permission. On being told he had not, Buddha declined to receive him. On this U-Kwo departs to his home, and after a great deal of entreaty he persuades his parents to permit him to become a Bhikshu. This having been accomplished, U-Kwo after a time returns to his native village, and whilst there, is the means of converting the king of Kuru by his teaching. On this the king becomes a Upasaka.

(d) Fo-shue-u-shang-king (Buddha preaches on impermanency—nunja). This sermon was delivered at Sravasti, in the Jetavana; Buddha declares in it that there are three things in the world that are universally abhorred, viz. —old age, disease, and death. Had it not been for these, Buddha would not have come into the world. He then recites some verses to the same effect. After which, all the audience, filled with delight, worship him and depart.

(e) Fo-shue-long-lai-ymen-king (Buddha declares the changes of the future). This Sūtra was delivered at Sravasti, in the Jetavana, in the presence of 500 Bhikshus, and all the Bodhisatwas. Buddha describes the way in which religion (the law) will be destroyed by the neglect of first principles—morality, submission, self-discipline, and so on. He tells them that there will be jealousies and divisions amongst his followers after his own departure, and warns them against the ruin which will result.

(f) Shi-then-nieh-taung-king (The Sūtra which relates to virtuous principles or a virtuous Karm). This Sūtra was delivered in the palace of Sāgāra, a Nāgarjika, in the presence of 500 Great Bhikshus, and 23,000 Bodhisatwas Mahāsatwas; Buddha declares that all the differences which exist in life, and comparative conditions of happiness, result from the previous conduct of the persons concerned. He then lays down ten virtuous principles, by acting on which there must result consequent perfection and supreme wisdom (bodhi). The ten virtues are purely moral and personal, relating to benevolence, love of men, self-denial, energy, and watchfulness against error.

(g) Fo-chue-fyun-king (Buddha declares what is the seal of the law). This sermon was delivered at Sravasti, before all the Bhikshus. In it Buddha declares that the secret, or the seal, of the law, is to perceive the unreality of all phenomenal existence, and, by a conviction of this, to arrive at deliverance. [Deliverance is spoken of as threefold, and is thus denoted, o. o.]

(h) Pu-asa-sing-ta-king (The Sūtra of the ground of the birth of the Bodhisatwa). This Sūtra was delivered at Kapilavastu, under a nyagrodha tree, in the presence of 500 Bhikshus. A young nobleman, called Cham a h, comes to Buddha, and begs him to explain the nature of a Bodhisatwa's conduct. On this Buddha lays it down that the fundamental principle of a Bodhisatwa's character is perfect patience and forbearance, and this patience exhibits itself under four aspects. (1) When reviled, the Bodhisatwa reviles not again. (2) When smitten, he receives the blow without resentment. (3) When treated with anger and passion, he returns love and good-will. (4) When threatened with death, he bears no malice. Buddha then recites some verses (geyna) to the same effect. Again, he says there are four things that distinguish every Bodhisatwa. (1) He loves the scriptures, and the way of salvation practised by the Bodhisatwas; with his utmost mind he defends the cause of religion, and desires to instruct men therein. (2) He removes himself from the company of all females, and will have no business with them. (3) He ever loves to bestow charity on Shama and Brahmacāri. (4) He avoids over-sleep,
lost his heart should become indisposed to religion. Buddha then recites some verses to the same effect. On this, Chama removes from his neck a beautiful string of pearls and precious stones, and offers them to Buddha. Buddha, by his spiritual power, causes them to ascend into the air, and form a canopy over his head. And now, from each precious stone, there appears as it were a man, to the number of 500, each wearing a similar necklace. On this, Chama asks whence these persons came—to which Buddha replies, They come from nowhere; they are unreal and apparitional only, as a figure in a glass, or the reflection in a lake: and such is the nature of all phenomena, they are unreal, projected on the surface of the one reality, Supreme Wisdom (Boddhi). Such is the belief of the Son of Buddha, i.e. Bodhisatwa. On hearing this, Chama, the four kinds of disciples, and all the Anga, rejoice and accept it.

(i) Po-shao-chuen-yen-king (Buddha delivers the Sutra which relates to the revolution of existence). This Sutra was delivered in the Kalandavenuvana near Rajagriha, in the presence of 1250 disciples and innumerable Bodhisatwas. Bimbasa Raja having approached the place where Buddha was seated, saluted him and stood on one side. On this Buddha addressed him thus, “Maharaja, suppose a man in a dream beheld a lovely maiden, bedecked with jewels; and suppose he dreamt of joys and pleasures partaken with her, would there be any solid truth in such fancied enjoyments?” “No,” answered the Raja, “for it would be only a dream.” “And if a man were, nevertheless, to hold the fancy that there was such a real maiden as he had seen in his sleep (or that the maiden were a real one), would this be a mark of wisdom?” “No,” answered the king, “for that dream-thought had no substance and was utterly vain.” “Such,” continued the Buddha, “is the nature of the teaching of the heretical doctors of religion. They use words to describe things which exist not. They receive certain impressions from without, and then they lay hold of these vain impressions and call them realities. They are thus bound by their own fictions, and, being bound, they become subject to all the evil consequences of their own inventions, viz. covetous desire, anger, doubt (raga, moha, trishna), and perpetual cycles of birth and death. By giving up such imaginary names and laying hold of one reality, a man escapes these consequences and is set free.”

(j) Ta-fang-lang-sien-to-to-wang-king. This is another translation of the previous work; the title is a singular one, and may be translated thus—The Mahâ-vâipulya-Sûtra-râja-Sûtra.

(k) Shan-king-fa-siang-king (The Sutra which relates to the thoughts present to those who practise Dhyâna). Delivered at Sravasti, in the Jetavana; Buddha spoke thus to the Bhiksus: “If a man, in the snapping of a finger, can realize in his mind the thought of death, and remember perfectly that all which exists must die, this is no small progress to have made—this is not the hesitation of the foolish, or the charity of the Arab (sa'h kwu yin'). How much more if he can grasp in a moment the thought of the sorrow, the impermanency, the vanity, the folly, etc., of earthly things—how much more has such a man advanced in the power of Dhyâna.”

(l) San-kuo-wu-kiai-sei-sin-im-li-kung-tih-king (The Sutra that describes the great merit attaching to the three refuges—tisamāna, the five moral rules, a loving heart, and rejecting the evil). Delivered at Sravasti, in the Jetavana, for the sake of Aniruddha; Buddha speaks of a rich Brahman, called Vira, and explains that, though he gave away all his wealth in charity, his merit would not be nearly so great as one who professed belief in Buddha, Dharma, and Sangha, and undertook to observe the five rules of a disciple.

(m) Po-shao-li-yen-kan-liang-kung-tih-king (Buddha delivers a discourse concerning the supreme source of merit). This sermon is directed to show the infinitely superior character of merit resulting from a profession of belief in the three gems to all others.

(n) Li-hu-hwu-pa-sah-sho-man-li-fo-fa-king (Questions asked by a Bodhisatwa, called Li-hwu, as to the right way of paying worship to Buddha). This Sutra was delivered at Sravasti, in the Jetavana. The interlocutor is the Bodhisatwa named in the title. He asks Buddha to explain the right method of worship. On this Buddha tells him that he should, with all his heart, pay adoration to all the Buddhas of the ten quarters, and afterwards prostrate himself on his knees, hands, and head to Buddha himself, beseeching him to bring about the salvation of all men, and cause an end to be put to
all heretical teaching. He then proceeds to direct him to worship each of the Buddhas of the different regions of space, beginning with Akshobhya of the eastern region, down to Vairocana, who is placed in the nadir.

(c) Po-shuo-ta-shing-thik-fuk-siang-king (Buddha declares what are the hundred marks of merit belonging to the Great Vehicle). This Sūtra was delivered at Sravasti, in a palace called Po-Miu. The interlocutor is Manjuśrī. In it is given the names of the 89 inferior signs and the 32 greater signs on Buddha’s person, also 80 symbols or figures found on the soles of his feet.

(p) Man-chu-sse-li-man-po-ti-king (Manjuśrī inquires as to the character of Bodhi). This Sūtra was delivered in Magadha, on Mount Gayā, in the presence of all the Bhikshus, and those Brāhmaṇas who had been converted by Buddha; the subject of it is the nature of that condition of mind called the “heart of Bodhi” (sārat de Bodhi).

(q) Fou-tsun-humi-pou-sah-king (The Sūtra of Akṣhaya-mati Bodhisatwa). This Sūtra was delivered at Rājagriha, on Mount Gridrakūta, in the presence of 1250 Bhikshus. The interlocutor is Akṣhaya-mati, who inquires of Buddha the nature of the heart of Bodhi (as in the previous Sūtra).

(r) Tu-shing-sze-fa-king (The Sūtra of the four rules of the Great Vehicle). This is the same as the Mahāyana-chaturdharma Sūtra. It was delivered at Sravasti, in the garden of Jeta (and has already been referred to).

(s) Po-shuo-ta-shing-sze-fa-king (Buddha declares the four laws of the Great Vehicle). This Sūtra has already been referred to.

(t) Po-shuo-pou-su-shou-king-sze-fa-king. Another translation of the above.

(u) Po-shuo-tsing-nieh-chang-king (Buddha narrates the obstacles in the way of a pure karma). This Sūtra was delivered when Buddha was dwelling at Vaśāli, in the garden of the amra trees, in the presence of 500 Bhikshus and 32,000 Bodhisatwas Mahāsatwas. It relates to a conversation between a courtesan and a Bodhisatwa called Vimala-nirbhāsa (wou-hu-kwoh). The former, having used her magic arts, prevails over the Bodhisatwa. After this, being seized with intense remorse, he comes to Buddha; the latter comforts him by an assurance that all such things are as a shadow and a dream, on which the Bodhisatwa is reassured. Manjuśrī then enters into a discussion with Buddha relating to the character of the Great Vehicle.

(v) Tching-u-ta-shing-kung-tih-king (Buddha praises the superior excellency of the Great Vehicle). In this Sūtra Buddha describes the superiority of the Heart of Bodhi, and from that proceeds to define the infinite virtue of the Great Vehicle. (This Sūtra was translated from Sanskrit by Hiwen Tsang.)

(w) Tu-shing-jiang-kweng-tsung-chi-king (The Sūtra which describes the nature of the Dharani, used in the Yoga system of the Great Vehicle). This Sūtra was delivered at Rājagriha, on the Gridrakūta mountain, in the presence of 62,000 Great Bhikshus. It contains certain Dharani.

(x) Fou-shuang-i-king (The Sūtra of the highest reliance). This Sūtra, which is in two parts, contains an account of the relative merit of various actions. It was delivered in the Kandalavenuvana, before 1250 Bhikshus and various Bodhisatwas.

(y) Po-shuo-lo-niu-yin-king (The Sūtra in which Buddha describes the conduct of an aged woman). This Sūtra was delivered by Buddha at a place called Lo-Yin (musical sound), before 800 Bhikshus and 10,000 Bodhisatwas. He describes the conduct of an aged woman who desired to offer him a religious gift. Having only two small coins (mites) she purchased with them a little oil; taking this to a sacred place, she used it in a lamp, to burn for his honour. The lights of all the Brāhmaṇas were extinguished, and hers alone burnt incessantly.

(z) Po-shuo-chen-tseu-king (Buddha relates the history of Sāma). This is the Sūtra Jātaka referred to before.

(aa) Tuwong-tai-tseu-Pi-Lo-King (The Sūtra of Pi-Lo, the eldest son of a heavenly king—Devarāja). This Sūtra gives an account of Devarāja-kumara-Pi-Lo’s visit to Buddha, during which he recites the history of the Great Brāhmaṇ, which is identical with the Avadāna translated by Stas. Julien, called “Le roi et le grand tambour” (Les Avadānas, tome I, No. 1).

(bb) Po-shuo-O-che-shai-kong-shou-ku-king (The Sūtra of Ajatasatru’s assurance). This Sūtra was delivered at Rājagriha, on the top of the mountain Gridrakuta, and contains an account of Ajatasatru’s visit to Buddha, and
the assurance that he would hereafter become a Chakravarti Rāja.

(cc) Fo-shao-tai-tsw-Muh-pıh-king (Buddha declares the history of Prince Muh-pıh). This Sūtra was delivered at Sravasti, in the Jetavana. Buddha recounts the history of the prince Muh-pıh, the son of Varana raja. He was a beautiful child, but unable to speak; having consulted the astrologers, they resolved to put him to death by burying him alive; when on the point of being thus sacrificed, he opened his mouth and spake: he declared that, owing to rash words in a former birth, he had suffered punishment in hell. He had resolved, therefore, to remain silent, rather than risk a like punishment. (This Sūtra is one of the earliest translated into Chinese, a.d. 100.)

(dd) Fo-shao-ng-wong-king (Buddha declares the history of the five kings). There were once five kings, one of whom was wise; the other four were foolish. The wise king wishing to convert the others, asked them their several ideas of happiness. The first said, “Nothing would delight me more than during the spring-time to wander through gardens and parks, to see the flowers and watch the fountains. This would be pleasure.” The second said, “Nothing would delight me more than as a king to mount my royal horses, to dwell in a lordly court, and ever to be surrounded by my faithful subjects paying me reverence.” The third said, “Nothing would delight me more than the joys of wedded life surrounded by my children, beautiful and full of grace, ever desiring to give me happiness.” The fourth said, “Nothing would delight me more than to dwell ever with my parents, in company with my brothers and sisters, with the daintiest food, clothed in the costliest raiment, and enjoying the indulgences of sense.” The four having thus spoken, the wise king replied, “All these things are vain and perishable; for my part, I would desire nothing so much as a condition that admits of neither birth nor death, joy nor sorrow, nor any other extreme;” on which the others replied, “And where shall we find a teacher who will explain how this condition may be reached?” Whereupon the wise king conducted them to the presence of Buddh, at the Jetavana Vihara. Buddha then enters on a discourse in which he describes the eight kinds of sorrow which are incident to all conditions of life. In the end the four kings are converted.

(ee) Fo-shao-kān-che-ung-fuh-li-king (Buddha declares the five conditions of happiness belonging to the virtuous man). This Sūtra was also delivered at Sravasti, in the Jetavana Vihara. Buddha declares that the virtuous man is in this life rewarded in five ways,—first, with long life; second, with great wealth; third, with graceful form; fourth, with honour and renown; fifth, with much wisdom. He then proceeds to explain the character of the truly virtuous man.

(jj) Fo-shao-U-lan-pw-an-king (Buddha declares the Avalambana Sūtra). This Sūtra was delivered at Sravasti, in the Jetavana Vihara. Mahā Mugalan, by the exercise of his spiritual power, beholds his mother suffering as a Preta from starvation; on proceeding to her side and offering her food, she was unable to receive it, as it was changed into burning ashes in her hand. On this he went, with many tears, to Buddha, and declared his great sorrow. Whereupon Buddha ordains a service to be held on the 16th day of the 7th month, for the purpose of providing food for all those suffering torments of hunger as Pretas. Mugalan, with great joy, performs this service, and so provides his mother with food.

(99) Ta-fong-kweung-fuh-hwa-yen-king-siu-soo-fun (The charity section of the Mahāvāipulyadevatamsaka Sūtra). This Sūtra was delivered at Rājgrīha, on the Vulture-peak mountain. It is a part of one of the most popular Sūtras known in China, viz. the Fu-yen-king.

(bb) Fo-shao-yin-un-sang-hu-king (Buddha narrates the history of Sangha Rākṣita). This indeed is a translation of the Sangha Rākṣita Avadāna, known to us through the version given by Bournouf. (Introd. to Ind. Bud. p. 313, ff.) The Chinese translation agrees in the main with this version. It opens with an account of the Nāga, which assumed a human form and became a Bhikshu; having gone to sleep, accidentally, his true nature was discovered; after having been instructed in the law, he was dismissed to his Dragon Palace by Buddh; here he was visited by Sangha Rākṣita, and further instructed in the sacred books. The narrative then proceeds with the adventures of Sangha Rākṣita after having been dismissed from the Dragon Palace. (The details are nearly the same as those given by Bournouf.)
5. I shall now proceed to translate a short Sūtra called "Buddha's dying instruction" (Fo-wei-kian-kung). The interest of this work is derived from the fact that it is generally bound up in China with the Sūtra of Forty-Two Sections, the first Buddhist work translated into Chinese. It will be seen that it is of a primitive type, and deals entirely with moral questions. It also speaks of the Pratimoksha, not as that work is known to us, but as certain rules of a simple prohibitive character, affecting the life of the disciple. It would appear from this that the bulky work now known as the Pratimoksha is a later compilation, drawn up in fact after the introduction of conventual life among the followers of Buddha.

"The Sūtra of Buddha's dying instruction," translated by Royal Command, by Kumārajiva, a Doctor of the Three Pitakas, in the reign of Yaou (Hing), Prince of T'sin* [397 to 415 a.d.].

"Śākyamuni Buddha, when he first began to preach, converted Ajnata Kāun-dinya (O-jo-kiao-tehin-ju); so, on the occasion of his last discourse, he converted Sūbhādra. Having thus done all that was appointed him to do, he reclined between two sāla trees, about to enter nirvāṇa. It was now in the middle of the night, perfectly quiet and still; on this occasion, for the sake of his disciples, he delivered a brief summary of his law.

"Bhikshus, after my death, regard, I pray you, with much reverence, the book of the Pratimoksha as a light shining in the darkness, or a precious pearl found by a poor man. Let this book be your teacher and guide, even as I should be, if I remained in the world. Keep the pure rules of discipline, viz. these—not to enter on any business engagements, whether buying or selling, or exchanging; to avoid all purchase of land or houses; all rearing of cattle, or dealing in servants or slaves, or any living thing; to put away all money, property, or jewels—as a man would avoid a burning pit. Not to cut down or destroy trees or shrubs; not to cultivate land, or dig the earth; not to engage in the decoction of medicines; not to practise divination, or casting lucky or unlucky days; not to study the stars or the movements of constellations; not to predict times of plenty or scarcity; not to enter on calculations of any sort; all these things are forbidden. Keep the body temperate in all things, and the vital functions in quiet subjection. Have nothing to do with worldly engagements, either in seeking places of authority, or pronouncing incantations, or courting the rich, or planning for the welfare of your worldly relatives. But, by self-control and right modes of thought, aim at emancipation; conceal none of your faults, but confess them before the congregation; be moderate and contented with the food, clothing, medicines, and bedding allowed you [Jul. I. 152], and be cautious against hoarding up that which is allowed. These are the rules of discipline, the observance of which is the true source of emancipation, and hence they are called 'The Rules of the Pratimoksha.' Keep then these precepts in their purity, O Bhikshus! Let there be no careless negligence in this matter; the man who carefully observes them shall have power to fulfil all the duties of religion; the man who disregards them shall experience none of the rewards which a virtuous life is able to afford. And for this reason it is I bid you remember that the knowledge and practice of these rules is the first and chief necessity for attaining religious merit and final peace.

"If, Bhikshus, ye have attended to this point, and have observed the precepts religiously, then proceed to keep the five organs of sense in due check, not permitting them a loose rein, or to engage in the pursuit of pleasure (the five pleasures); just as a shepherd with his crook prevents the cattle from straying into the neighbouring pastures. But if you restrain not your senses, but permit them the indulgence of the five pleasures, and put no check upon them, then, as a vicious horse unchecked by the bridle hurries on and throws its rider into the ditch, so shall it be with you; your senses, getting the mastery of you, shall eventually hurry you on to the place of torment, where you shall endure untold misery for the period of an age (veseulam), without any mode of escape or deliverance. The wise man, therefore, restrains his senses and permits them not free indulgence—he keeps them fast bound, as robbers are held in bonds, and doing so he soon feels their power to hurt utterly destroyed. The heart (sin) is lord of these senses; govern, therefore, your heart well; watch well the heart, for it is like a noxious

* T'sin, a feudal state occupying the region of the rivers Wei and King. See for the date Jul. I. p.322.
snake, a wild beast, a cruel robber, a great fire, and worse even than these. It may be compared to a man who is holding in his hand a vessel full of honey, and as he goes on his way his eyes are so bent in gazing on the sweet treasure in his dish, that he sees not the dreadful chasm in his way, down which he falls. It is like a mad elephant uncheck'd by the pointed crook—or like the ape which is allowed to escape into the tree, quickly it leaps from bough to bough, difficult to re-capture and chain up once more. Restraine, therefore, and keep in complete subjection your heart; let it not get the mastery; persevere in this, O Bhikshus, and all shall be well.

"With respect to food and drink, whether you have received common or dainty food, let it not excite in you either undue gratification or regret; and the same with clothing and medicinal preparations—take sufficient and be satisfied; even as the butterfly sips the honey of the flower and departs, so do ye, O Bhikshus, seek not more than is necessary; be satisfied with what is given to you, just as the wise man calculates the strength of the ox he uses, and gives it as much food as is necessary for it.

"Be careful, O Bhikshus, to waste no time, but earnestly to persevere in acquiring a knowledge of the true law. On the first and last nights of the month continue in the repetition of the sacred books without cessation. It is cloth and love of sleep that causes a whole life to be thrown away and lost. Think of the fire that shall consume the world, and early seek deliverance from it, and give not way to sleep. A man who indulges in immediate sleep can have no inward satisfaction or self-respect; there is always a snake of dissatisfaction coiled up in his breast: whereas he who denies himself this indulgence is like the man who rises early, and, sweeping out his house, expels all that is hurtful, and so has continual safety and peace. Above all things, let modesty govern every thought and every word of your daily life—a man without modesty is in no way different from the brute beast.

"Bhikshus, if a man should do you such injury as to chop your body in pieces limb by limb, yet you ought to keep your heart in perfect control; no anger or resentment should affect you, nor a word of reproach escape your lips; for if you once give way to a bitter thought, you have erred from the right way, and all religious merit is lost. Patience is a virtue (this is the literal translation of the passage 'Jin che wei tikh'); to keep the rules of moral restraint without wavering, to exercise patience without tiring, this is the characteristic of the great man. If a man, because he does not enjoy everything as he would wish, loses patience, he is like a man who will not enter on the path of salvation because he cannot immediately quaff the sweet dew (i.e. attain immortality)."

The text then proceeds to speak of the advantage of moderation in all indulgences (pleasures), the happiness of a solitary life; "for they who live in mixed society are like the birds that congregate together in a tree, always afraid of the traps of the fowler; or like the old elephant in the mud unable to extricate himself. Continual perseverance is like a little fire that keeps on burning, but he who tires in the practice of religion is like a fire that goes out. Such is perseverance (virya).

"You ought, also, never to forget self-examination and reflection; if you neglect this, then all progress is at an end—in the practice of this you put on, as it were, a helmet of defence, so that no sword can hurt you, and no enemy get the advantage over you (nim, i.e. śrāddha). You ought to keep your mind fixed in contemplation (dhyāna)—by perseverance this power of fixed contemplation is always ready, even as water kept in the house is always ready for laying the dust out of doors. And so he who continues in the practice of dhyāna shall undoubtedly attain wisdom (prajñā); and this is the Deliverance spoken of in our law. And true wisdom is this: to cross the sea of old age, disease, and death in a strong and trustworthy boat. It is a lamp shining in darkness, a medicine for all diseases, a hatchet to cut down the tree of sorrow, and for this reason you ought to aim above all things to attain this wisdom, and so bring to yourself lasting benefit. A man who has this wisdom is perfectly illuminated, and needs no other eyes.

"Again, Bhikshus, if you would obtain final release, you must put away from you all the foolish books (trifling discourses) met with in the world. Think only on the words I have given you, whether in the mountain pass or the depth of the valley, whether beneath the tree or in the solitary cell; think of the scriptures
(law), and forget them not for a moment, persevering in studying them alone; I, as the good physician, knowing the disease which affects you, give this as a medicine fit for the case: without this you die. Or, like the guide who knows the way, I direct you where to go and what path to take: without a guide you perish. And now, if you have any doubts respecting the four great truths which lie at the bottom of my teaching, ask me, O Bhikshus, and explain your doubts; for while you doubt there can be no fixity.

This exhortation the world-honoured one repeated three times, but neither of the Bhikshus propounded any question, for so it was they had no doubts.

Then Aniruddha, reading the hearts of the congregation, addressed Buddhas, and said: "World-honoured, the moon may scatter heat and the sun cause cold—but there can be no difference as to the truth and meaning of the four great doctrines which Buddhas has placed at the bottom of his system. There is the great truth of 'sorrow' (dukkha). Sorrow can never co-exist with joy, or produce it. 'Concourse' (the expression 'concurrence,' generally translated 'accumulation,' evidently refers to the 'rush' or 'concourse' of thoughts and events, experiences and anxieties, as the true cause of sorrow), this is the true cause (of sorrow); besides this there is no other. The 'destruction of sorrow' is just the destruction of cause, 'no cause, no fruit;' and 'the way' is this very way by which the cause may be destroyed, and this is the 'true way,' and there is no other. World-honoured one, the Bhikshus are firmly fixed in these doctrines: there is not the shadow of a doubt, there is no question or difference of opinion in the congregation respecting them. The only thought which affects the congregation is one of grief that the world-honoured one should be about to depart and enter Nirvana, just as we have begun to enter on the practice of this law and understand its meaning; just as in the night a flash of lightning lights up the way for the weary traveller and then is gone, and he left to wander in the dark; this is the only thought which weighs on the mind of the congregation."

Notwithstanding the assurance of Aniruddha, the world-honoured one wishing that every member of the congregation should be strong in his belief, and attain perfect assurance, again out of his compassion addressed them, and said:—

"Bhikshus, lament not at my departure, nor feel any regret; for if I remained in the world through the kalpa (i.e. to the end of the world), then what would become of the church (assembly)? it must perish without accomplishing its end! and the end is this: 'by personal profit to profit others.' My law is perfectly sufficient for this end. If I were to continue in the world, it would be for no good; those who were to be saved are saved, whether gods or men; those who are not saved shall be saved, by the seeds of truth I have sown. From henceforth all my disciples practising their various duties shall prove that my true body, the Body of the Law (dharma-kaya), is everlasting and imperishable.

"Be assured of this, the world is transitory; dismiss your sorrow, and seek deliverance; by the light of wisdom destroy the gloom of all your doubts. The world is fast bound in fetters and oppressed with affliction; I now give it deliverance, as a physician who brings heavenly medicine. Put away every sin and all wickedness; remember that your 'body' is but a word coined to signify that which does not really exist—ford across the sea of death, old age, and disease—who is the wise man that does not rejoice in the destruction of these, as one rejoices when he slays the enemy who would rob him?

"Bhikshus, keep your mind on this; all other things change, this changes not. No more shall I speak to you. I desire to depart. I desire Nirvana. This is my last exhortation."

6. Another Sutra worthy of notice is the Chong-Kun, or Pranya-mul-dhara-bhika, by Nagarama. I shall proceed to give the translation of the 25th section of this work on Nirvana.

(1) If all things are unreal,
Then how is it possible to remove
From that which does not exist
Something which being removed leaves
Nirvana?

This section argues that if all things are alike empty and unreal, then there is no such thing as birth and death; consequently there can be no removal of sorrow, and the destruction of the five elements of existence (limited existence),
by removal of which we arrive at Nirvāṇa (what is called Nirvāṇa).

(2) But if all things are real,
Then how can we remove
Birth and death, real existence,
And so arrive at Nirvāṇa?

This section argues that we cannot destroy that which has itself real existence, and therefore, if all things have this real being, we cannot remove birth and death, and so arrive at Nirvāṇa; therefore, neither by the theory of Bhava, nor by the theory of Sannyata (emptiness), can we arrive at the just idea of Nirvāṇa.

(3) That which is not striven for, or “obtained,”
That which is not “for a time” or “eternal,”
That which is not born, nor dies.
This is that which is called Nirvāṇa.

“Not to be striven for,” that is, in the way of religious action (ācārya), and its result (fruit),
“Not obtained” (or “arrived at”), that is, because there is no place or point at which to arrive. “Not for a time” (or not by way of interruption [per sālām]); for the five skandhas having been from the time of complete enlightenment proved to be unreal, and not part of true existence, then on entering final nirvāṇa (anupadiśeṣa nirvāṇa)—What is there that breaks or interrupts the character of previous existence? “Not for ever,” or “everlasting,”
for if there were something to be obtained that admitted of distinctions whilst in the possession of it, then we might speak of an eternal nirvāṇa; but as in the condition of silent extinction (nirvāṇa) there can be no properties to distinguish, how can we speak of it as “everlasting?” And so with reference to Birth and Death. Now that which is so characterized is what we call Nirvāṇa.

“Again, there is a sūtra which says, Nirvāṇa is the opposite of ‘Being’ and ‘not Being;’ it is the opposite of these two combined; it is the opposite of the absence of ‘Being’ and the absence of ‘not Being.’ So, in short, that which admits of no conditions such as are attached to limited existence, that is Nirvāṇa.”

(4) Nirvāṇa cannot be called “Bhava;”
For if so, then it admits of old age and death,
In fact, both “being” and “not being” are phenomena,
And therefore are capable of being deprived of characteristics.

This means that as all things which the eye beholds are seen to begin and to end, and this is what the śloka calls “Life” and “Death” (or birth and death). Now if Nirvāṇa is like this, then it would be possible to speak of removing these things and so arriving at something fixed—but here is a plain contradiction of terms—for Nirvāṇa is supposed to be that which is fixed and unchangeable.

(5) If Nirvāṇa is Bhava (existent),
Then it is personal;
But, in fact, that which cannot be individualized
Is spoken of as not personal.
This means that all phenomenal existence comes from cause and consequent production, therefore all such things are rightly called “personal.”

(6) If Nirvāṇa be Bhava,
Then it cannot be called “without sensation” (anuvēdana);
For non-Being comes not from sensation,
And by this obtains its distinct name.
This means that as the sūtras describe Nirvāṇa as being “without sensation” (anuvēdana), it cannot be Bhava; for then abhava would come from sensation. But now it will be asked if Nirvāṇa is not Bhava, then that which is “not Bhava” (abhava), surely then is Nirvāṇa.
To this we reply—

(7) If Nirvāṇa be not Bhava,
Much less is it nothing (abhava);
For if there be no room for “Being,”
What place can there be for “not Being.”
This means that “not Being” is the opposite of “Being.” If, then, “Being” be not admissible, how can we speak of “not Being?” (its opposite).

(8) If, again, Nirvāṇa is Nothing,
How is it called “without sensation” (anuvēdana)?
For it would be wonderful indeed if everything not capable of sensation
Were forthwith spoken of as Nothing
If, then, Nirvāṇa be neither “Being” nor “non-Being,” what is it?

(9) By participation in cause and effect
Comes the wheel of continual existence,
By non-participation in cause and effect
Comes Nirvāṇa.

As by knowing a thing to be straight we also know that which is crooked, so by the know-
knowledge of the elements of finite existence comes
the knowledge of continual life and death. Do
away with those, and you do also away with the
other.

(10) As Buddha says in the Sûtra,
Separate "Being," separate "not Being,"
This is Nirvâna,
The opposite of "Being," the opposite of
"not Being."
"Being" here alludes to the three worlds of
finite existence. The absence of these three
worlds is "not Being." Get rid of both these
ideas, this is Nirvâna. But it may now be asked,
if Nirvâna is not "Being," and if it is not
"absence of Being,"—then perhaps it is the
intermixture of the two.

(11) If it is said that "Being" and "not Being,"
By union, produce Nirvâna,
The two are then one;
But this is impossible.
Two unlike things cannot be joined so as to
produce one different from either.

(12) If it is said "Being" and "not Being,"
United, make Nirvâna,
Then Nirvâna is not "without sensation,"
For these two things involve sensation.

(13) If it is said that "Being" and "not
Being," United, produce Nirvâna,
Then Nirvâna is not Impersonal;
For these two things are Personal.

(14) "Being" and "not Being," joined in one,
How can this be Nirvâna?
These two things have nothing in common.
Can Darkness and Light be joined?

(15) If the opposite of "Being" and "not
Being"
Is Nirvâna,
These opposites—
How are they distinguished?

(16) If they are distinguished,
And so, by union, become Nirvâna,
Then that which completes the idea of
"Being" and "not Being,"
Also completes the idea of the opposite of
both.

(17) Tathâgata, after his departure,
Says nothing of "Being" and "not Being,"
He says not that his "Being" is not, or
the opposite of this.
Tathâgata says nothing of these things or
their opposites.

The question of Nirvâna sums itself up in
this: that whether past, or present, or to come,
it is one and the same condition of non-sensational
existence. Tathâgata is ever the same: if he be removed, then Nirvâna itself
becomes a mere fancy.
The conclusion of the whole matter is that
Nirvâna is identical with the nature of
Tathâgata, without bounds, and without
place or time.

From this section of the Chao-lun we can
understand the character of the entire work.
It advocates the theory that the true condition
of Being (Nirvâna), or the nature of Tathâ-
gata, is to be found in the consolidation of
differences. Neither Eternal nor non-Eternal,
personal nor impersonal—but above and beyond
all such verbal limitations.

EXTRACTS FROM TÂRÂNÂTHÂ'S HISTORY OF BUDDHISM IN INDIA.

BY W. L. HELEY, B.D.S.

The existence and importance of Târa-
tha's work were first made known to Western
students by Vassiliev, who used it freely
in his work on Buddhism;* and the book itself
was translated by Schieffer from the Tibetan,
and published at St. Petersburg in 1869; but
it seems to me by no means to have attracted
the attention it deserves, and I have no doubt
that the extracts which I have now translated
from Schieffer's German will interest many
readers, and serve to lead them to the book it-

* Published in Russia in 1887; date of Schieffer's German translation, 1869.
tic evidence on which our knowledge of that period is mainly based.

Tārānātha's real name was Kun-smijing; he was born in 1575, and composed his work in 1608. He was a monk of the Jonang school, which after Tsongkapa's reforms was numbered among the heterodox schools, i.e. those opposed to the prevalent sect of the "Yellow mitras," though at a later period, after Tārānātha's death, it was attached to that sect.

I begin with the last chapter of the book, as perhaps the most generally interesting.

I.—On Buddhist Art.

"In former days human masters, who were endowed with miraculous power, produced astonishing works of art. It is expressly stated in the Vinaya-āgama and other works that the wall-paintings, &c. of these masters were such as to deceive by their likeness to the actual things depicted. For some centuries after the departure of the Teacher many such masters flourished. After they had ceased to flourish, many masters appeared who were Gods in human form; these erected the eight wonderful chaityas of Magadhā,—the Mahābodhi, Manjuśrī-rādānta-bhīṣyāra, &c., and made many other objects. In the time of King Aśoka, Yaksha* artisans erected the chaityas of the eight great places, the inner enclosure of Vajrāśanka, &c. In the time of Nāgārjuna also many works were performed by Nāga artisans. Thus the works of the Gods, Yakshas, and Nāgas for many years deceived men by their reality. When in process of time all this ceased to be, it seemed as if the knowledge of art had vanished from among men. Then for a long course of years appeared many artistic efforts brought to light by the strivings of the individual genius, but no fixed school or succession of artists. Later, in the time of King Buddhāpāksha, the sculpture and painting of the artist Bimbāsāra were specially wonderful and resembled those early works of the Gods; the number of his followers was exceedingly great, and as he was born in Maga-dhā the artists of his school were styled Ma-

* In another place Aśoka is described as having subdued India by the aid of an army of Yaksha mercenaries; Vasūliy is inclined to connect the name Yaksha with the Yoni-ṣheī, and suggests that they were Bactrian Greeks. The author, however, clearly treats the Yakshas as supernatural beings—a race of demons, in the ordinary sense in which the word is used in the Pūndarīka. A good deal may be said for Vasūliy's conjecture, if we bear in mind that Tārānātha also ascribes a special

*In another place Aśoka is described as having subdued India by the aid of an army of Yaksha mercenaries; Vasūliy is inclined to connect the name Yaksha with the Yoni-ṣheī, and suggests that they were Bactrian Greeks. The author, however, clearly treats the Yakshas as supernatural beings—a race of demons, in the ordinary sense in which the word is used in the Pūndarīka. A good deal may be said for Vasūliy's conjecture, if we bear in mind that Tārānātha also ascribes a special

dhyadeśa Artists. In the time of king SiIā lived an especially skilful delineator of the gods, born in Mārvar, named Srinagadharā; he left behind him paintings and other masterpieces like those produced by the Yakshas. Those who followed his lead were called the Old Western school. In the time of kings Devapālā and Śrīmanat Dharmapālā lived in Va-rendra (Northern Bengal) an especially skilful artist, named Dhīman; his son was Bit-pālā; both these produced many works in cast metal, as well as sculptures and paintings which resembled the works of the Nāgas. The father and son gave rise to distinct schools; as the son lived in Bengal, the cast images of gods produced by their followers were called gods of the Eastern style, whatever might be the birthplace of their actual designers. In painting, the followers of the father were called the Eastern school; those of the son, as they were most numerous in Magadhā, were called followers of the Madhyadeśa school of painting. So in Nēpāl, the earlier schools of art resembled the Old West school, but in the course of time a peculiar Nepālīc school formed itself, which in painting and casting resembled rather the Eastern schools; the latest artists have no special character. In Kaśmir too, there were in former times followers of the Old Western school of Madhyadeśa; later on, a certain Hasurāja founded a new school in painting and sculpture, which is now called the Kaśmir school. Wherever Buddhism prevailed, skilful religious artists were found, while wherever the Mlechchas [Mahamadanas] ruled, they disappeared; where, again, the Tīrthya doctrines [orthodox Hinduism] prevailed, unskilful artists came to the front. Although in Pākṣam [Burma] and the southern countries the making of images is still going on, no specimens of the works appear to have reached Tibet. In the South three artists have had many followers: Jaya, Parojaya, and Vijaya."

II.—Pāṇini. (From Chapter X.)

"A companion of king Nānda was the Bṛhman Pāṇini, who was born in the west

artistic style to the Nāga, who were without doubt a particular fraternity in Kaśmir, supposed to be under the special protection of the snake-gods. Works like the temple of Amravati, which shows an obvious Kaśmir influence, were probably ascribed to Nāga architects; and if the Greco-Bactrian school, traces of whose influence are visible in many parts of India, represented the Yaksha art, it remains only to ascertain what works were ascribed to the Devas, and who they were."
in Bhirukavana. When he asked a chironomist whether he possessed the power of acquiring grammatical learning, and the chironomist answered in the negative, he made the suitable lines on his hand with a sharp pair of scissors, and resorted to all the masters of grammatical lore on the earth, pursuing that study with the greatest eagerness; and as he was still discontented, he through perseverance succeeded in summoning his protecting deity to his help. When the deity showed his face and uttered the vowel-sounds a, i, and u, Pāṇini attained a knowledge of all the sounds that are to be found in the three worlds. The Heterodox [Brahmanīṣṭa] maintain that this deity was Iśvara, but have no special reasons for their belief; the Orthodox [Buddhist] on the contrary assert that it was Avalokiteśvara, and refer to the prediction from the Manjusri-kuttram: "The Brahman's son Pāṇini will undoubtedly, through the perfect insight of a Śrāvakā, according to my prediction, invoke by his conjurations the majesty of the Lord of the world." This Pāṇini composed the grammatical Sūtra called the Pāṇiniyākaraṇa, composed of 2000 ślokas, namely 1000 ślokas on the formation of words, and 1000 of explanation. This is, moreover, the root of all grammars. Before him there were no Sūtras on the formation of words reduced to writing, and as no system existed which brought the subject under distinct points of view, individual grammarians, who brought special facts of language into connections of two and two, were esteemed as remarkably learned. Though it is said in Tibet that the Jñānavyākaraṇa is older, yet, as we shall show below, though it may have penetrated earlier into the Celestial country, in India Pāṇini's grammar was the earliest. And though pāṇīḍa assert that the Chandavyākaraṇa, translated into Tibetan, agrees with Pāṇini, and the Kalpavyākaraṇa with the Jñānavyākaraṇa, it is universally maintained that Pāṇini's grammar, in the copiousness of its explanations and the systematic completeness of its views, is something quite unique."

III.—Kālidāsa. (From Chapter XV.)

"Kālidāsa's biography is as follows:—At the time when the Brahman Vararuchi was in honour at the court of Bhilmaśukla, king of Vārānasī, the king proposed to give his daughter Vāsanti to Vararuchi to wife. Vāsanti, however, out of pride, considering herself the more learned of the two, refused to be Vararuchi's servant. On this Vararuchi determined to outwit her, and said to the king: 'Invite my learned teacher, who is a hundred-fold cleverer than I, and give your daughter to him.' He saw a cowherd of Magadha, with a handsome figure, sitting on the end of a branch and cutting the lower part of the branch with an axe; judging that this man must be unusually stupid, he had him called and after some days' rubbing and scrubbing, he carefully clothed him in the dress of a Brahman Pandit, got him as far as the expression oṁ svasti, and told him in case he found himself before the king and his court to throw flowers at the king and say oṁ svasti, but if any one else addressed him, by no means to answer. But in carrying this out when the rustic threw the flowers at the king he said Ṛṣita. This the Āchārya (Vararuchi) made out to be a blessing, thus explaining the sense of the four syllables—Umayā sahito Rūtrahā, Śaṅkarasahito Viṣṇuḥ, taṁkāraśālpānīraka raśanta Sivah saṃvadda; which is, being interpreted, 'May Rudra with Umā, Viṣṇu with Śaṅkara, And Śiva holding the sounding trident evermore preserve you!'

"Upon this Vāsanti began to ask him the meaning of different words, and when he gave no answer, Vararuchi asked 'How can you expect my learned teacher to answer a woman's questions?'; and when he had thus turned all their heads, he went away to the south. While the bridegroom was carried in triumph to all the temples, he spoke never a word, till seeing at last on the outer wall of a temple the pictures of various animals and among them that of an ox, he was delighted, and put on the aspect and manners of a cowherd. Then Vāsanti said 'Alas! it is a cowherd!' and saw that she had been played upon. She thought that if he were clever she might teach him the science of language, but on trial she found him very dull of comprehension. She became scornful, and sent her husband every day to gather flowers. In a certain locality of Magadha there was a figure of the goddess Kīl, the work of a divine artist. To this figure he carried every day an abundance of flowers, bowed before it and prayed full of thought. When Vāsanti on one occasion
brought an offering to the goddess, and her husband had gone out at daybreak to pluck flowers, an attendant of hers concealed herself by way of a joke behind the pedestal of the goddess. She was chewing *pān* at the time, and when the cowherd as usual came to pray she handed him a piece of the betel she was chewing, which he took and swallowed, believing that the goddess herself had really given it. There and then he attained an unlimited intellectual power, and became an eminently authority in logic, in grammar, and in poetry. As he happened to hold in the right hand a day-lotus (*gadna*) and in the left a night-lotus (*utpala*), Vāsantī asked him which he preferred, the beautiful day-lotus with its thick stalk, or the little night-lotus with its delicate stalk; he replied: 'In my right hand the day-lotus, in my left the night-lotus; whether with coarse or delicate stalk, take which thou wilt, O lotus-eyed!' As the lady now perceived that he had gained intelligence, she held him henceforward in high honour, and as he had shown so much reverence to the goddess Kāli he obtained the name of Kālidāsa, or the slave of the dark goddess. After this he became the crown-jewel of all poets, and composed the Eight Messengers, the Cloud-Messenger (*Meghadūta*) and the others, the *Kumḍrasambhāva*, and the other poetical Ṣastras. Both he and Saptavarman belonged to the sect of the Heterodox [i.e. non-Buddhists]."

**A GRANT OF KING DHRUVASENA I. OF VALABHĪ.**

BY J. G. SÜHLER, Ph.D.

The grant of Dhruvasena I., a transcript and translation of which are given below, was found a few weeks ago by the Kolls at Wâlī and came into my hands together with another dānas issued by Dañrasena II. Like all documents of the Valabhi kings, it is written on the inner sides of two copper plates, which are joined by copper rings. The plates in question had, when I received them, only one ring left; the second, which probably bore the seal, had been torn off. The size of the plates is eleven inches by eight. Their preservation is tolerably good. The left-hand upper corner of the first plate has, however, been smashed—probably by an unlucky blow of the finder's pickaxe. A piece four inches in length and one inch in breadth has been broken up into four fragments. Fortunately these have been preserved. The second plate is slightly damaged at the lower end,—it would seem, by the same accident which injured the first plate. This injury is more serious than the other, because it prevents me at least from making out several words. When I received the plates, they were covered in some parts with caked mud, and for the greater part with a thick layer of brilliant verdigris. At the edges the copper is disintegrated. A prolonged immersion in lime-juice removed the dirt and verdigris so far that the letters, with very few exceptions, are plainly recognizable. The published *Valabhi dānas* make it possible to determine the value of the characters which have remained
indistinct. The last figure of the date is, however, very troublesome. The letters of this grant have a much more antique appearance than those of any other Wallā plate I have seen. The र has throughout the old form of the Girñār inscriptions, not that resembling the modern Gujarāti letter.

Transcript.

PLATE I.

The Virūna under the ninth, and the twelfth aksharas are doubtful.
2 and 3. First ten aksharas half obliterated by the break in the plate. 4 is a mistake for 5, repeated, in all the grants.
8. Last akshara half obliterated.

PLATE II.

First akshara half gone, as well as the last.
2. Last two aksharas very indistinct.
3. Second akshara half obliterated. Akshara 30 uncertain; several letters lost.
4. Lower part of first akshara lost. 5 is a lapsus style for 6, as the corresponding passage of many grants show.
5. Last three aksharas very indistinct, though not uncertain.

1. The sign used before nakṣatī is, as in the corresponding passages of other grants, the Jhiranāsūrya; see Jour. Bombay. Br. R. As. Soc. X, 21.
12. Last akshara half gone.

6. The र of रय indistinct. But the reading is supported by the corresponding passage of my grant of Dhanasur I.
7. Visarga after akshara 25 lost.
11. Seventh akshara uncertain. It is स or the श after 7, as by 27, is superficial and ungrammatical.
12. First akshara obliterated, the next two indistinct.
Translation.

Hail! From the camp of victory, pitched at the village of Khusdaveasinya. (There lived formerly) the illustrious Senapati Bhataraka, who obtained an empire through the matchless power of his friends that humbled (his) enemies by main force,—who gained glory in a hundred battles fought at close quarters,—who acquired royal splendour through the strength of a multitude of friendly kings, faithful by virtue of their affection gained by gifts, and honours, the results of (Bhataraka's) glory, and by (his) uprightness.

His son (was) the devotee of Maheshvara, the illustrious Senapati Dharaasena, whose bending head was reddened and sanctified by the dust of (his father's) feet,—the brilliancy of whose foot-nails was obscured by the glitter of the crescent-jewels of his prostrate enemies,—whose wealth afforded sustenance to the street and helpless.

His younger brother (was) the devotee of Maheshvara, the illustrious Maharaja Drovasinha, comparable to a lion, whose spotless crest-jewel (received) additional lustre through his doing obedience at (his brother's) feet,—who like Yudhishtiira (observed as his) law the rules and ordinances proclaimed by Man and other (sages),—who enforced the rules on (religious) obedience,—whose royal splendour was sanctified by the great gift, his solemn coronation performed by the supreme lord, the Lord paramount of the whole earth, in person.

His younger brother (was) the devotee of Bhagavat, the great feudatory prince, the great chamberlain, the great general, the great Kirthi, the Maharanja, the illustrious Dhruvasena, (always) meditating on the feet of the supreme Bhattarakat,—by the strength of his arm sole conqueror of hosts of hostile elephants,—the refuge of suppliants,—learned in the truth, the Sutras' meaning—granting, like the tree of Paradise, the fruits of their wishes to his loving friends according to their desires.

(He), being in the enjoyment of good health, addresses (these) commands to all his own officials, heads (of villages), (heads) of towns, fortune-tellers, warriors, and others:

"Be it known to you that in order to increase the spiritual merit of my parents, and in order to obtain according to my desires blessings in this life and in that to come, I have granted the village of Pippalaraunaka, (situatetd) at the extremity of Annipunya, which is not to be meddled with by my officials, together with... and together with all revenue... derived therefrom, according to the analogy of the familiar instance of the ground and the cleft... to the worshipful Buddhaha enroled with perfect intelligence, who have been consecrated at Valabh in the monastery erected by my own sister's daughter, the Bandha devotee, Buddhaha, and to the communion of the reverend ascetics (dwelling there), for the purpose of repairing the fallen and broken (portions) of the monastery, and for procuring frankincense, lamps, oil, and flowers (for worship), and for procuring food, medicine for the sick, clothing, and so forth—the grant to hold good) as long as moon, sun, ocean, and earth endure. Wherefore nobody shall mean 'dry or dried,' just as upavita (see Pottemann's Dictionary, s. cosee) and refer to the dry grass and wood. The compound saddhabhitapaktya is used also in my grant of Dharaasena II, and the fascicle of the grant translated by Prof. Baidynath (Ind. Ant. vol. I) has sabithitapaktya, though the transcript published in the Jour. Bomb. Br. R. As. Soc. X. p. 89 omits the two participles.

The bhumichchibhanyaka is the 'reasoning from the familiar instance of the ground and the cleft, or clefts therein,' or the inference that the whole includes the parts, just as a piece of land includes the various clefts therein. If it is stated in this and other grants that a village or the like is given bhumibhanyaka, it means simply that it is made over with all its appurtenances, produce, rights, &c. I have heard this Nyaya employed by Sutras conversationally, but am not now able to produce a quotation from a Sanskrit work in support of its explanation.

§ The words of the whole passage are strangely transposed,—I should say, through the fault of the very ignorant scribe. I think, however, that my arrangement of them will meet with approval, as it is clear that the village is given to the monastery of Buddhaha in Vabh, with the threefold object of providing the cost of repairs, of materials for worship, and of food and clothing for the ascetics. The compound buddhapatisyaniya is remarkable. It can only be understood as an ayaanahitya.
cause let or hindrance to the owners of that (village) when they collect what grows there. The (kings) of our own line also, bearing in mind that humanity is frail and power transitory, should recognize this our grant. He who takes it away, or permits it to be taken away, shall be guilty of the five mortal sins and of the minor sins. And with reference to this (matter there) is also a verse proclaimed by Vīśaka: He who resumes land given by himself or by others, takes upon himself the guilt of the slayer of a hundred thousand kine."

"My own sign-manual (that) of the great feudatory prince, the great chamberlain, the great general, the great Kārtākārikā, the Mahārajā, the illustrious Dhrūvasena . . . . . . Written by Kikkakā. On the third lunar day of the dark half of Māgha, Śrīvatsa 216."

Remarks.

The value of the grant lies in its great age. None among the published plates go further back than to Dhrāṣṭaṇḍa II; the great-grandson of Bhaṭṭārka, while here we have a document proceeding from his third son. Its date, I think, discloses the theory that, the plates being dated according to the Śaka era, the beginning of the Valabhi era, 318-9 A.D., coincides with the coronation of Dronasimha. For, as the first two signs on this grant, 219, are perfectly certain, if dated in the Śaka era (even allowing for argument's sake the last figure to be 9), it could not be older than 297 A.D. Hence it would be dated twenty-one years before the beginning of the Valabhi era. I think that there is a good chance that many more Valabhi plates will shortly become accessible. I refrain, therefore, from the present from any positive suggestion on the quæstio vœcanda to what era the dates of the grants really refer.

Professor Bhaṭṭārkar has published extracts from two plates which show that the Valabhi kings, though worshipers of Brahmanical deities, extended their liberality to the Baudhāyas. Hence the grant of Dhrūvasena I, will excite no surprise, though it may appear strange, according to European ideas, that Dhrūvasena's sister's daughter should have been a Daṇḍikā devotee and should have founded a Buddhist monastery, while her uncle was a Vaishākha. Indian history furnishes, however, many instances of great toleration on the part of kings, both in ancient and modern times.

Another interesting fact which this grant reveals is that to Dhrūvasena's time the Valabhi kings were not entirely independent, but that they continued to acknowledge some other sovereign as lord paramount. No independent ruler would assume the titles Sāmanta, Pratihāra, and Daṇḍanāyaka. It would seem that Dronasimha's coronation had not cut off the connexion of his house with the supreme power, but only altered its name.

NOTE ON RĀJATARANGINI I, 176.

BY F. KIELHORN, P. D.

Prof. Lassen: 'Chandra and other teachers introduced the Mahābhāṣya, after having received his (viz. Abhimanyu's) orders to fetch it.'

Prof. Böhtlingk and Weber: 'The teacher Chandra and others introduced the Mahābhāṣya, after having received his (viz. the king Abhimanyu's) orders to come there (or to him)'.

Prof. Goldstücker: 'After Chandra and the other grammarians had received from him (the king Abhimanyu) the order, they established a text of the Mahābhāṣya, such as it could be established by means of his MS. of this work (literally: they established a Mahābhāṣya
which possessed his—the king's—grammatical document, or, after they had received from him the order and his MS. they established the text of the Mahābhārata').

None of these translations appears to me to be tenable; for, to omit other considerations, I do not believe that the words तर्कज्ञान समानापनम् can convey the meaning ascribed to them by Lassen, Bühlingk, and Weber, nor am I aware that the word अगम is ever used in the sense of 'a grammatical document' or 'a manuscript,' claimed for it by Prof. Goldstücker.

Left entirely to conjecture—for MS. copies of the Rājātarangini do not seem to exist in this part of India—I propose to read the above passage

चन्द्राचार्योदिशित्वा राजातिरिक्तमहामाध्यममः

प्रविष्ठं महामध्यमम्

and to translate thus:

'At that time Chandrāchārya and others brought into use the Mahābhārata, after having received its doctrine or traditional interpretation (अगम) from another (part of the) country.'

In support of this alteration and translation I must refer to the verse from the Vākyapadīya.

ROUGHER NOTES ON KHĀNDESH.

BY W. F. SINCLAIR, Esq. C. S.

The following notes on Khānōdesh are founded upon the same data as those contributed by me to the Antiquary respecting the mass of the Punā and Solāpur Collectorates, viz. personal observation and communion with the people themselves, and are of course very much open to correction from any one who may have had better opportunities of forming an opinion.

The term Khānōdesh is of doubtful derivation. It has been supposed to refer to the title of Khān used by the Sultāns of Burhānpur, and has also been derived from Kāṅghādēsh, 'land of Kṛishṇa' (conf. Kāṅghpur); from Tānōdēsh, 'the land of thirst,' in allusion to its arid plains and scanty rainfall; facetiously from Kāṅgadēsh, 'the land of thorns,' in which it certainly abounds; and finally the author of the Ayni Akbāri and other Musalmān writers allude to it as 'Khānōdesh, otherwise called Dāndōsh,' which might be derived from 'Dāndōs,' the mountain and the plain,' into which it is recognizedly divided in modern conversation; e.g. of two villages of the same name in the Pimpalner Talukā, one lying in the hills is distinguished as Dāng-Sirwāra, and its more level neighbour as Des-Sirwāra. I am inclined myself to believe in the derivation from Kāṅgh, and to suppose that it was afterwards altered by the Musalmāns to the modern form. Kṛishṇa, under the name of KhaṇḍōOSH, is at this day, and would seem to have long been, a favourite divinity in the country. And the taste of polite Musalmāns for alterations slight in sound but important in sense is well known to scholars: e.g. the Hindu Vētāwari, or Devil's village, in this very country, is known to Musalmāns as Bēt-ul-bārā—'the place of the house of God,' and the village of Bhoṣā, near Punā, remarkable for some miniature dolmens and stone circles and for its name—utterly untranslatable in polite pages—
was civilized by them into Bhojápur, 'the town of the burden.'

The late district of Khándesh contained almost to an acre the country known in native conversation and to physical geography by that name—extending from the Sátmál, Chândor, or Ajaná range (the first is the native name, Europeans use the other two) on the south to the Sátapurás on the north, and from the Hátí hills (which form the western face of the range that culminates at Gavilgádh) on the east to the Sáhyádri on the west. These two latter boundaries are both broken at their northern extremities by the Táptí and its alluvial plain, across which I would draw at each end an imaginary line—on the east a few miles east of Burbánpur, though that city is now included in modern and official Nimár, and on the west at the Haran Pál of the Táptí, a little west of Kukarnama, though the boundary of the present district lies thirty miles further into what is really a part of Gujarát.

The country so described forms the first and easternmost member of that great fan-shaped drainage area the ribs or radii of which have for a centre or handle the Arabian Sea, and which may be said to extend from the above-mentioned Sátmál hills, south of which the sacred Gángá or Godávari flows eastwards into the Bay of Bengal, to the mountains which divide the Red Sea from the basin of the Nile. The modern district, however, of which only I have any experience, has been shorn not merely of its ancient capital of Burbánpur and the upper plain of the Táptí, but of three southwestern talukás—Nándgáum, Málégán, and Bágłána—added in 1869 to the Dekhan Collectorate of Náskik. In recompense for this, it not only includes the Nowapur Peť—language, soil, and position, a part of Gújarát—but stretches an arm across the Sátapurás at its north-west corner to grasp the Arkáni Pargán, whose waters flow into the Narmádá.

There is no modern race that has made Khándesh its own, and the term Khándesh expresses merely the accident of birth. Lying between Central India, Gujarát, and the Dekhan tableland, regions having each its distinctive population, the basin of the Táptí has been colonized by immigrants from all these, so as to produce a wonderful mixture of tribes, prevented by the laws of caste from fusion into a homogeneous race, and using a patois like the speech of Sir Hudíbras,

“A particoloured dress
Of patched and piebald languages.”

It is a common thing there to hear a native address his neighbour in Maráthí, finishing the sentence in Hindustání; and he will very likely be answered in a speech characterized by the use of the Gujarátí genitive in 'na.' The Maráthí, of course, prevails in the south-west, where the Maráthás cultivators, called here Dekhanás, form the bulk of the population. In the north-west Gujarátí is the prevailing element, and in the north-east the colloquial speech of the poorest cultivators is much like the patois called Némadí—a cross between Maráthí and bad Hindí; but the Gujar element is there also very strong among the richer cultivators, and affects their speech, as might be expected.

The use, however, of Maráthí by the officers of the Peśwás' and our Government and in Government schools is giving it a considerable ascendency; though Gujarátí is here, as throughout the north of the Presidency, the language of commercial correspondence; and the Musalmán's of course stand, as usual, aloof, and disdain to learn the speech of idolaters—contenting themselves with a vocabulary as scanty as the ideas it is expected to express, and an atrociously corrupt pronunciation of what they are pleased to call Hindustání. The most marked local tendency of all these languages, however, is to drop every possible consonant. Liquids go first, of course, as in Ko'í for Kóll, Mó'í for Mól; but they are often followed by sibilants, as in rai’la for rasta, and by gutturals, as in Wájo for Wágdeo. Of course the lower you go in the social scale the stronger is this provincialism, which I cannot help endeavouring to trace to the influence of the aboriginal races, among whom it is most marked.

(A.) Bráhmáns.
(B.) Shrakarjátya, or mixed castes, chiefly traders and artisans.

These two classes much resemble their congeners in the Dekhan. In the third class, however, (C), that of military and cultivating races, we find a curious inversion of the conditions of the Maráthás and Rájputs. For though the Maráthás of Khándesh are not so exclusively military in disposition as the Rájputs of the
Dekhan, they show a great approach to that character, especially in the northern part of the district, where they are least numerous; and throughout it they are known as Dekhānīs, in exactly the same way as the Rājpūts of Junnar, &c. are called Pardēsīs. Although one can hardly say that their character is modified, still its shrewd unpunishedness is perhaps more often highly developed among these descendants of emigrants and invaders than further south; while the Rājpūts, on the other hand, who are pretty numerous north of the Tāpti, are generally peaceable agriculturists, much more nearly resembling the Gujar Kūnīs, who dwell beside them, than the smart and hardly descendants of imperial armies in the Dekhan, or the martial Kshatriya of Hindustān. Many of them are pābās and chāuḍās of villages; and of these a few enjoy among their own people the titles of “Rāwāt” and “Rāwāl,” and something of the status of petty chieftains. These, of course, retain something of the military character of the race. These cultivating Rājpūts are never called Pardēsīs in Khāndesh. The Solaṅkhi, or Chālukya clan, is the most numerous. The name is here pronounced and written ‘Salaṅke,’ which is also the Marāṭhi name of the common Mainā (Graculus religiosa), but whether there is any connexion between the bird and the clan I do not know.

The Gujar Kūnīs are very numerous throughout most part of Khāndesh, and in the north-west the land is almost entirely in their hands. They are skilful agriculturists, and, being fully a match in acuteness and roguery for their countrymen the Wāṇīs, are more free from debt—and indeed more apt to have others in theirs—than any other body of cultivators that I know. There are several castes of them not easily distinguishable, but the following are the chief divisions:—The Rewās derive their name from the goddess-river Rewa or Narmada, whom they reverence exceedingly. They are, I believe, identical with the caste called ‘Lewa’ in Ahmadabād, but inquiries made in 1872 proved them to be free from the practice of infanticide, of which these last are accused.

The Pāznīs claim to be a branch of the Rewās, which the latter do not admit. Neither of these eat meat; a third caste, the Dōdhe Gujārs, do—in some villages, at any rate.

The Thērol Kūnīs profess to be immigrants from a place called Thērol, in Hindustān, which I have never been able to identify. There is a place of this name on the Pārśna river in the Edūlabād Petā of Khānḍesh itself. They also eat meat, and are not so strongly distinguished from the Marāṭhās as are the three castes of Gujar Kūnīs.

The late Major Forsyth, in his Report upon the Settlement of Nimār, published by the Government of the Central Provinces, alludes curiously to this caste, but also mentions another of the same name, descended from a colony said to have been imported by the Peśwās from the Dekhan “in 600 carts;” of whom some settled in what is now British Nimār, and some near Kargūnd, in Holkar’s territory. These were probably Tilārī Kūnīs, a race well known in the North Koṅkan, but not (as far as I am aware) found above the Ghāṭā. I have already mentioned* that some villages on the Tāpti are inhabited and cultivated chiefly by Nāhāvīs or barbers, and some on the Gīrān by Pārīts or washermen. In both cases they are supposed to be immigrants from Hindustān or Central India, and in both they have become much assimilated to their agricultural neighbours. None of these cultivating races care much about the service of Government, either military or civil.

A peculiar race called Ālwālās cultivate the Āl (Morinda citrifolius) and nothing else. I do not know much of them personally, but there is a full account of them in Major Forsyth’s Report already quoted. The Mālīs are the same here as in the Dekhan, and there are no Liṅgāyat or Jain cultivators in Khāndesh.

Rāṭhoḍ Rājpūts from Mārwār; Mārānīs; Aṟabs; Rōhillās, and Pāṭhāns from the Panjāb and Afghanistan are found in the employ of merchants as treasure-guards.

THE DVĀIAŚHARĀYA.

(Continued from p. 77.)

The Sixth Sarga.

The Sārga is:

Some time afterwards a son was born to Mūlārja, named Chāman Rāja. From his

* Ind. Ant. vol. III. p. 76.

† The Rudra Mālā Temple at Siddhapur.
bhārata. Once on a time, the prince, making his salutation to the Rāja, sat down in the court: at that time the Rāja of Āṅgadaēśa brought a chariot to present to Mularāja. On his informing the stick-bearer, he came and told Mularāja of the offering the Āṅgā Rāja had brought to prostitute him. He described the presents of elephants, jewels, &c., and praised the jewels for their richness which the Rāja, who lived on the sea-shore, had brought with him. "O Rāja! the king of Vana vāsamēśa has brought a present with great submission: in his country much gold is found. O King! this Rāja of De vāgiri has come agreeing to pay a proper yearly tribute. The Rāja of the great city of Kolhāpur has brought the Padmāravaya and other jewels as a gift: the Kāśmir Rāja has brought musk—much esteemed in his country. The Rāja of Kuru dēśa has brought a five-coloured chattrā that may be used either in the heat or in the rains. Pāncchāla Rāja of Kāmpilya city in Pāncchāladeśa has brought cows and slaves. Dvārapā Rāja of Lāṭa, who enjoys the southern country, has brought slaves and an elephant—one of a bad character." When he had said this, the Rāja, looking at the Kuṅvarji, asked—"What kind of an elephant is this that is of a bad character?" The Kuṅvarji rising looked at the elephant, and, examining it according to the śastras for that purpose composed by Brahaspati, said—"Its tail is like a dog's: whatever rāja keeps it in his court destroys both himself and his race. The reason why the Rāja of Lāṭadeśa has sent such an incarnation of death must be that he is envious, having heard of your fame. Send therefore an army to destroy him. I too am ready to go." When he heard this the Rāja replied—"Son! the muhurta is not good now; wait a little." Then they gave back the elephant to the Rāja that brought it, with contempt of the Lāṭa people, who returned home without honour.

The next day Mularāja with his son and an army started to attack Lāṭadeśa. Mularāja advanced to the banks of the Schabhravati (चब्रवति, P Narmada), the limits of his kingdom. The women of Sūryapura who were washing in that river, seeing the troops of Mularāja, fled away. The women of Lāṭadeśa were thick-waisted, and therefore not good-looking, and dirty as if they were always beside the cooking-fires. On the banks of the Schabhravati is the city of Bhriga (Bharuch), of which the people, in dread of Mularāja's army, fled in all directions. The Rāja of Lāṭa, bringing his army, prepared for a contest. To attack him Chāmand Rāja advanced. The Lāṭa Rāja was not valorous, so Chāmand Rāja knew there would be no trouble in overcoming him. To his son's assistance Mularāja sent certain Rājas and troops. The Kuṅvar's army defeated that of Lāṭa. The island (deśa) kings were on the side of the Lāṭa Rāja. In this contest the Kuṅvarji overcame, slaying his enemy. He returned to salute his father because of his victory. Mularāja embraced the Kuṅvar affectionately. Then came Mularāja and the Kuṅvar to A nāhī𝑖 apūra. Mularāja sent for his principal ministers, the gors, the pāṇḍits and the astrologers, in order to perform the inauguration of his son. They answered that Chāmand Rāja was worthy of the throne, and that the muhurta was favourable. Then the Rāja caused the Kuṅvarji to be inaugurated.* After this Mularāja presented many kinds of gifts to the Brāhmaṇs at Śrīsthala (Siddhapur), on the banks of the Sarasvati, and then mounted the funeral pile.

The Seventh Sarga.

After this Chāmand Rāja managed the affairs of the kingdom well. He increased his treasures, his army, and his fame. Chāmand Rāja was deficient in nothing, and he preserved the land-gift that his father had bequeathed to him. To Chāmand a son named Valla bha Rāja was born: he too became skilled in kingcraft and fit for the throne. This prince even in his childhood began to learn wisdom (vidya); in his amusements with the boys he played at apprehending thieves as well as at gedī delā, and practised martial exercises with a little bow and arrows. Vallabha Rāja grew up condescending and brave: therefore the king was greatly pleased in heart, and the enemies, who had looked forward in expectation of living in quiet after Chāmand Rāja's decease, lost that hope. Chāmand Rāja had another son, named Dūrabha Rāja: he too became so full of exploits, that for fear of him no Asura could lift up his head. When the Joshis examined this Kuṅvar's jamnottari, they pronounced with confidence that the prince would
be celebrated for great exploits: that he would conquer his enemies, encourage the practice of wisdom, and become a Mahârâjâdhirâja.

Durlabha Râja and his elder brother Vallabha Râja pursued their studies together, and had great affection for each other, setting their father before them as an example. Afterwards Châmand Râja had a third son, named Nâga Râja.

Once on a time Châmand Râja, inflamed by sensual passion, did wrong to his sister Châchûjî Devi: to expiate this sin he placed Vallabha Râja on the throne, and went on a pilgrimage to Kâsî. By the way the Râja of Mâlîwâ took from him the umbrella, châmar, and other insignia of royalty. Châmand, having accomplished his pilgrimage to Kâsî, returned to Paṭṭan, and said to Vallabha Râja—"If you are my son, go and punish the Mâlîwâ Râja." In obedience to this order, Vallabha Râja, taking his army, advanced towards Mâlîwâ.

On his way to Mâlîwâ several kings, bringing presents in their hands, came to meet Vallabha Râja. They said to him—"Going by this route the Pârâpâ râ riverr and the Sîndhu sîndu river must be crossed: therefore be pleased to take the way of Kûntaladâsa, and you will not have to cross these rivers." Then he went by that road. Afterwards, as fate had decreed, Vallabha Râja was afflicted in his person with the disease called stâlî (small-pox), which no physician was able to cure. Then Vallabha Râja, abandoning the hope of battle, began to pray to Parmâsîrara and to perform religious rites. The Pradhân and the Senâpâti then said to Vallabha Râja—"Let us now return to Anahilâpur:" and Vallabha Râja replied—"If at this time you do not manage with great care, you will cause the loss of the throne of Anahilâpur to my race. Wherefore, without allowing the news of my death to get abroad, do you go back to Anahilâpur." Saying thus, Vallabha Râja sent the army back and died there (A.D. 1010).

With great sorrow the army returned home, and entered Paṭṭan, and with deep grief related the whole matter to Râja Châmand. For his son the Râja lamented much. Then, in order to depart to Sûkla Tîrtha to perform penances, the Râja seated Durlabha on the throne, and retired to Sûkla Tîrtha,† on the banks of the Narmadâ, where he died.

After that Durlabha Râja managed the affairs of the kingdom after a good fashion. This Durlabha Râja bravely conquered the Asuras, and performed religious acts, building temples, &c.

Sîr Jînesârâ Sûri gave instructions to this Durlabha Râja: therefore, being informed in the rudiments of the Jaina religion, he travelled in the good way of pity for living things.

After this Durlabha Râja's sister, as a Swayamvara, chose Mahendra, the Râja of Mârâwâd, for her husband.

According to the practice of his ancestors, this Durlabha also employed himself in defeating his enemies, &c. Once it happened that Durlabha Râja went in great splendour into Mârâwâd, to the Râja of Naduldeśa, and to the city of Mahendra Râja. Then Mahendra Râja advanced many kos to meet him, received him with due respect, and laid presents before him. Durlabha Râja wished to marry Mahendra Râja's sister. Durlabha was exceedingly handsome: the Swayamvara-mandôpa was erected for the nuptials of Mahendra Râja's sister: into the mandôpa Durlabha entered and sat down himself, wherefore the Swayamvara-mandôpa appeared very splendid. Many other kings also graced the mandôpa with their presence. Into that assembly came Durlabha Devî, the sister of Mahendra Râja, to select as bridgroom him that pleased her. She was attended by a chobdar's wife, who, naming the Râjas, enabled her to recognize them. When they saw Durlabha Devî, each of the Râjas wished in his heart that the damsel would speedily select him. In this assembly were the Râjas of Aûgadeśa, of Kâsî, of Ûjjaina, of Vaidîdeśa, of Kûruûdeśa, of Mâthuraûdeśa, of Andradésa. The Chobdar's wife kept telling the Knûvari of the actions of all these Râjas; afterwards she said to her,—"This is the king of Gujaredeśa, in whose country Lakshmi and Sarasvati dwell together in union: this king's name is Durlabha Râja—the meaning of which is that she who has performed much penance will obtain him. Your name too is Durlabha Devî, therefore there is a union of the

* Part of Belârî or Advâlî? see As. Res. vol. IX. p. 435.

† Near Bharuch.
names of you both, which according to the *jyo-
itihaśāstra* is very fortunate."

Then Durlabha Devi threw on the Rāja's neck the *varmīlā* that she held in her hand. Then were all the other kings enraged at Durlabha Rāja. The Brāhmaṇs now advancing performed, according to the Sāstra rules, the marriage ceremony. Mahendra Rāja gave horses, &c. with much wealth, to the Chā-
lukya as *pokāramantā*. Afterwards Mahendra Rāja married his younger sister to Nāga Rāja, the younger brother of Durlabha. With their brides, Durlabha Rāja and Nāga Rāja set off towards Paṭṭan, Mahendra Rāja attending them for many a kos.

The Rājas who had come in the hope of gaining Durlabha Devi in marriage had already taken the road, in order to fight with Dur-
labha Rāja. They came prepared for battle. The armies of enemies rose up on all sides as fire in the forest; but Durlabha Rāja was no-
dways dismayed. Ashamed of fighting with these shameless ones,—instead of fighting with them, Durlabha at that time merely warded off their weapons. Some of the kings, however, Durlabha Rāja smote with arrows. The Rāja of Aṅgadeśa gave up the fight and submitted to Durlabha Rāja; the Mālwa Rāja threw down his weapons; the Rāja of Hundesa fled away; the Māthura Rāja went to call to his aid the Turks and mountaineers: the Rāja of Andradeśa was wounded; the Vaidia Rāja, the Kuru Rāja, and the Kāśi Rāja, with others, fled with blackened faces. Thus gaining the victory, with great splendour Dur-
labha Rāja entered Paṭṭan.

The Eighth Sarga.

After this Durlabha's younger brother, Nāga Rāja, had a son named Bhima.* Mortals owe three debts,—First, Brāhmaṇa; second, Devakshana; third, Pitrīkshana. Brāhmaṇa is paid by chastity and the cultivation of wisdom; Devakshana by the performance of fire-sacrifice; Pitrīkshana by begetting a son:—so it is written in the *Karma Khandā*. When therefore Bhima was born, on account of the debt to the Pitrīś having been paid, Durlabha Rāja and Nāga Rāja joyfully held high festival at the court. At the time of the Kuśavari's birth a voice from the sky proclaimed,—"Whatever Rāja does not keep friends with this Bhima will Bhisma imprison, or slay, or fight with; to himself will he subdue certain lands and seas. This Bhima will practise science extensively, and the people who are of Nāḍā (atheistical) opinions, or who reckon that neither good nor evil arises from religion or irreligion, will he utterly destroy."

Very dear was this Kuśvar to Durlabha Rāja: therefore he used to make him lie on his own couch, to give him mangoes and fruits to eat, and to play with him; the half of the revenues of his kingdom he used to spend on the Kuśvar. On his neck the Kuśvar wore an ornament of gold set with diamonds,—very beautiful to behold. When the Kuśvar grew up, he used to go to the chase, but he would only cut the horns and hoofs of the deer, not take their lives. He so learnt the pugilistic art that no pugilist was able to fight with him.

Once on a time Durlabha Rāja said in great joy,—"O Bhisma! take you the management of this kingdom and fight with its enemies; I will now go to a place of pilgrimage and perform penances for the happiness of my soul." When the Kuśvarji heard this, he answered with tears in his eyes,—"In your lifetime I will not consent to royalty; besides, you talk of performing penances, but the fruit of penance is royalty, which to the full extent you have obtained and may obtain, therefore there needs not to perform penance. And if perchance it be from desire of svarga that you wish to perform penance, know then that according to the *Kāshita Dharma*, by turning not back from the enemy you have gained the victory,—you will therefore without doubt obtain svarga: in this view too it is unnecessary to perform penance." Hearing these words the king replied,—"It is written in the *Srīrītis* that when a son becomes of age to manage royalty the father should resign to him the throne and go to perform penance; therefore now that I am grown old, I am not fit to retain royalty, but if Nāga Rāja will manage the kingdom, then too it is well." Nāga Rāja, hearing these words, said,—"As when Yudhish-
thira went to perform penance, his younger brothers went with him, so I too, refusing royalty, will accompany you." Afterwards Dur-
labha Rāja and Nāga Rāja, persuading Bhima, performed his installation. Then fell a rain

---

*This is summarized in *Rāja Mālā*, vol. I. pp. 70, 71.*
of flowers from the sky. After that Durlabh Rāja and Nāgarāja made evagāvāsa at Pāṭtan.

Bhim Deva ruled well, and refused pardon to the crime of incontinency. He apprehended thieves cleverly, and punished them, so that the offences of depredation diminished in his reign. This B h i m a was called Rāja of Rājas, and entertained such exceeding pity for life that even the wolf in the forest was restrained from taking life. Some kings fleeing from fear of their enemies lived under the protection of Bhima, some took service with him. The Rāja of P u n d r a d e sā sent presents; the Rāja of A n d r a d e sā sent him a necklace: Bhima’s fame spread into M a g a d h a d e sā also, therefore the poets of that country began to celebrate his exploits in the Māgadhā language. In other languages also were books written relating the story of Bhima. From these books having been spread abroad in distant countries, the fame of Bhima became known familiarly to men in remote lands.

Once on a time some one said to Bhima—“O Rāja! on the earth the S i n d h Rāja and the Rāja of C h e d ī d e sā, in their pride, alone regard not your fame, and cause books to be composed setting forth faults in you. The Sindh Rāja says too that he will strike Bhima. This Rāja of Sindh has conquered the Rāja of Sīvāśāṇa and made him his subject. The strength of this Sindh Rāja and the projects of his heart cannot be estimated. Many lords of fortresses and rājas of islands have become subject to the Rāja of Sindh. When his army sets out on mulaṅkāri, no Rāja can restrain him, and Sindhsēna and Cherikesa are under his sole control.” Hearing these and other things from the mouth of this spy, Bhima, sending for his minister, began to ponder over this matter.

The king, having collected an army, set forth. Then Bhima went to the P a n j ā b, near to Sindh, where five rivers flow together; like a sea was the stream of these five rivers,—therefore the Rāja had to consider how the whole army could be crossed over to the opposite bank. It was because of the strength of these floods, strong as a fortress, that the Sindh Rāja slept in peace, having conquered his enemies. Then breaking down hills, with the great stones thereof they began to build a bridge. When they had begun the bridge, then the waters of the stream dividing began to take another channel, as milk upon the fire boils over. For the bridge they used green trees and dry, stones and earth. Bhima was pleased when he saw the work of the bridge finished, and to make all happy he distributed sugar and food to all. Then crossing the bridge they went to Sindh. The king of Sindh came to oppose them in battle: a fight of missiles ensued; the Chandravāna B h i m a fought well, he took prisoners many of the warriors of the Sindh Rāja. In this way conquering in Sindh, he subjected to himself the Sindh Rāja, whose name was H a m m u k.

(Sword-worship in Kāchār

BY C. H. DAMANT, B.A., B.C.S., RANGPUR.

The most venerated of all the deities worshipped in Kāchār is a goddess called Rān Chāndī. She was the tutelary deity of the old Rājas of Kāchār, and is held in the highest respect not only by the Kāchāris, but also by the Bengal and other Hindus who have settled in the district. One of the queens of the last Rāja, Govinda Chandra, who died in 1830, still survives, and she

kept up the image and worship of Rān Chandi. The image has never been shown to any one except the reigning Rāja and the officiating Brāhmaṇ, as the goddess had ordered that she was not to be exhibited, and would strike dead any one who saw her; and her reputation has doubtless been greatly magnified by the mystery which has surrounded her.

caused Bhima Deva to become acquainted with the insulting conduct of the Rāja of Mālwā. From that time, it is added, there arose a root of enmity between the lord of Gujark and the Mālwā king.” Rās Mālā, vol. i, p. 71. Conf. Tod, Western India, pp. 170-1. Durlabh Sen ascended the throne in a.d. 1010, and Bhima Deva in 1021.

* C h e d ī , says Forbes, has been conjectured to be the modern C h a n d a l in Gondwān. It was the country of Śūparī, the enemy of Krishna. Rās Mālā, vol. i, p. 82. Conf. Tod, Western India, p. 331.
A few days ago, after representing to the Brâhmans that we were the Râja for the time being, the Deputy Commissioner and I succeeded in seeing the celebrated goddess. She was kept in a small thatched house fenced in on every side, and no one but ourselves and the pujiâr Brâhman was allowed to come near. The images were brought out, and we found there was a brass image of Rān Chândî and another of Shâma, and two swords which were supposed to be incarnations (if such a phrase may be used) of the goddessess. Theswords looked very ancient; one of them was pointed, and the other cut off straight at the point: they appeared to me to have been intended for sacrifices. They were entirely of iron, with no ornaments about them, but evidently kept with great care, and painted with red and white.

The story of Rān Chândî, as told me by the Kâchâris, is as follows:—

There was once a Kâchâri Râja named Nîrbhâr Nârâyân, who was renowned as a just and wise prince, but he only worshipped Vishnu and never offered sacrifices, till one night Rān Chândî appeared to him in a dream and said, "To-morrow morning early you must go to the bank of the river Madma (the place is now called Chandighât) and there you will see a living creature; seize it fearlessly by the head and take it away in whatever form it may assume, and worship it and offer sacrifices to it: by doing this you will become great, and your children will reign after you." Next morning the king, as the goddess had commanded, went to the river-side and there he saw a terrible snake playing in the water: he was alarmed at the sight, and instead of seizing it by the head he caught it by the tail, and the goddess took the form of a sword and was worshipped under the name of Rān Chândî. But the king, thinking that the taking of life was the greatest sin he could commit, offered no sacrifices to the goddess, and she became angry with him and struck all his musical instruments, guns and cannons dumb, so that their sound could not be heard, and again appeared to him in a dream and said, "You will enjoy your kingdom no longer; so to-morrow cause instruments to be played and guns to be fired in every house, and in whosoever's house you hear the sound of instruments and guns, mount him on the throne and yourself cease from reigning." So the king did as he was ordered, and as he only found one man in whose house he could hear the sound of instruments and guns, he made him ascend the throne, and himself retired from the kingdom. This man, whose name was Uday Bhîm Nârâyân, pleased the goddess so much by offering her a lakh of sacrifices and continually worshipping her, that his posterity, down to the time of Râja Govinda Chandra, have always sat on the throne of Kâchâr.

The goddess Shâma, who is supposed to be embodied in the other sword, is said to have been captured from a king of the Dehâns, the hereditary bondsmen of the Kâchâris, by Râja Boulla, a king who reigned at Maibong, a place in the North Kâchâri hills near Asalu, where ruins still exist, from Khâspur, the former capital of the Dehâns.

INSCRIPTIONS AT BAIL-HOÎGAL, IN THE SAMPGAUM TALUKÂ OF THE BELGAUM DISTRICT.

By J. F. Fleet, C.S.

The temple at Bail-Hoîgal, standing to the north of the town outside the walls, is now a Lâînga shrine, but appears to have been originally a Jain building. It has two inscriptions connected with it:—

No. 1. The first inscription is contained on a stone tablet standing on the right front of the temple, i.e. on the left hand of any one facing the temple. The emblems at the top of the stone are:—In the centre, a lâînga and priest; on their right, the sun; and on their left, a cow and calf with the moon beyond them. The inscription is in the Old Canarese characters and language. There are traces of about 73 lines averaging 46 letters each. The stone seems to be a schistose limestone, and the surface of it is full of small fissures and is very much worn away. With great labour the contents of the first twenty lines or so might be made out, but no connected transcription could possibly be made of the remainder; only a few letters are legible here and there. It is a Râṭâ inscription, that family being mentioned in it by the older form of the name.—Râshtrakûta. In
line 11 it refers itself to the time of the Chalukya king Trailokyamalladeva,—either Somsëvaradëva I. (Saka 962? to 991?) or Talaapadëva III. (Saka 1072 to 1104), both of whom bore that title; as I have shewn in my paper on the Raţas that the chieftains of the Saundatti branch of that family were independent from about Saka 1050, I conclude that the Trailokyamalladeva here mentioned is Somsëvaradëva I. However, I could not trace in this inscription the name of the particular chieftain whose grants are recorded; but the titles applied to him are very similar to those of the Kalholi inscription.

No. 2 is another inscription in the Old Canarese characters and languages, consisting of 51 lines of about 39 letters each, and contained on a stone tablet which was lying in the hedge surrounding the town, but which I have had set upright on the left front of the temple. The emblems at the top of the stone are:—In the centre, a seated figure of Jinaêdra; on its right, a standing figure, full front, with the moon above it; and on its left, a cow and calf with the sun above them. The stone is blacker and harder than the preceding, but the inscription on it is still more hopelessly effaced, and no transcription can be made of it. It is evidently a Raţa inscription, as it mentions a king Kârtavirya who was ruling “with the diversion of joyful conversations.” Its date is given in line 36, and is the Saka year 1086 (A.D. 1164-65), being the Târaṇa sahavatsara. Accordingly the Kârtavirya here mentioned is the third of that name in my list of the Raţas,—the Kattama for whom I had not previously succeeded in obtaining a date. Further on the inscription mentions a Jain Basadi, and probably records the building of the temple to which it is now attached and the allotment of grants to it.

KÂMÂNDAKI ON THE POISONING OF KINGS.

Whilst the eyes of all India are turned towards Baroda, and the inquiry which is now being conducted there, it may not be uninteresting to reproduce, in an English garb, the rules laid down two thousand years ago by Kâma ndãkî for the guidance of kings in the matter of poisoning. His ideas are exceedingly quaint, and have probably been disregarded for some centuries even by the most orthodox and conservative. The extract is taken from the seventh chapter of the Nûtisâra. It is a pity that this work is not brought more prominently forward, and adopted in some measure as a substitute for the Panchatantra. The Nûti of the latter was no doubt taken from Kâma ndãkî, and reset by Vîshaņu Sârman in baser metal, more calculated, however, to please the weaker and more sensual minds of a later generation.

The only printed text of the Nûtisâra obtainable in India is that edited in 1861 by Bâbû Râjendralâla Mitra. That scholar states in his preface that his text was prepared “from a modern but very correct manuscript obtained at Benares,” collated with “an utterly unreliable” manuscript in the Library of the Asiatic Society, and with a commentary which was “of great use in settling the reading and meaning of a great number of technical terms.”

With all respect for the learned Bâbû, it would appear, however, that the MS. first named was not so very correct as he considered it to be; for over and over again the reading of the commentary is vastly superior to that adopted in the text, which is sometimes almost meaningless. It is time, however, to return to the more immediate subject of this paper, and allow the Pânût to speak:—

“A king should everywhere be careful regarding his conveyance, couch, water, food, clothes and ornaments, discarding that which has been poisoned.

After bathing in water that is an antidote to poison, adorned with the poison-destroying gem, let him eat that which has been thoroughly examined, surrounded by physicians acquainted with poisons and their antidotes.

At the sight of a poisonous snake, the Malabar Shrike, the Parrot, and the Mainâ are terribly alarmed and scream out.

When beholding poison, the eyes of the partridge lose their natural colour, the curlew becomes clearly inebriated, the cuckoo dies; and in every case languor supervenes.

The king therefore should eat that which has been inspected by one of the above.

Snakes do not appear when peacocks and the
CORRESPONDENCE AND MISCELLANEA.

SUPPOSED ASIATIC ORIGIN OF THE PRIMITIVE AMERICAN POPULATION.

Sir,—The remarks by Mr. Walhouse on the above subject in the February part of the Indian Antiquary, vol. IV. p. 46, suggest to me to communicate the following.

Last year I exhibited to the Asiatic Society a perforated stone which was obtained at the Mopani coal-mines, in the district of Narsingpur, Central Provinces. In my account of it I pointed out its resemblance to some figured and described in a work on lacustrine dwellings in the lake of Neufchâtel by M. Desor. Recently I have found that a still stronger resemblance exists between it—both in size and the special characters of its perforation—and some ancient stones which have been found in abundance in Virginia and other parts of North America. The latter have been very fully described in a journal called the American Naturalist, but I have not the exact reference by me at present.

I am inclined to believe that when more attention has been paid than hitherto in India to the distribution of stone implements having special characters, many useful inferences may be drawn as to the migrations of the primitive races who manufactured and used them. Only within the past few days I have received three casts from Dhalbhum (a zamindâri in Chotâ Nagpur). Two of these are of the shouldered type hitherto, I believe, supposed to occur exclusively in Burma and the adjoining countries.

As in the case of the Burma implements which have been described by Mr. Theobald, the Rev. Mr. Mason, and Dr. Anderson, my specimens are supposed to be thunderbolts, and a mythical story connecting one of them with a particular thunderstorm has been sent to me.

V. BALL.

Camp vid Sambalpur, 23rd February 1875.

BOTANICAL QUERY.

To the Editor of the “Indian Antiquary.”

Sir,—I shall be much obliged for information as to the botanical name of a tree found occasionally growing wild in the Mathurâ district, and there called Lâlâdri. The name is not given in Brandis’s Forest Flora, nor, so far as I can as-

* Vide Proc. As. S. Beng. April 1874, p. 96, Pl. V.
certain, is the tree there described. It grows to a moderate size—say 30 or 40 feet in height, has slightly drooping branches, with opposite lanceolate leaves, and is in full flower at the end of February, when it presents a handsome appearance; the flowers being largish in size, dull-red and yellowish in colour, and dragon-mouth in form, with three drooping and two erect petals; the calyx gamosepalous.

F. S. GROSE.

February 25, 1875.

BOOK NOTICES.

Religious and Moral Sentiments freely translated from Indian Writers, by J. Muir, D.C.L., LL.D., Ph.D. Edinburgh, 1874. (12mo, pp. viii. and 33.)

This pamphlet contains part of a much larger collection of maxims which the gifted author is preparing for translation into prose. Of the seventy-two published, fifty-eight have already appeared in these pages (Ind. Ant. vol. III. pp. 182, 241, 335 ff.). In the appendix Dr. Muir has added faithful prose versions of all the passages, “with the view of obviating the suspicion,” he says, “which some may entertain, that in the metrical versions I have embellished the sentiments of the Indian writers, or imparted to them a closer resemblance to their Biblical counterparts than the tenor of the originals will justify.” The following are the additional sentiments:—

28. Narrow and large heartedness. Panchatantra V. 38 (and in other books); conf. Luke, x. 29 ff.;

Small souls inquire “Belongs this man To our own race, or class, or clan?”

But larger-hearted men embrace
As brothers all the human race.

The next is analogous to that given (vol. III. p. 183) from the Mahâbhârata, III. 13445, and will remind the reader of Coleridge’s verse,—“He prayeth well who loveth well,” &c.

43. Austerities and rites are unwavailing without purity. Vriddha Chânâkya, XV. 1:—

Those men alone the secret know
Which everlasting bliss will bring
Whose hearts with pity overflow,
And love to every living thing:—
Not those a beggar’s garb who wear,
With ashes smeared, and matted hair.

The following three are closely related in idea:—

49. The gods give wisdom to those whom they favour, and conversely. Mahâbh. V. 1222 and II. 2679 ff.:—

The gods no club, like cowherds, wield
To guard the man they deign to shield;
On those to whom they grace will show
They understanding sound bestow:

But rob of sense and insight all
Of whom their wrath decrees the fall.
These wretched men, their mind deranged,
See all they see distorted, changed;
For good to them as evil looms,
And folly wisdom’s form assumes.

Verse 2679, as the author remarks, “reminds us of the well-known Latin adage, ‘Quos Deus vult perdere prius dementat.’ The same thought is stated in the following Greek lines, quoted by Grotius in his Annotationes on the Epistle to the Romans, xi. 8:—

dead γὰρ ὄργη δαιμόνων βίατσα τινά,
τοτερ τὰ πρόσων εξωμερήτας φρενῶν
τὸν νόον τὸν ἐνσέβον, εἰς θείαν χειρα τρέπει
gnográf, ὦ εἰς ἐμαΰναι ἡν ἐμαφραίνει.

Compare Exod. vii. 1, 3, 4, and 13; and Rom. xi. 18. Also 1 Sam. ii. 25. The converse is expressed in the Mahâbh. V. 1222”—given in the first four lines above.

50. A doomed man is killed by anything. Mahâbh. VII. 429:—

When men are doomed without respite,
Even straws like thunderbolts will smite.

51. The same. Mahâbh. XII. 7607:—

A man until his hour arrives,
Though pierced by hundred darts, survives;
While he whose hour of death is nigh,
Touched only by a straw will die.

61. Men love enjoyment, not virtue, &c. Subhasishtârâvâ, 48:—

In virtue men have small delight;
To them her fruits alone are dear;
The fruits of sin they hate and fear,
But sin pursue with all their might.

62. Effects of habitual sin and virtue respectively. Mahâbh. V. 1242-3. (Conf. Matt. xii. 46 ff., 2 Tim. iii. 13):—

Sin practised oft,—experience shows,—
Men’s understanding steals at length;
And understanding gone, the strength
Of sin unchecked grows.
But virtue ever practised lends
The understanding firmer sway;
And understanding day by day
More widely virtue's rule extends.

63. *Secret sin not unobserved*. Manu, VIII. 84
(conf. Mahâb. I. 3015; Mann VIII. 91):—
"None sees me," so, when bent on sin,
The fool imagines, vainly bold:
For gods his evil deeds behold—
The soul, too, sees,—the man within.

The following maxim will be recognized as very
different in its teaching from anything Biblical,
and it is on one of the points that differentiate
Christianity from other systems.

64. *Hopelessness of reclaiming the bad*. Bhâ-
minîvilâsa, I. 93:—
Who'er the bad by kindness tries
To gain,—but vainly ploughs the skies,
The viewless wind with water laves,
And paints a picture on the waves.

The criminal law does not quite recognize the
next as teaching the whole truth.

68. *Sin removed by repentance*. Manu, XI.
239-251:—
Whenever men with inward pain
And self-reproach their sins confess,
And stedfast, never more transgress,
Their souls are cleansed from every stain;
As serpents shed their worn-out skins,
These men are freed from cast-off sins.

69. *Noble Characters*. Sâhityadarpana, 322:—
A man whom wealth has never spoiled,
A youth by reckless vice unsoiled,
A ruler wakeful,—self-controlled,
Be these among the great enrolled.

70. *The prosperity of others not to be envied*. 
Mahâbhârata, XII, 3880-1:—
On thee to smile though fortune never deign,
Her favourites' happier lot with calmness bear;
For pruient men from wealth they do not share,
But others' own, enjoyment ever gain.

71. *The saint should patiently await the time of his departure*. Manu, VI. 45, and Mahâbh.
XII. 8929 (conf. Job, xiv. 14):—
Let not the hermit long for death,
Nor cling to this terrestrial state;
As slaves their master's summons wait,
So let him, called, resign his breath.
The next and last was well worth quoting on
account of the parallel the lines offer to Horace's
well-known verse—Odes, IV. ix. 25 ff.

72. "*Vivere fortes ante Agamenon*," &c. 
Bilhana in Sârâgadvara Paddhati, Sâmâyakavipramsa, 13 (12):—

Without a bard his deeds to sing
Can any prince be known to fame?
Of old lived many a valiant king
Of whom we know not even the name!

Comment is needless: the sentiments are ren-
dered with great fidelity into easy verses, that will
be read with much more interest than any mere
prose version, however terse and pithy.

A portion of the preface has already been given
(pp. 79-81). In it Dr. Muir observes that "it is
worthy of remark how many more parallels to
what have been commonly regarded as exclusively
and peculiarly Christian maxims and precepts are
presented by Indian than by Greek and Roman
literature." Greek and Roman literature, however,
is largely historical, and it is principally to phi-
osophical writers and poets we must look for
moral maxims. And the whole body of such
classical authors who lived before the influence
of Christianity began to tell on Roman thought,
and whose works have come down to us, ought
first to be compared in extent with the huge
tomes of Sanskrit philosophy and mythology;
for, the larger the field over which the human
mind has exercised its energies, the more traces
may naturally be expected of its ethical beliefs.
And secondly, is it not a mistake to suppose that
sentiments such as those versified by Dr. Muir are
to be regarded as exclusively and peculiarly
Christian? If the Bible were to be looked on merely
as a revelation of certain moral truths, it might be
startling to find many of them anticipated in
other quarters. But the case is very different:
there were ethics before there were Christian
ethics, and, as has been well remarked, "it would
be a grievous deficiency" if Christianity, as
regards the whole anterior world except the
Jewish, stood in relation to nothing which men
had thought, or felt, or hoped, or believed; with
no other co-efficient but the Jewish, and resting
on no broader historic basis than that would
supply." Christianity accepts these moral maxims,
these presentiments of the truth, as being, so far
as they are entitled to have weight, confirmations
of it, witnessing to its suitableness to the moral
wants and aspirations of humanity. But the good-
liest maxim possesses no vital power save in its
coherence to a body of truth. Such sayings as
these collected by Dr. Muir, or by Von Bohlen
(Das Alter Indien, vol. I. p. 364), abound in every
code of morals, but they want the coherence
which peculiarly distinguishes the ethical system
vii. 7*): "Nullam sectam fuisset tam deviam, nec
philosophorum quendam tam inanem, qui non
viderit aliquid e vero. Quodsi extisset aliqua, qui
veritatem, sarsbam per singulos, per sectas
diffusam, colligere in unum, et reddere in corpus, is profecto non dissentiret a nobis. Sed hoc nemo facere, nisi veri peritus ac scienus, potest: verum autem non nisi ejus scire est, qui sit doctus a Deo."

But the Christian Scriptures, while necessarily exhibiting a theory of morality, differing however in its completeness and unity from that of any other system, present themselves not as a revelation of morals, but of life and power, bridging over the gulf between the saying and the acting out of noble sentiments, and claiming to be able to transform even the bad.


We welcome with much pleasure the latest number of this interesting annual review, which M. Garcin de Tassy has compiled for a long series of years with such regularity and assiduity as to deserve the thanks not only of his own pupils, for whom it appears to be chiefly designed, but even of people in India who wish to possess a compact account of the chief publications issued, and of the literary movements which have occurred during the past year, connected with the Hindustani language.

It is well known that for several years a contest has been going on in the upper provinces of India, where Urdu and Hindi are most current, as to which of these two rival idioms deserves the preference. The illustrious professor continues to defend Urdu against Hindi, and adduces authorities to support his opinion. There is no doubt that whatever part Government has taken, or may in future take, with reference to these two languages, its influence can never extend farther than its own documents, and that those who have hitherto used Hindi in the Devanagari character, or Urdu in the Persian, will continue to do so in spite of any Government orders to the contrary. Such things must be decided by the people themselves.

Besides extracts from Indian newspapers concerning the rivalry of the sister idioms, the review contains others on the present state of literary composition, chiefly poetry, and accounts of literary societies such as the Aligarh Institute, and the Anjuman of the Panjab, which held a meeting called Masha'ura when pieces of original Urdu poetry were read by their authors under the presidency of Mr. Holroyd, the Director of Public Instruction, and under the patronage of the Panjab Government.

Of the books published during the past year, the most notable are the Torikh-i Hinduwa, or History of India, by Munehi Muhammad Zulfiullah Khan, at present Professor in the Muir College at Allahabad; Paghuma-i Hadid, the romantic adventures of Hamed, by Sayyid Ghulam Haydar Khan, who is pointed out by the Native press as one of the best authors of India; Tibb-i Rahim, "the medicine of Rahim," containing 540 pages, and which has been adopted as a text-book by the Medical College of Lahore. The other works are of minor importance, or mere translations from the English, and a few are controversial works of small bulk published as usual both on the Muhammadan and on the Christian side.

It appears that the fines lately inflicted on some book-sellers of Lahore for dealing in obscene books have so frightened the rest, that Panjat Khirnaz Lal, a member of the Literary Society of the Panjab, who was desirous to buy some books he required, says he could not in all the shops he visited find anything but almanacks, or works referring to laws and regulations.

"India together with Burmah possessed in 1873 not less than 478 journals; namely, 255 in the Native languages, 151 in English, and 67 bilingual ones, i.e. English and vernacular. In Bombay there were more than in the Bengal Presidency, as the former had 118 and the latter only 90. There were 84 in Madras, and 73 in the N.W. Provinces, 40 in the Panjab, and only 3 in Rajputana."

Besides the old journals in Urdu, nearly twenty new ones are enumerated this year, but the most remarkable must be the Shama umahdr, "Sun of the day," edited by Mirza Abdulali at Cabul, as that place never before produced anything like a newspaper,—an evident pioneer of civilization, to which even Afghanistan must shortly open. In that turbulent country neither authors nor patrons of literature seem to exist, but in India we have several native princes who take a lively interest in the advancement of the country; the Mahārājas of Patiala, of Jajpur, of Kāshmir, and of Travankor are mentioned as founders of schools and encouragers of literature.

According to his usual custom, the venerable professor terminates his review for the year with a necrology, which consists, happily, of only four names:—H. H. Azimshah Bahadur, prince of Arkat, who died at the age of 72; Bāja Kāli Khiṣna Bahadur died at Banaras on the 18th April, aged 90; our lamented townsman Dr. Bhāī Dājī on May 30; and Bābu Pyārī Mohan Bānārji, November 10th, 1874.
The scheme of the Dharma Śāstra, which we commonly term the Institutes of Manu, is as follows:—The divine sages (whoever they may have been) approach Manu, described as the greatest and most sublime of mortals, as he is reclining absorbed in the contemplation of God, and ask him to apprise them of the sacred laws which are to be observed by all classes in their several degrees, and also the duties of the mixed classes. It is evident that an advanced stage of social development must have been reached before a request of such a shape as this could have been preferred.

Manu at once proceeds to explain the creation of the world, commencing with a description of the nature of God, then narrating the production, or manifestation in a corporeal form, of Brahma, who first made the heaven above, and the earth beneath; and afterwards the great soul, consciousness, and the five perceptions, altogether seven divine principles.

He goes on to say that Brahma assigned to all creatures distinct names, distinct acts, and distinct occupations, as they had been revealed in the pre-existing Veda; next that he milked out the three primordial Vedas from fire, air, and the Sun; gave divisions to time, distinguished between right and wrong, and assigned to every vital soul occupation and quality, which remained to it for ever through all forms of existence. In these passages, as they stand in Sir W. Jones’s version of Manu, there is no little inconsistency; and the last of them assumes the doctrine of transmigration of souls, which is not expressly enunciated until the end of the Śāstra. But by the kindness of Bābu Rājendralāl Mitra I have been furnished with a translation of the 28th śloka, which under the gloss of Kullūka Bhaṭṭā amounts merely to a declaration of the permanency of species in animal nature, whatever be the specific character of the soul which animates the individual.

Manu next declares that Brahma, having made all creatures and him, Manu, was absorbed in the Supreme Spirit; and he concludes by saying that Brahma enacted the code of laws, and taught it to Bṛigu, and that Bhrigu would repeat it to the sages.

Thereupon, Bhrigu takes up the discourse and gives a fresh dissertation on the scheme or method of creation and on natural philosophy, in which is manifested some knowledge of the revolution of the Moon and of the Earth: and a curious speculation on the relation between ether the cause of sound, air the cause of scents and touch, light, water, and earth. This ended, Bhrigu addresses himself to the enunciation of the Śastra in eleven chapters.

The contrivance thus adopted for giving an ante-creation authority to the law, and to make out that it is the word of God dating from before all time, is not without ingenuity. But, by strange inadvertence, both Manu and Bhrigu betray the, relatively speaking, modern character of their stand-point, by appealing to the authority of the wise (p. 3, 17), and to the recognized validity of good usage based on immemorial customs (15, 110). In truth, it is not difficult to perceive, even through the English translation, that the Dharma Śāstra of Manu, as we now have it, is the work of many hands, done at various dates. Interpolations, repetitions, and additions seem to be apparent in all parts of the book. Its value, however, in regard to my present purpose is not greatly affected by this circumstance; for it probably may be assumed, without much risk of error, that inasmuch as the character of the book is dogmatic, and not in any degree historical, the facts of society which are disclosed in it, and which sustain the fabric of instruction and commandment, did not materially differ from those which the last compiler or editor saw around him. I shall therefore suppose that such a picture of civilization and conditions of society as can be got from its pages will more or less correspond with a real original, and may be taken as rudely representing an India of a comparatively early period.

The philosophy of the time to which the book may be thus referred, with respect to the origin of all things, is a strange mixture of refined abstraction and absurdity. Returning to the first page, we find that Manu taught it to Bṛigu, and that Bhrigu would repeat it to the sages.

* Smelling, hearing, seeing, feeling, tasting.
† The figures in these references are respectively the number of the page and verse in the quarto edition of Sir W. Jones’s Translation of Manu, 1794.
describes the creation of the world, thus (p. 1, 5):—

"This universe existed only in darkness, imperceptible, undefinable, undiscoverable, undiscovered, as it were wholly immersed in sleep.

"Then the self-existing power, himself undiscerned but making this world discernible, with five elements and other principles appeared with undiminished glory, dispelling the gloom.

"He, whom the mind alone can perceive, whose essence eludes the external organs, who has no visible parts, who exists from eternity, even He, the soul of all beings, whom no being can comprehend, shone forth in person.

"He, having willed to produce various beings from his own divine substance, first with a thought created the waters, and placed in them a productive seed.

"That seed became an egg bright as gold, blazing like the luminary, with a thousand beams; and in that egg he was born himself, Brahman, the great forefather of all spirits.

"From that which is, the first cause, not the object of sense, existing, not existing, without beginning or end, was produced the divine male, famed in all worlds under the appellation of Brahman."

In these perhaps somewhat laboured passages Manu taught that God, the Author and Origin of all things, is to be conceived of as the great First Cause, a spiritual being, self-existent alone from eternity to eternity, without form or parts, incomprehensible and unknowable to man; and that in him the universe was involved as it were an idea, before it was caused by himself to be a discernible reality.

According to the foregoing account the Creator commenced the work of evolving or manifesting the world by willing the production of the waters from his own divine immaterial substance; upon them he developed himself, from the same substance, into the male form Brahman, the great forefather of all spirits, cognizable by man and famed in all worlds.

Brahman, after passing a year on the waters, proceeded with the work of creation in a course which seems at first limited to the production of certain abstract principles, or perhaps germs, of a metaphysical and moral kind. Manu’s narrative, however, at this stage, is far from being clear. As has been already remarked, he makes Brahma assign (p. 4, 21) "to all creatures distinct names, distinct acts, and distinct occupations, as they had been revealed in the pre-existing Veda," without any previous mention of either the creatures themselves or the Vedas; for it is in the succeeding verses that he first says, "Brahma, the supreme ruler, created an assemblage of inferior deities with divine attributes and pure souls, and prescribed the sacrifice from the beginning." And "from fire and from the Sun he milked out the three primordial Vedas, named Rig, Yajur, and Sama, for the due performance of the sacrifice." After this, again, he states that Brahma "gave being to time and the divisions of time, to the stars also, and to the planets, to rivers, oceans, and mountains, to level plains and to uneven valleys." Then follows the establishment by Brahma of certain other metaphysical principles and moral qualities. And lastly (p. 5, 31), "that the human race might be multiplied, he caused the Brahma, the Kashtriya, the Vaishya, and the Suta to proceed from his mouth, his arm, his thigh, and his foot," and this having been effected, he brought about the production from himself of Manu, or, to use Manu’s own words, of "me the framer of all this world."

Manu next goes on to say:—"It was I who, desirous of giving birth to a race of men, performed very difficult religious duties, and first produced ten lords of created beings, eminent in holiness, Marichi, Atri, &c. They, abundant in glory, produced seven other Manus, together with deities,” great sages, genii, giants, savages, demons, serpents, snakes, birds of prey, separate companies of Pitr or progenitors of mankind, meteorological phenomena of all kinds, comets and luminaries, apes, fish, birds, cattle, deer, men, ravenous beasts, insects. "Thus," Manu proceeds, "was this whole assemblage of stationary and moveable bodies framed by those high-minded beings, through the force of their own devotion, and at my command, with separate actions allotted to each. Whatever act is ordained for each of those creatures here below, I will now declare to you, together with their order in respect to birth.”

* For which reason he is sometimes termed Nārāyana, moving on the waters.”
And accordingly a very short abstract of natural history follows.

It is worthy of remark that the ten lords, whom Manu here says he produced as the origin of the human race, are to this day recognized as Hindu law-writers of authority; and maxims attributed to six or eight of them are constantly quoted and relied upon in our law-courts. Most of them too, if not all, are even mentioned in the Vedas! The compiler of the Dharma Sāstra, or at any rate the author of this passage, thus writing in the name of Manu, furnishes strong evidences of his work being published at a time posterior to the age of these sages,—indeed so long posterior that he could venture to speak of them as the first created of human beings. Also the creation, which Manu here asserts he effected, seems inconsistent with the prior creation effected by Brahma—though I believe that there are pandits learned enough to find an explanation—and is especially irreconcilable with the apparently previous production by Brahma of the Brahman, the Kshatriya, the Vaiśya, and the Śūdra. It seems certain that there is more than one interpolation at this part of the introductory chapter; and it is not quite easy to determine which is the earlier doctrine in the conflict. Considerations, however, which may hereafter be referred to, lead to the conclusion that the caste creation is of the later date.

After the dissertation upon the animals comes this passage (verse 51), apparently in immediate relation with the 33rd verse, which produced Manu:—“He whose powers are incomprehensible, having thus created both me and this universe, was again absorbed in the Supreme Spirit, changing the time of energy for the time of repose.”

Six verses devoted to an almost unintelligible discussion of the effect of Brahma’s repose seem also to be by a different hand, and finally Manu says:—“He (Brahma), having enacted this code of laws himself, taught it fully to me in the beginning; afterwards I taught it to Marici and the other holy sages.” This “Bṛigu” (one of the ten sages) “will repeat the divine code to you without intermission; for that sage learned from me to recite the whole of it.”

At this point the cosmogony of the Institutes ought naturally to terminate; but Bṛigu, taking up the narrative from Manu, gives a supple-
ment to it, and then enunciates in great detail the whole body of the divine law, directory even of personal acts and conduct for everyday life.

The Hindu philosophers of Manu’s time evidently felt the difficulty of passing from the abstract or spiritual God, which alone satisfied the intellect, to the personal agent, and ruler, who was apparently needed for the creation and the sustaining of the material universe. The first part of the exigency was satisfied by the temporary manifestation of Brahma, and the second by the creation of subordinate deities (or as we might term them archangels) to watch over and have charge of the several departments (so to speak) of the world. These are (p. 135, 96; p. 159, 4; p. 209, 85) spoken of as eight in number, the guardian deities of the world, or chief guardian deities, and so on. And indirectly their several functions are described in Manu’s ninth book (p. 234). Besides these, there were inferior (p. 60, 72; p. 62, 84, &c.; p. 73, 164; p. 62, 81; p. 77, 193) deities and spirits; and the quasi-deified great progenitors of mankind.

The sole object of worship, however, was the one God revealed in the Vedas; all others were but created beings. The Dharma Sūtra is careful to leave no room for doubt on this point (p. 356, 85). “Of all duties the principal is to acquire from the Upanishads a true knowledge of one Supreme God: that is the most exalted of all sciences, because it ensures immortality. In this life, indeed, as well as the next, the study of the Vedas to acquire a knowledge of God is held the most efficacious of duties in procuring felicity to man; for in the knowledge and adoration of one God, which the Veda teaches, all the rules of good conduct are comprised.”

The Veda was declared to be the direct (p. 18, 11, and p. 357, 94) revelation of God (Sruti), which could not have been reached by mere human faculties, and of supreme authority. It was to be viewed as the (p. 358, 97) sole source of all knowledge, secular as well as divine, containing everything necessary or possible for man to know. All outside it, or not derived from it in the Dharma Sūtra by the perfect wisdom of Manu, was human, vain, and false, and would soon perish (p. 357, 96, and p. 358). Belief and knowledge of the Veda would
bring man near to the divine nature even in this world, and to beatitude in the next; while unbelief was deadly sin; and whoever, in reliance upon heretical books, questioned the divine authority of the revealed Veda and of the Dharma Sāstra was to be treated as an atheist, and driven from the society of the virtuous (p. 18, 11).

The jealous care with which the study of the Veda was reserved to those privileged to use it, and the reverence with which it was to be approached and taught, accorded naturally with the sacred and exalted character thus ascribed to it. It was the especial function of the Brāhmaṇ to master, to dwell upon, and to study the holy book; the two other twice-born classes, however, were also privileged to have direct access to it. The strictest precautions were taken against the possibility of any free interpretations being arrived at even by these (p. 32, 116). Self-teaching was forbidden, under penalty of the severest future punishment. And only those who sought knowledge with a right (p. 31) spirit were allowed to receive instruction. It was sin to teach for pay (p. 72, 156); knowledge should be imparted gratuitously, as the gift of God, to those only who were worthy of it. A Śūdra might not be taught either temporal or divine knowledge, on pain of damnation both of teacher and pupil (p. 99, 80). And if by any means a Śūdra acquired knowledge of the Veda, and presumed to teach, his pupil became involved in deadly sin (p. 72, 156). A woman also might not be taught. It was settled law that she had no business with the texts of the Veda (p. 247, 18).

Throughout the earlier part, and even in the body, of the Institutes, the Dharma Sāstra of Manu is spoken of as the inspired exponent of the Vedas almost of equal (see p. 18 et al.) authority with them, and constituting with them the repository of all knowledge; but in the last chapter of the book is a passage (p. 359, 109) wherein the Vedangas, Mimāṃsāka, Nyāya, Dharma Sāstra, and Purāṇas are called the extended branches of the Vedas; and it is expressly directed that questions not capable of being solved by reference to the revealed law of the Veda shall be settled by a synod of Brāhmaṇs properly instructed and informed in this body of learning. In this list the Dharma Sāstra, probably of Manu, occupies only the fourth place. Also in another (p. 207, 189) passage Manu and Vasishtha are spoken of as former lawgivers, and it can hardly be doubted that by the time the Institutes had taken their present form, there existed a philosophic and religious literature which was not all considered equally orthodox. There were also “heretical books” (p. 18, 11, and p. 72, 156), and even Śūdra teachers, which called for authoritative denunciation.

The religion inculcated in the Dharma Sāstra, which probably we may safely assume to have been the active religion of the better-educated classes, was in its essential features of an advanced and exalted character. The outlines of it may be sketched as follows:—After death comes a future state of existence, for which there is a region of bliss, and regions of torment. (See p. 74, 172, et-ubique, and p. 165, 58.) In one verse (p. 99, 87) twenty-one different hells are named. Every man’s future destination is matter of individual responsibility solely. Alone he must traverse the valley of the shadow of death. “In his passage to the next world,” says the Sāstra (p. 119, 239), “neither his father nor his mother, nor his wife nor his son, nor his kinsmen will remain in his company: his virtue alone will adhere to him. Single is each man born, single he dies; single he receives the reward of his good, and single the punishment of his evil deeds; when he leaves his corpse like a log, or a lump of clay, on the ground, his kindred retire with averted faces; but his virtue accompanies his soul. Continually, therefore, by degrees let him collect virtue, for the sake of securing an inseparable companion; since with virtue for his guide he will traverse a gloom how hard to be traversed!”

Happiness or misery in the next world follow by a strict law of retribution as a consequence of the life spent in this (p. 345, and p. 355, 81). Merit and right conduct meet with immediate reward. The righteous man enters at once upon everlasting beatitude (p. 352, 54). The evil doer passes for a space into the regions of torment, and having there undergone his assigned punishment is born again into this world in some living form, animal or human, varying with the circumstances of his former misdoings.

The mode in which the process of transition is explained, involves some minute analysis. The living body is constituted (p. 346, 12) of a
material substance animated with a vital spirit; to these a conscious or reasonable soul is united on the birth of every living being, and the supreme spirit or divine essence pervades all. On death the material body is dissolved, and the two essences, reasonable soul and supreme spirit, closely scrutinize and examine the vital soul; if it turn out that the vital spirit had practised virtue for the most part and vice in a small degree, then the two essences remain with it, and, clothed in a new body of pure material, enjoy delight in celestial abodes. But if the vital spirit had generally been addicted to vice and seldom attended to virtue, then it will be deserted by the pure elements, and in a body formed for the purpose will suffer the pains to which Yama will doom it, and then again the two essences will rejoin it.

Yama is the one of the eight guardian deities or principal angels, whose province is to award to every ill-doer the due punishment to be undergone by him in the next world. He is the minister of God, meting out terminable and purifying correction to the offenders against divine law in strict accordance with the measure of their offences.

The merit, right conduct, or virtue which alone will carry man to the region of bliss is continually the subject of expiation throughout the Institutes. A few references will serve to indicate its nature. It must be founded on the knowledge of one God (p. 326). The essence of conduct is the motive which prompts it (p. 119, 234). Truthfulness, devotion, and purity of thought, word and deed transcend all ceremonial cleansing or washings of water (p. 136, 166, et seq.). Vice is worse than death (p. 165, 53). Intellectual service of God is better than sacrifice or oblations (p. 91, 22 et seq.), for scriptural knowledge is the root of every ceremonial observance. A true believer can extract good out of evil (p. 47, 293). By forgiveness of injuries the learned (in the scriptures) are purified (p. 136, 107). Courtesy and consideration for others are repeatedly enjoined (p. 106, 136). "Let a man say what is true, but let him say what is pleasing; let him speak no disagreeable truth, nor let him speak agreeable falsehood; this is a primal rule. Let him say 'well and good,' or let him say 'well only,' but let him not maintain fruitless enmity and altercation with 'any man.'" Again, we find the importance of perseverance (p. 105, 187, p. 199, 159) and self-restraint strongly insisted upon, restraint of the passions constantly enforced (see pp. 29 and 30), and the practice of the virtues, gentleness (p. 37, 159), diffidence, modesty, and humility commanded (p. 33, 163). "The scorned may sleep with pleasure; with pleasure may he awake; with pleasure may he pass through this life; but the scorned utterly perishes." And the effects of sin committed may be got rid of by true repentance (p. 339, 228). "By open confession, by repentance, by devotion, and by reading the scripture, a sinner may be released from his guilt. *

In proportion as a man who has committed a sin shall truly and voluntarily confess it, so far is he disengaged from that offence like a snake from his slough; and in proportion as his heart sincerely loathes his evil deed, so far shall his vital spirit be freed from the taint of it. If he commit sin, and actually repent, that sin shall be removed from him; but if he merely say: 'I will sin thus no more,' he can only be released by an actual abstinence from guilt. Thus revolving in his mind the certainty of retribution in a future state, let him be constantly good in thoughts, words, and actions."

If the Hindu religious writers had stopped at this stage, and left the form and manner of the retribution in the hands of God's minister, Yama, their system would have ranked deservedly high. But, fortunately for the historical inquirer, they were not mere speculative philosophers or moralists. It was their object to develop a code which should be operative and have practical effect upon society. Therefore, Mann seemingly felt it necessary, in order to influence men's conduct, to declare that the vital spirit after death will be united to a material body very sensitive of pain, and to attach to every class of transgression a specific material punishment. I will not now follow him into the details of this portion of his task, for they are very loathsome and repulsive. In the course of it, however, he takes us very much behind the scenes of everyday life, and I shall speak of the apparent results presently. He also discloses the leading feature of Hindu philosophy, namely, its realism. The consequence is almost invariably knit to the antecedent by a sort of les talions. So far as possible the punishment is made analogous to, or cor-
respondent with, the evil action. The man who permits an unworthy guest to be present at a śnādhaka which he celebrates (p. 68, 133), must swallow in the next world as many red-hot iron balls as the mouthfuls swallowed at the feast by that guest. If one, through ignorance of the law (p. 110, 167), sheds blood from the body of a Brāhmaṇa not engaged in battle, as many particles of dust as the blood shall roll up from the ground, for so many years shall the shedder of that blood be mangled by other animals in the next birth. The action inevitably brings its own retribution. Another remarkable feature of the system is the transfer of merit and demerit (p. 171, 94). If one man wrongs another, he takes upon himself the sins of the latter, while the injured man on his side acquires all the good conduct which the injurer had previously stored up for a future life. And a singular advantage or efficacy was attributed to just punishment in this world at the hands of the civil power: for Manu says (p. 230, 318) "men who have committed offences and have received from kings the punishment due to them go pure to heaven, and become as clear as those who have done well."

Although the Institutes afford us many items of information relative to the existing state of society, in view of which they were composed, these are insufficient to enable us to reproduce it as a whole. We get but glimpses of it. Amongst other things, the people are represented as made up of (p. 299, 4) four principal classes or groups—termed the puro castes—namely, the Brāhmaṇa, the Kṣatrya, the Vaiśya, and the Śūdra. The separate creation attributed to each of these may be taken to indicate that, so far back as popular tradition reached, these classes had maintained themselves in substance hereditarily distinct, and also separate in occupation, pursuits, and employment.

The separation of the people into these four classes was certainly an existing fact even in the Vedic period, for it is mentioned in the hymn to Purusha,—one of the hymns of the Rig Veda, where each of the classes is allegorically represented as constituting that part of Purusha (or Brāhma), from which Manu afterwards, and later still other Smṛität and Purāṇas, said that they were severally produced. In the Mahābhārata, however, there is a passage which asserts expressly that originally there was no distinction of castes, the existing distribution having arisen out of differences of character and occupation,—a view of the matter which is, no doubt, substantially correct. In the Vishnur Purāṇa, too, occur several instances of the different sons of one parent coming to be of different castes by reason of their several occupations. The whole of this interesting topic is exhausted by Dr. Muir (Sanskrit Texts, vol. I. 2nd ed. p. 160), who says "we may fairly conclude that the separate origination of the four castes was far from being an article of belief universally received by Indian antiquity."

So far as I can judge from the English version of the Institutes, the passage in which Manu appears to ascribe each class to a separate creation is a comparatively late interpolation, inconsistent with the general tenor of the original text. The division of the social functions of these classes is described for us in Manu's Dharma Śāstra several times over (p. 12, 88 et seq. and p. 286), plainly pictured from the reality; and doubtless there was then no memory of any different state of things. The description itself discloses an advanced stage of civilization, and we have not the means of judging how that situation had been arrived at. However, it may probably not be unreasonable to assume that the Brāhmaṇas were a sacerdotal class, sprung originally from one family, or group of families, like the tribe of Levites among the Jews; the Kṣatryas an hereditary aristocracy, the rulers and administrators of the land, somewhat resembling the Patrician Order at Rome, or that which the nobles of the feudal times came to be; the Vaiśyas all the remaining free Aryans, who—in engaged in the more respectable and well-to-do occupations of working life, such as trade, agriculture, &c. in fact the capitalists of a primitive society—succeeded in maintaining privilege of birth; and the Śūdras, a comparatively servile class, composed of all lower ranks of Aryans, and perhaps of subject aborigines. It may not here be out of place to remark that as the stream of Aryan immigration into India flowed on from the northwest, it no doubt, in course of time, became more and more intermixed with the existing population of the country, and from this obtained, among other things, the ingredient of the dark skin. The result of the internixture
would be reckoned as Āryan, or rather as Hindu, in comparison with the aborigines, and a gradation of colour and features would be effected such as is now to be seen in passing from Peshawar along the Gangetic trough to Orissa. Also, by survival of the fittest, the darker tints accompanying an Āryan physiognomy would come to prevail in the tracts of the tropical deltas. But it is not likely that any large proportion of this more extended growth would be recognized as belonging to the older privileged orders. It seems more reasonable to suppose that it would remain, as a rule, undistinguished from the general mass of the unprivileged, and would go to swell the body of Śūḍrās. There appears to have been, too, a lower social stratum still (p. 268, 179), not dignified by the designation of caste, the members of which were slaves to the Śūḍrās. Or, perhaps, some Śūdras managed to attain to a position of wealth and freedom, and then could command the services of other Śūdras, as if themselves actually members of a higher class. Besides these four principal castes, and in a sense comprehended within them, was a very considerable body of so-called mixed castes (p. 290 et seq.), which, Manu is at great pains to explain, arose from the irregular intermingling of the others: but he betrays the true cause of their formation and perpetuation when he says that they may all be known by their occupations (p. 294, 40). We see that in all countries during the earlier stages of civilization there is a universal tendency in the various businesses and occupations to be hereditary; as the father is, so is the son, and it is seldom that any one takes up, or indeed has the opportunity of engaging in, a business different from that followed by his father; marriages also commonly take place within the limits of the families which pursue the same avocation, and every man is known or spoken of by the name of his calling. From this cause such designations as Smith, Pinder, Hayward, Pedlar, Taylor, Glover, and so on, became surnames in England. In India, even at this day, the family has not yet disintegrated into its constituent members. Individuals are held together in a family, and families are connected together in groups by the operation of forces of conservatism which have long ceased to exist in the Western Āryan races. Given a community of origin, whether personal, local, or other, sufficiently marked to constitute a characteristic, and a community of occupation or situation, the elements are present out of which a caste with its own peculiar customs and traditions will grow; and castes do in this way originate and grow under our eyes, even in these modern times. It is obvious that the mixed castes of Manu are essentially different in kind from the great tribal castes of Brahmans, Kshatriyas, &c.; they are, in truth, rather sub-castes than mixed castes, and bear the same relation to the tribal castes which the genera of plants in systematic botany do to the classes. Also, it seems probable that the very reasons which gave rise to the sub-caste designation would generally in the long run cause it to prevail over the tribal. With the great body of the people the family and its employment must have been of a greatly more distinguishing importance than the tribe. It would be mainly the upper classes of society who, wanting in the particular discriminating element furnished by the employment, would keep up the distinction of tribe.

It might perhaps be imagined that the religious rite of institution, and the privilege attached to its observance of wearing the thread, which marked off the three Āryan tribal divisions from the Śūdras, and constituted the quality of twice-born, would have been clung to and never lost. Nevertheless, this was not so: for Manu himself says (p. 294, 43): “The following races” (afterwards naming them) “of Kṣatryyas, by their omission of holy rites, and by seeing no Brāhmaṇ, have gradually sunk among men to the lowest of the four classes.” And, again, he says three verses lower: “Those sons of the twice-born who are said to be degraded, and who are considered as low-born, shall subsist only by such employments as the twice-born despise.” He also discloses the fact that the converse process was going on in his time, when he declares (p. 294, 42) “By the force of extreme devotion and of exalted fathers, all of them” (the issue of certain specified marriages) “may rise to high birth;” and in another passage (p. 297, 64): “Should the tribe sprung from a Brāhmaṇ by a Śūdra woman produce children by the marriages of its women with other Brāhmaṇs, the low tribe shall be raised to the highest in the seventh generation.” It was a principal object with Manu to glorify the Brāhmaṇs, and to preserve the
purity of the twice-born classes by restraining mixed marriages as far as possible; it therefore lay upon him to make out that cross-breeding, so to speak, was the sole and efficient cause of all caste distinction. But it seems apparent, on his own showing, that there were natural forces in action under which sub-castes gradually arose, grew, and altered their relations iner se. The course which society had hitherto run can be readily imagined: there had been a period of time during which the Aryans had developed into three broad hereditary classes,—a sacerdotal class, an aristocracy, and a free plebeian class, while a fourth class comprised all who were foreign, subject, or not free. But the development did not end here; this arrangement could not possess finality. For instance, an ever-increasing exclusive aristocracy could not possibly, in its integrity, maintain its place, and accordingly the Kshatryias had, as we may infer from the passage now quoted, early broken down. Something of the like kind had also evidently happened to the Brâhmaṇs, for many passages of the Institutes (p. 59, p. 64, 89, 3, and p. 299) are directed to the saving of class to Brâhmaṇs, as well as to the members of the other two twice-born classes, who under emergency might betake themselves to secular or abnormal pursuits. Then followed a second period, when the small sub-castes had come to be the real practical social divisions, and the former broader divisions were comparatively disregarded. Indeed, as time went on, these became obliterated or merged into one; on the one hand, sub-castes dropped wholly out of them, as in the case of Kshatryias mentioned by Mann, and were indistinguishable by privilege from the sub-castes of the Sūdra class. On the other hand, sub-castes, which managed to usurp or gain privilege, took care to attach themselves to the class of highest reputation, namely, the Brâhmaṇs. There was no longer cause effective to keep separate the three privileged classes of Brâhmaṇs, Kshatryias, Vaiṣyas, when each had been broken into sub-castes, and neither of them, except in a degree the Brâhmaṇ, retained any exclusive area of employment. All that was then left was the line of demarcation between those who claimed to be privileged and those who were not privileged. In the end all the former came to be reckoned Brâhmaṇs, and all the latter Sūdras, the Kshatryias and Vaiṣyas having disappeared as distinct classes. And this pretty well represents the state of things subsisting in India in the present day.

A very large portion of the Dharmasāstra is devoted to the instruction of Brâhmaṇs in their proper daily conduct throughout the whole period of life, from the cradle to the grave; and probably the picture thus sketched out may rightly be taken to represent the ideal perfection of man of that day. It is not, however, altogether a pleasant one to contemplate. Although humanity, truthfulness, honesty, cleanliness and chastity* are in so many words inculcated as the cardinal duties incumbent upon all men, the Lawgiver is not content to leave the understanding and discharge of them to his hearers' judgment; he prescribes the utmost details of conduct to which they lead, and thus takes occasion to make us acquainted with much that is gross and offensive. Indeed, the discipline and petty observances to which the model Brâhmaṇ was subjected during the two first stages of his life, i.e. the periods of studentship and of housekeeping, must have gone far to make him ready to embrace the asceticism which was prescribed to him as his last stage, had he been there left to himself; but, unfortunately, Mann followed him to the jungle and made his last days even a worse state of slavery to mortifying rule than his previous life had been. It is almost impossible to believe that any general body of men, such as a whole tribal division of the people, could have actually lived their lives in any close conformity with the minute injunctions of the Dharmasāstra: and with the conscientious the failure to carry out the practice enjoined must have greatly weakened the desire and endeavour to realize the principle. The result which was apparently aimed at, irrespective of the means, is instructive. The child of the Brâhmaṇ class was to be placed under a spiritual preceptor, whom he should reverence almost as a deity, certainly with a respect superior to that which he owed to his own parents (p. 46, 225 ff.). * A teacher of the Veda is the image of God, a natural father the image of Brahma, a mother the image of the earth... Let every man constantly do what may please his parents, and on all occasions

* p. 296, 68, the Five Commandments of Mann.
what may please his preceptor; when those three are satisfied, his whole course of devotion is accomplished. Due reverence to those three is considered as the highest devotion, and without their approbation he must perform no other duty. He who neglects not those three when he becomes a housekeeper will ultimately obtain dominion over the three worlds, and his body being irradiated like a god, he will enjoy supreme bliss in heaven. By honouring his mother he gains this world, by honouring his father the intermediate, and by assiduous attention to his preceptor even the world of Brahma." With his preceptor the student remained a varying time, but at any rate until he was prepared to keep house on his own account. During the whole of this time he was bound to submit himself to a Spartan discipline (p. 45, 220). He rose before the sun, his diet was spare, and only such as he could obtain by begging (p. 40, 183). He was to abstain from every possible form of physical enjoyment (p. 39, 175 et seq.), and to keep aloof from all the pleasures of the world. In the presence of his preceptor his demeanour was to be downcast and humble (p. 48, 218). As he who digs deep with a spade comes to a spring of water, so the student, who humbly serves his teacher, attains the knowledge which lies deep in his teacher's mind." And when the days of studentship are ended, and the young Brāhmaṇ has entered upon housekeeping duties (p. 97, 63), he must cultivate and maintain an impassive and dignified bearing; he must be strictly pure and formal in his daily life; he must, before all things, be liberal in his hospitality to Brāhmaṇs (p. 60, 72, p. 64 et seq., p. 92, 29) and uninvited guests, and to those dependent on him, for duty's sake. To these must be postponed his own familiar friends, because kindness rendered on the incitement of friendship or selfishness brings no fruit in the next world (p. 66, 113, p. 69, 139). His very salutations must be in conventional words, according to the class of the person greeted. Finally (p. 145, 1, p. 156), "having thus remained in the order of a housekeeper, as the law ordains, let the twice-born man who has before completed his studentship dwell in a forest, his faith being firm, and his organs wholly subdued. When the father of a family perceives his muscles become flaccid and his hair grey, and sees the child of his child, then let him seek refuge in a forest."

We have thus presented to us in a sad and gloomy aspect that which the Hindu Aryan considered the perfection of human life. If there is any truth in the modern theory, that the tone of man's thought and the working of his imaginative faculties is largely influenced by the natural phenomena amid which the cradle of his race was placed, we ought to attribute to the Sanskrit people original experiences akin to those of their Teutonic cousins, rather than those which conferred upon the Aryan of Southern Europe their present characteristic light-hearted levity.*

At the time of the Institutes, Sanskrit, according to a gloss of Kullīka, was not generally understood by men, and seemingly not at all by women (p. 33, 123). Probably, if it ever was a vernacular in the polished and scientifically constructed form which we know it, it had then ceased to be so. No doubt, the language commonly spoken varied with the district, and was a dialect of a Sanskrit original.

There were, however, foreign languages prevalent, non-Aryan, i.e. distinguished from that of the Aryans, and it is very noteworthy that Manu seems to reckon some who spoke these as descendants, though out-castes, from the four classes" (p. 294, 44).

That the people were poor, even as compared with Hindus of the present day, is abundantly clear. For a while their industry was mainly pastoral, and their acquired wealth took the shape of herds. In one portion of the Institutes, when property is spoken of (as when a present to a Brāhmaṇ is mentioned, or when a partition between brothers is to be effected), cattle has the principal place and importance attributed to it. But at a later period agriculture and trade acquired considerable development. There is a Deutonomy in the Dharmas Śāstra, and a comparison of the two expositions brings this advance to view.

The people lived in large families under one roof, or in one dwelling-place, as they do now; and there is little indication of luxury about them. Talking birds were to be found in a king's palace (p. 177, 149), and a wealthy householder might have a riding-horse or carriage and ornaments (p. 264, 150): "A field, or gold, a jewel,
ful to eat any flesh which had not been sacrificed (p. 116, 213). Mann says (p. 129, 48) "flesh-meat cannot be procured without injury to animals, and the slaughter of animals obstructs the path to beatitude; from flesh-meat therefore let man abstain." But we must probably look beyond the religious precept in order to find an effective cause for the abstinence of a whole people.

Rural life, as opposed to town life, has great prominence given to it in the Institutes. The village, girl with a belt of common pasturage, and cultivated khels beyond, constituted the unit of agricultural occupation or possession (p. 220, 237). The land within the village boundaries belonged generally to the village; thus we have Mann saying (p. 221, 245): "If a contest arise between two villages concerning a boundary, let the king ascertain the limits in the month of Jashthia, when the landmarks are seen more distinctly;" and Kəllika's gloss 'or landholders' after the words 'two villages' serves only to make this fact more plain; doubtless, in his time some villages had lost their independent communal character, and come to be reckoned as the property of an individual owner, and hence the necessity for the enlargement of the sentence. But the arable fields, wells, tanks, gardens, and houses were appropriated to the different householders of the village and treated as their private property (p. 223, 263). The mandirs and public pools or tanks stood on the common ground (p. 222, 245).

The subjection of women to men was almost servile in its character (p. 141, 147, p. 245, &c.). Mann himself declares over and over again that "woman is never fit for independence," though the general tendency to look upon them as mere chattels met with reprehension from him; and he found himself obliged to forbid their being bought (p. 68, 52, p. 257, 98, but vide p. 216, 204 and 205) and sold in marriage, and (p. 192, 29) vindicated such rights of property as they had against spoliations at the hands of the male members of the family. A woman was liable to be personally chastised like a child by her husband (p. 228, 229), and was forbidden to be instructed. She is represented in the Sūtra as completely animal in her passions, and entirely unable to resist temptation (p. 247, 15); wherefore she must be guarded, amused, and gratified at home, so that she may not go astray (p. 58, 15).
She is not to be trusted with a secret (p. 177, 159), and gets no benefit from either the instructional or the expository portions of scripture (p. 247, 18), so that a bad woman is bad indeed.

Nevertheless, there seems to have been a nearer approach to social intercourse between men and women than is the case now. And courtesy of demeanour towards the latter was enjoined. Way should be made for a woman when she is met in a road (p. 35, 188). And at meal-time precedence, even before guests, should be given to a bride and to a damsel (p. 66, 114). This spirit seems hardly to have survived to the present day. At the village tanks and wells, and at the stand-pipes of Calcutta, the women coming for water are kept in the background until the men who may be there have served themselves—a marked contrast in the eye of the foreigner to that which occurs at the fountains and pumps of the country villages in Europe.

It is noticeable that a great quantity of hair was not considered a beauty in a woman (p. 52, 8 and 10), and that the flexuous motion of a young elephant's limbs was thought the model of graceful gait! Hair with a red tinge was ranked as a deformity.

Marriage was a contract of mutual fidelity (p. 258, 101) and was indissoluble (p. 251, 40), and the essence of it did not consist in the ceremony, but in the husband's gift. Marriages of adults, dictated by inclination on both sides, could take place; p. 219, 224; p. 256; p. 257, 93 and 95), though Manu also says (p. 25, 794) "a man aged thirty years may marry a girl of twelve dear to his heart, or a man of twenty-four years a damsel of eight: but if the duties would otherwise be impeded let him marry immediately." A woman was forbidden to remarry (p. 143, 102). Indeed, with the system of the joint family and agnatic succession remarriage of the woman is impossible, except with a brother or near relative of her late husband. Manu, however, admits that it had formerly been different.† Men, on the other hand, could marry more than once (p. 53, 19). Several passages in the Dharma Sāstra (p. 144, 163; p. 255, 80) would support the inference that the second wife could only be taken when the first was dead, or when an event had happened upon the occurrence of which the husband could supersede her; but there are also other passages which certainly authorize polygamy (p. 256, 85 and 86), at any rate if the wives other than the principal wife are of a lower class. And throughout the book it is assumed that a man of the twice-born classes may have a legitimate wife of a lower class in addition to the wife of his own class, a fact which of itself almost demonstrates that Mann's attempt at maintaining a rigid line of demarcation between each of the four classes was most hollow. A different ceremony was prescribed for the marriage according as the union was that of a Brāhman man with a Kshatriya woman, a Kshatriya man with a Vaisya woman, and so on (p. 57, 46 and 89.) And unless the nuptial rites were blameless, it could not be expected that the offspring would be so (p. 56, 42).

Although Mann in several passages combated the general tendency to reckon woman as a mere chattel, he held to the doctrine that the husband was the marital owner of the wife, and from this by elaborate scholastic reasoning he deduced the conclusion that all her children are necessarily her husband's, whoever the real father might have been (p. 251, 48 and 79). And upon the same ground, whatever a woman earns during marriage is acquired by her for the benefit of her husband (p. 242, 416); although it is at the same time abundantly clear that a woman might have separate property of her own derived from other sources (p. 58, 52), at any rate after her husband's death, which the king was bound to assure to her in default of efficient protectors at home.

The three so-called twice-born classes, that is, the pure Aryan of unmixed descent, endeavoured, so far as was possible, to maintain their race-distinction by observance of the solemn rite of initiation (p. 21, 36 to p. 25, 63). It consisted in the investiture of the recipient with a girdle, leathern mantle, staff, sacrificial cord, and yajñabhojana; hallowed by the gajantika, or mystic sentence from the Veda (p. 27, 77), and other ceremonies (p. 22, 38). Unless this rite was performed in the case of a priest before the sixteenth year, of a soldier before the twenty-second, and of a merchant before the twenty-fourth, it could not properly be performed at

† p. 258, 66, and see p. 73, 166.
all; and the uninvested youth became an outcast, degraded from the gāyatrī and despised; for the second birth, or peculiar stamp, of the superior race consisted in this institution (p. 25, 68) by force of an ordinance of revealed law (p. 39, 172). "The young man is on a level with a Śūdra before his new birth from the revealed scripture." Women secured their second birth in a similar manner. "The same ceremonies," says Manu (p. 25, 66), "must be duly performed for women at the same age and in the same order, that the body may be made perfect; but, without any texts from the Veda, the nuptial ceremony is considered as the complete institution of women, ordained for them in the Veda, together with reverence to their husbands, dwelling first in their father's family, the business of the house, and attention to sacred fire." Kullūka's gloss excepts from the ceremonies for women "that of the sacrificial thread," and probably this exception corresponded with an increased inferiority in the situation of women subsequently to the time when the original passage was written. The omission of the Vedic texts was the natural consequence of the exclusion of women from the direct application of the revealed scripture.

The observance of this rite seems to be historic, or rather memorial, in its intrinsic characteristics. It is analogous in this respect to the Passover of the Jews; and we are carried back by it to a time when the Ṛṣya entered the land a stranger or new-comer, with his loins girt and staff in hand, clad in leathern jacket, the pioneer of a new civilization. How or when the rite sprang into being, or grew into political and religious importance, we have not the materials in Mān wherefrom to form a judgment. But it is possibly not without significance that in the leading passages which describe the ceremonies we find the three classes spoken of or referred to quite as often as priest, soldier, and merchant as Brāhmaṇa, Kṣatriya, and Vaiśya. In the time of the writer they could scarcely have been viewed as the subjects of separate creation.

Funeral ceremonies and feasts receive most elaborate treatment in the Dharm Śāstra (p. 67, p. 80, 226) and we thus become acquainted with the surprising extent to which priestcraft was carried, and the great hold upon the people which the Brāhmaṇa class succeeded in obtaining by reason of their practical monopoly of learning and education.

The people in general must have been exceedingly credulous and superstitious; for the authors of the Śāstra themselves give sanction to many ignorant beliefs. They taught (p. 21, 30) that there were fortunate and unfortunate days of the moon, lucky and unlucky hours, and that the stars exercised good or bad influences according to their qualities. Also that an auspicious name was valuable (p. 21, 33, p. 52, 9 and 10). To sacred texts and to gems of certain kinds extraordinary virtues were ascribed (p. 27, 76 to 85). They were prescribed as charms (p. 137, 217 and 218) and as antidotes to poison. Thunder and lightning were looked upon as portents (p. 103, 115, p. 102, 106). Signs and omens were to be regarded. On the appearance of a beast used in agriculture, a frog, a cat, a dog, a snake, an ichneumon, or a rat, the reading of the Veda must be intermitted for a day and a night (p. 105, 25): and much more of the like kind. Strangely enough, any one who observed a rainbow in the sky was forbidden to draw the attention of any other person to it!

There is little or nothing which deserves the name of natural science in the Institutes: an interpolation in the narrative of the creation (p. 6, 43 to 49) pretends to be a general classification of animals and vegetables, but it is of a very crude character and betrays no real observation of fact. Gold and silver were supposed to be products of fire and water combined (p. 137, 113). The celestial phenomena go almost without notice. The only exception is to be found in the following remarkable passage, which occurs seemingly as an interpolation in Bhrigu's preface (p. 9, 64 et seq.): "eighteen nimeshās* are one kashṭhas, thirty kashṭhas one kala, thirty kala one mukūrta, and just so many mukūrtras let mankind consider as the duration of their day and night. The sun causes the distribution of day and night both divine and human: night being for the repose of beings, and day for their exertion. A month is a day and a night of the Pitris, and the division being into equal halves; the half beginning from the

---

* 1 nimesha = a little more than \( \frac{1}{2} \).
1 kashṭha = 3\( \frac{1}{2} \).
full moon is their day for actions, and that beginning from the new-moon is their night for slumber. A year is a day and a night of the gods, and again their division is this: their day is the northern, and their night the southern, course of the sun." One can hardly avoid the inference that the writer of this was aware of the relative motions of the sun, moon, and earth; and also of the earth's revolution about her axis. The effort at a systematic scale of time-measures is very noteworthy, the more so as later in the book (p. 206, 131 et seq.), and also entirely out of place, appears a similar, though very much longer, scale of weights based on an imaginary atomic unit, namely, "the very small mote which may be discerned in a sunbeam passing through a lattice, and is the least visible quantity" (p. 206, 132). The hereditary transmission of disease had been observed (p. 52, 7). And in Bhrigu's account of the creation there is an attempt at explaining the phenomena of sound, light, and so on. From intellect called into action by the will of Brahma emerges the subtle ether to which philosophers ascribe the quality of sound (p. 10, 75); from ether transmuted in form proceeds air, the vehicle of all scents, and ended with the quality of touch. Then from air changed rises light, making objects visible, and having the quality of figure; and from light changed comes water, with the quality of taste; and from water earth, with the quality of smell. Besides this there is a curious speculation upon a peculiar branch of physiology, which is, however, nothing better than pure guess-work (p. 57, 49).

The government of the country, and the general political administration, was in the hands of the hereditary aristocracy, i.e. the Kshatriya class. There was an absolute king of this class who reigned of divine right (p. 159, 3, and p. 160, 8), and was represented as being formed (p. 135, 96; p. 159, 4) by the ruler of the universe out of particles drawn from the eight guardian deities, and as therefore pure and surpassing all mortals in glory. "Even though a child (p. 160, 8), he must not be treated lightly, from the idea that he is a mere mortal: no; he is a powerful divinity who appears in a human shape." His highest attribute is criminal justice (p. 162, 28, and p. 191, 16), which is again in fact itself a deity. He governed by the aid of a council (p. 163, 36; p. 165, 54) of seven or eight sworn ministers. But (p. 163, 37; p. 166, 58) it was right that he should be influenced by the opinions of discreet Brahmans, and in particular he ought to take the most distinguished of them all as his confidential adviser. Manu is very earnest and specific in warning a king against the common vices of those possessed of irresponsible power, and it is somewhat startling to find hunting characterized as one of the four most pernicious vices in the set which love of pleasure occasions (p. 165, 50). The stability of the royal authority does not appear to have been great, notwithstanding the divinity of the king's person; for Manu enjoins extraordinary precautions for the purpose both of ensuring the security of the king's residence (p. 157, 69 et seq.), and of guarding him from possible violence or treachery on the part of his immediate attendants (p. 187, 217 to 223). The daily routine of the royal business is given in some detail by Mann, broken by a dissertation upon military and other matters. It may be abstracted thus:—The king rose in the last watch of the night, and after making oblations, and paying due respect to the priests, he entered his audience-hall decently splendid" (p. 177, 145). There he showed himself to the people for their gratification, and then retired with his ministers to some private place, in order to consult with them unobserved, and special care was taken that no one should be within hearing who was considered "apt to betray secret counsel." Having thus consulted with his ministers upon all the public matters demanding his attention, he next took his exercise; and then after bathing he entered at noon his private apartments for the purpose of taking food. The meal over, he diverted himself with his women in the recesses of his palace; and having thus "idled a reasonable time" he again addressed himself to public affairs. Probably, his apparel within the palace was somewhat scanty, for it is said at this point that "he dressed himself completely" and proceeded to review his troops. At sunset he performed some religious duties, after which he received in a private inner apartment informers and emissaries employed by him to gather intelligence secretly. And this business being despatched, he went, "attended by women, to the inmost recess of his mansion for the sake of his evening meal. There, having a second
time eaten a little, and having been recreated with musical strains," he went to rest early, in order that he might rise refreshed from his labour.

Of the ministers the two principal persons were the Foreign Minister and the Commander-in-Chief (p. 167, 64, 65). Home affairs appear to have been chiefly transacted by the king in person. The qualifications for the post of foreign minister and the principles of foreign policy are dwelt upon in the Institutes at great length, and the art of war is expounded very fully. Even the order of the march and the best mode of commencing a general action are laid down. Some very prudent advice is given relative to the conduct of a war; actual fighting was to be resorted to only as the last expedient: "Let him," says Mann (p. 184, 197), speaking of the king, "secretly bring over to his party all such as he can safely bring over; let him be informed of all that his enemies are doing; and, when a fortunate moment is offered by heaven, let him give battle, pushing on to conquest, and abandoning fear: yet he should be more solicitous to reduce his enemies by negotiation, by well-applied gifts, and by creating divisions, using either all or some of those methods, than by hastening at any time a decisive action, since victory or defeat are not surely foreseen on either side when two armies engage in the field: let the king then avoid a pitched battle; but should there be no means of applying the three expedients, let him, after due preparation, fight so valiantly that his enemy may be totally routed." Mann goes on (p. 184, 201) to enjoin that in a conquered country the religion should be respected, the established laws maintained, and the rights of property so far as possible be undisturbed. It is evident that war and the enlargement of dominion formed a subject which had engaged the attention and been studied successfully by men of advanced intelligence in the time of Manu.

It is unfortunate that the executive administration of the internal affairs of the kingdom did not offer the like attraction to the author or compiler of the Institutes. We hardly get the smallest glimpse of the Civil Service system. Detachments of troops commanded by trustworthy officers were quartered in military stations over the country, in order to protect the people (p. 173, 114). Besides these, there was a civil head or governor to every town, or rather village, with its district; and over a group of ten towns or villages was a superior officer to whom these were subordinate; higher again was the lord of one hundred towns, and so on. To the head of a village was assigned for his maintenance the food, drink, wood and other articles which were by law daily due from the inhabitants to the king (p. 173, 118). The head of a group of ten villages was entitled to "the produce of two plough lands" (that is, of so much land as required two ploughs for its cultivation); "the lord of twenty that of five plough lands; the lord of a hundred that of a village or small town; the lord of a thousand that of a large town" (p. 174, 119). It is by no means clear what were the exact functions of the officers in this graded system. No doubt it devolved upon them to maintain general peace and order (p. 173, 116), but what sort or staff of police force each had at his command for this purpose is not apparent. The affairs of the townships and districts (whatever this word 'affairs' may comprehend) were transacted by them (p. 174, 120). And probably the king's revenue was collected by them. Seemingly this machinery was somewhat of a rough and ready character, and approached that patriarchal form which is generally very delightful to the governors, and imagined by them to be perfectly adapted to secure the happiness and welfare of the governed. Wide latitude of discretion, only controlled by the will of a superior officer, did not, however, in those days lead to the most happy results. Mann himself says (p. 174, 123): "Since the servants of the king whom he has appointed guardians of districts are generally knaves, who seize what belongs to other men, from such knaves let him defend his people; from such evil-minded servants as wring wealth from subjects* attending them on business, let the king confiscate all the possessions, and banish them from his realm." With the object of keeping the local officers to their duties, and protecting the people from oppression at their hands, there was an entirely separate body of inspectors, and also in every large town a superintendent of affairs (p. 174, 121), elevated in rank, formed in power, distinguished "as a planet amongst stars," —a sort of exalted commissioner of division.

* Since come to be rajas.
It may with much probability be inferred from data which are to be found in the instructions for carrying on war, and which I have not quoted, that the kingdoms (so to speak) in view of which the compilers of Manu wrote, more nearly resembled large rājs than separate countries in the modern sense. Indeed, it is very noteworthy that the foregoing sketch corresponds closely with the state of things which prevailed quite in historical times among the non-Aryan people, the Kolhs and Oraons of the Chutiya Nagpur plateau. There, as the consequence of the conditions under which each village was founded, it had a priestly head (pahan), a secular head (munder or mahlon), and often a third officer, all hereditary, and 'entitled by right of office to a certain portion of land, the origin of the existing Bhuniya tenures. The mahlon, to use Mann's language, transacted the affairs of the village. Three or four, or more, of these villages in a group were subordinate to the mahlon of most influence within them under the name of manki, and ultimately the biggest manki in a district became the raja or king, the ordinary people of the villages paying him a sort of rent in kind, or money, and the headmen doing public service in consideration of their free land.

To return to Mann. The king's revenue was derived from several sources. In the first place, certain rations of food, drink, &c. were rendered to the king daily by every township (p. 173, 118; p. 229, 307), and constituted the maintenance of the head or governor of the town or village. There was also a land revenue amounting to an eighth, or a sixth, or a twelfth part of the grain produce, and a sixth part of most other things (p. 175, 130); also one-fiftieth part of certain capital stock, as cattle, gems, gold, silver, &c. In times of emergency (p. 304, 118) the revenue might be raised to even one-fourth of the produce. Besides these there were ad valorem taxes upon marketable (p. 240, 398) commodities, ferry and other tolls, market dues, &c., and a small poll-tax upon the classes who paid nothing else. And fines imposed in the administration of criminal justice went to increase the public revenue.

But if the information which we can gather from Manu relative to the civil and fiscal administration of the country is meagre, the case is quite otherwise with regard to the department of municipal law. In addition to a divine code of morals, the compilers of the Institutes have given us a criminal and a civil law at great length, and have also afforded us some insight into the mode in which it was administered. There was a High Court (p. 190, 10), commonly called the Court of Brahmā, constituted of a Chief Judge appointed by the king, and three Assessors. The Chief Judge might be drawn from any of the twice-born classes, though he ought the more properly to be a Brāhman (p. 191, 20), but the king was prohibited from appointing a Śūdra to this office. The trial was had in open court, and was effected by the examination of witnesses in the presence of the parties concerned (p. 199, 79). In civil suits the plaintiff first made his complaint, and then the defendant was summoned to answer it. It was apparently incumbent upon the plaintiff to put in a written plaint (p. 196, 58), and if he delayed to do so, he was liable to be corporally punished, or to be fined. In a suit to recover property, if the defendant denied the truth of the plaintiff's claim, then the latter had to establish it by the months of three witnesses (p. 196, 60) at least who could speak to the facts. In the event (p. 195, 53, 54 et seq.) of the plaintiff, by his witnesses or otherwise, varying the case upon which he based his suit, or asserting confused and contradictory facts, or disclaiming a witness whom he had intentionally called, or calling a witness who was not present at the time and place of the occurrences to which he was to depose, or improperly conversing with his witnesses, or refusing to answer a proper question, and so on, the judge was bound to declare him non-suited. On the other hand (p. 196, 59) if the defendant did not plead within six weeks of being summoned, he was condemned for default. And (p. 196, 59) both a plaintiff who made a false claim, and a defendant who falsely denied the truth of a claim, were alike fined double the amount of the claim. After the examination of the witnesses, the judge heard argument on both sides (p. 199, 3, and p. 194, 44); and, finally, having arrived at the truth of the facts by a most careful consideration of the demeanour of the parties (p. 192, 25 and 29) and their witnesses, and of their testimony, he decided the matter in contest strictly according to the law which was applicable to the case (p. 192, 24).

* Colonel Dalton's Ethnology of Bengal, and Act II. of 1899, Bengal Code.
This procedure and doctrine as to the duty of this court leaves hardly anything to be desired, and seems to be indicative of an advanced stage of civilization, a high appreciation of established law, and a considerable amount of juridical culture. It is to be feared, however, that the integrity of the kings, judges, and the veracity of litigants and witnesses was not of the same exalted character. Passage after passage in the Institutes is devoted to impressing upon the king and his officers the awful nature of the obligation to judge the people righteously, and the tremendous consequences here and hereafter of disregarding it. And whole pages are exhausted in contrasting the fates of those who are the witnesses of truth and the witnesses of falsehood. Thus we have (p. 199, 81)—A witness who gives evidence with truth shall attain exalted seats of beatitude above, and the highest fame here below: such testimony is revere by Brahmâ himself. The witness who speaks falsely shall be fast bound in the cords of Varuṇa, and be wholly deprived of power—during a hundred transmigrations: let mankind, therefore, give no false testimony. By truth is a witness cleared from sin; by truth is justice advanced: truth must therefore be spoken by witnesses of every class. The soul itself is its own witness; the soul itself is its own refuge: offend not thy conscious soul, the supreme eternal witness of men! The sinful have said in their hearts, 'None sees us.' Yes, the gods distinctly see them, and so does the spirit within their breasts. The guardian deities of the firmament, of the earth, of the waters, of the human heart, of the moon, of the sun and fire, of punishment after death, of the winds, of night, of both twilights, and of justice, perfectly know the state of all spirits clothed with bodies.

And in calling upon a Sudra to give his evidence the judge is enjoined to exhort him to truth in a homily of some length, which contains passages such as the following:—"The fruit of every virtuous act which thou hast done, O good man, since thy birth, shall depart from thee to dogs if thou deviate in speech from the truth" (p. 201, 90 et seq.). "Naked and shorn, tormented with hunger and thirst, and deprived of sight, shall the man who gives false evidence go with a potsherd to beg food at the door of his enemy." "Headlong in utter darkness shall the impious wretch tumble into hell, who, being interrogated in a judicial inquiry, answers one question falsely." The standard of truthfulness could hardly have been high where continual exhortation of this kind was needed. And perhaps the effect of this teaching may have been marred by the qualification (p. 202, 103 and 104) that "In some cases a giver of false evidence from a pious motive, even though he know the truth, shall not lose a seat in heaven: such evidence wise men call the speech of the gods. Whenever the death of a man, either of the servile, the commercial, the military, or the sacerdotal class, would be occasioned by true evidence, falsehood may be spoken: it is even preferable to truth,"—a qualification not unknown to tender-hearted British jurymen, though seldom admitted even by them, so dangerous is the doctrine felt to be.

It is worthy of note that in the Institutes the creditor is expressly authorized to recover his property (p. 195, 49 and 50), if he can, by his own arm, without having recourse to a court of law, and if on his doing so the original wrong-doer complains, the latter becomes liable to be fined (p. 212, 176), and also (p. 204, 117) that "whenever false evidence has been given in any suit the king must reverse the judgment, and whatever has been done must be considered as undone,"—two facts which go far to suggest that the regular action of the courts was not altogether satisfactory in its results. And this seems to be confirmed by the alternative, which it was thought necessary to allow them, of reaching their decision by the short cut of a solemn oath, or of ordeal: "In cases where no witness can be had between two parties opposing each other, the judge may acquire a knowledge of the truth by the oath of the parties, if he cannot perfectly ascertain it" (p. 203, 109). "Or, let him cause the party to hold fire, or to dive under water, or severally to touch the heads of his children and wife. He whom the blazing fire burns not, whom the water soon forces not up, or who meets with no speedy misfortune, must be held veracious in his testimony on oath" (p. 204, 114).

In all this it is more than probable that we have a relatively modern method of pleading and trial superimposed upon a primitive proceeding; for in the next topic to which we come, namely, municipal law, it appears plainly manifest that something of the like kind has taken place,
a new material has been added to, and mixed up with, an old.

The remark has already been made that there is a deuteronomy in the Institutes: this does not occur in the shape of an acknowledged second utterance of the law, but by way of interpolation in, and gloss upon, that which was the earlier delivered. It is not easy, without making very large quotations, to show how this is apparent. The original writer had set out with declaring that the whole law was comprised under eighteen titles (p. 180, 3), which he named in order, and "that these eighteen titles of law are settled as the groundwork of all judicial proceeding in this world" (p. 190, 7). This declaration was followed by the due enunciation of the law accordingly, in the course of which the beginning and ending of each title was expressly mentioned in so many words. All this still stands. But subsequent writers have introduced into the body of some of the titles much new matter, supplemental of the old, and have also interpolated between neighbouring titles topics and authoritious statements relevant to neither; and after the last of the titles, i.e. Gaming, have added a considerable body of law which could not by any contrivance be built up upon the limited groundwork of the titles, notwithstanding that the author of them had solemnly announced their all-comprehensiveness. It is in many instances amusing to see the shifts in the way of analogy to which the later lawgiver has been reduced in order to connect a matter of law with a particular title; and it is especially instructive to compare the improvements and additions with the meagerness of the code as it must have originally presented itself. The very titles themselves betray the—comparatively speaking—early stage of civilization at which they were framed to represent the entirety of the civil and criminal law. The lending of money on interest, hiring out of a useful chattel, deposit of an article for safe custody, sale of property without title, remuneration for work done by several jointly, recovery of money or goods given for that which is not rendered, wages when work is not done, non-fulfilment of an agreement by a trader, rescission of contract of sale after transfer of subject, dispute between hardmen and cattle-owners, confusion of boundaries, assault, defamation, robbery with violence, adultery and unchastity,

the relation between husband and wife, inheritance, and gaming, all taken in the narrowest sense, covered every cause of dispute and every form of crime. On the other hand, in that which appears to be added matter, we find the lawgiver dealing with lost property, standard weights, suretyship, market coverts, adulteration, liability of master for servant’s acts, burglary, cutpurses, injuries done by unskilful physicians, fraudulent goldsmiths and corn-factors, rights of water, detective polices, &c. The prison and the pillory come in as new modes of punishment, and by specification of certain forms of imposture and cheating, and of the places in which vice flourishes, we are introduced to a society which had reached an advanced position in the course of development. In short, between the dates of the first and of the final delivery of the law, society had passed from the condition of which the pastoral village is the type, to that of an agricultural community in which town life, with its industries and its vices, has begun its course of growth.

We have a pretty accurate clue in the Dharma Sūtra to the general geographical situation of the people for whom it was compiled. In a well-known often-quoted passage it is written (p. 19, 21): "That country which lies between Himavat and Vindhya, to the east of Vinasana and to the west of Prayāga* is celebrated by the title of Madhya-deśa. As far as the Eastern and as far as the Western oceans, between the two mountains just mentioned, lies the tract which the wise have named Aryavarta. That land on which the black antelope naturally grazes is held fit for the performance of sacrifices; but the land of the Mlechhas differs widely from it. Let the three first classes invariably dwell in those before-mentioned countries; but a Sudra distressed for subsistence may sojourn wherever he chooses." The middle district here spoken of appears to correspond roughly with the Doab of the Ganges and Jamnâ, together with the tracts between the latter river and the Sutlej, and was probably the principal centre of Aryan activity. The Aryans had also evidently pushed themselves down the valley of the Ganges as far as the Bay of Bengal on the one side, and down the Indus as far as the Indian Ocean on the other;

* Allahabad.
but they had not progressed far south towards the centre of the Indian Peninsula; and doubtless the Himalayas completely shut them in on the north. Apart from the above-cited express statement, we meet with very few collateral or incidental facts in the Institutes calculated to support any inference as to the physical condition of the country occupied by Mann’s people. High ground is seldom alluded to. In one place the king is recommended to fix his abode in a champaign country, abounding in grain, and having, if possible, a fortress of mountains (p. 167, 69). On the other hand, the writer more than once displays a familiarity with low-lying lands. The simile “As he who digs deep with a spade comes to a spring of water” bespeaks a prevailing state of things such as obtains in the valley of a great river (p. 45, 218). And the direction (p. 221, 245)—“if a contest arise between two villages concerning a boundary, let the king ascertain the limits in the month of Jyêshtha, when the landmarks are seen more distinctly,” seems to point to a land which is flooded during the season of the rains. All this accords very well with the supposition that those to whom the Dharma Sûstra was addressed lived principally, if not almost exclusively, in the upper half of the Gangetic trough. Although it is stated that the Aryans might dwell anywhere between the two oceans, the Eastern and the Western, and therefore it may be inferred that they had in some degree extended themselves to these limits, still it is very clear that they had little or nothing to do with the sea. “A navigator of the ocean” was the subject of abhorrence (p. 72, 158), and was ranked with a house-burner, a poisoner, and a subornor of perjury. Sea-borne goods are however mentioned; and in a passage of the—comparatively speaking—more modern portion of the law relative to the charges which might be made at ferries, and for the conveyance of goods by water, we have: “For a long passage the freight must be proportioned to places and times, but this must be understood of the passages up and down rivers; at sea there can be no settled freight” (p. 241, 406). But the fact seems to be that the Indian Aryans in Manu’s age were essentially an inland people, and had not yet reached the shores of Bengal and Orissa. They had been settled long enough to suffice for the growth in different localities of tribes or sub-races respectively marked and distinguished by known characteristics—an element in the development of caste already dwelt upon. Thus the men of the Brahmarshi district (perhaps the neighbourhood of Delhi to the south) had acquired a special reputation for courage, and it is not unlikely that they then represented the oldest and best Aryan blood.* Nepâl (p. 82, 235 and 234, and p. 138, 120) was famous for its blankets; but whether it was reckoned a foreign country or not, or whether the Aryans had obtained any hold over it, there is no information afforded us from which we can judge. There were cities governed by Sûdrâ kings (p. 96, 61), resembling perhaps a small vâja, independent of the Aryan, but possessing a coordinate civilization. The Aryans themselves must also have been split up into various kingdoms, or vâjas: for in Manu’s dissertation on the art of war the king is instructed how to conduct himself in certain contingencies towards neighbouring powers (p. 167, 64), and in the event of his being pressed on all sides by hostile troops he is told to seek the protection of a just and powerful monarch (p. 181, 174).

A LEGEND OF OLD BELGÂM.

BY GILMOUR MCCORKELL, R. O. C.

The accompanying popular account of the foundation of Belgâm and its subsequent capture by the Musalmân powers, although not historically accurate, may not be without some interest to the student of the early history of the Southern Mahâratta Country.

No doubt the Belgâm which along with Sâpûr was called Jîrâsvâtapura was what is spoken of further on as Old Belgâm, of which we still find the remains of the embankment of the mud fort close to the second milestone on the Dhârâwâd road; and about one mile from Belgâm on the Khânâpur road we pass along the band of a large tank, of which the name was Nâgarakere, and it is, doubtless, identical with the lake of Nâga-

A LEGEND OF OLD BELGÁM.

Belgám is more ingenious than trustworthy; but I would suggest that it is quite within the bounds of possibility that Bel,—which is a corruption of Veça or more properly Venu,† the first portion of the name,—may be a diminutive for the name of some ancient Jaina king of whom or whose deeds we possess no further record. Venu is, in fact, the name of one of the kings of the Yadava race. I advance this opinion with all diffidence, in view of the elaborate explanation and etymology of the name given by Mr. Stokes at p. 18 of his Historical Account of the Belgaum District.

With respect to the 108 Jain temples, which are said to have been built by the pious king in expiation of the accidental cremation of so many Jainas sages, it cannot now be determined where they stood; but even at the present day within the walls of the Fort of Belgám there are two entire Jaina temples and a priest's house, and, built into the ramparts of the fort, we find many remnants of beautifully carved stones which once undoubtedly adorned the pillars and façades of old Jainas temples.

I cannot at present localize the forest of Anagola, but hope at some future time to be in a position to do so.

Yaḷūr is a small village lying at the foot of the hill on which is built Yaḷūrgad, a strong hill-fort lying almost due south of Belgám. The river Saṇḍarāṇa is in all probability a branch or tributary of the modern Maḷaprabhā, which in its early course runs in a southerly direction passing nearly equidistantly between Saṇṭi-Bastvāḍ and Yaḷūrgad.

The Legend.

There was a poet, by name Sarasija-bhavanandana, belonging to the ancient Jaina caste, an inhabitant of Belgám. He has composed in the Old Kanarese language a short history of kings. Having, by means of rhetorical figures and an ornate Sanskrit expression, applied such epithets as ripen as if of the Archaeological Survey in the Belgaum and Kadāki Districts, pp. 2, 12.—Eo.

† Mr. Stokes' Historical Account of Belgaum, p. 15.
† Veṣa or Veṣagrama is the name of Belgám in the inscriptions already referred to.—Eo.
they were plentiful grain in the Karṇātaka country, he has compiled an account of Belgām. In it we obtain full information of those kings who formerly were, their names, their good qualities, their castes, and the virtuous deeds that they performed. And memorial of the acts which were done by those same kings are to be met with, even in the present day, in Belgām, and are written as follows:—

Sāpur and Belgām were formerly collectively called Jīrṇasītapūra, and there lived there the governor of the city of Sāmantapattāna, whose name was Kuntamarāya, a Jaina by caste, very religious and compassionate. So the people had great joy and happiness. One day (it happened that) one hundred and eight Jaina sages,—who had come from the South Country into the forest of Anugola, of which the name was formerly Hrasvāgiri—remained there all night, because their rules did not permit them to advance a single step during the darkness. When this news reached Kuntamarāya, the king, with the expressed consent of his wife Guṇavati, went out to the sages and, having performed respectful obeisance, besought them as follows:—"O mighty saints, take pity upon me and bestow your favour upon me, so that my reign may become famous." But, as their custom was never to say anything at night, they held no converse with the king. Accordingly the king returned home in great despondency, (and, as he was going,) sparks of fire fell from the torches, and the dry forest was set on fire, and all those sages were burnt to ashes.

On the following day, in the early morning the king again went into the forest and saw that all those Jaina sages had been consumed. When they saw this, both husband and wife were much terrified, and began to consider. Accordingly, there and then, he proposed a plan to Guṇavati, whereby those Jaina sages might attain the state of final emancipation,—as follows:—"Let us bring stones and build 108 temples, and, when we have performed worship to them, I shall accomplish the propagation of offspring." When he had so said, they returned home, and, and in accordance with the above plan, he caused to be built 108 Jaina temples at that very place where there are even at the present day; some Jaina temples in the Fort of Belgām. After he had been initiated into the mysteries of the Jaina faith and had reigned for some time, Guṇavatī at length became pregnant. And now, although he had been very anxious that his wife should have children, his dread of not having any offspring vanished. On this account he gave to Belgām the name of Vaṃśapura. Now the people in Marāthī for Vmaṃśa is Bel. In this manner we arrive at the name Belgām.

Afterwards there lived in Old Belgām, Sānta the son of Kuntama the king of Sāvantavāḍī, famous, deeply learned in the mysteries of the Jaina religion, thoroughly skilled in the worship of the gods of his forefathers, very brave, and landed by princes who are born in the races of the Sun and Moon, a supporter of the rules of faith of the Kshatriyas, a protector of Jaina sages, very skilful in bestowing on the temples of Jīnendra that wealth which consists in courtesans, &c. He had fourteen wives. The chief of these wives, by name Padmavati, was very famous. She had a son by Sānta named Anantavirya. One day, attended by his retinue of maid-servants, &c., he (Sānta) went to the river Sudarśana near Vaḷīr for the purpose of playing in the water, and in the lake of Naṅgaravar he met his death by a thunderbolt. Then three ministers of state came from Sāvantavāḍī and crowned Anantavirya king. He also reigned according to the customs of his fathers. One day many sages, among whom Sudarśana was the chief, arrived. When he had made respectful obeisance to them, Anantavirya inquired concerning his ancestors, and those sages recounted from their Purāṇas the above story in which has been related the fate of king Sānta.

Afterwards there was a king of his race and lineage by name Mallikārjuna. During his reign a famous Musulmān by name Asta Khān (Ass Khān) came from Bengal, and, having acquired the kingdom by treachery, he deposed him (Mallikārjuna), overthrew those one hundred and eight temples, and built a fort. Even at the present time we find stones (belonging to those in the Fort).
BIographies of Aśvagōsha, Nāgarjuna, Āryadeva, and Vasubandhu.

Translating from Vassiliev's work on Buddhism, by Miss E. Lyall.

Aśvagōsha* (in Chinese Ma-mine, 'voice of the horse') was a disciple of the venerable Pārāśara. Pārāśara, on arriving in Central India from the North, learned that the clergy of that district dared not strike the Gāndā,† a privilege, as we know, which had been granted to the religions which prevailed or which had obtained preponderance. The cause of this humiliation was Aśvagōsha, who, belonging to the most learned Tīrthikas, had demanded that the Buddhists should not be permitted to strike the Gāndā so long as they had not refuted him. Pārāśara ordered it to be struck; he entered into discussion with Aśvagōsha, and first asked him this simple question:—'What is to be desired in order that the universe may enjoy peace, the sovereign long life, the countries abundance, and that people may no longer have to submit to miseries?' A turn so unexpected, to which it was necessary to reply, according to the laws of discussion, confounded Aśvagōsha, and after the meeting he became a disciple of Pārāśara, who counselled him to teach Buddhism, and then returned to his native town. Aśvagōsha remained in Central India, and made himself celebrated by his superior talents.

It happened that the king of Little Ta-choyi, in Northern India, invaded Magadhā, and demanded the cups of Buddha and Aśvagōsha to be given up to him. The nobles grumbled against the king because he had set such too high a value on the latter; in order to convince them of their merit, the king took seven horses, and after having starved them for six days, he led them to the place in which Aśvagōsha was teaching, and ordered fodder to be given to them, but when the horses heard the preacher they shed tears, and would not eat. Aśvagōsha became celebrated because the horses had understood his voice, and because of this he received the name of Aśvagōsha (voice of a horse).

2. Nāgarjuna was born in Southern India; he was descended from a Brahmanical family; he was naturally endowed with eminent qualities; and whilst yet a child he taught the four Vedas, each of which contained 40,000 gāthas (each of which is composed of 42 letters or syllables). He travelled into various kingdoms, and learned all the secular sciences, such as astronomy, geography, secret and magical powers; then he entered into friendship with three very distinguished men, and, having obtained power to render himself invisible, he glided with them into royal palaces, where he began to disgrace the women. Their presence was discovered by the print of their feet; the three companions of Nāgarjuna were hewn to pieces, and he himself was saved only by first making a vow to adopt the spiritual state (Buddhist). Accordingly, having arrived on the mountains, at the atipa of Buddha, he uttered his vows, and in ninety days he learned the three Pitakas, the deepest meaning of which he penetrated. Then he began to search for the other Sūtras, but he found them nowhere; it was only on the summit of the Snowy Mountains that a very old Bhiksu gave him The Sūtra of Mahāyāna, the depth of the meaning of which he comprehended, without being able to discover the detailed explanations of it. All the opinions of the Tīrthikas and Sramanas seemed to him worthless; in his pride he supposed himself a founder of a new religion, and invented new vows and a new costume for his disciples. Then Nāgarjuna (King of the Dragons) concentrated himself in him, took him with him to his palace at the bottom of the sea, and showed him there seven deposits of precious objects, with the Vaipulya books and other Sūtras of a deep and mystical meaning; Nāgarjuna read them for ninety consecutive days, and then returned to the earth with a casket. There was at this time in Southern India a king who knew very little of the true doctrine; Nāgarjuna, wishing to attract all his attention, appeared before him for seven years with a red flag, and when the king, in course of a prolonged conversation with him, asked him, as a proof of his universal knowledge, to tell him what was going on in heaven, Nāgarjuna declared that there was war between the Asuras and the Devas, and to confirm his words there fell from heaven an arm and some mutilated limbs of the Asuras.

* The biographies of the first three were translated into Chinese under the dynasty of T'ang-tae (a.d. 618-647), by Kumāraṇa (Kumāranātha?); and the last, that of Vasubandhu, appeared under the Ch'ao dynasty (a.d. 557-588).

† A sort of bell for calling to religious exercises.
Then the king was convinced, and ten thousand Brāhmaṇas gave up wearing their hair in knots (that is to say, they were shaved), and made the vows of perfection (that is, of the spiritual calling). Then Nāgārjuna spread Buddhism widely in Southern India: he humbled the Thirthikas, and to explain the doctrines of the Mahāyāna he composed the Upadeśa, of 100,000 gāthās; besides that, he composed Chyuan tane fo lao lune, 'The Sublime Path of Buddha,' consisting of 5,000 gāthās; Da tsz june biaune lune, 'The Art of Pity,' consisting of 50 gāthās (5,000 ?). It was by means of these that the doctrine of the Mahāyāna spread on all sides in Southern India. Besides these he composed U vo lune, 'Meditations on Intrepidity,' in 100,000 gāthās.* A Brāhmaṇa who had entered into discussion with him produced a magic pond in the middle of which was a water-lily with a thousand leaves, but Nāgārjuna produced a magic elephant which overturned the pond. At length, upon a chief of the Hīnayāna showing a desire that Nāgārjuna should die, he shut himself up in his solitary chamber and disappeared. For a hundred years temples were raised in his honour in all the kingdoms of India, and people began to worship him as they did Buddha. As his mother had borne him under an Arjuna tree, he received the name of Arjuna, and as after that a Nāga (dragon) had taken part in his conversion, the name Nāga was added, whence has resulted the name Nāgārjuna (in Chinese Lune-chu, dragon-tree; the Thibetans translate it 'converted by a dragon'). He was the thirteenth patriarch, and administered religion more than three hundred years.†

3. Deva (Āryadeva) was descended from a Brahmanical family of Southern India. He rendered himself celebrated by his general knowledge. There was in his kingdom a golden image of Mahēśvara two sungen (§) high; whoever, in asking a favour, turned himself towards it, had his prayer granted in the present life. All who presented themselves were not admitted to the image, but Deva insisted that he should be allowed to enter, and when the angry spirit began to roll his eyes, he pulled one of them out. Another day Mahēśvara appeared to him in a festival and promised him that the people should believe his words. Deva came to the pagaoda of Nāgārjuna, § advanced into the spiritual state, and then began to enlighten the people. But that did not satisfy him; he was possessed with the desire to convert the king himself. For that purpose he went to the bodyguards, and after having gained their attention he asked permission to enter into discussion with some heretics, every one of whom he overcame. Deva composed Bo-lune orl-chi ping, 'The Hundredfold Meditation,' and Ci bo lune (400 gāthās) for the overthrow of error, but a Thirthika laid open his stomach and he died. As he had before this given one of his eyes to Mahēśvara when he met him at the festival, he remained blind of an eye, and was surnamed Kānadeva.

4. Vasubandhu was born in the kingdom of Purushapura, || in Northern India. In the history of the god Vishnu the following is related: — Vishnu was the younger brother of Indra, who had sent him into Jambudvipa to conquer the Asura; he was born as son to the king Vāsudeva. At this time the Asura existed under the name Indradama (conqueror of Indra), a name which he had received because of his war against Indra. In the Vyākaranā it is said that the Asura asserts that it is not a good thing for people to amuse themselves by giving opposition to the gods who find enjoyment in well doing. This Asura had a sister named Prabhāvatī (sovereign of light), who was very beautiful. The Asura, wishing to injure Vishnu, placed his sister in a prominent position, and himself told her that if any one wished to marry her she was to propose that he should seek a quarrel with her brother. Vishnu came to this place; he fell in love with Prabhāvatī, and, as all the gods had married daughters of the Asuras, he proposed marriage to her; he was in consequence forced to fight a duel with the Asura. Vishnu, as the body of Nārāyaṇa, was invulnerable; the Asura also continued to live though Vishnu had cut off his head, hands, and other limbs, which returned anew to their places. The fight continued till night, and the strength of Vishnu was beginning to fail, when his wife, fearing lest he should be beaten, took

* We do not now find all these works of Nāgārjuna either in Chinese or Thibetan, though there are others that go under his name.
† This note is found in the Chinese biography.
§ The 'sungen' is a Russian measure of 5 ft. 9½ in.
§ Yet we do not know that Nāgārjuna was still alive, though the usual legends make Āryadeva the personal disciple of Nāgārjuna. || Pu-tou-chu-fō-lo.
¶ Ineto-lo-to-ma-na; to-ma-na signifying vanquisher.
* Bi-ku-lo.
† Po-lo-po-no-ai.
an Utpala leaf, and tearing it in two pieces, threw them on different sides, and began to walk in the middle. Vishnu, understanding the meaning of this action, tore the body of the Asura into two pieces and passed between them; then the Asura died. He had formerly obtained from a Rishi the privilege that if any of his limbs should be cut off they should reunite, but the Rishi had not promised that his body would be joined together again if it should be torn asunder. As Vishnu had shown here the courage of a man, the kingdom was thus named Purusha. There was in this kingdom a royal chief who was a Brāhmaṇ of the Kauśika family. He had three sons who bore the single name Vasubandhu, which was common to them, and which signifies ‘celestial parent’ (Tian-taïn). It is the custom in India to give all children only one name, which is common to them, and besides that, in order to distinguish them, another one is added as a special distinction. The third son Vasubandhu had advanced into the spiritual calling at the Sarvāstivāda school. He became an Arhana and was named Bi-lin-chi Vatsya (ba-po); Bi lin chi was his mother’s name, and Vatsya signifies ‘son’; but it is thus that the children of servants, cattle and specially calves are called. The eldest son Vasubandhu advanced equally in the spiritual calling at the Sarvāstivāda school, and although he might have escaped suffering he could not understand the idea, and wished to put himself to death; but the Arhana Pindola, who dwelt in the eastern Videha-vipa, having seen him, came to him and instructed him in the contemplation of the void of the Hinayāna; but Vasubandhu, not being satisfied with that, sent a messenger into the heaven named Tushita to make special inquiries of Maitreya, and after having received from him an explanation of the void of the Mahāyāna, he returned to Jambudvīpa, where, having given himself up to study, he received the gift of foresight, and because of that he was surnamed Asaṅga (U-thyo, ‘unimpeded’). He still went sometimes into Tushita to Maitreya to make particular inquiries about the meaning of the Sūtras of the Mahāyāna; but when he explained to others what he had learned they did not believe him, and he was obliged to ask Maitreya to return to the earth, to which he consented. For four months Maitreya was found in the temple of preaching, addressing the people upon the Sūtra of Seventeen Worlds, and explaining the meaning of it clearly; nobody but Asaṅga could see him,—the others could only hear the preaching,—and every one believed in the Mahāyāna. Maitreya taught Asaṅga the Samākhi of the solar ray; then everything became intelligible to him, and he composed in Jambudvīpa the Upadesa upon the Sūtras of the Mahāyāna.

The second son Vasubandhu advanced also in the spiritual calling at the Sarvāstivāda school: in the extent of his learning, the number of the subjects which he understood, and his knowledge of books, he was unequalled. As his brothers had received other names, the name of Vasubandhu remained to him alone.

Towards the five-hundredth year after the nirvāṇa of Buddha, the Arhana Kātyāyana-putra, who had advanced in the spiritual calling at the Sarvāstivāda school, lived. He was purely Indian, but in course of time he came into the kingdom of Kipin (Kośene, Cabul), which is on the north-west of India, where at the same time there were 500 Arhanas and 500 Bodhisattvas (?). He began to compose the Abhidharma of the Sarvāstivāda school, which consists of 8 grantsas. A declaration was published everywhere that those who knew anything of the Abhidharma of Buddha should tell what they knew of it. Then men, gods, dragons, Yaksas, and even the inhabitants of the heaven Akanishiṭa communicated everything that they knew, were it only a phrase of a verse. Kātyāyana-putra, with the Arhanas and the Bodhisattvas, chose out of all what was not contradictory to the Sūtras and to the Vinaya; they formed of it a composition which they divided into eight parts, in which there were 50,000 ślokas. Then they wished to compose the Vaibhāṣya to explain the Abhidharma. At this time Aṣvagosha was living in India, a native of the Pó-dyö-do country in the kingdom of Śravasti; he understood eight parts of the Vidyākaraṇa, the four Vedas, the six sciences, and the three Pītakas of eighteen schools; so Kātyāyana-putra sent an ambassador to Śravasti to invite Aṣvagosha to correct the writing of the proposed Vaibhāṣya. For twelve consecutive years after his arrival in Kipin Aṣvagosha was occupied with the work of which Kātyā-

* Kiào-chi-kia, one of the names of Indra himself.
yaṣaputra and the other Arhanas and Bodhisattvas had given him charge; the whole Vaiśabhāṣya contained a million of gāthas. After their composition, Kātyāyanasastra engraved a command on stone that no person, knowing this doctrine, should cause it to spread out of Kipinе, and also that the composition itself should not pass beyond the frontier. He also took care that the other schools and the Mahāyāna should not profane or change this pure doctrine. This command was also confirmed by the king. The kingdom of Kipinе was surrounded on all sides by mountains, and there were gates only on one side; all the prelates had set their guard of Yakshas as sentinels to allow all those who wished to be instructed to pass in, but not to allow them to go out again. In the kingdom of Ayodhya lived the master Vasaṣubhaḍrā,* who was gifted with intelligence and a good memory; as he wished to learn the Vaiśabhāṣya, he feigned madness and repaired to Kipinе, where he listened for twelve consecutive years. Sometimes while they were explaining to him he began to inquire about the Bāndyāṇa; and on that account he was disowned by all, and was allowed to go out of Kipinе, although the Yakshas had prevented the priests. After his return to his birthplace he declared that every one should hasten to learn of him the Vaiśabhāṣya of Kipinе, and, as he was old, his disciples wrote as quickly as he spoke, and in short everything was conducted towards a good end.

About the ninth century after the death of Buddha the Tirthika Vindhyākavasa lived; he demanded the work Some-go-lune from the dragon who dwelt near the lake at the foot of the Vindhyā mountains, and after having adapted it to his point of view, he came to Ayodhya and asked king Vikramāditya to allow him to enter into discussion with the Buddhist priests. At this time the great masters, such as Maṇirata, Vasaṣubandhu, and others, were away in other kingdoms. The only one remaining was Buddhamitra, the master of Vasaṣubandhu, a very old and feeble man, but one who had deep knowledge; he was called to argue, but he could only repeat what the Tirthika had said, and he was vanquished. The king recompensed the Tirthika, who, upon returning to the Vindhyā mountain, was changed into a pillar of stone, but his work Some-go-lune has been preserved till the present day. When, upon his return, Vasaṣubandhu learned this circumstance, he caused a search to be made for the Tirthika; but as he had been changed into stone, Vasaṣubandhu composed the Tri-shihchyan-she-lune, in which he refuted all the propositions of the Some-go-lune, and for that he received from the king a gift of three lakshas of gold, with which he set up three idols,—one for the Bāhikshulis, another for the Sarvāstivāda school, and the third for the school of the Mahāyāna; after that the true doctrine (that is to say Buddhism) was established anew. Vasaṣubandhu first studied the meaning of the Vaiśabhāṣya; then, having adopted this teaching, he composed every day a gāthā in which was contained the meaning of all he had been teaching during that day; after having written this gāthā on a leaf of copper, he caused it to be carried about on the head of an intoxicated elephant, and called by the beating of a drum those who wished to dispute the meaning of the gāthā; but no one was found able to refute it. In this way more than 600 gāthas were composed, which contained all the meaning of the Vaiśabhāṣya; it is the Koṣakarīmā, or the Kośa in verse. When Vasaṣubandhu had added to it fifty pounds in gold, he sent it to Kipinе to all those who were masters of the Abhidharma, who were greatly rejoiced that their true doctrine was spread abroad; but as they found in the verses some incomprehensible passages, they themselves added other fifty pounds in gold, and desired Vasaṣubandhu to write an explanation in prose; he then composed the Abhidarmakosā, in which he has introduced the Sarvāstivāda ideas, and refuted whatever deviated from the principles of the Śāstras. When this composition arrived at Kipinе, the masters in these districts were irritated at seeing their opinions overturned.

The son of king Vikramāditya, who bore the name of Prāditya ('new sun') made his vows to Vasaṣubandhu; and his mother, who entered the religious calling, became his pupil. When Prāditya mounted the throne, the mother and son besought Vasaṣubandhu to stay at Ayodhya and enjoy their fortune, which he consented to do; but the brother-in-law of Prāditya, the Brāhmaṇ Vusaṣrata, who had

* Po-so-so-siui-ba-to-lo.
married his sister, was a master of the Tirthikas and was versed in *Vydkarana*, according to the principles of which he composed a refutation of the *Kōga*, a work of Vasubandhu, who for his defence wrote *Sane-ka-ei-ka-i* (32 Articles), in which he refuted all the objections. The *Vydkarana* was lost, and there remained only the other composition. The king gave him as a reward a *lakshya* of gold, and his mother gave him two; with this Vasubandhu erected an idol in each of the three kingdoms of *Kipine*, *Purnashapura*, and *Ayodhya*. The Tirthika, red with shame, wishing to humble Vasubandhu, brought from India to Ayodhya the master *Stha-nabadra*, who composed two works to refute the *Kōga*: in the one (*Gwane-sane-ma-e-i*), in 10,000 *gāthas*, he explained the meaning of the *Vaibhadra*; and in the other (*Sui-shi-tune*), in 12,000 *gāthas*, he defended himself and overturned the opinions of the *Kōga*. After having finished these works, *Stha-nabadra* provoked Vasubandhu to discussions, but the latter removed himself under pretext of his old age, referring them to wise people to judge them. At first this master, who had plunged into the study of the ideas of eighteen schools, had devoted himself to the Hinayāna, and did not believe in the Mahāyāna,—he said that the doctrine of Buddha was not in it. Asaṅga, apprehending that his brother would write a refutation of the Mahāyāna, called Vasubandhu to Purnashapura, where he himself dwelt, and converted him to the Mahāyāna. Vasubandhu repented of his former criticisms of the Mahāyāna and wished to cut out his tongue, but his brother sought to persuade him that it would be better to write an explanation of the Mahāyāna, which he indeed composed after the death of Asaṅga. It is to him that the commentaries on the *Avantatika*, the *Nirvāna*, the *Sūdravamsapudarika*, the *Prajñāpāramitā*, the *Vimalakirti*, and other *Sūtras* belong; besides these he composed *Vei-shi-tune*, in which is contained the whole conception of the whole Mahāyāna, and also *Sane-ka-mine* and the other *Sūtras* of the Mahāyāna. All that was composed by this master is distinguished for excellence of style and ideas; it is for that reason that, not only in India, but also in other countries, beyond the frontiers, the paritams both of the Hinayāna and the Mahāyāna have adopted his works as authoritative. Heretics grow pale with fear when they hear his name. He died at Ayodhya, at the age of 80 years.

**SPECULATIONS ON THE ORIGIN OF THE CHĀVADAS.**

**BY MAJOR J. W. WATSON.**

The celebrated clan of the Chāvadās differs in one respect from the other Rajput races. Of these a portion, the Suryavarṇas, claim descent from the Sun; while an equally illustrious branch, the Chandravānās, claim the Moon as their common ancestor. Other famous tribes derive their origin from the Āhu fire-fount; while some of more obscure lineage claim to be sprung from celebrated sages. But the Chāvadās, while many different origins have been assigned to them, are by no means unanimous on this point. Though as celebrated a race as any in India, and though their alliance is still eagerly sought by the proudest houses, while the Chāvada kings of Ānhaḷāwaṇā fill a prominent place in history, yet the important question of their origin is still involved in obscurity. Colonel Tod seems to think that the Chāvadās were a foreign race who landed in Saurāśṭrā, and thence spread northwards until Vanarāja founded the kingdom of Pāṭan. Mr. Kimloch Forbes in his interesting volumes speaks of "the still mysterious race of Kanakaṇa," but does not allude to this point. I am myself inclined to think that the Chāvadās may be a branch of the wide-spread race of Parmār, who everywhere seem to underlie modern races, so much so indeed as to have given rise in former times to the well-known saying, "The world is the Parmār's." Throughout Gujarrat it is difficult to mention any famous town or chieftain, which was not originally held by Parmārs. Thus Pāṭan is said before the advent of the Chāvadās to have been ruled by Parmārs proper, and it is said that Ānhal, in truth, merely discovered a large hoard of the ancient Parmār sovereigns in the ruins of their capital, which was known by the name of Pāṭan. Pāṭana is said to have been laid waste by a northern invader—possibly the same who
destroyed Valabhi. Vanaraja, on acquiring these hoards through the agency of Anhal, founded a new city, which he named after him, on the old site of Patan, whence the name Anhaljavada Patan. Abu and Chandravati were both from the remotest time held by this tribe, and so were Bhinma (formerly called Shrimal), Palaipur, Tharad, etc. Even in Saurashtra we find traces of the Parmars. Wadhwan, supposed to be the ancient Varhamanpur, is said to have been ruled by Parmars in very ancient times; and an inscription lately discovered in the south of this province shows that a Parmar sovereign ruled in Walakshetra, the modern Walak. In the Administration Report of the Palaipur Superintendency for 1873-74 I alluded to the local tradition that Chaudhat, properly Chavaichat, is said to have derived its name from the Chaads or Chavadas, a branch of the Parmar tribe; and there seem other reasons for thinking that the Chavadas were indeed a branch of the Parmars. There is a notorious tendency in the Rajput and other tribes to break up into sub-tribes, and those sub-tribes to go on subdividing, until the original name is lost. Thus if you ask a modern Rajput his tribe, he will tell you that he is a Devani, Vachani, &c., and it is only on cross-examination that you can elicit that the Devanis are a sub-tribe of (say) the Jhadejas, while but (comparatively) few Jhadejas know that the Jhadejas are only a sub-tribe of the Yadava race. Like instances may be quoted of the Rathod, Chohans, and other famous tribes, where the original tribe appellation has been completely or nearly lost and submerged in the name of the sub-tribe. Thus the Wajas, who still survive at Jhanjher and elsewhere in Saurashtra, are really of the Rathod clan, but none of the tribe would call himself a Rathod unless pressed. And so the Sirohi chieftains and their clansmen, who wrested from the Parmars Abu and Chandrivati, though Chohans, are universally known by the name of their sub-tribe, the Devra. In a race of such undoubted antiquity as the Parmar, especially where (supposing these speculations correct) one branch, the Chavadas, attained as sovereigns of Anhaljavada such undoubted preeminence, one might, I think, expect to find the name of the original clan obliterated by the surpassing glory of the sub-tribe. The genealogy of Vanaraja is, as is well known, traced to Vachraja Chavada, the father of Veniraja the lord of Divgadh, now held by the Portuguese. The legend relates that Vachraja founded the Chavada sovereignty of Div, where he, and after him Veniraja, ruled. Veniraja betrayed the trust of a merchant who had entrusted him with the valuable cargo of his vessels, after having taken the Arabian Sea to witness as to the truth of his protestations that the merchandise should remain at Div in safety. The Ocean, indignant at his name being thus taken in vain, overwhelmed Div, Veniraja being drowned in the deluge, which converted Div into an island, and has left its traces all along the southern coast of Saurashtra, especially at Div, the Shil Island, Piram, Jhanjher, &c. It was on this occasion that the mother of Vanaraja, being, it is said, forewarned in a dream of the destruction which was imminent, fled to Panchasar, and after the destruction of that township by the sovereigns of Kanauj (?) or Kalyana (?) she sought refuge in the dense jungle which then clothed that part of Gujaat, and eventually at Chandur gave birth to Vanaraja, who on growing to man's estate became a renowned freebooter and associate of all the discontented characters of the country, and succeeded on one occasion in intercepting the Kanauj tribute. The acquisition of so large a sum enabled him to be liberal to his followers and to entertain a larger band; and on the discovery to him of the hidden treasures of Patan by Anhal the herdsman, he was enabled to found the city of Anhala wada Patan, afterwards so famous. The genius of the Hindu race has ever been to describe historical events in verse, and there exists a famous poem describing the sovereignty of the Chavadas at Div, the founding of Patan, and the rule of the sovereigns of that famous city. On disputed points of history, if a disputant can quote a verse of any well-known poem or even a well-known couplet, it is usually accepted among Bhatas, Chitans, &c. as conclusive, and in one of the verses of this poem Vanaraja is distinctly mentioned as being a Parmar. I have never met any one who knew the whole poem, which is somewhat long, but the following verses will perhaps be sufficient to show the tradition regarding the destruction of Div, and the fact of Vanaraja being a Parmar:—

कविता || विञ्जाननमस्कर || बालकिरणमस्कर ||
राजातिश्री रघुनाथ || आजीविन चारवसिंह भठे ||
Together with the child in her womb fled the woman, having entrusted her affairs to Śiva, the supreme lord.

The female slave seated the Rāṇī on a camel, while the ocean was inflamed with anger.

Together with the child in her womb fled the woman, having entrusted her affairs to Śiva, the supreme lord.

The female slave seated the Rāṇī on a camel, while the ocean was inflamed with anger.

The female slave seated the Rāṇī on a camel, while the ocean was inflamed with anger.

The female slave seated the Rāṇī on a camel, while the ocean was inflamed with anger.

The female slave seated the Rāṇī on a camel, while the ocean was inflamed with anger.

The female slave seated the Rāṇī on a camel, while the ocean was inflamed with anger.

In Sānvat eight hundred and two an eternal city was founded.

On the seventh of the dark half of Māhā, on the day of the powerful Saturn.

Jechandra the poet says that the Jatis commenced to search for favourable omens.

But one watch of the day was remaining when the ās of Vanarāja was proclaimed.

This existence was fixed for the city, by examining the horoscope of its birth with care.

That in Sānvat nine hundred and ninety-seven Anhālapur shall be desolate.

First he prepared his army, and sounded various kinds of music;

He proclaimed his ās on Ārānātha, and reached the Himalayas towards the north.

The Parmār prospered, and populated the city of Bhamālāl.

He brought the nine fortresses of Mārwād under his rule, and repulsed the inhabitants of Gājānā.

The enemy endures suffering, he kept up the honour of the Rāṣās.

Vanarāja Kuñwar founded a tenth impregnable fort in Anhālapur.

The allusion in this verse to Vāna Rāja as a Parmār is unmistakable, but it seems doubtful whether Gājānā refers to Gāzni in Afghānīstān, or to Khambāt (the modern Cambay), of which it is an ancient appellation. The allusion to the Rāṣās evidently means the Chāvadas, who are called by this title in the second verse.

\* The sea was indignant at being sworn by falsely.
while the nine fortresses of Marwād—the no kost Marwād are too well known to need any allusion to them here.

There is doubtless a verse, if not verses, missing between the third and fourth of those quoted, and they would probably describe the destruction of Div, the death of Venirāja, and the subsequent adventures of the mother of Vanarāja and of her son. I have seen a vāśdvāli in which the parentage of Vanarāja is traced up through Venirāja and Vacharāja to Vikramādiya of the Parmā tribe. I have not this vāśdvāli with me, and unfortunately do not remember whether the name of Kanaske occurs among the progenitors of Vanarāja. Kanaske is supposed to have made his first settlement in Saurashtra at Kātpr, the ancient Kakavati, whence to Div, along the coast of which the Chāvadas were specially fond, is but fifty miles. There seems, therefore, no impossibility in the Chāvadas having been able to extend their possessions along the coast, until in the time of Vacharāja they acquired possession of Div. Kātpr is in Wālāk, and in Wālāk, we learn from a recently discovered inscription, a Parmār sovereign ruled in ancient times. On looking at the Rās Mādā, I see that Mr. Forbes quotes one of the bardic verses mentioned in this paper at page 38 of vol. I. of that interesting work, though he differs slightly in the translation, and gives a different date. As, however, he does not quote the original, it is probable that the difference in the date was in the original verse from which he translated. Either date, however, satisfies the conditions required, for if Anḥaljawādā was laid waste by the armies of Allaudin in Sanvat 1297, the Chāvada race was expelled, and their monarch and his followers massacred by the merciless Mularāja, in 997. It was on this occasion that Mularāja, at the instigation of Bij Solānkhī, slew his own mother, and her bleeding head rolled down the palace stairs; when it had rolled down seven steps, Mulraj prevented it rolling farther. Bij Solānkhī, on hearing of this, reproved Mulraj, saying, "Had you not prevented the head rolling to the foot of the stairs, your race would have reigned for ever at Patān, but now they will only reign for seven generations." Although the above traditions, &c. are not sufficient grounds to assert positively that the Chāvadas are a branch of the Parmārs, yet they seem to convey the possibility of this being the case; and these crude speculations may induce others, possessing more accurate sources of information, to thoroughly elucidate the question, and finally settle the origin of one of the most famous Rājput tribes in India.

TRANSLATION OF BHARTRIHARI'S NĪTI SATAKAM.

BY PROF. C. H. TAWNEY, M.A., CALCUTTA.

(Continued from p. 71.)

The Praise of the Good Man.
All-hail to those who love the good,
And sinful men eschew,
Who honour their religious head,
And sacred lore pursue,
Who undisturbed their neighbours' wives,
And neighbours' merits view,
Who firm on Śiva fix their faith,
And vain desires subdue!

Firmness when fall'n on evil days, restraint when fortune smiles,
Courage to look with steady eye on war's embattled files,
Persuasive speech in council, and a burning thirst for fame,
Joined with a love of holy writ, th' heroic soul proclaim.

Aims to bestow in secret, and the houseless wanderer feed,
To hide one's own and loud proclaim another's kindly deed,
Humbly to bear prosperity, and mourn with those who weep—
Behold a vow which all the saints as yet have failed to keep!

Charity best adorns the hand,
And reverence the head,
Truth is the virtue of the mouth,
In th' ears is scripture read,
Valour lends glory to the arms,
Virtue excites the heart,—
Thus lofty souls, though poor, are decked
With grace in every part.
In times of joy the hero’s soul
Is soft as lotus-flower,
But when misfortune’s billows roll
Stands stiff as granite tower.

Raindrops on heated iron flung dissolve in airy steam,
The same on lotus-leaflets hung like rows of diamonds gleam,
In sea-shells, if Arcturus shine, they harden into pearl,—
E’en so doth intercourse refine and elevate the churl.

He only can be called a son who gratifies his sire,
She only is a wife who doth to please her lord aspire,
He only is a friend who bides the same in weal and woe,—
These blessings three the righteous gods on virtuous men bestow.

The world conspires to honour those
Who rise by gentle arts,
Who show their own heroic strain
By praising others’ parts,
Who patiently reproaches bear,
Nor scorned revile again,
Who still to selfish ends prefer
The good of other men.

* The Path of Altruism. *

Trees are bowed down with weight of fruit,
Clouds big with rain hang low,
So good men humbly bear success,
Nor overweening grow.

No earrings deck the good man’s ears, which
still on scripture feed;
His hands, still open to the poor, no golden bracelets need;
The perfume of his kindly acts, like flowers in leaves concealed,
Exceeds the fragrant scent which nard and sandal ungents yield.

He brings thee joy, thy foes he slays,
Thy secrets hides, proclaims thy praise,
With timely gifts relieves thy need,
Thus may’st thou know the “friend indeed.”

The sun awakes the lotus-bower,
The moon cheers up her favourite flower,
The cloud unmasked its rain bestows,
Selfmoved the good man’s bounty flows.

Some generous souls forbear their own, and seek another’s gain;
Most men, neglecting not their own, their neighbour’s cause maintain;
Those are mere demons who would build their wealth on other’s loss,
But what are those who profitless their neighbour’s interest cross?

Milk to the water with it mixed its native virtues gave,
Which, pitying sore its tortured friend, rushed on a flaming grave;
The milk, unwilling to be left, must share its fellow’s fate,—
True friendship envy cannot reach, nor fiery pains abate.†

Here Viṣṇu sleeps, and there his foes,‡
Yonder the suppliant hills repose,§
Here lurk the quenchless fires of doom,—
Ocean’s broad breast for all hath room.
Subdue desire, and vanquish pride,
Bear scorn, in wrong take no delight,
Speak truth, for sages’ wants provide,
And follow still the path of right,
Honour the worthy, love thy foes,
Hide thy own virtues, cheer the faint,
Pursue renown till life doth close,
Such conduct marks the perfect saint.

How few there are in mind and speech and body free from stain,
Who fill with linked benefits earth, heaven, and Pluto’s reign,
Who, telling others’ virtuous acts, small grains to hills increase,
In whose unruffled soul expands the flower of sinless peace!

Nor Meru nor Himalāri’s heights adore,
Where trees are simply trees and nothing more,—
For Malaya’s nobler mount thy praises keep,
Whose woods sweet gums and odorous balsams weep.

(Here ends the section devoted to Altruism.)

* In the original paropakhropadhati;
† This stanza, says Kaśīnātha Trimbuk Telang, gives a moral aspect to an actual physical phenomenon.
§ Kaśīnātha Trimbuk Telang says he is not aware that any mountain except Maṇḍuka sought shelter in the ocean.
‡ i.e. the demons.
The praise of Firmness.

The gods with priceless jewels were not bought,
Nor with the poison-chalice made aghast,
Nor ceased until they held the nectar fast*;—
The firm forsake not what they once have sought.

Sleeping sometimes upon the ground, sometimes
on gorgeous bed,
Sometimes with simple herbs content, sometimes
on dainties fed,
One moment clothed in rags, anon ruffling in
gallant show,
The hero, following still his end, recks not of
joy or woe.

Mercy’s the ornament of power, of courage
courteous rode,
Of learning modesty, of wealth bounty to those
that need,
Of hermits gentleness and truth, long-suffering
of a king,
Of all men virtuous character, whence all these
glories spring.

Let cunning statesmen praise or blame,
Let Fortune turn or go her way,
Come instant death, or lingering shame,
Firm souls from virtue will not stray.

A snake lay helpless in the box pining for lack
of meat,
A rat by night gnaws through the side, and
yields his foe a treat,
With strength recruited then the snake by that
same hole escape;—
Behold how vain our efforts are! Fate all our
fortune shapes.†

Flung down with force, the higher springs the
ball,
So good men rise victorious from their fall.

Sloth is the foe that makes our souls his lair,
Vigour the friend that saves us from despair.

The moon her wasted orb renews,
The tree when pruned puts forth fresh leaf,
Th’ afflicted sage this course pursues,
Nor yields to unavailing grief.
(Here ends the praise of Firmness.)

THE LUNAR MANSIONS OF THE MUHAMMADANS.

BY E. KEBATSES, M.C.E., Hon. Mem. B. Dr. R.A.S.

My attention was drawn to this subject
by Professor Kera L. Chhatre’s paper in the
Indian Antiquary, vol. III. p. 206, wherein he
gives the European names of the principal
stars of the Hindu nakshatras. I need scarcely
observe that after eliminating many Arabic
names and Europeanising others, numbers still
remain, and will, as long as science exists,
continue to bear testimony to the vast influence
of the Arabs on European astronomy. In the
lunar mansions given in the paper just alluded
to, seven still retain their Arabic names; but
the Muhammadans count 28 mansions, which
are as follows:—

1. شرخان Shartan; two stars in Aries,constituting its horns. There is a smaller star be-
tween them called ناث Natth; this is a Arectis.

2. باتين Baatin; three small stars in the

shape of a triangle, in the belly (according to
some, in the tail) of Aries.

III. ﯾز ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ز ﯾ Zeran; the Pleiades, said to consist of
six stars, and not of seven, as commonly believed
and sung by poets.∗

IV. ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ Aldebaran; a large, bright, red
star in the eastern eye of Taurus; this star is
also called the Follower, because it comes after
the Pleiades.

V. ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ Haan; three stars close to each
other in the head of Orion. Doubtless Bellatrix,
Betelguese, and α.

VI. ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ Hana; five stars arranged on the
left shoulder of Orion; but according to some
this mansion consists of three stars opposite to
those just mentioned, and is called ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ Al-
alajj.

VII. ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ ﯾ 
Zeran, the arms. Two bright stars
in the head of Gemini, the distance between them

† Kaisar Thimbak Teang observes that this stanza
indicates fatalism pure and simple, and is out of place here.
∗ "Quae septem dun, sex namum esse scient."—Rus.
being the same as between the Shartin of the first mansion. Among the Arabs the mansion is called Darz Zerā’a mabsūt, i.e. stretched arm (here foreleg) of the Lion, with the star Regulus—a European corruption from Rigel, foot (not Rigel in the foot of Orion), to distinguish it from the Darz Maktūb of Canis major, in which Sirius is situated.

VIII. Naqrat, called also Af allasad, nose of the lion; two small stars in Cancer, called the two nostrils; they have between them a nebulous star which is by some called the lair of Leo; but the Greeks are said to have named these two little stars the two asses, and the nebula between them their manger (Praesepa).

IX. Turrat, i.e. the eye; this is λ Leonis, with the outsider δ.

X. Jabhat, i.e. forehead of the lion; properly γ Leonis, spelt in European catalogues Al Gieba, is the name of this mansion, which consists of four stars forming an irregular quadrangle.

XI. Zubarat; two stars between the shoulders of the lion, i.e. δ and θ Leonis.

XII. Alasarafat. According to some this is Cor Leonis, and according to others Zenebor, the tail—spelt Denib in European star-maps; some call it also Hulbat, bristles or hairs, viz. at the end of the tail, but some stars in Ursa Major are also called by this latter name.

XIII. A’wwā. The “wow-wow” of dogs. Four stars in a curve from north to south, where they present the appearance of the letter Lam; they are on the breast of Virgo, and the Arabs say they are dogs barking after the lion.

XIV. Semāk alla’ażal. This is Spica Virginis, which before the translation of Ptolemy’s Almagest by the Arabs was considered to be on the two legs of Leo, but after that all the translators agreed to call it Sunbulat, the Sheaf, and the whole constellation (which is the sixth of the Zodiac) the Virgin.

XV. Ghafir: Young wild kid, the stars θ, ε, κ, on the foot of Virgo; but, according to some, only two stars.

XVI. Zubānī. The name of this mansion is no doubt Persian, designating “the tongue” of the scales; now, however, it is in the pans, and consists of a and β Libris; often they are designated by the dual Zubānī or Zubānītān.

XVII. Ekkil or Efeer, i.e. diadem, consists of three bright stars on the head of Scorpio, forming a somewhat curved line.

XVIII. Kalb ala’krab, Cor Scorpionis, a red twinkling star; before it is another smaller star, and also after it, three forming a somewhat curved line.

XIX. Shulat, meaning the erect tail of the Scorpion, and consisting of Λ and ν Scorpionis, in the sting of the scorpion.

XX. Na’ām, i.e. ostriches, consisting of four bright stars forming a quadrangle in the constellation Sagittarius; but the Arabs compared the Milky Way to a river, and these stars to ostriches coming to drink water. They were formerly called Na’ām vāred, i.e. arriving ostriches, whilst four other stars, opposite to them and likewise forming a quadrangle, were called Na’ām shāder, i.e. ostriches returning from the water.

XXI. Baldat, the region, &c. This is said to be a tract of the sky without any stars, and to have therefore been compared to a desert, as well as to the interval between the two eyebrows of a man, which is likewise called Baldat. This mansion consists of six stars called Sa’d al-dājil, a necklace, forming a curve on the western border of this area situated between the Na’ām and the Sa’d al-gābīh, i.e. the 20th and the 22nd mansions.

XXII. Sa’d al-zabiḥ; Sa’d, the slayer. Two stars close to each other,—they are not bright,—and near them is a third; the Arabs say that this is the sheep which Sa’d slays. These three stars are all on the head of Capricornus.

XXIII. Sa’d balah; Sa’d has swallowed. Two stars on the left hand of Aquarius, and between them a third.
XXIV. Sa’d al-as’ud—three small stars, β, ε in Aquarius, and ο in the tail of Capricorn.

XXV. Sa’d Allākhbiāt—four stars on the right hand of Aquarius; three of them represent a triangle,—they are ducks,—and the fourth within is Sa’d himself; the three first stars are sometimes also called the house. The Sa’ds among the Arabs are nine or ten; the majority of them are not mansions of the moon, but are scattered about in various constellations.

XXVI. and XXVII. Fera’ al-dūl almuwkaddim, the anterior interval between the handles of the urn from which the water is poured out, and Fera’ al-dūl almuwkaddim, the posterior interval. Each of these mansions consists of two bright stars at some distance from each other; they are all in Pegasus and appear to be α, or Markab; γ, or Algenib; Alperah, and β.

XXVIII. Bān al-hūt, belly of the fish. This is a bright star with small ones near it. A woman with a chain is said to have represented this constellation; but the Arabs made a fish of it, in the body of which this star is; it is no doubt the one marked “Baten Kaitos” in our catalogues. Some have named this mansion ʾArsam Keshū, the rope, so that the urn should not be without one.

In conclusion I may observe that astronomers differ somewhat, in the description of several of the mansions, but on the whole the list will be found pretty correct, and I only regret that in drawing it up I could not avail myself of Ideler’s Untersuchungen über die Sternnamen, which would no doubt have made it a great deal better than it is.

CORRESPONDENCE AND MISCELLANEA.

VERSE 33 OF CHAND’S 27th CANTO.

(Snr., vol. III. p. 339.)

Sir,—I cannot offer a better apology than that which Mr. Crown has embodied in the prefatory remarks to his “Notes on the 27th Canto of Chand” for attempting a translation of verse 33, especially its last line, in order to rescue it, if I can, from the obscurity which envelopes it. In a verse so highly technical, the solution of the difficulty may be sought for in the particular development which Hindu astrology has received, and the standpoint which the poet has assumed.

Hindu astrologers have conceived certain abstract situations in connexion with the position which planets assume in the course of their rotation, which, individually, they hold up as productive of the highest excellence which falls to the share of a person whose birth coincides with the conjunction, in the department to which the situation may be referred. By analogy, the influence of these situations is extended to the perfect success of particular achievements taken up at a moment when the conjunction is predicted to happen. The situations are reduced to three heads; namely, Śrītā, Wisdom; Śrītā, Royalty; Samaḥā, Victory.

The poet had undoubtedly in view the last category when he constructed the 33rd verse. The figure constructed in the margin makes an approach to the ideal of Victory. Figure No. 2 may be constructed from the unequivocal materials which enter into the composition of the verse in question. Exceptions excepted, it accords with the situation to which victory is ascribed.

From a comparison of the two figures, it appears that Saturn, the most powerful, and the Moon, the most important planet in such calculations, and Venus, have no place assigned to them in the 2nd figure. This is accounted for by attention to some of the technical and synonymous terms the poet uses. Thus bharath bhal is synonymous with the Moon, bharath having the signification of ‘deer.’ The word chakra in the following line bears this out, it being commonly the Moon’s weapon, as the trident is of Mercury. Further, the context assigns the same place to the Moon as it gives to Mercury. The epithet baliya marks out Krun as Saturn; the lesser krun, i.e. the Sun and Mars, have already their houses assigned to them. Udaya is lagna, and Saturn at once takes its proper place. Moreover, it is in its own house where it is
highest (swauchch), and consequently no place could have been better for it. The position of Venus is easily inferred from the position of the Sun, and the necessity for securing it a place beyond the range of the ken (dridd) of the other planets. We have only to fill in these apparently missing planets in the second figure, which gives at once a counterpart of the first figure.

With this explanation the passage is divested of obscurity. Mr. Grose's translation (p. 341) may therefore be read with the following emendation:—

*** Mercury carrying the trident in his hand and the Moon's powerful disc, &c. Omit "for one, &c. to smudrika." ** with Saturn in the lagna (this itself shows the highly powerful character of the lagna when the king marched out to battle). Omit "at sunrise, &c. to might."

It may be remarked that the assumption of an allusion to palmyra in a verse strictly astrological is rather irrelevant in explaining an author who plumes himself on his knowledge of astrology. To correct an inaccuracy—the eight outside houses are not collectively called Apoklima. Paraplar is the first outside house, and Apoklima the second, and so on.

L. Y. Askhedkar, B.A.
Miraj, 16th February 1875.

MANICHÆANS ON THE MALABAR COAST.

The Pahlavi Inscriptions at the Mount and at Kôtţayám are not, if we accept Mr. Burnell's own interpretation, Maniçhæan.* They simply, therefore, connect the Malabar Christians with Persia during some period of the Sassanian dynasty. Now this connection with Persia we are, I think, already pretty clear about, without supposing it to have been in the hands of Manicheans. There are Syrian documents which tell us that the Christians of Malabar were early connected with Urhooi or Edessa. They speak of men of note reaching Malabar from Bagdad and Babylon too, as well as from Syria. We have no difficulty in understanding that these men would know the Pahlavi language, which was the court language of Persia at that time. And the nature of the Pahlavi Inscriptions, so far as they can be understood, would seem to indicate that the writers were rather Eutychians or Nestorians than Manicheans.

I can quite follow Dr. Burnell when he says that "all the trustworthy facts up to the tenth century" go to show that the earliest Christian settlements in India were Persian. But I cannot follow to the sudden conclusion that they "probably, therefore, were Manîchæan or Gnos- tics." The connection of the early Christian Church of South India with Urhooi or Edessa is enough to account for any amount of Persian antiquities now discoverable, without the supposition that the only Persian arrivals were Manicheans.

The testimony of Abû Zaid, in 805 A.D., as to the presence of "Jews and people of other religions, especially Maniçhæans" in Ceylon, is no doubt valid. But even this mention of Manicheans is to be received cum grano salis. For it is a remarkable fact that through the Middle Ages the term of opprobrium in fashion, in relation to any despised company of Christians, was Manîchæan. See a very valuable note on this subject in Elliott's Hora Apocalypsis, in an appendix to vol. II., on the charge of Manichæism against the Paulikians. Mr. Elliott says: "At the rise of Paulicianism, and afterwards, Manîchæo was the opprobrious term most in vogue. The Eutychian and Monophysite were reviled as Manichees; the Iconoclast as a Manichee. What else then the Paulikian dissident? The charge once originated, the bigotry of the apostate churches in Greek and Roman Christendom pretty much ensured its continuance. So at least through the Middle Ages." In a note to this Mr. Elliott adds, "In latter times Pope Boniface VIII. even condemned as Maniçhæes all that asserted the prerogative of kings as independent of and not subject to the Pope."† Abû Zaid would only therefore have been following the fashion of the time if he called Eutychian, Nestorian, or any class of Christians he might meet in the East, Manicheans. The only safe conclusion we can draw from his testimony is, I fancy, that there were Christians in Ceylon.

Again, as to the name of the place Mâni-gráman, where Iravi Korrten, who was probably a Syrian or Persian Christian, settled, I think it is very unlikely to have received its name from the hierarch Manes. The meaning of Mânigrâman is more likely, I think, to be village of students. The Mâni was the Brah'mâ châri or Brâhman student. Another form of the same root is the common word in I suppose all (certainly in many) Tamil villages for any scholar—Mânikkan or Mânawakan, the origin being no doubt the Sanskrit Mânava, a child. Moreover the name Grâman, if my memory serves me, was applied in Malabar chiefly, if not solely, to villages of Brahmans. However here I write under correction, since at the present moment I cannot verify my belief in the matter.

But I may add that from the description in Mr. Whitehouse's most exhaustive little book of the Mānigrāmakar, I am confirmed in my belief that they were Brāhmāṇa converts—or at least partial converts—perhaps to Iravī Koritam himself. Mr. Whitehouse points out that they were "connected with native law-courts," and that they became "trustees and protectors of lands and churches." They were also, under Kna Thāmā, appointed to "regulate and manage all that related to the social position and caste questions" of certain "artisans." This is all very natural if they were Brāhmāṇa converts, but why Manicheans should be chosen for such positions it is hard to imagine. Mr. Whitehouse further points out that the corpse of the last priest of the Mānigrāmakar at Kayenakulam was burnt—evidently a reversion to the Hindu customs of their forefathers. Still further he tells us that in the neighbourhood of Quilon their priests, who were called Nainar-sochan (by the way quite a Hindu appellation) were buried in a "sitting posture," and this is the way in which certain very high caste Nambiar are buried to this day. I am inclined to think, therefore, that there is more evidence that the Mānigrāmakar were high-caste Brāhmāṇa converts, who originated from Mānigrāma, the student-village, which may have been one of the chief seats of Hindu learning at the time, than that they were Manicheans; which supposition appears to me to rest solely on the fact that the name of the place begins with Mānī.

Again, there was the troublesome character Mānīkāvāchakar,* who did much evil as a sorcerer in the early days of the Christian Church in Malabar. Now I do not think that this man had any connection whatever with the Mānigrāmakar, though his name does begin with Mānī. He was in all probability a Tamīj sorcerer: and I am not aware that the Manicheans were ever given to sorcery—at least there is no hint of the kind in Bishop Archelaus's disputation with Manes himself, nor to the Treatise of Alexander, Bishop of Lycopolis, nor in any subsequent description of the Manicheans I can find. Mānīkāvāchakar is a surname still existing among the Tamīj. The name is to be found to-day in Jaffna, and no doubt elsewhere. Other Tamīj names have a similar origin. For instance one of our own native pastors has for his original family name Chinnivāchakar, the meaning of which is not far to find. Oktin being "sugar," and vēchakum "speech;" Chinnivāchakar therefore means sugar-tongued; and Mānīkavāchakar is "Jewel-tongued;" Mānīkāvāchakar or Mānīka being a "ruby," or generally a jewelled. Mānīkavāchakar is therefore a purely Tamīj name, and the man who bore it was, I think, simply a Tamīj sorcerer. I may as well here confess that I myself once suspected that this man might have been Thomas the Manichee, of whom there has been some ground for supposing that he was once in Malabar. But I now think that the name and character of Mānīkavāchakar is a sufficient answer in the negative.

I conclude, therefore, that neither Mānigrāman, nor Mānīkavāchakar, nor the Pathi records, point with the least degree of probability to Manes and his followers.

There may indeed have been Manicheans in South India and in Ceylon; but I do not think we have found any certain trace of them at present, and we shall most certainly be misled if we begin to look up all the words beginning with Mānī. There is no ground whatever for supposing that Kna Thāmā was Manichean; nor does it follow that because Mār Sāphīr and Mar Aprūtū came from Babylon that they were Manicheans. The Epistle of Manas to India might give some colour to the supposition that he had followers in some part of the country, but if neither the Mānigrāmakar, nor the perverts of Mānīkavāchakar, nor the writers of the Pathi Inscriptions were Manicheans, where are we to find any trace of the sect on the Malabar coast?

With regard to the Apostle Thomas's visit to Malabar, Dr. Burnell says there is "no warrant for supposing that St. Thomas visited South India—an idea which appears to have arisen in the Middle Ages, and has been since supported on fanciful grounds by some missionaries." But it appears to me that the grounds for supposing that the Manicheans were the "first Christian missionaries" to India—at least to Malabar—are much "more fanciful." For this fact we absolutely have no evidence. For though Sulaimān may have found Manicheans in Ceylon in 850 A.D. (which nevertheless I have shown to be somewhat doubtful), this does not deny the probability of there having been Christians already in Malabar. Indeed we have evidence, quite as trustworthy as that of Abū Zaid, that there were Christians in Malabar long before 850 A.D. And even with regard to the advent of St. Thomas himself, the evidence is certainly not so 'fanciful' as that Mānigrāman is the 'village of Manes,' Cosmas in the 6th century found Christians in Malabar; but he says nothing of Manichans. Pantana speaks in the 2nd century of a Gospel of St. Matthew being in India, and of the visit of an apostle; and Manes was not then born. The report that St. Thomas had been martyred in India was known in England at least as early

* Not indeed mentioned in Dr. Burnell's paper, but described at length in Mr. Whitehouse's Lingering of Light.
as the 9th century. The Syrians themselves speak of the care of the Edessans for them. And Eusebius and other Church historians tell us that St. Thomas was the Apostle of Edessa. It is remarkable too that Pseudo-Abdias, in his account of the Consummation of Thomas, adds to the original that St. Thomas's bones were taken by his brethren after his martyrdom, and buried in Edessa. Even though we allow that this is a myth, we cannot but ask, Whence did Abdias receive this idea of Edessa?

My own strong impression is that St. Thomas was the Apostle both of Edessa and Malabar, and that hence their connection arose. The Persian colonists thus become no mystery. The Pahlavi language, according to Max Müller, originated in an Aramaean dialect of Assyria, and may well therefore have been known and used so far north in the Persian Empire as Edessa; and from Antioch, which is not many miles from the ancient Edessa, the Malabar Christians have received their Bishops from at least a very remote period. As Edessa was also the see of Jacob Albaradari, the reviver of Eutychianism, I suspect that the Church of Malabar, or at least many of its members, have been Eutychians since the 6th century. But this is too wide a subject for me to enter.

Dr. Burnell seems to think that some causes must have arisen to "transform the old Persian Church into adherents of Syrian sects." But surely there is no necessity whatever to raise such a question. The Church of Edessa early became subject to Antioch, and beyond this there is no evidence of change. The name Syrian was, no doubt, first given to these people by Europeans. They never, I believe, call themselves Syrians, but Naṣrānī Māppilla.

It only remains for me to add that having read through Dr. Burnell's paper with increasing astonishment at the slender grounds, as they appear to me, on which he seeks to establish the fact that the earliest Christian sects in India were Manicheans, and having supposed that the Pahlavi Inscriptions were to make it all plain, my astonishment came to a climax when I read, "If these Pahlavi Inscriptions were Manichean, they would be in a different character. It seems to me not unlikely, however, that relics of the Manicheans may yet remain to be discovered on the west coast of the Peninsula, where they once were very numerous." (The italics are my own.)

The Manichean origin of Christianity in South India, then, is a thorough misserminimum dexter—and we may safely shelve the subject till the "relics of the Manicheans" actually do come to light.

All this does not, however, diminish one jot the interest one feels in the discovery of the Pahlavi Inscriptions at the Mount and at Koṭṭayām. I tender my very best thanks to Dr. Burnell for his antiquarian researches, and trust they may be long continued.

The true value of these Pahlavi Inscriptions is, I venture to think, that they testify to the fact, which I believe I was the first to bring forward, that there was a very early connection between the Church at Edessa and the Church of Travancore and Cochin.

RICHARD COLLINS.

Kandy, Ceylon, 18th March 1875.

NOTES.—SĀMPGĀM, BELGĀM, &c.

Town Sāmpgām, or the Village of Snakes, S.E. from Belgām: Ind. Ant. vol. IV. p. 6.

Fort Belgām was conquered from Parikshiti, the father of Janamejaya of the Gaūja Agrahāra grant, by Sūltān Muhammad Shāh Bāhmānī in A.D. 1472.

In 1523 Ismail Adil Shāh conferred it in jagir upon Khāṣru Tūrk, from Lārisān, with the title of Asād Khān, and upon the death of that nobleman in 1546 it was confiscated, with all his other estates and property, by Ibrāhīm Adil Shāh.

The town and great Temple of Hārihāra, where the burning of the snakes mentioned in the Gaūja Agrahāra grant took place in 1521, is situated 120 miles S.E. from Belgām, where Dr. Francis Buchanan discovered some inscriptions of the reign of Yudishthīra when he visited the place in 1803.

When and by whom was the Mosque at Śāmpgām erected? and may not the passages from the Qurān ably deciphered by Professor Blechmann be applied in throwing further historical light upon the atrocious burning of the wretched beings denounced as heretics at the solar eclipse at Hārihāra, 6-7 April 1521 A.D.?

Why was the town designated by the name Sāmpgām, or Village of Snakes? Was it at any period inhabited by a Sūri or Syrian population, and what accounts are given there of the burning at Hārihāra?


R. R. W. Elms.

Star-cross, near Exeter, 6th March 1875.

† Certainly not.—Ed.
Singer, 0 sing with all thine art,
Strains ever charming, sweetly new;
Seek for the wine that opes the heart,
Ever more sparkling, brighten-ly new!
With thine own loved one, like a toy,
Seated apart in heavenly joy,
Snatch from her lips kiss after kiss,
Momently still renew the bliss!
Boy with the silver anklets, bring
Wine to inspire me as I sing;
Hasten to pour in goblet bright
Nectar of Shiraz, soul's delight,
Life is but life, and pleasures thin;
Long as thou quaff'st the quick'ning wine;
Pour out the flagon's nectar weekly,
Drink to thy loved one many a health;
Thou who hast stole my heart away,
Darling, for me thy charms display,
Deck and adorn thy youth's soft bloom,
Use each fair dye and sweet perfume;
Zephyr morn, when passing by
Bowl of my love, this message sigh
Strains from her Hafiz fond and true,
Strains still more sparkling, sweetly new!

THE PRE-HISTORIC PEOPLE OF THE NICOBARS.

Few literary and topographical curiosities have appeared for many a day so unique as a \textit{Vocabulary of Dialects spoken in the Nicobar and Andaman Islands}, by Mr. F. A. de Roepstorff, an extra assistant commissioner there, and son of one of the last Danish Governors of the Nicobars. The work, of which only forty-five copies have been published, is a vast but thin folio, printed at the hand-press of the convict settlement of Port Blair, which is so deficient in type that corrections and additions have been made in many instances by the pen. Mr. de Roepstorff devotes fifteen of his expansive pages to an account of the inhabitants, while the rest of the work consists of a vocabulary of words in English and in the Nankauri, Great Nicobar, Terrusa, Car Nicobar, Shobeng, and Andaman dialects.

Though side by side in the direction of north and south, the Andaman and the Nicobars differ widely both as to their products and their people. The Andamanese are clothed to the water's edge with lordly forest trees and mangrove jungle, made so impenetrable by glorious creepers and brushwood that even the pigmy inhabitants sometimes fail to penetrate the forests. Not a palm-tree is to be seen except such as we have introduced. The Andamanese man, when fully grown, ranges in height from 4 feet 9 inches to 5 feet 1 inch. His negro origin is unmistakable. The Nicobars, on the other hand, produce magnificent forests of coconut palms, especially amid the coral sand that fringes the islands. The interior is dotted with long-stretching patches of grass, which, in the distance, look like a series of English parks, but are in reality jungle, marking the comparatively unfruitful soil of magnesian clay. The Nicobarese, or Nankauri, as he is called, from the islands which we know best, stands out from 5'6" to 5'9" in height when fully grown. Though neither Malay nor Burmese, he looks like a cross between both. He may, till we know more about him, be pronounced the outer fringe of the Malayan races, according to Dr. Rink; Mr. de Roepstorff modestly refuses to dogmatize save in a negative way. As the Andamanese point to a fiercer tribe in the interior, the Jadha, who are aboriginal-combined with them, so in the Nicobars we have the Shobenges, who are a purely Mongolian race. But the Nankauri people, or Nicobarese proper, have gradually got the better of them, though there are still occasional fights, and the majority have settled down as the potters of the group in the isolated island of Shaura. As the kitchen middens, or heaps of oyster-shells covering articles made in copper and iron, point to an older race, or at least an older civilization, than that of the Andamanese, who no longer eat oysters, and used only flint before we introduced iron, so Mr. de Roepstorff pronounces the Nicobarese "a very old people, having preserved their old civilization and religious customs intact, while, perhaps, their religions ideas and theories have gradually died out."

Each Nicobar hamlet of from four to twenty houses forms a democratic community enriched by
nature with all that can meet their wants, and troubled only by the Iwis or maans of their deceased progenitors, with which they wage almost incessant war. The Nicobarese resemble the Andamanese and all the non-Aryan races of India not only in this fear of demons, and in the exorcism required to defeat their malice, but in truthfulness, honesty, good nature, and the love of drink. The family life seems perfect. The father is the head of the house, the mother takes his place on his death, and when both pass away, the property is equally divided, the eldest son, however, taking the house, but maintaining his unmarried sisters. Each may do as he likes, but age is revered, and women are treated with a loving respect. Girls, married at from 13 to 15 years of age, freely choose their husbands, being influenced through their relatives, like more modern races, chiefly by such considerations as the suitors’ possessions in pigs and palm-trees. Fidelity is the rule, subject to a somewhat lax system of divorce. To have, or to be expecting children, is most honourable. In the latter case both the man and the woman cease to work for a time. Friends compete with each other for the honour of feasting them, and they are taken to the gardens in the interior, far from ship-captains and wild pigs, where on the co-operative system the Nicobarese rear their scanty vegetables. The seed sown by such a couple is sure to be blessed. Their women enjoy a liberty and are treated with a reverence which all other Eastern races would do well to imitate. We were eye-witnesses of this when we accompanied “Captain London,” who was gorgeously dressed in a naval uniform too large for him, to visit his wife and mother, who squatted unashamedly on either side of the fireplace of the principal house in the village of Malacca. The house was scrupulously clean, save for the smoke and soot. The evening meal of pandanus was being cooked, and the abundant coconut was offered. A mixture of all the tongues of the East sufficed as the medium of the most polite messages. The best Highland shanty was not half so comfortable, while the sea, gently rolling in under the house, washed away all traces of impurity below. We were in a lake-dwelling!

With the dead the Nicobarese bury most of his moveable property, and fast for two months, abstaining even from their loved tobacco. At the end of that time they dig up the body, when the widow or mother, taking the head on her lap, strips it of all patridity and the remains are finally consigned to the earth. Believing vaguely in a life to come, they hold that the spirit joins that land of Iwis to whose mischievous action they ascribe all misfortune, whether fever or unsuccessful fishing. As with the Andamanese also, the moon plays an important part in their superstitions, for their success in spearing fish by torchlight, at which they are adepts, depends on its light. At certain stages of the moon they will not work. To neutralize the Iwi—the same word means in their language “to become”—they have ‘manloene’ or exorcists, who pretend to cure the sick by extracting from their bodies the stone or pig’s tooth which is said to have caused the sickness. These priests also practise ventriloquism. Their great time is when the hamlets are summoned to that feast which is intended to drive off the Iwis partly by gifts and partly by force. While the men and priests sit smoking and drinking silently, the women continue to howl dolefully as they cut up the gifts for the spirits and throw the fragments into the sea. Daubed over with oil and red paint, and excited by their potations of palm-wine, the ‘manloene’ advance to the conflict. Now in deep bass they coax, and now they fight wildly with the malicious Iwis, to the chorus of the women’s howling, till, at last, after a hand-to-hand battle, the invisible spirits are carried off to a toy boat festooned with leaves previously prepared for them. This the youths tow triumphantly out to sea, where they leave it and its supernatural cargo, and return to the feast and the dance. Locked in a circle, with their arms over each other’s shoulders, the men leap up and fall down on their heels to the sound of hideous music.—*Friend of India,* July 23rd, 1874.

**BOOK NOTICES.**

**Bombay Sanskrit Series.** *Dasaakumāracharita,* Part I, edited with critical and explanatory notes by G. Bühler, Ph.D., M.A. 1873.

The *Dasaakumāracharita* is rightly reckoned among the standard works of Sanskrit literature. Its author, Dandin, was one of those great masters at whose wonderful power and skill we can only marvel. In the hands of those giants the language was a mere playingthing, and assumed the most varied and exquisite forms, which the present age strives in vain to imitate. These are the men who have shown to the world the extraordinary and almost unrivalled powers of that most ancient tongue, and how variform are the structures which a dexterous workman can build upon its simple bases. The work under review is a model of prose writing, and the student would do well to read and re-read it. It possesses all the good points of the well-known prose writers without
their faults. It would have been impossible for Bikan, with his love of diffusiveness, to have described the city of Pushpapuri, or to have summed up the virtues of Rájá, in pages less in number than the lines in which Dāsīn disposed of them. Yet in the concise style of the latter poet there is sufficient to prove that his powers of description were of no mean order.

He has given, too, enough of alliteration to demonstrate his acquaintance with that branch of aśūkāra, and to gratify those who have a taste for it, without engendering the mingled feeling of weariness and irritability inseparable from the perusal of Subandhu’s Vītasvāntāta.

But these eulogistic remarks must be held to apply to the language alone. With ancient Indian writers the subject to be treated on would seem to have been of comparatively little moment, whilst the language in which it was to be cloathed was all-important. Hence the poverty of real instruction derivable from the classical writings, and hence also the difficulty not uncommonly found in interpreting compositions on the most ordinary subjects. If Bhāravi had written to instruct the fifteenth canto of his poem would never have appeared, and so with parts of most of the poems.

No one, again, would venture to deny that the morale of Sanskrit literature is very low, and the work under review forms no exception to the rule. Of its male heroes, Rájá or Rájá, was respectable enough; but Apabhávarman, who may be taken as a type of the rest, and whose career is sketched at some length, was a successful thief, intriguer, burglar, and murderer. He related his adventures to his friend and master Rájá or Rájá, himself far from immaculate, but who after listening to the recital of those deeds of blood and villainy was constrained to exclaim: कर्मधीम कर्मचारण कर्मिन-संघाष्टिताः। The principal female characters are either hetai or behave as such; and we have a detailed account of the skillful manner in which one of them, to win a bet, managed to delude a simple sage, ignorant of the ways of the world, and to allure him from his wild hermitage to the court of the king, after fascinating him with a vivid description of kama with its modus operandi! To convince the sage of the harmlessness of kama, the girl is made to quote from the Śātras several instances of lewdness practised by the gods themselves,—a course also adopted, it would seem, by Rájá Rájá to overcome the scruples of Arvantisundard, who, after hearing them, is made to exclaim: देवता लम्बालादयं में चिस्तिता भोजस्वित्। अय में नरिती सांप्रदायय रान्ति जानान्वति। Again, in the story of Apabhávarman, we have (on page 83)

an account of the way in which that worthy planned the commission of adultery with Kalpaśandhā, and how, whilst lying on his bed the night before, he had some pricking of conscience regarding it, which, however, he got rid of by remembering that a violation of dhārana was approved of by the Śāstras for the sake of artha and kama, and that in the issue there would be something to the credit side of his account! He was further assured of the propriety of what he was about to do by the elephant-headed god, who appeared to him for the purpose in a dream!

The undeniable tendency of writings of this class is to mislead the simple-minded by suggesting, if not actually inculcating, that darkness and light, infancy and virtue, are one and the same, and yet from streams such as this did the youths of past centuries imbibe their ideas of virtue and purity! Well then may the scholar and lover of true morals, whilst reveling among the delights of Sanskrit, rejoice that by the bringing in of English literature purer fountains have been opened up, at which the young of India may drink without pollution. The existing vernacular literature is wholly impotent for good. In 1867 Mr. Mahádeva Govind Rànade stated that the Pancho-pákhyan, Vávít. Panchami, Sáhíshana, Bhatiśi, and Šuka Bhattiśi "constitute the stock of the most popular stories of fiction in the [Marathi] language, and are to be found in every indigenous school, and constitute their whole library." (Preface to Catalogue of Native Publications in the Bombay Presidency up to 31st December 1864.) Alas for the morals of the school-boys if formed from the teaching of such works! The last of the four, which in the body of the Catalogue is facetiously called a book of 72 ‘moral stories,’ might more truthfully be termed a "Manual of Immorality," and the few grains of truth to be found in the other three are largely outweighed by the noxious matter they contain. The interdependence of nations is an acknowledged fact, and it is not meet that, coming into contact after long ages of separation, the Eastern and Western branches of the great Aran family should minister to one another's necessity? The swarms who migrated to India from the common home conserved with jealous care their sacred language, and, handing it down from generation to generation as a precious heirloom, now present it almost intact to the admiring gaze of the whole family. The Teutonic branch comes from its far-off home, bringing with it a newly-acquired literature and religion, and offers them in return to its Eastern brothers.

Scholars of all countries will accept with thankfulness the instalment of the Daksinadvarakarita which Dr. Büll has presented to them. For this
BOOK NOTICES.

formed भोगोनिरिक्कात्वकदलङ्कितवेदं (page 30, line 2). On page 8 we have the poet's account of the great battle between the kings of Mālwa and Magadh, and he proceeds to say: तत्र महासागराला शास्त्रीयमानसी सेव मान्य द्वारकाकार युद्धाणिधित्वात् विवेक प्रसंसकर्षणं पुजेन्द्र विषयोऽहारस्याथी शुद्धिन्त्वेन वै विक्रमाध्यमं तत्र, Dr. Bähler renders the words विजयनिक्कात्वक 'victory' his obedient army not being on the spot," which seems open to question. It was not likely that the king would go alone to assist his friend, and that his army was present is shown by the statement of the poet that he returned to his own city accompanied by what remained of it. What is the force of पुजेन्द्र as applied to his army? Might it not mean 'worthless,' and so show that the words quoted above should be translated 'his army not being obedient'? The rendering of नुकसानकर्षणं (page 29, line 4) by 'sweet-singing Kohis' is quite indefensible. The first member of this Dranda compound means 'bees.'

The ग्रामवासिहें mentioned on page 49, line 9, has been wrongly explained by the commentator from whom Dr. Bähler quotes. The term, in this passage at any rate, evidently means 'flatterers,' i.e. those whose words are acceptable; and the rendering of the word प्रतिहारसी which occurs on the same page is equally incorrect. The learned annotator gives first the explanation of the scholiast, viz. प्रतिहारसी भवेन्द्रसमाविद्याति: or प्रतिहारसी शास्त्रीय श्री व्यक्ति, and then translates it 'bully,' for which there is not the slightest authority. In the interpretation of the phrase कुन्दानुगेन नवविर्धाऱ्यां विचार पातनमये (page 60, line 8) the commentary seems to have gone astray. There is no reliable evidence that अविर्याहि is equivalent to स्वर: as stated. Its true sense would appear to be श्रवणोच्चीती, अविर्याहि, and the phrase would then be 'the sun's orb, red as a garland made of the golden foliage of the wishing-tree.'

The last point to be noticed is the interpretation of निलग्रह्यं on page 71, line 4, by "worn the day before." The sentence is this: निलग्रह्यं वत्सल साक्षात्विद्याग्रह्त ग्रहं ग्रहं प्रतिहारसी भवेन्द्रसमाविद्याति: निलग्रह्यं भवेन्द्रसमाविद्याति: ग्रहं ग्रहं प्रतिहारसी भवेन्द्रसमाविद्याति:। Here then are two distinct things brought by the woman, as shown by the use of the conjunction च. One of them is clearly the "soiled garment," and the other is निलग्रह्यं. This word is here a noun, not an adjective, and is qualified by the preceding compound. It is found in Māgha viii. 60, and is thus explained by Mallintha: निलग्रह्यं मूलेऽप्रतिहारस्यविपरीतः: This is the meaning Dādin evidently attached to it too, and the gifts pretended to have been sent by the princess to her lover.
were a ‘refuse garland, smeared with pomegranate juice spitted from the mouth, and a dirty robe!’

Tālīb-ul-ILM.


These little books are revised editions of the publisher’s Guide-books, already pretty well known to visitors to the old royal cities of Upper India. In his preface to the first the author modestly states that although he “has used his best endeavours to render his information accurate by verifying it from the best and most original sources, yet he has abstained from controversy, and does not desire to be regarded as an antiquarian authority.” Mr. Keene intersperses his interesting notes with extracts from the architectural remarks of Ferguson, the eloquent descriptions of Bayard Taylor, the quaint accounts of Bernier, Finch, and De Laca, and with quotations from whatever almost has been written worth quoting in reference to the objects he describes, carefully correcting them wherever they have fallen into even a trifling inaccuracy. And his intimate acquaintance with what he describes, and his attention to native history and to inscriptions, enables him to add interesting items to our knowledge. Thus, for example, the Mosque at Agra, which has been attributed to Akbar, he notices as having, “from the obvious evidence of the inscription over the main archway,” been “built by Shah Jehan in the year 1653 A.D. (1654), and to have taken five years to complete.” The Boland Darwāzā, or great gate to the Mosque at Fāṭhepur Sikrī, he notes was built as ‘a triumphal arch’ a very many years after the Dargah or sacred quadrangle, and bears an inscription beginning thus: “His Majesty, king of kings, Heaven of the Court, shadow of God, Jalāluddin Muhammad Khān the Emperor. He conquered the kingdom of the south, and Dāndes, which was formerly called Khān des, in the divine 46th, corresponding to the Hijirah year 1010. Having reached Fathapur he proceeded to Agra.” The Mosque bears the date Hijirah 979, i.e. A.D. 1571.

To the Agra Hand-book the author has added a brief history of the Moghul Empire from A.D. 1526, and an appendix on Hindustāni Architecture, which will be read with interest. To the Delhi one, a ‘Note’ on the Slave and Khilji dynasties, and others on the Elephant Statues, Firuz Lāt, &c. Mr. Keene has a passion for spelling Oriental names in his own way—which is an attempt to render what may be called the vulgar system more uniform; but we much doubt if

Ubool Fuzl, Ukbar, Udhum Khan, Taj Muhul, Vīrumadit, &c. will supplant the better known and more accurate Abul Fazl, Akbar, Adham Khān, &c. These Hand-books are just what the visitor requires: they point out all that is really worth seeing in and all around the two cities, and describe the buildings in brief compass, with intelligence, thorough appreciation, and rare accuracy,


This paper, originally published in the Hindu Patriot, was scarcely worth reprinting. As to the ‘Origin’ of the Durgā festival the writer says at the outset—“When it was first established the memory of man, it seems, runneth not to.” Instead of carefully collecting and arranging the materials that exist in Hindu literature bearing upon the subject in hand, this very excursive writer flies off to theories and generalizations. “To a nation,” he says, “to which language was cosmos, to which beauty was better expressed in words than in the objects described, to which the flower was lovelier when it was clothed with the tints of the imagination than when it appeared in its pristine shape, grammar was the basis of knowledge and religion. Words consequently exercised greater influence upon the Hindu mind than the works of nature or of man.” Words have evidently a greater influence with this author than his subject, and so he affirms that “the Durgā Pujā of to-day is an evolution of many mutations,” and that “in the early days when the Aryans lived somewhere near the plateau of the Belur Tāgh, its vernacular form the Vasanti Pujā was in vogue.”

He concludes that Durgā “is a grand development of a primal Vedic idea, produced in unquestioned and unquestionable Words, which in their turn have been transformed into various forms and attributes by the authors of the Tantras and Purānas, and at last imbedded in the present system of worship.”

The teaching of this little book, if it teaches anything, is pantheistic; but the author’s hold of facts, as of theories, is very indefinite, and hazily hid in grandiloquent verbiage. It is a pity to find young Hindus with abilities and learning like the writer of this pamphlet taking so little care to educate themselves in habits of closer thought and more industrious research, and so rushing into print with the most baseless day-dreams, mistaking them for the results of scientific research. Yet this is not the case with Hindus only: some Europeans have set them examples they have not yet rivalled, nor are likely soon to do, in the bulk and pretentiousness of their publications, and the want of any foundation in fact for their theories.
IV.—Old Walls and Dykes.

Beside cairns, dolmens, and stone-circles, there exist upon the Nilgiri Hills other structural antiquities of a different nature, namely, remains of fortifications and dwellings, the latter resembling the hut-circles and foundations so common on Dartmoor and elsewhere in England. At present the only notice of them known to me is in Major Congreve’s paper on the Antiquities of the Nilgiri Hills in No. 32 of the Madras Journal of Literature and Science, where (at pages 97-98) he describes the vestiges of what he conjectures may have been an old capital of the Toda people situated in that locality so sacred to picnics, Fairlawn, near Utkakamand. On the sides and at the bottom of that most picturesque and delightful valley Major Congreve discovered fortified mounds, long lines of ramparts, an altar rock encircled by stones, circular walls of un cemented stones enclosing spaces occupied by single and double rings of stones and heaps; and, by the stream that threads the valley, “long rows of ruined walls forming streets; and square foundations of buildings.” I confess not having been able to trace out all the objects enumerated by Major Congreve, and the heaps and mounds by the stream seemed often hard to distinguish from fluvialite deposits; and his conclusion, that at this nearly central spot of the Nilgiris “stood the capital of the ancient Thanka war (Toda) people,” appears as uncertain as the theory that links the cairns and dolmens with the Todas. The circular stone wall enclosing a space occupied by the stone-rings is noteworthy, as corresponding with traces of prehistoric fortified villages in England, such as Grimspound upon Dartmoor, where a massive wall surrounds a space filled with hut-circles. In all countries and ages similar conditions of life give rise to similar results, and in such fortified enclosures the ancient populations lived or took refuge on the approach of danger.*

*—The whole surface of the Khamate is covered with homesteads, scattered at intervals along the canals. Towns in Khiva are consequently not numerous, and are inhabited solely by the servants of the State, by artisans, and by traders. The homesteads of the peasants approach the description given in the Panditādī of those of the ancient Iranians, and may be called small square mud forts, the sides of which vary in length from twenty to one hundred yards, according to the size of the family inhabiting them. The walls are about fifteen feet high, and within their enclosure are the different dwelling-houses—on the flat roofs of which the garnered crops are stored—and the various cattle yards and outhouses.—*Correspondent of the Daily News. From such homesteads fortresses and walled towns doubtless developed.
boulders cropping up on the ridge top which it spans; at C there is a considerable hollow enclosed by a rude wall, and at D a flat thickly-lichened natural surface of rock, enclosed by a massive wall, fourteen yards in diameter, with an entrance at the top between two tall natural boulders: under this, at E, there is another smaller walled enclosure, four yards in diameter. C is on the slope on one side of the ridge, and D and E on the slope on the other side. The elegant Maiden-hair Fern (Adiantum Ethisiopicum), now become scarce about Utakamand, grows abundantly amid the stones of D. About a hundred yards northward of the breastwork there are many stone-rings barely visible in the grass on the top of the ridge; digging in some of them yielded no results. The position, flanked and fronted by steep slopes, is strong, and the breastwork might, temporarily at least, resist invaders coming up the Segur Pass from the Mearus plateau, and a fugitive Raja might now and then have sought safety in the mountains,—otherwise it is difficult to imagine natives resorting to these cool heights, so hateful to them, so delightful to Europeans. But the circular appendages at each end of the breastwork seem problematical. That at D, enclosing a flat table of rock, might suggest dreams of a place of sacrifice, entered as it is through a stately rocky portal; but speculation were hazardous. I do not know that this antiquity has been noticed, but being near Utakaiamand it might be worth a visit from skilled archaeologists. Still nearer the cantonment, not far behind 'Sylk's Hotel,' at the top of a long steep slope leading downwards towards the valley and ridge already mentioned, there is another crescent-shaped breastwork, 26½ yards between the tips, with traces of smaller works at each tip.

As not unconnected with this subject, I may refer to the Kurg kadangoas or war-trenches, described in the Rev. G. Richter's Manual of Coorg (pp. 190-191); these are enormous trenches defended by a bank of the excavated soil, and "stretch over hills, woods, and comparatively flat countries, for miles and miles, at some places branching off in various directions, or encircling hill-tops." Mr. Richter quotes old records to show that they were constructed by ancient Rajas to fortify the principality. In South Kanaara also these trenches abound; one sees them carried in all directions for long distances, and in a manner hard to reconcile with purposes of defence or boundary;—indeed their use for either purpose must have been wholly incommensurate with the labour expended upon them. So, too, "great and massive walls eight feet high, half as thick, and extending for long distances, are found buried in deep forest on the crest of the ghats between Kanaara and Mairs, with large trees rooted in them;" the Kanaarese term for such remains — agara—curiously corresponds with the Latin agger. Mr. Richter further quotes a passage bearing upon the matter from the Fortnightly Review:— "Probably no country in the world possesses so many ancient earthworks—certainly none upon such a stupendous scale—as England. They are extremely difficult of access, from the steepness of the mountain height on which they were formed. Undoubtedly this is the most ancient species of rampart known; it existed ages before the use of mural fortifications, and originated in all probability with the nations of the East." The huge dykes in Wiltshire are especially noteworthy, and as an exemplar, and perhaps the greatest, of all, I may mention the Wansdyke, which magnificent earthwork reached from the British Channel across Somerset and Wilt to the woodlands of Berkshire, and is still traceable in many places. Whether this was a kadangoa or war-trench, or a boundary line between tribes, is debated by antiquaries. It has been pertinently remarked that to garrison it throughout would require an inconceivable multitude of men, and it has been generally regarded as a Belgic boundary. One may observe, however, that the great wall of China, which falls within the category of these prodigious works of antiquity, was certainly intended for defence. Upon the whole question of these surprising works, whether in England, Kurg, or Kanaara, it may be finally added, in the words of the writer quoted by Mr. Richter, that "the organization of labour necessary for carrying them out evinces a condition of society in prehistoric times utterly incompatible with the prevailing notions on the subject." One possible supposition—repugnant enough to prevailing notions, but to which many considerations seem to point—is that the pre-historic world may have been everywhere vastly more populous than the present.
V. Folk-lore, Water-stories.

In (Note III, vol. III, p. 161) some similarities were adduced between popular stories in the far East and the West. The scene of those, however, was terrestrial; and it may not be amiss to supplement them with an instance or two of correspondences in beliefs in wondrous worlds beneath the water. All European fairy-lore and medieval romance is full of marvellous regions and splendid dwellings beneath lakes, rivers, and the sea; and the Thousand and One Nights alone show that the idea was nothing strange to Eastern fancy, as witness the story told by Gulnar to the Persian king, of the sea-people, their way of life, and resplendent habitations. All know that in Ireland the O'Donoghue still lives in pomp beneath the waters of Killarney, and may be seen gliding over them on his white horse each Mayday morning. Lough Corrib, too, another Irish lake, has an evil reputation for its inhabitants wiling mortals to their places beneath its waves. In Wales the Fair Family live beneath a lake in a most enchanting garden, full of finest fruits and flowers, with the softest music breathing continually over it. In ancient times a door in a rock near this lake used to be found open on Mayday; and those who had courage to enter were conducted by a secret passage to the garden, where they were most courteously received by the fairies, presented with fruits and flowers, and entertained with exquisite music. Visitors could stay as long as they liked, only nothing must be carried away. Once, however a sacrilegious fellow put a flower into his pocket, but on reaching common earth it vanished, and he lost his senses; since that injury the door has never reappeared. Giraldus Cambrensis, a Welsh ecclesiastical writer of the 12th century, relates that a short time before his days a circumstance occurred near Neath, which Eidurus, a priest, strenuously affirmed had befallen himself. When a boy of twelve years, he had run away from his tutor and hidden himself under the hollow bank of a river, where after two days two little pigmy men appeared and offered to lead him to a country full of delights and sports. So they took him beneath the river into a most beautiful country, but obscure, and not illuminated with the full light of the sun. There he was brought before the king and lived long with the inhabitants, who were all of the smallest stature, but fair and handsome, ate no flesh, but lived on milk and herbs. He sometimes returned to the upper world by the way he had gone, and visited his mother, who desired him to bring her some gold, with which that country abounded; so once he stole a golden ball and brought it to her, but was pursued, and the ball snatched away, by two pigmies. After that, though he tried for a year, he could never find again the secret passage. With particular reference to this last story a copy is now given of the following letter addressed to the Editor of the "Bengales" newspaper:

Dear Sir,—A private letter from Shalpur informs me that more than three years ago a boy named Ghulim Hussen, of the family of the Sayad, inhabitant of Chandra, was supposed to have been drowned on the 22nd June 1869, in the river Jhelam, one of the tributaries of the Indus. Now he has come safely to his home. His relations were of course very glad to see him. They asked him what was the matter with him. He told them in reply that no sooner he sank than he reached the bottom of the river, where he found a prodigious empire and met with its "Khiser" (name of a prophet).† who took him on his knees and gave him shelter. There he, with great pomp and joy, passed more than three years; and now two adherents of the king caused him to arrive at the shore of the river whence he came. Now people of every colour and creed from every creek and corner of the world are flocking to his house to see him.

Yours obediently,

Mazhib Ali.

Calcutta, Nov. 12th, 1863.

(To be continued.)

* In Kândir the Nága Rája lives in splendour under the famous lake.
† The Native Press, English and Vernacular, if watched for the purpose, might contribute much that is curious in the way of folklore, traditions, popular stories, customs, superstitions, &c. for the Indian Antiquary: a vast deal doubtless exists in old files.
‡ Khiser (Khizur) is supposed to correspond to Elias.
SANTALI RIDDLES.

BY REV. F. T. COLE, TALJHARI, RÄJMAHÄL.

The Santals as a race, are very fond of telling tales and asking riddles. The young men of the villages after coming home from their work are in the habit of meeting together at the village lounging-places. Having kindled a fire, they will sit around it, and amuse themselves for hours together, either by telling tales or by asking riddles. Those who know the most tales and can tell them best are looked upon by the rest as very clever; and it is reckoned a very great acquisition to be able to tell a tale in an interesting manner. There are certain lads whose presence is invariably sought by the rest on account of their power to tell the old tales well.

Some of these stories are extremely interesting, and show a great amount of originality. These tales are more or less known by nearly every Santal.

In this paper I propose to give you a few of their riddles with appended translations:—

Harta latarre ponj biñ?
*Translation—A white snake under a skin?
*Meaning—A sword.

Setsa: *jokhe: do ponea janga, ar tikin jokhe:
do baraé janga, ar ayup jokhe: do pea janga?

In the morning it has four feet, at noon two, and in the evening three feet?†

*Meaning—A man.

Man in his stages of life. In the morning— in infancy, a child uses its hands and feet in the act of crawling. At noon—man, in his prime, walks without any assistance. At even—decrepit old age requires a staff:

Khekre khekre ora:re pak ko doneda.

In a dilapidated house they are dancing the war-dance?

Roasting Indian corn.

The Santals always roast the corn in a broken “ghaña.” The bursting of the corn during the process of roasting, reminds one of the wild war-dance.

Miit gote: ponj goda menaa, onare horéet ko era?

There is a white plain, and men are sowing black vetches in it?

*Meaning—Writing with ink on paper.

Hani calaena nooiig hecena?

He went and came back again instantly.

*Meaning—the eye.

Bes bes jo joakanà, menkhan bang ko got daréa: kana.

Fruit fully ripe, but no one is able to pluck them.

Stars.

Mit gote: hor do bæe chasa, menkhan akhaeni do jaijuge go: baréa?

Who is it that although he never cultivates, yet continually carries about with him his pitchfork?

A dog, because he carries his tail with him continually, as a man does his pitchfork.

Mit tite tayo do muskil gia.

To clap one’s hands, if we have only one hand, is difficult.

A man when alone can’t quarrel.

Mit gote: dhelak moqré gota bhang: ana?

A clod of earth with five holes in it?

A head.

Mit gote: sangra do gota teye joma, ar lai: reye pagura?

Something, like an ox, which swallows its food whole, and afterwards chews the cud?

A handmill for grinding corn.

Mit tang macchi re bar hor kin durupa ar bakin jopote a?

Two sitting on one small seat, and not touching each other?

A cow’s horns.

Mit gote: pukri talare chak khunti menaa, ar ona khunti chhotre mit: gote: chatom ora:
ar ona ora: te tij menaa. Ora ora: rea:
sanam tij loena, ora ar khunti do banchaena, ar da: hor bang anjetlena.

In the centre of a tank is a post, and on the top of the post is a house. In this house were many stores. It happened one day that a fire broke out. The house and the post were not destroyed, neither was the water of the tank dried up, but everything in the house was completely consumed.

The smoking of the hookah.

The tank—the cocoanut filled with water; the post—the support of the earthen bowl which holds the tobacco and the fire.

* This is an accent and not a stop. It is used to denote a peculiar click-sound common to Santals. It occurs sometimes in the middle, as well as at the end, of words.
† This is the well-known riddle of the Sphinx.—Ed.
SCULPTURE OF THE CAVE AT LONÂD, TÂLUKÀ BHIWÂNDÌ.

BY W. F. SINCLAIR, Bo. C.S.

(Vide ante, p. 65.)

The frieze is divided into compartments of irregular size by little pilasters with a capital like a mushroom, and rectangular block for an abacus.

No. 1, next the well, contains a man seated on a square throne, left leg curled in front of him, left hand resting on left knee. Right hand raised, as if to enforce his discourse, holds a fruit or flower (lotus?). Woman standing to his right, two destroyed figures to left.

No. 2. Elephant ridden by two small figures charging four large ones, the latter as tall as the elephant. One is running away, and the elephant drives his tusk into him. The other three, though unarmed, show fight. The head of a 5th (?) shows over the elephant’s head.

No. 3. A tree; then elephant unridden and apparently in good temper. A man standing with his back to the elephant is showing something to another with an umbrella over his shoulder. Behind this last two others take an interest in the proceedings; one of these leads a child.

No. 4. Man seated on throne, like No. 1: his footstool resembles those in front of the centre door of the cave. On his right, woman with chauri. At his left, five standing and five seated figures, who seem to be listening to him.

No. 5. Man with chauri or weapon (?) over his right shoulder, then one who with his left leads, and with his right points to, a child. Behind the child a fourth figure seems to be blessing him, with both hands clasped and raised over the child’s head. Then two in a two-wheeled horse-chariot going away from these, and one who seems to stop them.

No. 6. Chariot as in No. 5. In front of it a single horseman; then four figures running together as if to get a fifth, a child, out of the way.

No. 7. Five men and two women standing; in front of them two children together and two separate.

No. 8. Three upright figures; at their feet two children. Then two figures on thrones: that to (their) left bearded (?). Two more upright figures; then two squatting, their right hands. Forest in background (?)

No. 9. Standing figure leaning on staff or lance. Then a foot of sculpture destroyed; next a cross-legged figure sitting on the ground; to his left two men, a child, and a woman, the last leaning against a pillar holding up her left leg in her left hand. She has long hair down her back.

No. 10. Seems to have been like No. 4, but is much mutilated. After it ten or twelve feet of carving are gone altogether.

No. 11. Spearman (?) as in No. 9; then a group of a dozen figures attending on a lady who sits on a throne, her left leg curled under her; right foot on throne and right knee raised. Below the throne a figure sitting cross-legged.

No. 12. Spearman (dwarâpâl ?) as in Nos. 9 and 11. Next him a throned figure; then two sitting on the ground cross-legged; then another throned figure with footstool as in No. 4; to his left another on the ground; the next indistinct.

No. 13. Spearman again; next him a woman sitting on the ground scratching her posteriors; then the man on throne with footstool; to his left one sitting on the ground; others indistinct.

No. 14. Naked lady lying on couch surrounded by her maids; she leans her head on right hand; the left is thrown over her belly. She does not seem to be sick, like the lady in the Ajanta fresco. A child is seated near her.

No. 15. The man on the throne attended by ten men standing, who have nearly all staves or spears; but one to his left has a sword (?) over his shoulder. To the right of the throne four children seated; to its left a child who detains another running away; beyond them a seventh child seated.

No. 16. Man and woman on two thrones attended by five standing women; one child seated.

No. 17. This is the large group opposite the well. There are twenty figures altogether; the chief is a man sitting upon a throne with egg-cup-shaped footstool; he does not use it, but has his right foot upon the throne; while the left rests upon the right knee and left hand of a woman squatting below him. To his right a woman with a chauri, to hers two holding up a melon (?), and to theirs one man standing, below him two men seated; to the left of the
OBSERVATIONS ON THE KUḌUMI.*

BY THE REV. DR. R. CALDWELL, S. P. C. F. P.

The tuft of hair which Hindus are accustomed to leave when shaving their heads is called in Sanskrit the sīkha, in Tamil the kuḍumī; and for some years past a considerable number of European missionaries in the Tamil country have come to regard the wearing of this tuft as a badge of Hinduism, and hence to consider it to be their duty to require the natives employed in the missions under their superintendence to cut off their kuḍumīs as a sine qua non of their retention of mission employment.

There are many references in Manu and other ancient Hindu books to the practice of sūrās or tōnsure,—understanding thereby either tonsure leaving a tuft, which is the mode in ordinary use, or tonsure including the shaving off of the tuft, which is the mode prescribed for ceremonial defilements; but with one exception, so far as I am aware, those books throw no light on the question on which the lawfulness of the wearing of the kuḍumī, or tuft, by native Christians turns. They merely enjoin the kuḍumī to be worn, just as they enjoin the minutest details in bathing and dressing, but they supply us with no explanation of the reason why it had come to be worn, or of the light in which other modes of wearing the hair were regarded.

The exception to which I refer is contained in the following extract from the Vishnū Purāṇa, Professor Wilson’s translation, page 374,—a passage which throws more light on the question at issue than any other with which I am acquainted:

"Accordingly when he (Sagara) became a man he put nearly the whole of the Hāthi-yās to death, and would have destroyed the Sākas, Yāvanas, Kambojas, Paradās, and Pāhnavas, but that they applied to Vaśishtha, the family priest of Sagara, for protection. Vaśishtha, regarding them as annihilated (or deprived of power), though living, thus spake to Sagara: 'Enough, enough, my son, pursue no further these objects of your wrath, whom you may look upon as no more. In order to fulfill your vow, I have separated them from affinity to the regenerate tribes, and from the duties of their castes.' Sagara, in compliance with the injunctions of his spiritual guide, contented himself, therefore, with imposing upon the vanquished nations peculiar distinguishing marks. He made the Yāvanas shave their heads entirely; the Sākas he compelled to shave the upper half of their heads; the Paradās wore their hair long, and the Pāhnavas let their beards grow, in obedience to his commands. Then also, and other Kshatriya tribes, he deprived of the established usages of oblations to fire and the study of the Vedas; and thus, separated from religious rites and abandoned by the Brāhmaṇas, these different tribes became Mlechchas. Sagara, after the recovery of his kingdom, reigned over the seven-zoned earth with undisputed dominion.'

To this passage Professor Wilson appends the following note:

"The Asiatic nations generally shave the head, either wholly or in part. Amongst the Greeks it was common to shave the fore part of the head,—a custom introduced, according to Plutarch, by the Abantes, whom Homer calls ‘long-haired behind,’ and followed, according to appeared. We have been obliged, however, to abridge it by omitting portions more specially addressed to missionaries.—Ep.

* This paper has been sent by a contributor, with whom we agree in thinking it deserves a more permanent place than in the columns of a newspaper, where it first

† In Marathi, Shendi.
Xenophon, by the Lakedemonians. It may be doubted, however, if the Greeks or Ionians ever shaved the head completely. The practice prevails amongst the Muhammadans, but it is not universal. The Saka, Skythians, or Tatars shave the fore part of the head, gathering the hair at the back into a long tail, as do the Chinese. The mountaineers of the Himalaya shave the crown of the head, as do the people of Kâfristan, with the exception of a single tuft. What Oriental people wore their hair long except at the back of the head is questionable, and the usage would be characteristic rather of the Teutonic and Gothic nations. The ancient Persians had long bushy beards, as the Persian sculptores demonstrate."

The attentive reader of the above extract from the Vîshnô Purâna, and Professor Wilson's note thereupon, cannot fail to perceive that the different modes in which the hair was ordered to be worn by Sagara were intended to be, and were regarded as, signs of nationality or race, not as signs of religion; and this is confirmed by the separate enumeration, in a subsequent part of the paragraph, of the distinctively religious privileges which were prohibited to the races referred to. The conquered races and aboriginal tribes were to be distinguished from "the regenerate tribes," that is, from the Brahmins, Kshatriyas, and Vaiśyas, called collectively the dvija, or twice-born castes, by two sets of differences,—one a difference marking their nationality, race, or caste,—taking the word caste in a wide sense—and consisting in the mode of wearing the hair and beard; the other a difference marking their religious degradation, and consisting in the prohibition of the Acharas, or established usages, of oblations to fire, the use of the Vedas, and the residence amongst them of Brahman priests.

The only mode of wearing the hair not described in Sagarâ's injunctions is that which was already in use amongst the Aryas, or conquering, Sanskrit-speaking race,—that is, the three twice-born castes mentioned above,—viz. shaving the head leaving a lock, and shaving the beard leaving a moustache; but as we know from other authorities that this was the Aryan fashion, and as it was for the purpose of distinguishing the conquered races and aboriginal barbarians from the Aryas of pure blood that their various modes of wearing the hair and beard were enjoined upon them, it is evident that the Aryan fashion, the only other fashion then known in India, though not expressly mentioned in the injunctions, is distinctly referred to as that from which those other modes were distinguished; and it is equally evident, therefore, that this fashion was regarded by the Aryas as a sign of their own nationality, and that it was with this idea that, whilst it was retained by themselves, it was prohibited to all other races.

It is unnecessary to hold it to be historically true that this mode of distinguishing the different races inhabiting ancient India was first introduced by Sagarâ. Though Sagarâ was one of the earliest kings of the Solar line, it cannot be doubted that the different modes of wearing the hair referred to, including the Aryan mode, had already come into use, in accordance with the practice of all ancient nations to distinguish themselves from their neighbours by such external differences, and that what Sagarâ is represented as commanding the different races to do is merely what they had already been in the habit of doing. The Tatars, or inhabitants of Central Asia, called Saka, by Sanskrit writers, have always been in the habit, as Professor Wilson remarks, of "shaving the fore part of the head, gathering the hair at the back into a long tail, as do the Chinese." This mode of wearing the hair is identical with the kudumî of the Aryas, with the exception of the length of the tail; and as it has prevailed from the earliest times to the present day amongst three contiguous races, the Tatars, the Hindus, and the Chinese, and as it is certain that the Hindus had their origin in Central Asia, it is much more reasonable to suppose that the Hindus brought the kudumî with them from their original abodes, like the horse-sacrifice, the worship of fire, and various other usages, than that they invented it after their arrival in India.

This makes no difference, however, with respect to the light in which differences in wearing the hair were regarded in India in ancient times. Whether those differences were introduced by king Sagarâ, or whether they had already been in existence, we learn from the passage quoted above that they were regarded as "distinguishing marks," not of religion but of nationality. The kudumî was the "distinguishing mark" of the Aryas, and the other
modes described were the "peculiar distinguishing marks imposed upon the vanquished races." It was regarded as intolerable that the outworn and visible sign of Aryan civilization and "twice-born" respectability should be assumed by vanquished nations, much less by aboriginal barbarians. Each of those races, therefore, was required to assume, or to retain, a fashion peculiar to itself, exhibiting to the eye the distinctiveness of its nationality.

The progressive extension of the Aryan mode of wearing the hair in Southern India, in direct opposition both to the letter and to the spirit of Sāgarā's injunctions, will be found to confirm and illustrate in a remarkable manner the essentially national, social, or secular character of its origin. Its history in Southern India is the spread of a fashion, not of a creed. When Professor Wilson says, "What Oriental people wore their hair long except at the back of the head is questionable," he appears not to have known that the wearing of the hair long, tied up in a knot at the back of the head, nearly after the manner in which women usually wear their hair, was the ancient natural usage of the Dravīḍas, or Tamilians, and other non-Aryan races of Southern India, as well as of all the races inhabiting Ceylon, irrespective of their religion, whether orthodox Hindus, Buddhists, or devil-worshippers, and that this usage, though to a great degree superseded by the kūḍuṃi, has not yet disappeared. The Brāhmaṇas, and other Āryas who settled in Southern India, brought with them from the North the Aryan mode of wearing the hair, but the Tamil people generally continued, notwithstanding their adoption of the religion of the Brāhmaṇas, to wear their hair long, as appears from old statues and pictures and universal tradition, and have only in recent times taken to wearing the kūḍuṃi. If long hair had been a sign of the pre-Brahmanical faith, and the kūḍuṃi, as its opponents assert, a sign of Hinduism, the progress of the kūḍuṃi in the Tamil country ought to run in a parallel line with the progress of Hindu orthodoxy. It cannot be supposed, however, that the Tamilians of modern times are more zealous or more orthodox Hindus than the people by whom the great temples in the Karnataka were erected. It is impossible, therefore, to suppose that the gradual abandonment by the non-Aryan tribes of the Tamil country of their ancient mode of wearing the hair, and their adoption of the kūḍuṃi instead, can have originated in motives of religion. It is evident that it is to be connected rather with the abandonment, during the same period, by the men of the higher castes, of the old Tamilian fashion, apparent in all the old statues, of dragging down the ears and wearing long pendent earrings,—a fashion which is still retained only in Tinneveli, and only by those castes that still retain also the fashion of wearing their hair long.

The Veḷḷālas of the present day almost invariably wear the kūḍuṃi, but they admit that their forefathers, certainly not less zealous Hindus than themselves, wore their hair long. The use of the kūḍuṃi has now reached the middle and lower classes, but it has not yet by any means become universal amongst them, at least in Tinneveli. Some people of each of the middle and lower castes wear it, and some do not; and it is obvious that it is amongst such classes that the light in which the wearing of it is to be regarded may best be ascertained. If it is certain, as it is obvious to every one that it is, that no difference is made between people with long hair and people of the same caste with kūḍuṃi, as regards admission to the temples and other religious privileges, and that those who have not yet adopted the kūḍuṃi are as zealous for Hinduism as those who have, it is difficult to avoid coming to the conclusion that the argument is at an end.

The condition of things in the Māravār caste, the caste to which the ancient Pāṇḍya kings of Madura are said to have belonged, supplies us with a good illustration. Some of them wear the kūḍuṃi, and others, I think a majority, do not; but the difference between the two classes is not one of religion, or even of caste. It makes merely a difference in their social position. The kūḍuṃi, which was originally a sign of Aryan nationality and then of Aryan respectability, has come to be regarded as a sign of respectability in general, and hence, whilst the poorer Māravārs generally wear their hair long, the wealthier members of the caste generally wear the kūḍuṃi. I am personally acquainted with families of this caste, some persons belonging to which wear the kūḍuṃi, and others retain the more ancient mode, whilst all of them continue heathens alike. I inquired of the Zamindār of Uta-
mali, the most influential Zamindar of this caste in Tinneveli, in what light he regarded the spread of the use of the kuḍuṇmi amongst the people of his caste, when he replied that he did not regard it as in any way connected with religion, with caste, or with family, but that it was a usage which commended itself to people on account of what he called its ‘becomingness,’ that is, its neatness and tidiness, in comparison with the other mode, and which each person adopted or not as he pleased.

The great majority of the Shānārs who remain heathens wear their hair long; and if they are not allowed to enter the temples, the restriction to which they are subject is owing not to their long hair, but to their caste, for those few members of the caste, continuing heathens, who have adopted the kuḍuṇmi,—generally the wealthiest of the caste,—are as much precluded from entering the temples as those who retain their long hair. A large majority of the Christian Shānārs, including nearly all the adherents of the missions of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, have adopted the kuḍuṇmi together with Christianity, never supposing for a moment that the fashion they adopted when they became Christians could be regarded by any one as a sign of the heathenism they had left, but on the contrary regarding it, if a sign of any religion at all, rather as a sign of Christianity,—at least in their case, in so far as Christianity favoured the adoption of more cleanly, more civilized usages, and taught them, amongst other minor proprieties, that “it was a shame for a man to have long hair.”

The heathen Pālārs in Tinneveli used to wear their hair long; but most of them, without ceasing to be heathens, have recently adopted the kuḍuṇmi, and the wearing of the kuḍuṇmi is now spreading even amongst the Pālārs. In short, wherever higher notions of civilization and a regard for appearances extend, and in proportion as they extend, the use of the kuḍuṇmi seems to extend also. Heathens adopt it, without becoming more heathenish thereby, but merely wishing to be “in the fashion,” and converts to Christianity adopt it as a practice which they believe to be more becoming, and fancy to be more consonant to Christianity than the long hair of their ancestors.

There is a caste of bankers in Tinneveli and Madura, called the Nāṭṭu kōṭṭe Čeṭṭis, who wear their hair in neither of the modes referred to, but shave the head completely, after the manner of the Mahammadans, or the manner prescribed by Sagaras to the Yavanas. This usage of theirs cannot be meant as a distinguishing mark of religion, for there is no difference between their religion and that of their neighbours. I have lately inquired of one of them his reason for not wearing a kuḍuṇmi. He replied that it was a peculiar usage amongst the people of his caste, but could not explain it any further. He considered that it had nothing to do with religion, and he was sure that the absence of it did not prevent him from entering the temples or performing any other religious duty. Indeed he was returning from the performance of worship in the temple when his opinion was asked. It would be an extraordinary thing if the members of this most wealthy, most superstitious caste were prevented, by their custom of not wearing a kuḍuṇmi, from entering the temples, seeing that it may almost be said that the temples in Tinneveli and Madura are their private property. As it has always been the custom for the people of different castes to distinguish themselves from their neighbours by differences in dress and ornamenst, especially in the dress and ornaments of their women, there seems nothing extraordinary in the adoption by the banker caste referred to of a peculiar fashion of wearing their hair, or rather of shaving it off; but whatever may have been the origin of this custom of theirs, it is not easy to see how any person, knowing the existence of it, and knowing the intense orthodoxy of the people who have adopted it, can maintain that the kuḍuṇmi is a sign of orthodox Hinduism.

It is a fact deserving special notice that Sanyāsīs, or professed ascetics, though the most intense Hindus to be met with, never wear that which is represented as being a sign of orthodox Hinduism. They either shave off the kuḍuṇmi, leaving the head bald, or they allow their hair to grow to its full length, like the ancient Rishis, plaiting it into a sort of tiara on the top of their heads, or letting it hang down their backs. Under either circumstance, no one ever heard of a Sanyāsī, though without a kuḍuṇmi, being precluded from entering the temples. Their reason for not wearing the ku-
dum is intelligible enough, whatever may be the reason of the bankers. They regard it as a sign of a secular mode of life, unbecoming persons who profess to have abandoned the world. They dress it with gold ornaments and fine clothes, and would stare if they were told that what they reject as a vain beautification of the perishable body is regarded by persons who know better as a sign of their religion, which they ought to cherish.

The temple-priest wears his kudum as a matter of course, because he lives in society, and because the worship he offers to the god of the temples is a gay, courtly worship, consisting in music, dancing, flowers, and lights, in averted imitation of the ceremonies of a court. It is considered necessary that he should be in full dress when officiating in the temple, that is, that he should wear his kudum: for without his kudum, like a man who is unclean from a mourning, or like a Sanyasi who has abandoned the world, he would not be regarded as suitably dressed for the performance of ceremonial worship. This is far from proving, however, that the kudum is a sign of Hinduism. If it were such a sign, it would be worn not by the temple-priest, but by his far more religious brother, the ascetic.

It has been asserted that no Hindu is allowed to enter a temple without his kudum; but the practice of the ascetics and the bankers, as also of the long-haired classes, clearly proves that this is a mistake. Modern Hinduism has indeed its distinguishing signs, without which no Hindu may enter the temples, but these signs—the distinguishing sectarian marks of modern Hinduism—consist in the tripundra for the Saivas, and the nama for the Vaishnavas,—signs which are well known to be essentially heathenish in their origin and significance.

It has been asserted that a Hindu who shaves off his kudum, according to custom, as a sign of mourning for a near relation, is debarred, in consequence of being without his kudum, from entering the temples; but this assertion also is founded on a misapprehension. He is excluded from the temple during the period of mourning, not because he is without a kudum, but because he is ceremonially unclean. I have made inquiries with respect to this point, of priests attached to the temples, in order to satisfy myself of the accuracy of the statements I had previously received from private sources, and the information I have received is to the following effect:

When a Hindu loses his father or mother and officiates as chief mourner at their funeral, he shaves off not his kudum only, but also his moustache, as a sign of mourning or, as Hindus understand it, as a sign of the ceremonial impurity he has contracted by a near relation's death. In this condition he is precluded from entering the temples till the funeral ceremonies have been brought to an end, that is, till the sixteenth day; but this exclusion is owing, not to his being without a kudum, but to his ceremonial defilement: for on the sixteenth day he shaves again his newly sprouting kudum and moustache, and bathes, and on the very same day, immediately after bathing, enters the temple again and performs the usual acts of worship. As he enters the temple again on the very day that he shaves off again the rudiments of his kudum, it is evident that it was his ceremonial defilement, and not the absence of a kudum, which was the cause of his exclusion during the preceding sixteen days.

I may be asked to explain how it is, if the kudum is not a sign of Hinduism, that the Syrian Christians on the Malabar coast shave their heads entirely, and require converts to Christianity to shave off their kudum on joining their ranks; and it is the more necessary that this circumstance should be explained, because I have always been of opinion that it was from the imitation of the Syrian Christians in this particular, on the part of the Protestant missionaries labouring on the Malabar coast, that the idea of the essential Hinduism of the kudum spread amongst the missionaries in the Tamil country.

The quotation from the Vishnu Purana given above will be found, I believe, to account for this apparent anomaly. The Purana says: "He made the Yavanas shave their heads entirely," and it is evident from this that the shaving of the hair of the head entirely, without leaving a lock, was regarded as the national usage of the people referred to. The people thus described as Yavanas were the inhabitants of Western Asia. The name was derived from the Ionians, or descendants of Javan, the first Greeks with whom the Hindus became acquainted, and in the ancient Sanskrit
period denoted the Greeks in general. In subsequent times, when the Greeks were succeeded by the Arabs, it was the Arabs that were denoted by this name; so that in the later Sanskrit of the Visnu Purana we are to understand by Yavanas not the Greeks, but the Arabs, or, more widely, the inhabitants of both shores of the Persian Gulf. The name Sonaghas, by which Muhammadans of Arab descent are sometimes called in Tamil, is merely a corruption of the Sanskrit Yavanas. The Arab and Persian Yavanas, whether Christians or Muhammadans, were accustomed to shave their heads, as the Hindus were well aware; and when merchants of both creeds came over, many centuries ago, from the Persian Gulf and the Red Sea, and settled on the Malabar coast, they not only brought with them their own peculiar usages as regards dress, food, &c., but received express permission from the Chera kings to retain those usages and to govern themselves by their own laws. They received permission also to make converts to their respective religions, and, what is more remarkable still, permission to incorporate those converts in their community or caste, and make them sharers together with themselves in the social privileges that had been conferred upon them, including the privilege of self-government.

This being the case, conversion to Christianity or to Muhammadanism came to be regarded as a change of caste or nationality, and not merely as a change of religion. The convert ceased to be a member of any Hindu caste. He ceased even to be a Hindu, and became, as far as it was possible for him to become, a Syrian or an Arab, that is, he became a member of the Syrian or the Arab caste. He adopted not only the Christian or the Muhammadan creed, but the shaven head and the dress of the Yavana. He might originally have been a Pula slave, but if he was thought worthy of being accepted as a convert, he was thought worthy also of being admitted to the caste name and the caste rights of his new friends, and would not even be refused the privilege of connecting himself with them by marriage. The absence of the kudumí amongst the Syrian Christians of the Western coast, as also amongst the Indian Muhammadans generally (as adherents of an Arabian religion and of Arabian usages), is therefore to be regarded, not as a proof of their regarding the kudumí as a sign of Hinduism as a religion, but as a sign and memento of their admission into the nationality or caste of the Syriacs and Arabs by whom they were converted, and of their adoption, as was not only natural but unavoidable under the circumstances, of the Syrian or Arab, that is, of the Yavana modes of life, including dress and the fashion of wearing the hair.

It was natural that the Protestant missionaries on the Malabar coast should advise their converts to follow the practice of their Syrian predecessors in this particular, though the imitation of their practice has only been partial after all, seeing that it does not include a change in nationality of their converts; but it does not follow that the practice of the Syriacs should be followed by missionaries in other parts of India, where the Syriacs are unknown, and where it has never been considered to be necessary or desirable that converts should adopt a new nationality, without the adoption of which the imitation of the Syriacs in one particular alone seems partial and arbitrary.

The example of the Syriacs and Arabs was followed to the letter by the Roman Catholic missionaries who settled in the same neighbourhood in Goa, in the sixteenth century. The converts made by the Portuguese in Goa adopted a new nationality, and a new dress, as well as a new religion. They assumed the dress and customs of their Portuguese patrons, and are called Portuguese to the present day, though mostly of unmixed native descent.

A similar plan is acted upon still by the Muhammadans of both coasts on the reception into their ranks of converts to their creed. The converts occasionally made by Muhammadans, whether from Hinduism or from Christianity, change not only their religion, but also their nationality or caste, and, as a sign of this change, adopt the Muhammadan, that is, the Yavana dress and mode of wearing the hair, including especially the skull-cap, the equivalent of the Arabian or Turkish fez; and so well is this understood, that in the common talk of the Tamil people a convert to Muhammadanism is not said to have become a Muhammadan, but to be deprived of the token of their nobility, which is a lock of hair called kudumí. * Voyage to East Indies, p. 141. — C. E. K.
have 'put on the skull-cap.' So thoroughly is his nationality, or caste, as it is called in India, supposed to be changed by this process, that he not only acquires the privilege of intermarriage with Muhammadans, no matter what his original caste may have been, but claims, and has conceded to him by Hindus, the same rights, as regards the use of wells, etc., that the original Muhammadans possess.

As it is the tendency of Hinduism to connect every act in life, every member of the body, and every portion of the dress with religion or caste, it is not to be expected that the kudumā should escape so universal and so inveterate a tendency. Let it only be granted that the wearing of a tuft of hair on the back of the head has come into general use,—whatever be its origin, it will necessarily follow that it will not merely be cherished with the affection of personal vanity, as amongst the Chinese and Japanese, but that so superstitious a people as the Hindus will occasionally use it for superstitious purposes. This does not prove, however, that it is either heathenish in its origin or heathenish in its nature. It does not prove, therefore, that it is a sign of heathenism. It only proves that Christians should be careful not to put it to superstitious uses.

It may be objected that not only is the kudumā put to some sort of use in superstitious ceremonies, but that the very first time it is assumed, or rather the first time the hair of a child's head is shaven off, leaving the kudumā, superstitious ceremonies accompany the operation. This is undoubtedly true, but only to a very limited extent. When a Brahman boy's head is shaved for the first time, the operation is performed on a certain month and day fixed by a rule, and a Brahman lays hold of the tuft of hair that is to be left, and commences the operation before the razor is applied by the ordinary barber. A feast is made on the occasion, and this is called in Tamil the kudumā wedding, but in Sanskrit simply kahaura, 'touare,'—nothing being required but touare by the sacred text. This usage does not prevail amongst other castes; it is not easy to see, therefore, how other castes can be made responsible for a peculiar usage kept up amongst that peculiar people the Brahmins. Even amongst the Brahmins, it may be added, the superstition consists not in the kudumā itself, which was worn before ever Brahmins were heard of, but in the ceremonies by which the wearing of it is initiated.

Every period of a Hindu's life, especially of a Brahman's, from his birth, and even from before his birth, to his death, is attended by a host of ceremonies. Ceremonies are performed the first time his ear is 'bored, but no one will say that the boring of the ears is in itself a heathenish operation. When a boy is sent for the first time to school, ceremonies are performed and a feast is given, but no one thinks it a heathenish thing to send a child to school because heathenish ceremonies are performed by heathens when their children are sent. If the thing itself is not distinctively heathenish, and the heathenism connected with it is an unnecessary ceremonial superadded by heathens, all that ought to be required of Christians is to avoid the superadded ceremonial.

It is not sufficient to prove a thing to be heathenish to prove that it is done by heathens. It is necessary to prove also that it is heathenish in its origin and history, and that the heathenish intent with which it is done by heathens belongs to the essence of its use. Hindus are accustomed to put flowers in their hair at marriages, and, the kudumā being the only portion of the hair of the head they retain, the flowers are stuck in their kudumās. I do not consider this practice heathenish either in itself or in its intent. I do not consider it, therefore, to be a practice from which Christians should think themselves debarred. On the other hand I admit that it is a heathenish practice to put flowers in the hair when about to perform certain idolatrous acts of worship, because it is done with a heathenish intent, with the intent of doing honour to an idol. Apart from this intent, there is surely nothing heathenish or superstitious in wearing flowers in the hair. . . .

The great majority of the middle and lower classes in the Tamil country, including those castes to which most of our converts belong, are worshippers of Siva, and as such they worship Siva's son, Gaņesa (the Tamil Pilleyār), as well as or more than Siva himself. One of the ceremonies performed in the worship of this divinity consists in the worshipper's laying hold of his ears (not Gaņesa's, but his own)—the left ear with the right hand, the right ear with the left hand. Herein we may discern a danger to
which the young convert's faith is exposed; and we have now learnt, from the instance of the kudum, how such dangers are to be averted. Cut off the convert's kudum, and a rarely occurring temptation ceases: cut off his ears, and one of the most common temptations of his daily life is at an end!

I am surprised that the opponents of the kudum have not yet commenced to put down the use of the tali. This is the Hindu sign of marriage, answering to the ring of European Christendom; and, on the principle on which the opposition to the kudum is based, it does not appear to me to be consistent with common fairness to allow the tali to escape, seeing that amongst heathens it has always the image of Ganesa or some other idolatrity emblem impressed upon it, and that it is always tied round the Hindu bride's neck with idolatrous ceremonies. I have known a clergyman refuse to perform a marriage with a tali, and insist upon a ring being used instead. At first sight this would seem to be the right course to take, to preserve the principle which is at stake inviolate, but a little further consideration will show that the scrupulous conscience can find no rest for itself even in the ring: for if the ring is more Christian than the tali, it is only because its use amongst Christians is more ancient. Every one knows that the ring had a heathen origin, and that for this reason it is rejected by the Quakers, who for the same reason, in perfect consistency with their principles, reject the use of our very decidedly heathenish names of the days of the week and of the months.

I do not wish to be understood as defending the retention of the kudum, or advocating its use, considered as a question of taste. Regarding the kudum merely as a mode of wearing the hair, I do not admire it, and if it were only admitted that the question at issue is not a question of theology or of Christian morality, but a question for the hair-dresser, I should probably turn round and argue on the other side. It would doubtless have been admired by our grandparents, who wore a kudum themselves, viz. the queue or pigtail, which succeeded the wig, and who certainly could not have required native converts to Christianity to cut off what they themselves wore. The mode of hair-cutting in vogue amongst us at present was introduced by the French revolutionists, and was regarded with dislike for a time by old-fashioned people as a sign of Jacobin tendencies. It outlived that suspicion, and came to be universally regarded as a great improvement upon the pigtail, and still more upon the wig. I am not sure, however, that it is destined to resist for ever the changes of fashion; and, judging from the low negro-like look it gives to the natives who have been induced to adopt it, I should fancy that it is somehow out of harmony with nature, and that a more becoming fashion may yet be discovered. A native with a good head never looks so well, in my judgment, as when he shaves his head entirely, after the simply severe style of the ancient Greek philosophers, and I should suppose that in this warm climate no other style can feel so cool and comfortable. On the other hand, I never regard a native with more pity, from a dressing-room point of view, than when I see him imitating, or rather caricaturing, our present English fashion,—letting his straight black hair grow to twice the length of ours, though innocent of the use of brush and comb, and plastering it over with oil till it shines in the dark and smells in the sun! I am not disposed, however, to dogmatize in matters of fashion, knowing that tastes differ. It is a matter of indifference to me how people wear their hair, provided they take care to keep it clean. All I argue for is that it should be regarded as a matter of taste, not a matter of religion, and that if we dislike the kudum and wish natives to cut it off and to shave their heads, we should appeal, not to their consciences, but to their wish to improve their looks.

None of the arguments I have used in defence of the lawfulness of native Christians retaining the kudum, if they like, can fairly be made use of in defence of caste... Caste is anti-social in its own nature, irrespective of its origin and history, and is therefore anti-Christian; whereas the kudum, being admitted to be in itself a tuft of hair and no more, if it is not heathenish in its origin and history, the assertion that it is heathenish is baseless, and the wearing of it is no more opposed to Christianity or social duty than the wearing of the moustache.

Courtablum, Tinneveli, 7th Sept. 1867.
A GRANT OF KING GUHASENA OF VALABHI.

By J. G. Bühler, Ph.D.

The subjoined transcript and translation of the second half of a Sāsana issued by king Guhasena have been prepared according to a copper-plate presented by the Karbhārī of Wallā to Lieut. F. B. Peile, of H. M. 26th Regt. N. I., and lent to me by the owner. The plate apparently forms part of the finds made during the last cold weather, when, according to information received, eleven pieces were dug up. Its size was originally twelve inches by nine; but it has been badly injured on two sides. Fortunately the missing pieces contained little more than the well-known honorific epithets of the grantor. Only in line 8 an important word, which described the position of the convent of Duddā, has been lost.

The letters of this grant are smaller than those of the Sāsana of Dhravasena I, but larger than those in the inscriptions of Dhravasena II and the later kings. The form of the letters Ƅ, ƅ, Ƅ, and of the attached Ƅ, which in Dhravasena’s plate is angular, has become rounded. The tail of the Ƅ, in several cases, passes over and nearly envelops the whole letter. Still there is a great difference between the characters of this plate and those belonging to the times of the later kings, where the form of the writing greatly resembles current hand.

Imperfect as this grant is, it has nevertheless a great interest. For, firstly, it fixes approximately the date of one of the earlier kings of the Valabhi dynasty. Secondly, it gives an important contribution towards the history of Buddhism in Valabhi. We find that the convent founded by Duddā, the sister’s daughter of Dhravasena I, continued to flourish and to enjoy the protection of the rulers. The mention of the eighteen Buddhist schools which were represented in Duddā’s convent is also of importance, because it confirms a statement made by Hiwen Thsang. The latter says (Mémoires, II. 162) that in the hundred convents of Valabhi the Hinayana was chiefly studied. Now the eighteen schools of our grant can only refer to the Hinayana, because this division of Buddhism is known to have been cultivated in that number of Nikayas.

A third point which deserves attention is the statement that this grant was written by Skandabhūtha, the minister of peace and war. This same person executed also the grants of Guhasena’s son Dhravasena II, and of his fourth descendant Dhravasena IV. The grants of Dhravasena I are dated 777, which Professor Bhāndārkār has rightly interpreted to mean 277; and 777, which I read 277; and that of Dhravasena IV 777, read by Professor Bhāndārkār as 326.

Now this gives Skandabhūtha a tenure of office lasting fifty-four years. Our new grant shows that he held office under Guhasena also. If the second sign in the date of our grant is taken with Professor Bhāndārkār for 50, the grant is dated in 256; consequently Skandabhūtha must have been at least seventy years in office. It seems very improbable that a man should last so long; I prefer, therefore, to take the N for 60. The fact is that we know nothing for certain regarding the signs for 50 and 60, and the one unknown sign N which occurs on the Valabhi plates may stand, for all we know, for either. The above-mentioned facts regarding Skandabhūtha appear, however, to make it more probable that it must be read as 60.

Transcript.

[The text of the inscription is transcribed here, with the following notes:

† Waaslieti, Der Buddhismus, p. 64. I shall mention here that another statement of Hiwen Thsang’s (II. 165) in the text of the town there was a convent built by O-lo-lo, is confirmed by my grant of Dhravasena II. The Sanskrit name of the founder is, however, not Acedra, but Atharya.

§ This date is taken from my unpublished grant, and I give it here merely in order to show that Professor Bhāndārkār’s interpretation of the sign for the decade is correct. For the sign which occurs on my plate resembles closely the sign for 70 in the Jñānavāda inscription of Rudradaman.

‖ Loc. cit. p. 71.]
About fifteen letters have been lost in the beginning, and nine or ten at the end. They have been supplied from Prof. Bhopale’s plate, Jour. B. Br. R. As. Soc. X. 77.

The restoration of the following lines is made from the same source.

Read गुंदव instead of गिनवद.

The sign used in the original before गुंदव is the Jhvāndiya.

1. One side of the horizontal stroke of क in गोविन्द is visible. The word occurs also in the Brahm plate of the Gurjara kings. Aksahara 92 is half obliterated.

2. The first three letters may have been तर्ग. An त is still visible, and below it a letter bearing some resemblance to र or इ before it.

3. a lapus style. Read पर्वतार.

4. A conjecture that गोविन्द denotes the village-accountants and receivers of revenue, called now Talatis or Kulkars. The Pet. Dict. gives for गोविन्द only the meaning ‘groom,’ but for पर्वतार ‘governor of a province’ and ‘head of a village.’

* I am doubtful about the correctness of my renderings of प्रविनकुलक and गोविन्द. Though गुंद means ‘firm,’ ‘faithful,’ and गोविन्द ‘a judge,’ it is nevertheless not improbable that the compound has a technical meaning. गोविन्द occurs in Prof. Dowson’s and my Gurjara plates, connected with राजस्मि on the one side, and चित्रायापति on the other. In those documents it may bear the sense of ‘governor of a province,’ as Prof. Dowson translates it. At all events it seems to denote a person of high rank. In this plate, where it is connected with the police officers and thief-catchers, the latter being probably our Pugas (Pugas), it must refer to an official of low rank. गुंद means also ‘revenue,’ I
tions to the great convent of Dudda built by the venerable Dudda and situated . . . . in order to procure food, clothing, seats, remedies and medicines* for the sick, and so forth, the following four villages:—

Samurpatavadaka, situated between Anumani and Pippalarunkhari, and Sangamanka in the township of Mandali, as well as Naddiya, and Chossari in Delkahara, † with . . . . with . . . . with the revenue in dry and green (produce), corn and gold, and with the right to forced labour arising (therefrom), according to the analogy of the familiar instance of the ground and the cleft.

Therefore no obstruction should be made to him who, by virtue of his belonging to the community of the revered Sakyana monks, enjoys (these villages), tills (the land) or causes it to be tilled. And the future worthy kings of our race, understanding the instability of power, the frailty of humanity, and the benefits derived from gifts of land which are common (to all protecting them), should consent to and protect this our grant; and he who takes it, or allows it to be taken away shall obtain the punishments of the five (kinds of) evil acts, and, living in the three (kinds of) existences, shall be guilty of the five mortal sins as well as of the minor sins.

(It has) also (been declared: ) What good man would resume property which out of fear of poverty kings have given for pious purposes, and which resembles leavings and vomited (food)?

Many kings as Sagara and others have enjoyed the earth. To him who possesses the earth belongs the fruit thereof.

My own verbal order. My own sign-manual, (that) of the illustrious Maharája Gbhaena. Written by Skandabhata, charged with the ministry of war and peace, in the dark half of Māgha 266.

Sanskrit and Old Canarese Inscriptions.

BY J. F. FLEET, Esq. Ba.C.S.

In the Sanskrit and Old Canarese inscriptions, on walls and pillars of temples, on detached stone-tablets and monumental stones, and on copper-plates, of the Canarese Districts of the Bombay Presidency and the neighbouring territories of Madras, Muisur, and Haidarabād, there exist abundant materials for compiling a tolerably detailed and connected historical account of that part of the country for a period of seven or eight centuries from about the middle of the fifth century A. D., and at the same time for illustrating the gradual develop-

* For the translation of the word प्रेवेया compare the Petersburg Dict. s. v. प्रेवेयम S.
† The translation of the word प्रेवेया requires justification. In the Brahmi plates the phrase शिबहानिप्रेवेया or शिबहानिप्रेवेया occurs, and the word means 'to be entered,' being the future passive part. of विश्वेष्या with प्रेवेया. Here it seems to have the same meaning. It is clear from the statements about the other three villages that the compound अनुमानिप्रेवेया-पिपलारुक्तेरग्रेवेया contains something about the situation of Samatapavikaka. I take therefore, Anumanji and Pippalarunkhari to stand in the ablative case. Pippalarunkhari was assigned to the convent of Dudda by Dhruvamsa I: Ind. Ant. IV. p. 106.
‡ From some correspondence on the subject that I have pursued, it appears that the Elliot Collection comprised altogether, 1,399 stone and copper-plate inscriptions; a large number of these, however, were in the Telugu language and characters. The series presented to the three Societies appears to have included all the Sanskrit and Old Canarese inscriptions, and a few in the Telugu language. It appears also that Sir W. Elliot's translations were made by 'Kadambari Jagannadh Suri' and 'Varalala Sub-

ment of the modern forms of its vernacular language.

But little, however, has as yet been done towards bringing these materials within the reach of those who can utilize them.

Some forty years ago a collection of manuscript copies of five hundred and ninety-five of these inscriptions was presented in triplicate by Mr. (now Sir Walter) Elliot, of the Madras Civil Service, to the Royal Asiatic Society of London and the Branch Societies of Bombay and Madras.† These copies were made by

barcan, who in 1871 held respectively the posts of Treasury Deputy-Collector in the Godavari District and Sub-Magistrate of 'Polavaram.' One of the men employed by Sir W. Elliot to decipher and copy the inscriptions was Chhipuri Jeypuramani, who, in 1871, was a cattle-pound Gunela on Re. 10 per mensam at the 'Bajati' Tukka Kachri. This man had kept private copies of 573 Telugu inscriptions out of the whole collection, and measures were taken by the Government of Madras to secure these copies; but with what ultimate result I have not been able to ascertain. Another man thus employed was Nāgāvara Sastrī, now deceased, of Rōn in the Dharwēl District; a few duplicates of the copies made by him for Sir W. Elliot were shown to me by his son Siddhippa; they were very inaccurate and incomplete, and seemed to be nothing but trustworthy. The same correspondence states that the Elliot Collection was "completely destroyed by salt water on the voyage to England in a vessel laden with sugar;" this denotes probably Sir W. Elliot's own copies of the Telugu inscriptions, and perhaps the copy of the Sanskrit and Old Canarese inscriptions intended for the London Society. Some of the original copper-plates would appear to be still in existence in England.
native hands, and were in many cases of doubtful accuracy, but the collection would have been a most useful guide in prosecuting further researches of this kind. Recent inquiries, however, after this collection have resulted in the discovery that the copies presented to the Branch Societies have been entirely lost sight of and cannot now be traced; and the copy presented to the London Society is virtually inaccessible in this country. All that now remains to the public of Sir W. Elliot’s labours consists of his old Canarese Alphabet* and the Paper on Hindu Inscriptions † in which he summarizes the historical results of his researches; and these even are now out of print and very hard to be procured.

Another very extensive MS. collection, comprising much information of a similar kind, was made in Southern India by the late Colonel Mackenzie, and is still in existence at Madras. This collection, again, has never yet been made accessible to the public; but there are hopes that before very long a general summary of its contents, and selected portions of it in detail, will be published by the gentleman ‡ in whose charge it now is on behalf of Government.

These are, I believe, the only large collections that have ever been made. Researches by other inquirers have been made public, but they are mostly of a detached kind, and, together with the reports on the contents of the Mackenzie Collection that have been issued, are scattered over the pages of the journals of literary societies in such a way as to be accessible, and frequently to be known, only to those who have the fortune to live in the neighbourhood of large libraries.

In other parts of the empire activity is being displayed by Government in respect of the preservation and publication of ancient remains and records. In the north of India there is an Archaeological Department which publishes, at the same time with the other results of its inquiries, all inscriptions that are met with. In Ceylon an Oriental scholar has recently been deputed by the Government to examine, copy, and publish the rock inscriptions. As indicated above, another Oriental scholar is now at work in Madras in connexion with the Mackenzie Collection. And in this Presidency Mr. Burgess has latterly been employed on the duty of investigating and reporting on the Archaeological Remains.

The Canarese Country, however,—the richest of all in inscriptions,—is still left to remain the field of casual and intermittent private research of necessarily a very imperfect kind. During a short tour through part of the Canarese Country in the early part of last year, Mr. Burgess took advantage of the opportunity thus afforded him, and prepared and has published § excellent facsimiles of over thirty of its inscriptions. But his duties have now taken him to another part of the Presidency, and a long time must probably elapse before he will visit the Canarese Country again.

The only record of any Government action in respect of the inscriptions of the Canarese Country is to be found in a photographic collection of about ninety inscriptions, on stone-tablets and copper-plates, at Chitrakulurg, Balagāne, Harigar, and other places to the south, made by Major Dixon, H. M.’s 22nd Regiment M.N.I., for the Government of Mailsur and published by that Government in 1865.|| Not long ago, it is true, it was in contemplation by the Bombay Government to employ an officer on the special duty of preparing for publication a reliable collection of Canarese inscriptions; but,—on the ground that, as the basis of the work was to have been the Elliot Collection, the disappearance of that collection renders it impossible for anything further to be done,—the project seems to have been abandoned, for the present at all events.

To Major Dixon’s collection mentioned above we have to add a series of about sixty photographic copies of inscriptions, from negatives taken by the late Dr. Pigou, Bo.M.S., and Col. Biggs, R.A., and edited in 1886 by Mr. Hope, Bo.C.S., for and at the cost of the Committee of Architectural Antiquities of Western India. A synopsis of the contents of this work, by the late Dr. Bhān Dāji, is to be found at pp. 314—333 of No. xxvii. vol. IX. of the Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic.

---

* Published at Bombay in 1838.
† Published originally in No. VII. of the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, and reprinted, with the corrections and emendations of the author, in vol. VII. of the Madras Journal of Literature and Science.
‡ Dr. Oppert.
Society; many of the notices, however, are very imperfect, and some are full of inaccuracies that may mislead.

These two works contain all that is as yet generally available towards a history of the Canarese Country and its language. And, as, in addition to many of the inscriptions thus published being altogether insignificant, and in addition to some in one of the two books being only different copies by another hand of those in the other, the photographs are on a very small scale, and frequently are so indistinct in details as to be practically illegible, the field thus offered for investigation becomes of a very limited extent.

Official duties leave but little leisure for private study; but, as a commencement towards placing on record for general reference a series of Old Canarese inscriptions in a connected form, I propose publishing from time to time in the pages of this journal such of the contents of these books as I have leisure to look into. Occasionally I may add inscriptions copied from the originals by myself or under my direct superintendence. And, whenever I am able, I shall give such notes of my own on the subject of inscriptions at other places as may tend to elucidate the subject-matter of the text, or to indicate where further information bearing on it may be found. If others, to whom other copies of these two collections may be available, will cooperate, such of the inscriptions as can be satisfactorily edited from the photographs may soon be disposed of, and a great deal of useful information be placed on record.

According to the language used, the inscriptions of the Canarese Country may be distributed over three periods. In the older inscriptions the language is as a rule entirely Sanskrit; occasionally Old Canarese words are introduced, but they are not of frequent occurrence, and from their isolation it is often difficult to determine their meanings. In the next stage, both the Sanskrit and the Old Canarese languages are used conjointly, the latter usually predominating; frequently the transition from the Sanskrit to the Canarese language and idiom, and vice versa, is very abrupt. Lastly, the more modern inscriptions are entirely in the Old Canarese language and idiom, with of course a copious intermixture of pure as well as corrupted Sanskrit words; the opening invocations and the closing benedictive and imprecatory verses are sometimes pure Sanskrit and sometimes Canarese. Speaking generally, the pure Sanskrit period lasts up to about the middle of the ninth century A.D., the mixed Sanskrit and Old Canarese period lasts from then up to about the middle of the eleventh century, and the pure Old Canarese period then commences; the limits of these periods may be more definitely fixed when a greater number of the inscriptions have been examined in detail. Pure Sanskrit inscriptions are of course to be met with down to the last, but, after the first period specified above, they are the exception and not the rule; it should be remarked, however, that copper-plate inscriptions are almost always Sanskrit, whatever their age may be.

The inscriptions of the earliest period are not very numerous; by far the majority belong to the second and third periods.

As regards the characters used, the earlier inscriptions of the pure Sanskrit period are in the old Cave-alphabet, the source of both the modern square Dévanâgari characters and the round Canarese characters. The Old Canarese alphabet began to be elaborated, by rounding off the angular points of the characters of the Cave-alphabet, towards the end of the pure Sanskrit period. By about the middle of the tenth century it assumed a defined and settled character. About the commencement of the thirteenth century the characters began to deteriorate and to pass into the modern forms; in some respects the modern Telugu alphabet represents, more closely than the Modern Canarese alphabet does, the Old Canarese alphabet of the third period specified above. Pure Sanskrit inscriptions of the latter part of the first period and of the second and third periods are frequently engraved in the Old Canarese

* For instance,—Plate No. 20 of Major Dixon’s work contains a photograph 8½” high by 4½” wide of an inscription of ninety-four lines averaging about fifty letters each on a stone-tablet 11½” high by 5½” broad. The original is in the most excellent order, and must be legible from beginning to end with ease and certainty: but, so small are the letters in the photograph, that it is a very difficult matter to decipher and edit the contents. To photograph inscriptions successfully, the extreme length of the plate must be applied to the breadth, and not the height, of the original, which must then be copied in a succession of plates, the lowest two or three lines of the highest plate being repeated as the highest lines of the next plate, and so on, to prevent confusion and the possible omission of any part of the original.
characters; but the reverse of this is of rare occurrence. The later Sanskrit inscriptions are usually in the characters which I know by the name of the 'Kāyashta' or 'Grantha' alphabet, and it is to be noticed that in the case of inscriptions on stone-tablets these characters are usually both of a better type and more carefully cut than in the case of copper-plate inscriptions; this alphabet is much the same as that met with in Sanskrit MSS. in this part of the country.

No. I.

The inscription submitted herewith is from Plate No. 53 of Major Dixon's work. The original, in the Old Canarese language and in somewhat large and slanting Old Canarese characters, is on a stone tablet 4' 2' high by 2' 9½' broad at Baligáve,—the Baligáve of the inscription, or Balligáme (Major Dixon's No. 39), or Ballipura (id., No. 72)—in Málavádi, about twenty miles to the S.E. of Bánavíśa.

The emblems at the top of the stone are:—In the centre, a seated figure of Jínendrā; on its right, a priest or worshipper, and above him the sun; and on its left, a cow and calf, above which the portion of the stone bearing a representation of the moon has been broken away.

Transcription.†


† Letters supplied, when omissible or illegible in the original, from conjecture or from other sources, are given in square brackets. || and corrections, emendations, and doubtful points, in ordinary brackets. — a note of interrogation before a letter in ordinary brackets denotes a doubtful alternative reading, and a note of interrogation after such a letter denotes a doubt as to the propriety of a correction or emendation. My standard of orthography are, for Sanskrit words Prof. Monier-Williams' Sanskrit-English Dictionary, and for Canarese words the Rev. D. Sanderson's enlarged edition of the Rev. W. Reeve's Dictionary.

* The name of Nágavarnā appears twice in Sir W. Elliot's genealogy of the Kálambas of Banavíśa anterior to Saka 903.

† Whose reading of his name is Chámadarāy. The second letter of the name has been effaced in the present inscription. I have supplied it as 'n' and not 'm,' because 'Chámadarāy' is undeniably the reading in some inscriptions relating to the Sinda family which I shall shortly publish in the Jour. R. Br. R. As. Soc., and it is further borne out by the abbreviated form 'Chanaḍa' which also occurs.
Translation.

May the scripture of the lord of the three worlds—the scripture of Jain, which has for its efficacious characteristic the pleasing and most profound science of the assertion of possibilities, be victorious! Victorious is the boar-like form of Visnupā which became manifest, troubleshooting the ocean and having the earth resting upon the tip of its uplifted right tusk!

Hail! While the victorians reign of the prosperous Trājākyā mañiladevā, the asylum of the universe, the favourite of the world, the supreme king of great kings, the supreme lord, the most venerable, the glory of the family of Sātyāṣrayās, the ornament of the Chālukyaśas; was continuing, he, whose head was adorned (when he bowed himself in the act of performing obeisance) with the fresh blossoms that were his feet (as if with a garland), was:

Hail! the fortunate Mahāmundalēśvarā king Chāṇḍarāyaša, who was possessed of all the glory of the names commencing with "The Great Chief of those who has attained the five Mahānāmālas", the excellent lord of the city of Banavāsipurā; he who has acquired the choice favour of the goddess Mahālakṣmī; he who delights in liberality; he who is the preceptor of those that betake themselves to him \( ? \); he who is courageous, even when he has no one to assist him; he who is the bravest of brave men; he who is a very Gāndabhērūṇāṭa; he who has three royal halls of audiences\( \$ \):

\* *Sphālāśī, assessor of possibilities, is a name applied to the Jains; see H. H. Wilson, Essays on the Religion of the Hindus, vol. I. p. 316.

\* The allusion is to the incarnation of Visnup in the form of a boar to rescue the earth, which had been carried into the depths of the ocean by the demon Hiranyakṣiṣi.

\* The Chālukya king Sōmāsvāradēva I.—Saka 5927 to 5991—Sir W. Elliot.

\* Śatārārayaśa; he whom truth is coherent, was the name acquired by the Chālukya king Pulikēśa I. or Pulikēśa I. and the Chālukya family is hence called the 'Śatārārayaśa.'

\* 'Mahāmundalēśvara,' lit., lord of a large province.

\* 'Ayādvādhvaya,' in the sense in which I have taken it, 'Ayādvaya,' i.e. 'Ayādvaya,' must be the present participle of the Sanskrit root 'Ayāvat,' 'Ayāvat,' with the prefix 'Ayāvat,' 'Ayāvat,' but I doubt whether the present participle 'Ayāvat,' 'Ayāvat,' can be used in such a compound. If the analysis is 'Ayāda-vādhraya,' 'Ayādo,' is the Canarese genitive of 'Ayādo,' income, revenue, profit, an established or customary fix but in this case no suitable meaning seems to be deducible.

\* A fabulous bird with two heads which preys on the flesh of elephants.

\* 'Mīryugādhānā.'
he who is a very Šāmāka towards the bulls which are the brave chieftains decorated with badges of honour; he who is the best of heroes who wear badges of honour on their faces and hands; he who is a very Vikramāditya; he who is the elephant* of Jagadēkamalla."

While he was governing the Bahavāsi Twelve-thousand,—on Sunday, the thirteenth lunar day of the bright fortnight of the month Jyeṣṭha of the Sarasvāti samvatāvara which was the year of the Šaka 370, at the capital of Bālīgāve, Kēśavanandi,—who fasted for eight days at a time, and who was the disciple of Māhalandibhāṣāraka of the sect of the Bahagāragarāga which belonged to the god Jaṣahuti-Sri-Śantinātha†, being actuated by veneration, gave to the Bāsadi Ḍ of the Bhālavār, with oblations of water, five muttayar's of rice-land by the (measure of the) staff called Bhārajagale] in the rice-land called Pulleya-bayal of the capital of Bālīgāve which is near to the Jēdhūiga Seventy. The boundaries of it are:

To the north the rivulet of the lands of the village of Tāmānūr; to the east a large and flat detached rock; to the south the enclosure called Ashtopavāṣigaṭṭa†; and to the west a stone set upright in the ground.

There has not been and there never shall be on the earth any one equal to the Gaṇapātha in respect of religion and courage and truthfulness and liberality.

"This general bridge of piety of kings should ever be preserved by you;"—thus does Rāmacandra make his earnest request to all future princes. The earth has been enjoyed by many kings, commencing with Sagara; he, who for the time being possesses it, enjoys the benefit of it. To give in one's own person is a very easy matter, but the preservation of (the religious grant of) another is troublesome; if one would discriminate between granting and preserving, verily preserving is better than granting. He who confiscates land that has been given, whether by himself or by another, is born for sixty thousand years as a worm in ordure.

At the desire of the king, the lord Nāgaravāma caused to be built a temple of Jina, a temple of Viṣṇu, a temple of Śiva, and a temple of the saints, in the country of Bahavāsa.

* Cont. 'Śaṃasārīga', the lion of Śaṅka, and 'Boppe-saṅga', the lion of Boppa, which are titles of the Ṛṣi. chieftains Kṛṣṇavīra II. and Lakṣhmidvīra II. respectively; see line 6-7 of No. IV, and line 63-4 of No. VII. of the Ṛṣi inscriptions published by me in vol. X. No. xix. of the Jour. Be. Br. K. A. Soc. 80.
† The sixteenth of the Jain Tirthākāras.
‡ 'Bāsadi, a Jain temple; the word is a Tadbhava corruption of the Sanskrit 'nātata, above, dwelling, a Jain monastery; the modern form is 'Bātatt.
§ 'Muttār, an ancient land-measure the value of which is not now known.
∥ 'Bhārajagale', the staff ('pole') of the Bhārunda. Bhāraunda is the same as Gaṇapāthaṛumā.
¶ 'Bōpata, 'bōpati, or 'bōpam', is the first of the three kinds of rice-land in South Canara described by Dr. Buchanan in his Journey through Māhār, Canara, and Malabar, and is defined as "that in the lower part of

CORRESPONDENCE AND MISCELLANEA.

The Editor of the Indian Antiquary.

Sir,—In your last number (for May) the Rev. R. Collins has printed some dissertation remarks— "Manichaeans on the Malabar Coast"—in which he disputes certain positions advanced by me in a monograph on the Pahlavi inscriptions of South India. In the course of his remarks Mr. Collins revives some notions respecting the so-called Syrians of Malabar which I had imagined to be obsolete in consequence of it being well ascertained, besides being incredible in themselves, these theories entirely want evidence to support them.

I shall now show that Mr. Collins has not made the case any better than it was. He has not added new facts, and his argument is disfigured by several misunderstandings of the books he quotes.

The attribution of the origin of South Indian Christianity to the Apostle Thomas seems very attractive to those who hold certain theological opinions, but the real question is, On what evidence does it rest? Without real and sufficient evidence, so improbable a circumstance is to be at once rejected. Pious fictions have no value in historical research. Mr. Collins refers to Abdn.

valleys which are watered by small streams, from whence canals are dug to convey the water to the fields which, by this irrigation, are able to give annually two crops; see the Madras Report of 1870, vol. II. pp. 238 and 260. In modern Canarese 'baḷaṇa' means also a plain, an open field, and the open country to the east is known as the baḷaṇa or Maḷaṇa, as distinguished from the Maḷaṇa of Maleṣa or Maḷāṇa, the hilly and wooded country lying along the Western Ghats.

* A comparison of passages in Sanskrit with passages in Old Canarese inscriptions shows that the Canarese 'bālī' as used here is of the same purport as the Sanskrit 'mādhubhārī', but 'baḷaṇa' means not, as in the meaning of, and I am doubtful whether it can be satisfactorily connected with 'baḷa', inner; internal, or its derivatives. See note 39 to the translation of No. VII. of the Ṛṣi Inscriptions referred to above.
† 'Ashtopavāṣigaṭṭa'—the enclosure ('baḷaṇa') of him who fasted for eight days at a time.
and Pantaenus. Thanks to Dr. Wright, we now possess the Acts of Judas Thomas in an old Syriac text which cannot be very far from the original form of the myth. Dr. Wright (vol. i. p. xiv.) attributes this text to some time not later than the 4th century, and Dr. Haug connects the original text of this palpably Gnostic book with Bardesanes, who lived about the end of the second century. But this historically worthless composition (for it was written more than a hundred years after the events it relates), and which is the production of some ignorant and credulous man, even if it could be received as evidence, would only connect St. Thomas with the extreme north-west of India. Prof. Whitney and Dr. Haug,* with many others, look upon the pretended apostolic labours of St. Thomas† in India or China as a pious fiction, and, as there is no better evidence than what I have mentioned above, it is impossible to do otherwise than assert to the conclusion at which they have arrived. Nobody nowadays believes in the visit of Brutus to Britain, yet it rests on as good evidence as the mission of St. Thomas to South India, or even to India at all. Mr. Collins also refers to the story of Pantaenus in support of his "strong impression" that St. Thomas was "the apostle both of Edessa and Malabar." He says: "Pantaenus speaks in the second century of a gospel of St. Matthew being in India, and of the visit of an apostle." It would be difficult to misrepresent more completely the story of Pantaenus, which we know only by the late hearsay recorded by Eusebius and St. Jerome, and not directly. Both expressly give the story as hearsay: "It is said" that Pantaenus reached India, and found there a Gospel of St. Matthew (written in Hebrew characters) with some people "to whom the apostle Bartholemew had preached." Mr. Collins makes out that we have the words of Pantaenus, and that "an apostle" (the italics are his own!) had preached in India,—thus leaving the reader to infer that it might have been St. Thomas, as no particular person is mentioned. The story is late hearsay, and therefore valueless for proof. But even if this could be got over, it says nothing about St. Thomas, and, as I have already mentioned (in my paper), India was in the early centuries a. d. the name of nearly the whole East, including China, and thus the mention of India proves nothing. Probably Southern Arabia was intended.† It is not till after several centuries more had passed that we again come to legends which connect St. Thomas with South India, and it is obviously useless to refer to these. Mr. Collins mentions Syriac documents; it is to be regretted that he did not quote them with precision, and say by whom they were written and whence they came. When he does so it will be time enough to consider their value.

As I have said, Mr. Collins has a strong impression that St. Thomas was the apostle both of Edessa and Malabar. He grounds this, apparently, on a notion that the "Pahlavi language, according to Max Müller, originated in an Aramaean dialect of Assyria." I was much astonished at this, for I felt sure that that illustrious philologist could not have said anything of the kind. What he does say (Science of Language, 1st Series, 5th ed. p. 235) is as follows:—"We trace the subsequent history of the Persian language from Zend to the inscriptions of the Achaemenian dynasty; from thence to what is called Pahlawi or Fuxvaraz (better Huszresh), the language of the Sassanid dynasty (226-651) ... this is considerably mixed with Semitic elements, probably imported from Syria." I might refer to the researches of Dr. Haug and others, and the views of the Parsi scholars, headed by their very learned Dastur Peshtutun Behramji Sanjana, as regards the nature of this Semitic element (which was written but not spoken), but Prof. Max Müller's actual words show how utterly wrong Mr. Collins is. Even if he were right, what he assumes (as above) would not support his "strong impression."

From whatever point of view the question be considered, the result is the same,—there is no evidence at all that St. Thomas ever preached in India proper, and the story has every mark of being a vague fiction originally, but afterwards made more precise and retained by interested parties.

This being the case, the only safe conclusion is that asserted,—that the earliest Christian mission to India was probably Gnostic or Manichean. Leaving aside the first, I will only again point out that the account of Al Nadim is an historical document based on original sources. Perhaps I carried too far my doubts about Manes having preached in India; the word for 'preach' is ambiguous, but I see Spiegel (Ern. Alterthüm. II. p. 204) accepts his journey there as a fact. At all events, Manes was a most zealous missionary, and certainly sent disciples to India. As to the meaning of India, there can be no doubt in this case. The Arabs used it in a perfectly defined sense. Thus the Manichean mission to India in the 3rd century a. d. is the only historical fact that we know of in relation to

---

* In his review of my monograph (as originally printed) in the Augsburg Gazette.
† Whitney, Oriental and Linguistic Studies, vol. II.
‡ At the author of Supernatural Religion (4th edition), vol. I. p. 471, understands it. Where I am I can refer but to few books, so I take his extracts from Eusebius and St. Jerome.
Christian missions in India before we get as low as the sixth century.

Mr. Collins points out that Manichaean was a term of abuse among the early Christians. This is a fact; but Abu Said was a Muhammadan, not a Christian, and if he had wished to abuse the Christians he would have called them all (orthodox and unorthodox) simply Kafir. The Arabs of the 9th and 10th centuries were, however, possessed of too much culture and too little bigotry to interest themselves in the perpetual and trumpery squabbles of the so-called Eastern Churches. They had a distinct name for the Manichaens—Manáni.

Mr. Collins also names a new derivation of Manigráman, viz. from Mānavā or Māñi. Either word might be used in the sense he assigns, but what reason has he for supposing that it was so used in the 8th century? The derivation is in itself not probable. It is evident from the so-called Syrian grant that Manigráman was not a Brāhman village, and of conversions there is nowhere the least mention. Whatever the Manigrámskar were, Mr. Whitehouse’s account (as quoted) gives little reason to suppose that they were orthodox Christians. Mr. Collins also urges that Māñikavāchaka (in the Sanskrit form of his name) was not a Manichaean; I cannot imagine how anyone could ever have supposed that he was. This eminent Tamil reformer is known historically; one temple, at least, founded by him exists still in the Tanjore province, and several of his works (on Śaiva doctrine) are popular even now. He deserves better than to be called a “Tamil sorcerer,” whatever that may mean.

Mr. Collins appropriates Dr. Haug’s very important explanation of the inscriptions as Nestorian. This fact of their origin, taken together with the use of Pahlavi, seems to me to explain the whole matter. These inscriptions certainly are of about the year 880 A.D., and at that time the Nestorian missionaries were very active: the cross and inscriptions of Si-njng-fu (in China) was erected by some in 781 A.D. But at that time Pahlavi was nearly extinct in Persia. Why then should Nestorian missionaries use a difficult language foreign to themselves and hardly used at all, except that it was the language of the people to whom they preached in South India? The inscription at Si-njng-fu is in Syriac and Chinese.† The ambiguous Persian names of the witnesses of the so-called Syrian grant of about 825 A.D. preclude the supposition of Syrian or of orthodox Christians. Again, why should Nestorian missionaries have used the formula we find in these inscriptions if the people to whom they preached held Trinitarian doctrines at all? The most probable conclusion is that the Nestorians came to Malabar as missionaries to unorthodox Persian settlers.

For these reasons I still hold to the conclusions at which I originally arrived; they appear to me to be the only reasonable and probable conclusions, except new facts be discovered which may put the whole matter in a new light. The history of the Travancore Christians affords an ample field for research to many living in Travancore who have both opportunity and leisure for the work. Since the last fifty years there have been endless tracts and books written on the subject; I have read most, but failed to find any new facts in them, or evidence of original research. Had a real investigation ever been made, it would not have been left to me to bring to light these inscriptions. I can only hope that this subject will be better treated in future, but I cannot myself assist,—I have other work to do.

A. Bursell, Ph. D.

Coonoor (Neilgherry Hills), 18th May 1875.

—

MUSALMÁN PRAYERS.

The Rev. T. P. Hughes tells us that prayer (Arabic Sala, Persian and Hindustání Namaz Pushu Namaz) is the second of the five foundations of Islam. He translates the words Sala and Namaz by the English word prayer, although this “second foundation” of the religion of Muhammad is something quite distinct from that prayer which the Christian poet so well describes as the “soul’s sincere desire, uttered or unexpressed.” It would be more correct to speak of the Muhammadan Namaz as a service, “prayer” being more correctly rendered by the Arabic du’a. In Islam prayer is reduced to a mechanical act as distinct from a mental act, and in judging of the spiritual character of Islamism we must take into careful consideration the precise character of that devotional service which every Muslim is required to render to God at least five times a day, and which undoubtedly exercises so great an influence upon the character of the followers of Muhammad. It is absolutely necessary that the service should be performed in Arabic; that the clothes and body of the worshipper should be clean, and that the praying-place should be free from all impurity. It may be said either privately, or in a company, or in a mosque—although services said in a mosque are more meritorious than those said elsewhere. In addition to the daily prayers, the following are special services for special occasions: Sallát-i-

† See Col. Yule’s Marco Polo, 2nd ed. vol. II. pp. 21 ff.
Juma'—"The Friday Prayer." It consists of two 'rikats' after the daily meridian prayer. Salāt-i-Muṣafīr—"Prayer for a traveller." Two rikats instead of the usual number at the meridian, afternoon, and night prayers. Salāt-i-Khauf—"The prayers of fear." Said in time of war. They are two rikats recited first by one regiment or company, and then by the other. Salāt-i-Tardīwīn—Twenty rikats recited every evening during the Ramazān, immediately after the fifth daily prayer. Salāt-i-Istikrār—"Prayers for success or guidance." The person who is about to undertake any special business performs two rikat prayers and then goes to sleep. During his slumbers he may expect to have "ilāhān" (lit. inspiration) as to the undertaking for which he seeks guidance! The Azān is the summons to prayer proclaimed by the Muezzin (or crier), in small mosques from the door or side, but in large mosques it ought to be given from the minaret. The following is a translation:—"God is great! God is great! God is great! God is great! I bear witness that there is no God but God!" (repeated twice). "I bear witness that Muhammad is the Apostle of God!" (repeated twice). "Come to prayers! Come to prayers! Come to salvation! Come to salvation! God is great! there is no other God but God!" In the early morning the following sentence is added:—"Prayers are better than sleep." The Wāhābi Azān is just half the length of that commonly used. The sentences generally said four times they say only twice, and those repeated twice they recite only once. The summons to prayer was at first the simple cry "Come to prayer." In this, as in most of his ritual, Muhammad has not much claim to originality, for Bingham tells us that a similar custom existed at Jerusalem (see Antiquities, vol. II, p. 489)—"In the monastery of virgins which Paula, the famous Roman lady, set up and governed at Jerusalem, the signal was given by one going about and singing hallelujah," for that was their call to church, as St. Jerome informs us.

NEED OR PURPOSE.

From the Mecnari of Jellāl-al-dīn Rāmī.

Translated by E. Rehaut, M.C.E.

آئنه و ماه ر اک اسناد کان
جذب مصداق کي پديد امر عيان
پس کیمد پسنا حجت پرد
قدر حجت مرد را کات بورد
پس پيرا حجت اي مصات زود
ناچوسد از کرم درايي جورد
این کوئل قبیر ره دهی میں
حاجت خون مینادی حائق زا
گوری و نلکي و بیماری و درد
پس این حجت پیشند رحم مرد
پچ کودن نا نباید اي مردان
که مراء مال وتبار است و خوان
چشم نیاندا است حق در گوردوم
زیارت کي چشمش چندی ست چوش
میناواند زیست: بی چوش و بیمر
وازغ است از چشم اندخ خاک نر
جز بدزمی او بربر نایدن زخاک
تا کات خالق آین دزدن یاک
بعد آی ان برد یابد و مرغی شود
چون ملکی بجاه کردن رود
بر زمان در کاششی شکر نذا
او بروکرد نهار میں بیلی
کیت پچاژ نزادا مرد رازفی
ای کنده دوزخی جون نپشت
در یک یک نه یا در روشنی
انشیرای را دیدی معی ای گنی
چم تتعلق یان مکانی را لیسم
چم تعلق تیم اشیارا با اسم
لفظ ڑوئ و کر است و همین طاریماست
جم جوی و روح گب ساپریم
در روایی روي گب جوی تکر
نیستی خاشاک خوب و زش ذکر

کر نودی حاجت عالم زمین
تا نزدیک پچ راباعید ایمن
وبن زمین مضطرب صحیح کود
کر نودی تتوفری ببر شکر
ور نودی حاجت انالا یم
پشت کردن نا وریدی از چم
Like philomels to sing a hundred melodies:
O saviour from all wickedness,
Transforming hell to paradise.
A greasy ball with light thou hast endowed
And bones with hearing: O most bountiful!

Does intuition with the human frame unite?
How do all things with names combine?

Words are but nests, the meanings are the birds,
Body the bed through which the spirit-river flows.
The surface of this mental watercourse
Is not without its chaff of good and bad repute:
It flows, but you would say it stagnates;
It moves but you would say it stays;
From place to place were there no motion
Whence these renewed supplies of floating chaff?
That chaff is but an image of the mind,
Assuming every moment a new shape;
Like chaff its likes and dislikes float away;
The husks upon the surface of this watercourse
Come from transmundane garden’s fruits.—
The kernels of those husks in yonder garden seek.
The water from that garden to the river flows;
If you your life’s departure cannot see,
Behold in the waters this floating of the plants.

LUST OF DOMINION.
Translated from the Moesavi of Jellal-aldyn-Râmi.
By E. Rehatsek, M.C.E.

* These lines do not allude, as might be supposed, to any metamorphosis which moles are supposed to undergo in nature, but embody a flight of poetical fancy.—E. R.
All pride and pain with lust begins,
But habit will establish lust.
When custom has your humours fixed
Him you hate who draweth you away;
If you an earth-eater have become,
Who pulls your earth away your foe will be;
When idol worshippers to statues get attached
Him they hate who idols doth forbid.
When Eblis wished a prince to be,
Adam he feigned to despise:
"Was this a better prince than me,
Worshipped to be by one like me?"*
Dominion poison is, except to Him
Who cures all evils from the first;
Fear not a mountain full of snakes,
The antidote it certainly contains.
Give way to pride's dominion,
Who breaks it will your hatred earn;
No matter who would thwart your wish,
He will encounter darts of wrath.
Who means to weed my humours out
Usurps dominion over me.
Had he no evil pride in him,
Could fire of strife inflame his mind?
HAD evil nature not got root,
How could the flame of opposition blaze?
Does he his foe conciliate?
Will he enshrine him in his heart
Because his evil humour has no root?
The ant of lust, habit a serpent made;
O kill the snake of lust at first,
Or else a dragon will your snake become;
But all mistake their snakes for ants!
Do you from sages take advice.

BOOK NOTICES.


Mr. Beames apologizes for the "many imperfections" of which he is aware as marking his work, and sorrowfully speaks of the exceedingly little leisure which a Bengal Civilian can command from his official duties. We fear the little is becoming less; and we gratefully accept the work before us as a proof of what indomitable perseverance can accomplish under difficulties.

The sight of Dr. Caldwell's Comparative Grammar of the Dravidian Languages led Mr. Beames in 1865 to resolve to provide, if possible, a similar comparison of the Aryan dialects of India. He is well acquainted with Panjabi, Hindi, Bângâli, and Oriya; and he has collected much information regarding Marathi, Gujarati, and Sindhi. His books of reference, however, in the "remote wilderness" of Balasore have been, he says, sadly few.

The present volume contains only the Phonetics of the Aryan group. Two more volumes will be required in order to complete the work.

Mr. Beames has an Introduction extending to 121 pages. It is not very well arranged, and it abounds in repetitions; but it is animated, and even sprightly. "Ridetem discere verum quid velit? Mr. Beames is fond of a joke, and dexterously provides one now and then for his flagging readers.

The task which Mr. Beames has set himself is by no means an easy one. The ancient languages

* Qodis, II. 33: "And when we said unto the angels, Worship Adam; they worshipped, save Eblis, who refused and was puffed up with pride."
of India—the Prakrits, as well as Sanskrit—are all synthetical. The modern Aryan tongues are all analytical. We have not sufficient materials to show how the modern were developed out of the ancient forms. Whether you trace the ancient tongues down, or the modern ones up, you are equally unable to discover a continuous stream of language. Sanskrit, of course, became fixed at an early period; yet if the Buddhists and Jainas had been faithful to their original idea of using a language "understood of the people," the words of their books would have revealed the progress of the popular speech; but unhappily a Jain work of the fifth or sixth century is written in the language of the first or second. Then if you proceed up the stream, you can go no higher, even in the case of Hindi, than the date of Chand Bardai—that is to say, the 12th or 13th century. But the language of Chand is in structure analytical.

We are thus compelled to have recourse to analogy in any attempt to explain how the ancient passed into the modern languages. The Romance languages of Europe are related to Latin nearly as the Indian vernaculars are to Sanskrit. Mr. Beames states this correspondence very strongly; he holds that, in the whole extent of linguistic science there exists no more remarkable similarity than between the development of Provençal, Italian, French, Spanish, and Portuguese out of Latin, and that of Hindi, Marathi, Bengali, Sindhi, and the rest out of Sanskrit. Most of the words occurring in the Romance languages are derivatives of "low Latin," that is, of the vulgar, as distinguished from literary and refined speech; for example *opus*, a horse, has no descendant of the same signification—cheval, cavalo, caballo being all derived from the peasants' term *caballus*. It is reasonable to believe that the same thing occurred in India. The words of "lower caste" would be preserved in the vernaculars—words of which we may find no trace either in Sanskrit or Prakrit writings. Still they may have been common in the mouths of the middle and lower classes even in early times, and thoroughly good Aryan terms. Before their Aryan parentage is denied we must search for them through all the existing families of Indo-Germanic speech. We must not rush to the inference that *deśajā* terms were borrowed from the aborigines. So much for the constituent elements of the vernaculars. Now as to inflections. It has been usual to describe the breaking down of the inflectional system that ruled in Sanskrit as the effect of contact with the aboriginal races. Mr. Beames emphatically rejects this view. We need, he says, no aboriginal influence to explain a development which is natural. The flower of synthetic grew into the fruit of analytic structure, both in Europe and in India. But there may have been an influence from without accelerating the changes. Certainly the presence of Teutonic and Celtic races, that could not or would not acquire the classical inflections, hastened the destruction of the ancient synthetic forms in Europe; and the presence of non-Aryan in India, entering more or less into connection with the Aryans, must have exerted an influence of the same kind, whatever its extent may have been. Mr. Beames fights against the Dasyus with all the vehemence of an old Aryan warrior, or of the mighty Indra himself. But his zeal carries him too far. For example, he complains that Dr. Caldwell "has gone quite wild" on the resemblance between the sign of the dative in Tamil (ku) to that in Hindi (ko); and he maintains there is not "the slightest reason" for tracing the latter to any but an Aryan source. Possibly not; but what is his argument? In old Hindi ko is *kānā*, which is the regular form of the Sanskrit *kām*, the accusative of words in *kāh*. But is there no difficulty in seeing how the accusative form of the few words that end in *kāh* can be transferred to all the words in the language? Dr. Caldwell may perhaps be wrong; but we cannot admit that Mr. Beames is right.

We have in this volume evidence of careful and truth-loving investigation of facts. At the same time Mr. Beames seldom comes across a striking fact without trying to account for it. We would not wish these guesses at truth had been left out, though we may sometimes think he guesses wrong. Thus, in speaking of the difference between the Marathi of the Dakhan and that of the Konkan, we are informed correctly that the latter has more of a nasal sound and prefers *s* to *s*, in many cases. In this it resembles Bangali; and "in both cases, proximity to the sea, and the low swampy nature of the country, may have had a tendency to debase and thicken the pronunciation." It is an interesting inquiry; the effect of climate on pronunciation well deserves attention. But we are unable to accept the explanation offered. We do not think that the pronunciation in the Konkan is thickened or debased, as compared with that of the Dakhan. As for nasal sounds, they abound in French and are rare in Italian; and we have been in the habit of ascribing their prevalence in the former to the Celtic, which was the old speech of Gaul. In so far as proximity to the sea has an influence, Italian ought to be more nasal than French. Then as to the *s* and *s*. Take the famous instance of *Shibboleth* and *Sibboleth*; and the explanation fails. So does it, we apprehend, in many other...
cases. In spite of proximity to the sea, the inhabitants of Britain say *nose*; while, in spite of distance from the sea, southern as well as northern Germany says *nose*. Mr. Beames also mentions a tendency to use *E* for *A* as showing the same effect in the Konkani. Well, but all Mahādrakṣa makes the infinitive end in *E*; while in Hindī it is *A*; and we cannot see how climate can account for the distinction. Besides, is not the cerebral *A* a stronger, manlier letter than the dental *E*? But now to have done with fault-finding—the only error we have detected in the Introduction is in the following passage: “In Marāṭhi the caus ṣal verb is formed by the insertion of the syllables *āvī*, or *āvē*, or *āvē*, as *māraṇe*, “to kill”; [this should have been written *māraṇa*; it is a tri syllable]; *māraṇe*, “to cause to kill”; *khaṇe*, “to eat”; *khaṭaṭvān*, “to cause to eat”; *sodāne* [rightly, *sodānē*], “to loose”; *sodāne*, “to cause to loose.” So far Mr. Beames; but sodāvān signifies “to cause to be lost,” not “to cause to loose”; and *māraṇe* signifies “to cause to be killed,” not “to cause to kill.” Khā vaṇe, on the other hand, does signify “to cause to eat.” There are causals and causals; causals derived from verbs transitive, and causals derived from verbs intransitive; and the syntax becomes a chaos when this distinction is overlooked.

The following mode of grouping the languages will reveal at a glance the relative character of their constituent elements. Let the left side of the page denote the Arabic and Persian pole, and the right side the Sanskrit one; and the seven vernaculars will stand thus—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Panjabi</th>
<th>Hindī</th>
<th>Marāṭhi</th>
<th>Bengali</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sindhi</td>
<td>Gujarāṭi</td>
<td>Oriyā</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It will be seen that Hindī occupies the middle space. It draws freely from Arabic and Persian on the one hand, and from Sanskrit on the other; the influence of the Muhammadans balancing that of the Hindus, from their “greater intelligence,” as Mr. Beames expresses it, or, as we may add, from their greater energy and the influence of Muhammadan rulers. He ascribes the comparatively small number of Arabic and Persian words in Bengālī to the circumstance that there is “an immense majority” of Hindus in Bengal. The Muhammadans, however, constitute a third of the population; and in Eastern Bengal, where they are most numerous, “Musulmān Bengālī” is a language not only spoken, but with a literature deserving of attention. The true explanation is that educated Bengālis have been almost all Hindus, and they have been for the most part—especially of late—the most rigid of purists.

Each of the seven vernaculars, with the exception of Oriyā, possesses dialects. Hindī possesses many. The languages, when they meet, seem to melt or pass imperceptibly into each other, without anything like that abrupt transition which you feel in Europe when you go, for example, from Germany into France, Italy, or Russia. The development of all the languages has been in one direction,—it differs only in degree. We can picture the time when the whole Āryan race spoke “what may fairly be called one language, though in many diverse forms.” Diversities have grown with time; yet the question naturally occurs whether, in days to come, the many tongues may not again become one. This, however, will not probably be by the dialects gradually assuming one type, but by the “survival of the fittest.” Hindī is more likely to extinguish others than itself to be extinguished. It will push out Panjabi and the uniform dialects of Rājputān, and be the ruling tongue from the Himalayas to the Vindhayas, from the Indus to the Rājmahāl. It will then be spoken by a hundred millions, and will press heavily on its neighbours. Gujarāṭi will be absorbed without difficulty. Sindhi and Bengali will resist much longer, but will yield at last. Oriyā and Marāṭhi will hold out after their sisters have succumbed, but they too must perish. “Yes,” says Mr. Beames, “that clear, simple, graceful, flexible, and all-expressive Urdu speech seems undoubtedly destined at some future period to supplant most, if not all, of the provincial dialects, and give to all Āryan India one homogeneous cultivated form of speech—to be, in fact, the English of the Indian world.”

That is a bold speculation, truly; yet we are not prepared to deny the possibility of its fulfilment. We deem it very probable that Gujarāṭi will be absorbed: and a steady extension of Hindī through the Marāṭhā country, until it shall stand side by side with Marāṭhi, seems also likely. With Bengālī we think the fight will be harder. Educated Bengālis, who are all proud of their language and think of annexing Assamese and even Oriyā to it, will fight to the death against the encroaching tongue. Let it be noted that the dialect which Mr. Beames so much admires is Hindī “in its Persianized form,” i.e.—Urdu, written, no doubt, in the Persian character. There is a fight in India, “never ending, still beginning,” as to the relative merits of the two forms of the language—the Hindī proper, as we shall take the liberty of calling it, and Persianized Hindī (Urdu). Mr. Beames clearly is a champion of the latter. Be it so; but does he not see how difficult it will be for the Hindus generally to adopt a foreign and difficult mode of writing, instead of their native, expressive, and easy Nāgari? We must remind him of the story he appositely quotes from Bābū Rājendraśāh Mitra. The family of a
Mathurā merchant was thrown into consternation by this announcement in a letter from his agent—Bdāh āj mor gayā, bāry bahu bhej dījīye. The master has died to-day: send the chief wife (no doubt, to perform the obsequies); but after an immensity of wailing, it was discovered that the words more naturally (and truly) read thus, Bādh Aṁer gayā, bāry bāhī bhej dījīye. The master has gone to Aṁer; send the big ledger.

The inveterate omission of vowels in "Persianized Hindī," whether written or printed, seems to us a very serious impediment to its diffusion; and, apart from this, we are so far Āryan in our proclivities, that we had rather keep any Arab intruders from overrunning India.* The praises which Mr. Beames lavishes on Urdu belong equally to Hindi proper; and we think its gradual substitution for its comparatively unwieldy sisters would be a gain to India. But such things cannot be forced. The Marāthās will not relish the change; and the Baṅgalīs probably still less. Each of these nations has will, and character, and a growing literature. The Baṅgalīs, it is true, as Mr. Beames says, cannot distinguish between e and o; † but they can, and do, distinguish between what is indigenous and what is foreign.

These remarks have not taken us beyond the long and interesting Introduction, which counts for chap. I. The rest of the work contains 240 pages. Chap. II. discusses changes of vowels; chap. III. changes of single consonants; and chap. IV. changes of double consonants. Everywhere we find traces of careful inquiry, and occasionally striking generalizations. But our limits begin to press; we cannot venture to quote much, and are hardly disposed to criticize.

The vocalism of the Sanskrit is singularly pure, the trilogy of o, ē, u prevailing; and of other vowel sounds only e (long), o (long), ai, au; which moreover, are restricted to derivatives and secondary forms. In the main the vernaculars follow this pure system. On the other hand, the non-Āryan languages both in Northern and Southern India abound in broken and impure vowels; and Mr. Beames is on the whole at last disposed to trace any deviation of the vernaculars from the Sanskrit pure vocalism to the influence of the non-Āryan tongues.

The vowel changes are less remarkable than the consonantal changes. At first sight the permutations here might well seem a complete chaos; and several writers have spoken in strong terms of the "lawless license" of Indian etymology. Mr. Beames, however, does not believe in this asserted lawlessness; and he offers what he modestly calls "hints," as a contribution towards that full solution which may still be far off.

We may divide the changes undergone by consonants into two kinds—positional and organic. The positional are so called because their character is determined by the position the consonant holds in a word. In regard to such changes the seven vernaculars are on the whole uniform—the same modifications running through all.

Changes from one organ of speech to another which do not depend on position Mr. Beames calls organic. We would simply call them non-positional. In these the peculiarities of the various languages come into strong relief. Each language has a genius or temper of its own which determines the permutation.

In regard to positional changes, the Āryan languages fall under the wonderfully comprehensive rule stated by Grimm. Auslaut halt die stufen jedes organs am reinsten und treusten; Inslaut ist geneigt es zu erwicken; Auslaut zu erharten,—that is, initial letters retain most purely and truly the grade of each organ; letters in the middle incline to weaken it; final letters to harden it. (Grade means here the character of tenuis or media; thus, k, p, t, which are tenuis, would in the middle of words incline to become the media g, b, d.) The rule holds good, in the main, of our Indian tongues.

As to letters given in two forms, Mr. Beames holds that the cerebals र and त are the "real representatives of the European t and d." They distinctly differ from our t and d, however. We cannot at this moment lay our hand on the place where the opinion is given, but we know that the lexicographer Molesworth—of whom Mr. Beames speaks with warm and just admiration—held that our English t and d would be better represented by the dental s and r than the cerebals त and द. Mr. Beames discards the theory that cerebals were obtained from non-Āryan races, and labours, ingeniously at all events, to explain how they came into existence. None of the seven tongues is so fond of cerebals as Sindhi; and next come Oriyā and Marāthī. Yet puzzles abound. For instance, Sindhi has no cerebral l (ल); Oriyā and Marāthī delight in it. They may have got it from non-Āryan races; instead of the generous juice of the vine, the Bengali drinks muddy ditch-water in which his neighbours have been washing themselves, their clothes, and their cattle." The Baṅgalīs are capital at quizzing; but we don’t know that they can stand being quizzed. The scholarly and sarcastic Collector must take precautions against a mutiny at Balasore.

* In another part of his work we find Mr. Beames himself admitting “the imperfectness of the Arabic character as a vehicle for the expression of Aryan sounds.”

† Appendix of v and h, we must not forget one of Mr. Beames’s best jokes. He holds that "Bengalis might come under the same head as those Neapolitans of whom it was said ‘Felices quibus vivere est bibere,’ were it not that,
but whence did Panjâbi and Gujarâti take it? The latter two have come little in contact with any but Âryan tongues.

But claudito jure viva puero; sed praetabi velocit.

It would be ungracious to complain of defects in a work which has cost its author an immense toil, and contains such a mass of information; and we shall therefore merely express the hope that when a second edition appears, Mr. Beames will say something on the following points:

1. The dialects of Hindi, particularly the Braj Bhâkhâ, which may be called a literary language;
2. The dialects of Râjpútâna; of which he does not even give us the names;
3. The Musalmân Bânâlî;
4. The Assamese;
5. The Konkânt. Mr. Beames speaks indeed of Konkânt, but he means only that form of Marâthi which is spoken below the Ghâts, and which differs in a very slight degree, and in its inflections not at all, from the language spoken above the Ghâts. But there is another dialect of Marâthi which might almost be reckoned as an additional language, differing from Marâthi nearly as much as Gujarâti does; and this is known by the name of Konkânt. It extends from about Goa to Harnawar. We commend it to Mr. Beames’s attention.
6. The dialects spoken by women.—In the Prospectus of his Hindustâni and English Dictionary Dr. Fallon mentions that this portion of the language has been “strangely overlooked.” He estimates its importance highly, though not, we think, too highly. But it is not only in Hindi and Hindustâni that the speech of women is deserving of study; it is equally so, we believe, in all the dialects. At all events, it is so in Marâthi and Bânâlî. In both of these—particularly Bânâlî—there has been an effort on the part of Panjâts and many others to drag back the the existing forms of the language to their Sanskrit prototypes, which is no better than childish and vexatious pedantry. The true phonetic forms and idioms will often be found in the speech of women of the upper and middle classes.

And now to conclude. We have nothing but admiration to express when we think of the vast labour which Mr. Beames has undergone in this important and difficult field of investigation. If the two remaining volumes shall be elaborated with the same loving care as the present, he will not perhaps have bestowed on the world a monument aen operennis, but he will have achieved all that can reasonably be expected of a pioneer, and will have set a high example, which, we trust succeeding scholars will earnestly seek to follow.

Edinburgh, 16th April 1870.

J. Murray Mitchell.


This is the first volume of the long-promised North-West Provinces Gazetteer; and as a compilation of official statistics it reflects much credit upon the industry of its editor, who has not only brought together a great mass of useful information, but has also shown considerable skill in its methodical arrangement. But as regards matters with which we are more specially concerned, viz. ethnical and linguistic scholarship, we can scarcely speak in such high terms; and without any wish to detract unjustly from the merits of a performance which has been commended in other quarters for its practical utility, we will proceed to point out a few defects which it would be desirable to amend in a re-issue. They are almost all of one kind—the natural result of the writer’s extremely limited knowledge of the country and the people, whom he was called upon to describe.

To the best of our belief, Mr. Atkinson has never been stationed in any part of Bundelkhand, and if he has visited any even of its most historic sites it can only have been as a hurried traveller. His descriptions are therefore somewhat colourless; and the whole book is not so much what would be called in England a County History as a County Directory. The former is generally the result of the life-long labour of some enthusiastic Dryas-dust, who knows by heart the ramifications of every genealogical tree, and the date of every sculptured stone in the churches and castles of his neighbourhood; while the latter is manufactured by the agent of a London firm, who puts up for a night at the village inn, and fills in his blank forms after a consultation with the oldest inhabitant and the parish clerk. The information thus derived is at all events vied once, and comes direct from the fountain-head; while that upon which Mr. Atkinson has been obliged mainly to depend has twice undergone the process of translation,—in its passage from the Hindi-speaking Patwâri to the Munshi of the Tahsill, and from him to the Assistant Magistrate, who reduced the chaotic facts into some semblance of order before transmitting them to the Gazetteer Office at Allahabad. With so many difficulties to surmount in the pursuit of accuracy, it is matter for congratulation that the errors to be eliminated are not more serious than they are; but it is well to bear in mind, whenever a reference is made to the volume, that the statements which it contains on matters of detail are neither those of an actual eye-witness, nor can have been very thoroughly checked.

It may also be regretted that while the whole
of Bundelkhand is populated almost exclusively by Hindus, their historian is evidently a complete stranger to Hindu legends and literature at first hand, and is in the habit of consulting only either Muhammadan or pseudo-Muhammadan authorities, who are for the most part both prejudiced and ignorant. It is the necessary result of Mr. Atkinson's official good-fortune that he has never had much opportunity for mixing with a rural population or acquiring a knowledge of popular speech; but, except as regards the accumulation of statistics, his position at head-quarters has decidedly interfered with the completeness of his topographical researches. Thus under no other circumstances would it be possible to explain the fact of a civilian of 10 years' standing inducing such a sentence as the following:—"In 1872 the number of Banjyas in the Lalaputra district were, Jainas 6,558, Sarnagis 322, and Maheeris 26;" a form of expression which would be exactly paralleled by a statement that in some part of India the followers of the Prophet numbered 500, of whom 260 were Muhammadans and the remainder Musalmans,—Jainas and Sarnagis being terms of identical import. The mistake must have arisen from the fact that the returns were supplied by different native officials, one of whom used the word Jain, the other the word Sarna; but it is none the less surprising that Mr. Atkinson was unable, or neglected, to reconcile the discrepancy. The lists of castes appended to the descriptions of the different towns in the second half of the volume supply other illustrations of a similar shortcoming. Thus, no mechanic is more necessary to an agricultural community than a carpenter, and one or two persons plying that useful trade will be found in almost every village. Ordinarily Mr. Atkinson gives their name under the familiar name 'Barhai,' by which as a matter of fact they are universally designated throughout the whole of Upper India. Munshi, however, in official documents often prefer to style them 'Daroogars,' and whenever they have done so he has followed their lead. He can scarcely have been ignorant of the usage; but in a book of statistics the retention of a double name is a defect which he should have been more careful to avoid. Similarly, 'Sweepers' in some of the lists appear as 'Bhangis'; in others as 'Khâk-robs;' and, speaking generally, the office clerk—who in most cases would be a foreigner—has been too hastily accepted as the mouthpiece of the people. Thus it cannot for a moment be supposed that a Bundelkhandi knows the inner room of his dwelling-house by the Perso-Arabic name hujra andar-i, which is quoted by Mr. Atkinson. The Tahsildar in his Urdu return used the word, so doubt; but that is a matter of no interest to the reader, who is not taking a lesson in polite phraseology, but rather wants information about the genuine Bundelkhandi patois. In the same way, it is of no consequence to learn that the Tahsildar of one part of the district uses the word majaan for insane persons, while another prefers the term pâgal; or that one in his census tables brings 'idlets' under the heading ham-namajj, and 'lepers' under that of khorsh, while another calls the first class of unfortunate fâsid al-âld, and the second jâdîn. And why, when the number of blind, or deaf and dumb people is noted, Mr. Atkinson should have thought it worth while invariably to add that in the vernacular they were styled andhe, and bâhîrî or gwajj, is quite beyond our competency to explain; as the book does not profess to be an elementary vocabulary of Hindustan.

A list of words supposed to be peculiar to Bundelkhand is given in the first part of the volume; but it has not been very carefully compiled; many of the forms quoted as exceptional are common throughout the whole of Upper India; while those given in the comparison column as the rule are many of them comparatively rare. This is one indication of the writer's imperfect knowledge of colloquial usage, which is amusingly illustrated by his remarks on the dhamara, who (he says) "correspond and probably belong to the kâhr caste elsewhere, but the word is perhaps peculiar, probably being a corruption of the Sanskrit abhera, a fisherman,"—the fact being that the word is in daily use everywhere. It is also a defect that in the list of Fairs, the only two of which lengthy descriptions are given are the Muham and the Râm Lâla. These are celebrated in every part of India, and might have been passed over with a bare mention of their name and date. Of the festivals peculiar to the district, and of which, therefore, some explanation would have been acceptable, the account given is most meagre, leaving it doubtful whether some—as for instance that of Mahâbhar—are Hindu or Jain solemnities.

In the Preface it is stated that "the present volume is practically the first published in these Provinces in which an attempt at accuracy in transliteration has been made. The errors of the press are consequently very numerous." To this remark we think the Superintendent of the Press may very reasonably demur: for though he has not succeeded in producing a volume of very attractive exterior, and it certainly is by no means free from errors in spelling, these latter, so far as we can judge, are not due to carelessness in correcting the proofs, but rather to that fundamental defect on the part of the writer of which
we have already spoken. Thus Jugul for Jugul, Anurādha for Aniruddha, Salarjuk for Satrjuk, gambhr for gambhir, Behls for Bāśa, guawda for gwāla, Banjor for Ranchhur, &c. &c., are barbarous misspellings, but they are repeated so often as to leave no doubt that Mr. Atkinson approved of them; some being due to ignorance of the rules of Sanskrit etymology, and others to "fanciful derivations that he has elaborated for himself,"—a practice which he has not been able to avoid, though he condemns it in others. It also appears inconsistent to use such forms as lambardhr and sudhr—which, if any, may justly be called pedantic, and have been made exceptions by Government—and yet to adopt the unmeaning form Lalatpur, which is a halfway-house purely of his own invention between the exploded Lalatpoor, and Lalitpur, which latter is not only correct, but has also received Government sanction.

As might be inferred from these indications of indifference to etymological accuracy, derivations of words are not often given,—and very wisely so, for such as we do find are quite of the pre-scientific type. Thus "Bandura" is said to be compounded of bālama, 'mental desire,' and daśīt, 'given;' though the latter word has no existence either in Sanskrit or any other language; the former is incorrectly translated; and the two could never be combined so as to give such a result as Bānda. Again, if it had been recognized that Kāyan was simply the Hindi abbreviation for Karnavaṭī, the Sanskrit name of the chief river of Banda, its connection with Karnā was certainly here been mentioned at page 127, where reference is made to the local names and legends that commemorate him and the other heroes of the Mahābhārata. The non-recognition arises from the writer's exclusive use of the Persian written character, in which it is impossible to make any distinction between Ken and Kāyan; and the similarity of Ken to Karnā is, it must be admitted, not very apparent. Again, Sārmā, translated 'a water-carrier,' really means nothing of the kind, but is the Sanskrit Āramāna, 'an ascetic.' In token of his vocation he is always represented as carrying a small earthen waterpot, known as a ramanadū and thus the origin of the error becomes intelligible, a Vedic word explanation in which the waterpot was mentioned having been misunderstood. Further, to translate Kāma-nath—the name of a place of pilgrimage—by 'Lordly giver of desires' is as little in accord with English idiom as it would be to speak of 'The ladylike giver of victory' meaning thereby 'Our Lady of Victory.' The precise intention of the Hindi compound was probably not apprehended; but it is more difficult to find an explanation for the disregard of Lindley Murray shown in such sentences as the following:—"The principal divisions among the Brāhmanas are the Kanānīyas," no others being enumerated. Again, "Over these is a row of what appear to be līṅg or phalas," some bearing a head, others the usual division of the līṅg or phalas." Again, on the same page: "Mahādeo also appears as Nandīgan, with worshippers; Rāma with his foot on the demon; and there is also a small seated figure with one standing and presenting an offering to it." As a bit of picturesque word-painting the following is also noticeable:—"The houses at Mān are well-built, with deep caves of considerable beauty between the first and second stories, of pleasing outline throughout, with here and there a balcony-hung window quite beautiful." Again, to speak of a market as "held on every eighth day" instead of "once a week," which is what is intended, however literal a rendering of the Hindustāni document, is calculated to mislead an English reader who is not versed in Oriental idiom. As indications of the writer's slight knowledge of Hindu mythology, take the following passages: "The sixth temple is dedicated to Chaturbhuj, and the seventh to Vishu in the boar-avatāra;" which should be corrected to 'The sixth and seventh temples are both dedicated to Vishu in his two forms of Chaturbhuj and the Boar respectively.' Again, the sentence "There are two armed figures, one discharging an arrow (Bir Badar) and the other wielding a sword, called Mahādeo ka patī (son)" implies an error; for Virabhāma (to spell correctly) was himself the son of Mahādeva. But the most astonishing instance of the writer's scanty acquaintance with Indian literature is afforded by the following word in his description of Rājapūr: "In Akbar's reign, a holy man Tulsī Dās, a resident of Soraon, came to the jungle on the banks of the Jamna, erected a temple and devoted himself to prayer and meditation." To judge from the date and locality, the Tulsī Dās intended by Mr. Atkinson's informant was the famous author of the Rāmāyana, a poet whose works have for the last three hundred years exercised more influence upon the great mass of the population of India than any other book ever written. So curt a notice of so celebrated a personage could only be paralleled by a Warwickshire topographer noting under the head of Stratford-on-Avon 'In the reign of Elizabeth a playwright by name Shakespeare was living in this town.' And with this we conclude, hoping that the next volume of our Provincial Gazetteer may comprise a more Muhammadan part of the country, where the editor's statistical skill may have equal scope, and his moderate acquaintance with Hindu legends and literature may not be quite so severely strained.

G.
SKETCH OF SOME OF THE PRINCIPAL PLACES OF SNAKE-WORSHIP IN KATHIÀWÁD, WITH A BRIEF ACCOUNT OF THÁN AND THE DHÁNDHAL TRIBE OF KÁTHIS.

BY MAJOR J. W. WATSON, BHAUNÀGAR.

Thin is one of the most ancient places in India, and the whole of the neighbourhood is holy ground. Thin itself derives its name from the Sanskrit satâ, 'a place,' as though it were the place hallowed above all others by the residence of devout sages, by the excellence of its city, and by its propinquity to famous shrines, such as that of Trinetraśvara, now called Tarnetar, the famous temple of the Sun at Kañóla, and those of the Snake-brethren Wâsuki and Bandhaka, now known as Wàsañgi and Bándhâli respectively. Thin is situated in that part of the province of Saurashtra called the Deva Panchâl—as called, it is said, from having been the native country of Draupadî, the wife of the five Pandava brethren, from which circumstance she was called Panchâl, and from her this division of the province is called the Panchâl, and because it is peculiarly sacred it is called the Deva Panchâl. Nor is Thin famous in local tradition only; one of the chapters of the Skandha Purâña is devoted to Trinetraśvara and the neighbourhood, and this chapter is vulgarly called the Thin Purâña or Tarnetar Mâdhâna. Here we learn that the first temple to the Sun was built by Bâja Mándhâta in the Satya Yuga. The city is said then to have covered many miles, and to have contained a population of 36,000 Brâhmans, 52,000 Vânjas, 72,000 Kshatriyas, and 90,000 Súdras—in all, 250,000 souls. Thin was visited also by Krishâna and his consort Lakshmi, who bathed in the two tanks near the town, whence one has been called Prîtan, a contraction from Priyatam, 'the beloved;' after Krishâna,—so called as being the beloved of the Gopî; and the other Kamâla, after Lakshmi, who, from her beauty was supposed to resemble the kumola or lotus-blossom. The central fortress was called Kañóla, and here was the celebrated temple of the Sun. Immediately opposite to Kañóla is another hill, with a fort called in more recent times Songâdh, and another large suburb was named Mándvâ. Within a few miles was the shrine of the three-eyed god Trinetraśvara, one of the appellations of Siva, and close to this the celebrated kund, by bathing in which all one's sins were washed away. This kund was called, therefore, the Pâpánâsin or sin-expelling, as the forest in which it was situated was called the Pâpaśu-nâvan or the Forest of the Sin-Destroyer. Close to Thin are the Mândhâv hills, distinguished by this name from the rest of the Tângâ range, of which they form a part; and the remains of Mândhâvgaḍh, such as they are, may be seen close to the shrine of Bándhâli Bêli, the modern name of Banduka, one of the famed snake-brethren. But Thin is sadly fallen from its former state, when it could be said—

Neti Neti śūdrî kaśyapî yârî yàrâ; yàrî yàrâ vihûta ||

(At) Thin, Kañóla, and Mándvâ there are 300 wells and wells:

Before the rule of the Rânas the Bâbriàs reigned at Thin.

The Rânas alluded to in the couplet are the Jhàlîs, whose title is Rânâ. The Bâbriàs were expelled by the Parmârs, who were driven out by Wâloji Kâthî when himself fleeing from Pàwargâdh pursued by Jâm Aâbrà. Jâm Aâbrà, it is said, followed Wâloji to Thin and laid siege to the place, and Wâloji contemplated flight, when the Sun appeared to him in a dream and assured him of his aid. Wâloji risked a
battle, and Jám Abrú was defeated and forced to return to Kachh. Wáloji and his Káthis now established themselves at Thán, and Wáloji, in gratitude to the Sun, repaired the temple of that luminary on the Kandola hill. This temple, as before stated, is said to have been founded by Rája Mándhátá in the Satya Yuga, and there is no doubt that it is really a most ancient face. It was, it is said, repaired by the celebrated Lákha Phulání, who for a short time appears to have ruled here, though at what date does not appear, but the neighbourhood abounds in traces of this celebrated chieftain. A neighbouring village is named after him Lákha-mánchí, or 'Lákhá's stool.' This temple has undergone so many repairs and rebuildings that the original structure has entirely disappeared, and its present appearance is by no means imposing. Wáloji had a daughter named Sonbát, whom he made a priestess in this temple; he married her to one Wálérá Jalu, and gave her twelve villages as her marriage portion, and named after her the fort built on the hill opposite to Kandola, Sonagadh. The present village of Songadh is a few hundred yards from the old fort of Songadh, and the descendants of Wálérá Jalu to this day enjoy land at Songadh.

As Sonbát was a ministerant in the temple of the Sun, her offspring were called Bhágats (worshippers), and from her sprang that sháká or sub-tribe of Káthis called Bhágats.

The Parmárs are said to have entered Jháláwar early in the 13th century (f Sathvai), and to have received the Chovias of Thán, Kandola, and Chotagadh (now Chotlilá) as a reward for the extermination of Áso Bhulla from Visaldeva, the then Wághela sovereign of Wadwán, at this time the chief city of Jháláwar. The grant was accompanied, however, with the condition that the Bábriás should be expelled, a condition which Visaldeva considered it impossible to effect. The Parmárs, however, succeeded in ousting the Bábriás, who fled thence to Dhánhdhalpur. The Parmárs did not hold Thán long, as they were ousted by the Káthis under Wáloji, who, as mentioned above, was himself flying with his Káthis from Jám Abrú.

When Kártaláb Khán (who had been honoured with the title of Shujáat Khán) was Subhákádhar of Gujarát, the Káthis extended their marauding expeditions to the khálas districts, harassign especially the pargánás of Dhandhua, Viramgám, and Dholka. Their excesses at length became so serious that Shujáat Khán, when on his usual wális circuit in Jháláwar, marched from thence in about a.d. 1590 for Thán, which fort he stormed after a great slaughter of its defenders, dispersing the Káthis and destroying the temple of the Sun. Since this, the Káthis never returned to Thán, which was occupied by the Jháláars shortly afterwards. On this great dispersion of the Káthis the Khabar tribe made Chotlilá their head-quarters, which they had wrested from Jaggeo Parmár previously; while the Khawáds, who had acquired Sayla in about a.d. 1769, remained there. The Wálás' head-quarters were at Jetpur-Chital, and the Khumánas at Mitilá, and afterwards Sábar Kundlá. At the time of Shujáat Khán's storm of Thán it was principally occupied by Dhandháals, who have now been dispersed far and wide, and though still to be found as Malgúniás in Káthivád, their chief possessions lie in the Dhandháka pargáná, and to this day they retain, in memory of the snake-worship at the shrines of Wásakhá and Bándlá Beli which they had adopted, a great reverence for the Cobra. The Káthis, as is well known, are divided into two principal divisions,—the Shákáháyat (called by Sir G. Le Grand Jacob the noble) tribes, and the Avartiás or Avaráshikhyás—that is to say, those of other branches.

The Shákáháyat embrace the three great tribes of Wálá, Khumán, and Khabar, all of whom are descendants of the original Wálá Jájput who apostatised to Káthisom. The only explanation I can give for the term is that the Wálá branch are called the branch 'Sháká' par excellence, the Wálás being Sryávádas and of the same clan as the Rá of Udaypur. The Avartiáts comprise the original Káthis, as well as subsequent additions by outcasted Jájputs of other clans, who have intermarried with Káthisians. The most renowned of these Avartiáts are those of Dhandhál and Khawád, the former sprung from the Ráthód, and the latter from the Jhálá stock.

As the Dhandhál tribe have not, I believe, been previously described, I will here briefly sketch their origin and principal subdivisions. The Dhandháals are a famous branch of the Ráthódas, sprung, it is said, from Dhandhal the
son of Ásothámâ. Of this stock was Dhándhal Semarsingi, the chief of a small domain. Semarsingi married Phuhái, a daughter of Ráo Mokji, the Devra chiefain of Sirohi, and had by her two sons, viz. Ramarsingi and Kamloji. Ramarsingi succeeded his father, and Kamloji received some villages. Kamloji had two sons, Buderio and Páhu Ráo. Páhu Ráo ruled at Kálugadh, and married a daughter of the Sodhá chiefain of Amarkot, but while absent at Amarkot celebrating his nuptials Jâtro Khichí carried off his mare from his village of Jâhyal. Páhu Ráo, on his return to Jâhyal with his wife the Sodhá, commenced hostilities against the Khichí, but was eventually slain. His wife, the Sodhá, though pregnant, vowed that she would not survive her lord, and when forbidden, on account of her condition, to become a sati, she ripped herself open, giving birth to a son, who, from the unusual manner of his birth was named Jharelo, from गर्ग, ‘to lacerate.’ This done, she ascended the funeral pile, and accompanied her lord through the flames, as became a faithful wife and a princess of her high descent. Jharelo on attaining manhood prosecuted his father’s feud and slew Jatro Khichí. The Khichís now banded together against Jharelo, who was forced to fly, together with his wife (a daughter of Purniár Rudhrípáí), to Kálanjhar, where the Parmár lady gave birth to a son named Badesar. Kálanjhar was at this time a holding of the Padhír Rájputs, and Semarsing Padhír reigned there. Here Jharelo took refuge, and married his son Badesar to Anokunjwar, only child of Samarsing. Jharelo died at Kálanjhar during Semarsing’s lifetime, but his son Badesar succeeded that chiefain on the gâd of Kálanjhar and reigned there. Badesar had two sons, Kálaríja and Jasajrájia, who engaged in hostilities with the Khichís of Kólamgadh. The Khichís, however, slew Jasajrájia and deposed Kálaríja, who flying thence came to the Páncáhál on his way to Dwârká. While on his journey thither he came to the village of Lákhamâché, near Thán, where there was a large encampment of Kálaríja. The Káthís invited Ráo Kálá to drink kánumba, and he accepted their invitation. After drinking he asked them of what Rájput tribe they were, when they informed him that they were formerly Wálá Rájputs, but, owing to their ancestor Wálóji having married a Káthíni, the daughter of Patgar, he had been ousted, and that they his descendants were now Káthís. On hearing this Ráo Kálá perceived that he too would be ousted, and thinking death preferable he drew his sword and pointed it towards his own breast; intending to slay himself. The Káthís, however, dissuaded him, and offered to give him their daughters in marriage. Ráo Kálá assented, and married three Káthínás, viz. Sujánde, daughter of Wálá Mándan; Modebáli, daughter of Kháchar Bajesar; and Rupdebáli, a daughter of Rám Khumán. After the marriage ceremonies were completed Ráo Kálá uttered the following comple —

काळो एम चौतिमी ब्रम घद्म घर छानो* मोहव II
बाजरीच साट्यवालो हूँ रणवम हैद मोहव II 9 II

Kálo thus spoke: — The kamdhaj is the crown of Márwád.

Between the Wálá and Dhándhal is now the bond of marriage.

As Kálo was by tribe a Dhándhal Ráthod, his descendants by his Káthi wives are called Dhándhal Káthís. The Dhándhal Káthís are again subdivided into thirteen principal branches, viz. Jhánjharási, Pákhíllás, Babhánás, Dhángjílas, Noríás, Rephíías, Mokhíías, Sárwalási, Málánás, Hâlikás, Kheríás, Dhángjílas, and Viramákás. Ráo Kálá had no offspring by the Wálá and Khumán ladies, but by Modebáli he had a son named Sagál. Sagál married a Kháchar lady named Rándeblí, and also a daughter of Wálá Odhá named Mándebáli, and also a daughter of Rám Kháchar named Modebáli. By Modebáli he had nine sons, viz. Nágso, Bubá, Bubí, Dhángjíla, Kálandrí, Mokhío, Varásio, Sajáliko, Bubó-saángá. The descendants of Bubí are called Jhánjharía, and the descendants of Bubó-saángá are called Pákhíllás. The descendants of Bubí are called Babhánás, and they live in the Bhádial village of Doriá. The descendants of Dhángjíla are called Dhángjílas, and they enjoy girdás in the Jütípur village of Mámápur. The descendants of Kálandrí are called Toríás, and they enjoy girdás in Wásáwád. The descendants of Mokhío are called Mokhíías, and they also live in Wásáwád. The descendants of Varásio are called Sárwalás, and they reside atand hold lands in Páliá. The descendants of Sâjánká are called Málánás. The son of Nágso
married Rupdebái, daughter of Odbá Kháchar, and by her he had two sons, Bávdo and Nágpál. The descendants of Nágpál are called Hálkás, and they live in the village of Wárdi, under Dhandhuka. Bávdo married a Kháchar lady named Modebái, and had by her two sons, Jádro and Kálo. The descendants of Kálo are called Kherdías, and live in the Dhandhuka village of Wávdi. Jádro married Satubái, daughter of Jethsur Kháchar, and had by her one son, Náho. Náho married Ráibái, daughter of Kál Kháchar, by whom he had one son, Gángo. From Gángo sprung Dádho of the Dhandhuka village of Samadhiála. He bestowed on Cháran Rákhá ídákh pásuv in charity, and his descendants were styled Dálkáhálas. They are to be found at Samadhiála aforesaid, and also at Devsar and Póplí under Chojín in Káthiváj, and at Anandpur and Mewásá in the same province. Dádho married a daughter of Mohrám Kháchar named Modebái, and had by her a son named Náho. The descendants of Náho are called Rephídías, as they resided at and enjoyed the village of Rephdi under Dhandhuka. Náho married Mákábái, daughter of Kán Kháchar, and had by her two sons, Gángo and Víso. Víso's descendants are called Viramkhálas, and hold lands in the Dhandhuka village of Goríá. Gángo married Dhandebái, daughter of another Kán Kháchar, by whom he had eight sons, viz. Kumpo, Kuhmo, Kheho, Sángo, Suro, Nágdú, Suraíg, Káno. Of these the eldest, Kumpo, married Rándebái, daughter of Rám Kháchar, and had by her ten sons, viz. Ugo, Nágso, Devdú, Budsó, Gángo, Máncho, Rám, Solár, Jádro, Dáho. Of these the eldest son, Ugo, married Rándebái, daughter of Kámpda Kándhá.

The history of the two snake shrines at Thán is as follows:—

Brahmá had a son named Márchí, whose son was Kásýapa. Kásýapa had a hundred sons by a Nága Kanya, the chief of whom were Seshjí, Wánskhi (corrupted into Wásaungí), Bandak (corrupted into Bándíá Beli), Dhímmákásh, Pratik, Pándarik, Takshák, Airávat, Duría-sthála, etc. etc.

Five Rishis, named Karnáv, Gálah, Añgin, Antath, and Bhihaspáti (all sons of Brahma), during the Treta Yuga set out on a pilgrimage round the world, and in the course of their wandering came to Deva Pancháí land, and encamping in the forest of Pápínpod, near Thán, determined to perform here religious austerities. They accordingly commenced their ceremonies by performing the Brahmágyadás (or adoration to Brahma by means of the sacrificial fire). Information of their intention having reached Bhumásur, who reigned at Bhipurí, the modern Bhímora, he determined to throw obstacles in their way, and with this view commenced to annoy them, and owing to his persecution the Rishís were obliged to remove their residence to the banks of Pánehkundí tank, close to Thán, and there commence their penance. Their austerities were so severe that Bhumá was pleased with them, and appeared before them in person. On this the Rishís implored him to destroy Bhumásur Dáitya. Bhumá replied that Bhumásur was destined to die at the hands of Seshjí, Wánskhi, and others of the snake family, and that therefore they should address their prayers to them. So saying, Bhumá became invisible, and the Rishís besought the snake deities to aid them, and the whole snake family appeared in answer to their entreaties. The Rishís requesting them to destroy Bhumásur, Seshjí at once started for Bhímpurí, and there by the force of his poison slew Bhumásur, and returning informed the Rishís of his death. They overwhelmed him with thanks, and begged him to reside constantly in Thán for their protection. As Seshjí was king of Pátál, he was unable to comply with their request; he however ordered his brothers Wánskhi (Wásaungí) and Bandák (or Bándíá Beli) to remain at Thán and Mándhavádáhí respectively; and accordingly these two snake brethren took up their residence at Thán and Mándhavádáhí respectively, where their shrines are to this day. Seshjí then became invisible. To the present day none is allowed to cut a tree in the grove that surrounds Bándíá Beli's shrine, and it is said that should any one ignorantly cut a stick in this grove, the snake appears to such person in his dreams and orders him to return the stick, and should he fail therein, some great calamity shortly befalls him; and in fact in or near this grove may be seen many such logs or sticks accidentally cut and subsequently returned. Some of the more famous snake brethren are (1) Seshjí, lord of Pátál, (2) Wánskhi, (3) Bandák, all mentioned above, (4) Káli Nága—this brother was a snake of renown; he first resided in the Kálandrio pool of the Jamná river near
Gokal, in Hindustán proper. From hence he was ousted by Krísha, and is now supposed to reside in the island of Ramanak, near the shrine of Sutubhandh Rámeśvara. (5) Bhújaṅga, who is worshipped at Bhúj. It is said that in ancient times the inhabitants of Kachch were harassed by Daityas and Rakshasas, and petitioned Śrī Váṣáki, who ordered his brother Bhújaṅga to go to their assistance. Bhújaṅga went, and, effecting their liberation, at their entreaties took up his residence in Bhúj, so named after him. He is popularly called the Bhújio. (6) Another famous brother is Dhumraksh, worshipped as the Kámbhudi Nága in the village of Kámbhudi under Dhráṣṭhádhrá. (7) Another Nága shrine in Káthiyád is that of Prajak at Talsán in Jáláláwar, and another is that of Devánikcharmeñ in the village of Chokdú under Chújí. The shrine of another brother, Padhrík, is said to be at Padhrípur, in the Deksán. (10) Taksák residing in Kunakhata, (11) Airávat in Hastínápúr, (12) Dhritarashtra in the Deksán, &c. &c.

It will be seen from the above legend how intimately the old tree and snake worship are connected. The Nágas seem to have been an aboriginal race in Gujarát, and to have worshipped the Elephant, Cobra, Tiger, Monkey, and Trees; and the earlier Hindu immigrants have probably derived from them the cult of Ganeśa, Hanuman, Wácheñvari, Mātás, &c. &c. In the lapse of time the descendents of these Hindu immigrants began to confound these Nágas with whom they had intermarried with the Cobras (Nágas), and eventually the legends of Nágakanyás, &c. sprung up.

Ere closing this I may mention that the most famous snake-shrine in Gujarát, if not in India, is that of the celebrated Dhráṣṭhádhrá or ‘Earth-holder,’ situated at the village of Dhemá, a few miles to the N. W. of Thrádá, in North Gujarát. This shrine is visited by pilgrims from all parts of India. There is a well-executed image of a cobra in the temple of the Dhemá, as the Dhráṣṭhádhrá is locally called, and an inscription roughly executed beneath it. There is also an inscription relating to the Choháns of Wáv-Tharád in another temple (the large one), the original Dhemá occupying an insignificant little shrine some little distance from the larger temple. Carvings of Nágakanyás are not uncommon in the older temples of Gujarát, and when at Pálapur I found two representations of them in the ruins of Kámkár, probably the city whence the Kánkár district was named. These I brought to the Superintendent of Bengal. There are many other local shrines in Gujarát and Káthiyád where the Cobra is worshipped, but these are the most famous that I am acquainted with. I cannot perhaps more fitly conclude these rough notes than by quoting the following kavita in honour of Thán:-

|| Bháma Saçya Acañjok Nágadhar |
|| Tariñjok Dajñjok Tariñjok |
|| Sáñjok Hásjok Hásjok Hásjok |

The place Thán is the excellent sight of Dheleñvára, and the famous Vásáki Deva also honours it with his presence.

To the steadfast devotee the place is as it were adorned with a flag, and the place of pilgrimage of Suraj Dev adorns it also. Should any one perform the pilgrimage of Trinetá, then he will destroy the sins of 10 millions of (previous) existences.

Pronounce the name of Ráma. Why do you not pronounce it?

In the heart (of the true worshipper) the drums of his name are (perpetually) beating.

NATIVE CUSTOMS IN THE GODÁVARÍ DISTRICT.*

BY REV. JOHN CAIN, DUMAGUDEM.

Respect paid to a Dog.

The following custom prevails amongst the Brahmans, as well as amongst the lower Sudras. At a certain time whilst a woman is pregnant, a number of her female friends assemble and pour before the door of the room where she is, a quantity of paddy-lusk and set fire to it. To one doorpost they tie an old shoe, to the other a bush of tulasí (Ocimum basilicum), in order to prevent the entrance of any demon. After the woman

* I have since learned that the custom of paying respect to the dog during the woman's pregnancy prevails over great part of South India.
has bathed, she performs puja to the Gaviri Devi in the manner related below. The friends first bring in the stone on which the articles of food are usually bruised, and the stone roller, colour them with saffron, place a mark upon them in the way they daily mark their own foreheads, burn incense and place an oblation (the naivedyam) before them. This done, they bring in a bitch, colour it, mark it, burn incense before it, and also place the naivedyam before it. The woman then makes obeisance to it, and it is given a good meal of curry and rice. Cakes are also placed upon the curry and rice, and if there happens to be in the room a woman who has not hitherto been blessed with children she eagerly seize some of the cakes, in the hope that by so doing she may ere long have a child.

The Dog-idol.

Two hundred years ago a Brahman in the village of Natta Ramesvara, in the Godavari delta, had the misfortune to kill a dog. Grieving on account of his sin, he took counsel with the chief Brahman of the village as to the best way of making expiation, and received the following advice:—"Build a temple in Ramesvara which is in the Goatanadi, place an image of a dog therein, and after your daily aubitions perform puja to the dog, and then your sin will be pardoned." He complied with their advice in every respect. The attention of the pilgrims to the neighbouring temple at Ramesvara was soon attracted by this new building, and on learning the cause of its erection they worshipped there as well as in the larger edifice, and thus the custom has continued to the present day.

Natta Ramesvara.

Natta is the Telugu for a snail, shell-fish, cockle, &c.

A large number of pilgrims from the neighbouring districts resort to this village on the occasion of the yearly festival. The following legend is told as the reason of the building of the temple:—In years gone by, a certain king who lived in a country to the east of the Godavari called one of his leading men and commissioned him to go and buy a number of horses, elephants, and camels. As the man was journeying in search of these, he slept one night in the village of Ramesvara, and dreamed that a snail appeared to him and told him that he was going to dwell in the village under the form of a linga, and as he wanted a temple the man must build him one. The next morning the man told his dream to the chief men of the village, and resolved to obey the command. Accordingly he procured a large number of stones, laid the foundation two fathoms deep in the Goatanadi, and built the shrine. Immediately afterwards a linga about two feet high, composed of snail-shells, appeared in the temple. He then built a wall all round, about twelve feet high, and cut upon it elephants, horses, and camels. Having completed the whole, he returned to his master, and in answer to the inquiries respecting his purchases replied that he had done as he had been ordered, but was unable to convey them home and had left them all in Ramesvara. The king immediately sent off other servants to inquire into the truth of the statements, and when they returned and confirmed the whole, resolved to go and see for himself. He did so, and on discovering what had really occurred was so pleased with the piety of his servant that he gave him a village.

A linga is still worshipped in the village, and elephants, horses, and camels are engraved upon the wall of the court.

Goatanadi.

This is a small but very winding channel near Natta Ramesvara, only filled with water during the rains or a rise in the Godavari.

In former times there were some saints (munis) performing their tapas in the village of Kovuru, near Rajamandri. They obtained their meat and drink in a remarkable way. Every morning they went to the palmyra-trees of the village, bent them down very low, and attached their pots to the crowns of the trees, and forthwith they were filled with toddy sufficient to satisfy their thirst during the whole of the coming day. They then took a number of millet seeds, scattered them in the neighbouring fields, and immediately a ripe crop appeared, which they cut, and threshed, and ate the same day. One day a cow brought forth a calf in the place where they were performing their devotions, but, lo! before the calf fell to the ground, Garutmanudu flew down and bore it away to the skies. The cow, in great distress at being unable to follow her calf, carefully pursued its shadow, and as she went winding here and there her milk fell to the ground and formed a stream, to the channel of which the name Goatanadi was given. Goatanamu = cow's teat.
RELIGIOUS AND MORAL SENTIMENTS FREELY TRANSLATED FROM
SANSKRIT WRITERS.

BY J. MUIR, D.C.L., LL.D., Ph.D., EDINBURGH.

(Continued from vol. III. page 357.)

SECOND SERIES.


No hands has He, nor feet, nor eyes, nor ears,
And yet he grasps, and moves, and sees, and hears.
He all things knows, Himself unknown to all;
Him men the great primeval Spirit call.


Draupadi speaks:
Beholding noble men distress,
Ignoble men enjoying good,
Thy righteous self by woe pursued,
Thy wicked foe by fortune blest,
I charge the Lord of all—the strong,
The partial Lord—with doing wrong.
His dark, mysterious, sovereign will
To men their several lots decree;
He favours some with health and ease,
Some dooms to every form of ill.
As puppets’ limbs the touch obey
Of him whose fingers hold the strings,
So God directs the secret springs
Which all the deeds of creatures sway.
In vain those birds which springes hold
Would seek to fly; so man a thrall,
Fast fettered, ever lives, in all
He does or thinks by God controlled.
As trees from river-banks are riven
And swept away, when rains have swollen
The streams, so men by God impelled
To action, helpless, on are driven.
God does not show for all mankind
A parent’s love and wise concern;
But acts like one unfeeling, stern,
Whose eyes caprice and passion blind.

Yudhishṭhira replies:
I’ve listened, loving spouse, to thee,
I’ve marked thy charming, kind discourse,
Thy phrases turned with grace and force,
But know, thou utterest blasphemy.

I never act to earn reward;
I do what I am bound to do,
Indifferent whether fruit accrue;
’Tis duty I alone regard.

Of all the men who care profess
For virtue—love of that to speak—
The unworthiest far are those who seek
To make a gain of righteousness.

Who thus—to every lofty sense
Of duty dead—from each good act
Its full return would fail extract;—
He forfeits every recompense.

Love duty, thus, for duty’s sake,
Not careful what return it brings:
Yet doubt not, bliss from virtue springs,
While woe shall sinners overtake.

By ships the perilous sea is crossed;
So men on virtue’s stable bark
Pass o’er this mundane ocean dark,
And reach the blessed heavenly coast.

If holy actions bore no fruits;
If self-command, beneficence,
Received no fitting recompense;
Then men would lead the life of brutes:

Who then would knowledge toil to gain?
Or after noble aims aspire?
O’er all the earth delusion dire
And darkness dense and black would reign.

But ’tis not so: for saints of old
Well knew that every righteous deed
From God obtains its ample meed:
They therefore strove pure lives to lead,
As ancient sacred books have told.

The gods—for such their sovereign will—
Have veiled from our too curious ken
The laws by which the deeds of men
Are recompensed with good and ill.

No common mortal comprehends
The wondrous power, mysterious skill,
With which these lords of all fulfil
Their high designs, their hidden ends.

These secret things those saints descry
  Alone whose sinless life asture
For them has earned an insight clear,
To which all mysteries open lie.
So let thy doubts like vapours flee,
  Abandon impious unbelief;
And let not discontent and grief
Disturb thy soul's serenity.
But study God a right to know,
  That highest Lord of all revere,
Whose grace en those who love him here
Will endless future bliss bestow.

Draupadi rejoins:
How could I God, the Lord of all,
Contemn, or dare his acts arraign,
Although I weakly thus complain?
Nor would I virtue bootless call.
I idly talk; my better mind
Is overcome by deep distress
Which long shall yet my heart oppress:
So judge me rightly; thou art kind.

3. Naishadha Charita, xviii. 45. Whether the doctrine of future retribution be true.
The scripture says, the bad begin,
When dead, with woe to pay for sin,
While bliss awaits—a happier birth—
The good whence'er they quit the earth.
But now, we see, the bad are best,
And righteous men on earth distress.
How then, this doubtful case decide?
Tell what is urged on either side.
Did God exist omniscient, kind,
And never speak his will in vain,
'Twould cost him but a word, and then
His suppliants all they wish would find.
If God to men allotted woe,
Although that woe the fruit must be
Of men's own actions, then were he
Without a cause his creatures' foe,—
More cruel, thus, than men, who ne'er
To others causeless malice bear.
In this our state of human birth
Man's self and Brahma co-exist,—
As wise Vedantists all insist,—
But when this wretched life on earth
Shall end, and all redemption gain,
Then Brahma shall alone remain.
A clever doctrine here we see!
Our highest good to cease to be!

How many kings— their little day
Of power gone by—have passed away,
While yet the stable Earth abides,
And all the projects vain derides
Of men who deemed that She was theirs,
The destined portion of their heirs.
With bright autumnal colours gay,
  She seems to smile from age to age,
And mock the fretting kings who wage
Fierce war for Her,—for ampler sway.
"Though doomed," she cries, "to disappear
  So soon, like foam that crests the wave,
  Vast schemes they cherish, madly brave,
Nor see that death is lurking near.
"And kinsmen, brothers, sons and sires,
  Whom selfish love of empire fires,
The holiest bands of nature rend,—
In bloody strife for Me contend.
"O! how can princes, well aware
  How all their fathers, one by one,
  Have left Me here behind, and gone,
For My possession greatly care?"
The King Prithu strode across the world,
And all his foes to earth he hurled.
Beneath his chariot-wheels—a prey
For dogs and vultures—crushed they lay.
Yet, snatched by Time's restless blast,
He long from hence away has passed:
Like down the raging flames consume,
He, too, has met the common doom.
And Kirtavirya, once so great,
Who ruled o'er all the isles, supreme,
Is but a shadow now, a theme
On which logicians subtly prate.
These lords of men, whose empire's sheen
Of yore the regions all illumed,
By Death's destroying frown consumed,
Are gone: no ashes e'er are seen!
Mandhatri once was world-renowned;
What forms his substance now? a tale!
Who, hearing this, if wise, can fail
This mundane life to scorn, so frail,
So dreamlike, transient, worthless found?
Of all the long and bright array
Of kings whose names tradition shows,
Have any ever lived? Who knows?
And now where are they? None can say.
5. Mahabharata, xii. 529, 6641, and 9917. "As having nothing, and yet possessing all things." (2 Corinthians, vi. 10.)

How vast my wealth, what joy I taste,
Who nothing own, and nought desire!
Worse is this fair city wrapt in fire.
The flame no goods of mine would waste.

6. Mahabharata, xi. 78. "For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out." (1 Timothy, vi. 7.)

Wealth either leaves a man, O king!
Or else a man his wealth must leave.
What sage for that event will grieve,
Which time at length must surely bring?

7. Mahabharata, xi. 73. The foolish discontented
Though proudly swells their fortune's tide,
Though evermore their hearts augment,
Unthinking men are never content:
But wise men soon are satisfied.

8. Vridhha Chânakya, xiv. 6. Men should think on their end.

Did men but always entertain
Those graver thoughts which sway the heart,
When sickness comes, or friends depart,
Who would not then redemption gain?

9. Mahabharata, iii. 17401. "All men think all men mortal but themselves." (Young's Night Thoughts.)

Is not those men's delusion strange
Who, while they see that every day
So many sweeps from earth away,
Can long themselves t' elude all change?

10. Damapatishikshā, 26: Praśnottara-ratna-mālā, 15. Who are the really blind, deaf,
and dumb?

That man is blind whose inner eye
Can nought beyond this world descry;
And deaf the man on folly bent,
On whom advice is vainly spent.
The dumb are those who never seek
To others gracious words to speak.

Vridhha Chânakya, xvii. 6; Subhāshīṭārṇava, 163. Men decent when in distress.

In trouble men the gods invoke;
When sick, submit to virtue's yoke;
When lacking power to sin, are good:
When poor, are humble, meek, subdued.

12. Sārsgādhara's Paddhati, Dharma vivṛti,
A. Improvement of time.

The sage will never allow a day
Unmarked by good to pass away;
But waking up, will often ask
"Have I this day fulfilled my task?
With this, with each day's setting sun,
A part of my brief course is run."

13. Mann, ii. 298. A man may learn from the humblest.

From whomsoever got, the wise
Accept with joy the pearl they prize.
To them the mean may knowledge teach,
The lowest lofty virtue preach.
Such men will wed, nor view with scorn
A lovely bride though humbly born.
When sunlight fails, and all is gloom,
A lamp will well the house illumne.


He only does not live in vain
Who all the means within his reach
Employ, his thought, his speech to advance the weal of other men.

15. Mahabharata, v. 1272; xii. 11023. Men are formed by their associates.

As cloth is tinged by any dye
In which it long time plunged may lie;
So those with whom he loves to live
To every man his colour give.


Be only threshes chaff who schools
With patient kindness thoughtless fools.
He writes on shifting sand who faint
By favours worthless men would gain.

17. Subhāshīṭārṇava, 64. Heirs often spendthrifts.

How many foolish heirs make haste
The wealth their father saved, to waste!
Who does not guard with care the pelf
He long has toiled to hoard himself?

18. Mahabharata, xii. 12131. The rich
hath many friends.

A rich man's kinsfolk while he thrives
The part of kinsmen gladly play:
The poor man's kindred die away
Long e'er his day of death arrives.
19. Panchatantra, 1. 15. *The same.*
A wealthy man ev'n strangers treat
As if they were his kinsmen born:
The poor man's kindred all with scorn
His claim to kinship basely meet.

Mount Meru's peak to scale is not too high,
Nor Hades' lowest depth to reach too deep,
Nor any sea too broad to overlap,
For men of dauntless, fiery energy.

21. Śāṅgadāra's Paddhati, Dhana-prasaṅga, 12. *What will not men do to get wealth?*
For gold what will not mortals dare?
What efforts, struggles, labours spare?
The hostile warrior's sword they brave,
And plunge beneath the ocean wave.

22. Panchatantra, 10. 5 (Bomb. ed.); Vṛiddha Chāṇakya, 15. 10, &c. *Arū longa, vita brevis:*
The essence of books to be got.
The list of books is long; mishaps arise
To bar the student's progress; life is brief;
Whatever, then, in books is best and chief,
The essence, kernel, that attracts the wise.

Not such is even the bliss of heaven
As that which fills the breasts of men
To whom, long absent, now 'tis given
Their country once to see again,
Their childhood's home, their natal place,
However poor, or mean, or base.

24. Mahābhārata, xii. 5497 ff. *A house without a wife is empty: Description of a good wife.*
Although with children bright it teems,
And full of light and gladness seems,
A man's abode without a wife
Is empty, lacks its real life.
The housewife makes the house; bereft
Of her a gloomy waste 'tis left.
That man is truly blest whose wife,
With ever sympathetic heart,
Shares all his weal and woe; takes part
In all 't events that stir his life;
Is filled with joy when he is glad,
And plunged in grief when he is sad,

Laments whene'er his home he leaves,
His safe return with joy perceives,
With gentle words his anger stills,
And all her tasks with love fulfils.

25. Mahābhārata, xii. 3440, 3450, and elsewhere. *Description of a good king.*
That man alone a crown should wear
Who's skilled his land to rule and shield:
For princely power is hard to wield—
A load which few can fitly bear.
That king his duty comprehends
Who well the poor and helpless tends,
Who wipes away the orphan's tears,
Who gently calms the widow's fears,
Who, like a father, joy imparts,
And peace, to all his people's hearts;
On vicious men and women frowns,
The learn'd and wise with honour crowns:
Who well and wisely gifts, on those
Whose merits claim reward, bestows;
His people rightly guides and schools,
On all impressing virtue's rules;
Who day by day the gods adores,—
With offerings meet their grace implores;
Whose vigorous arms his realm protects,
And all insulting foes subjects;
Who yet all laws of war observes,
And ne'er from knightly honour swerves.

26. Mahābhārata, iii. 1055. *Mercy should be shown to ignorant offenders.*
When men from want of knowledge sin,
A prince to such should mercy show.
For skill the right and wrong to know
For simple men is hard to win.

27. Rāmāyana, vi. 115. 41. *Compassion should be shown to all men.*
To bad as well as good, to all,
A generous man compassion shows.
On earth no mortal lives, he knows,
Who does not oft through weakness fall.

28. Mahābhārata, xiii. 651. *"The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb," &c.* (Isaiah, xi. 6).
With serpents weasels* kindly play,
And harmless tigers sport with deer;
The hermit's holy presence near
Turns hate to love—drives fear away.

*(To be continued.*)

---

* The Mongoose (Herpestes Ichneumon) belongs to the order Mustelidae (Weasels).—Ed.
In connexion with the preceding Kādamba inscription, the notes made by me, when travelling through the Canarese Country as Educational Inspector of the Southern Division, of inscriptions at Baṅkāpura, Hānagal, and Banavasi,—all of them Kādamba capitals,—may usefully be inserted here.

Baṅkāpura.

Baṅkāpura is about six miles to the S. by E. of Sīggaun, the present head-quarters of the Sīggaun or Baṅkāpura Talukā of the Dhārvāḍ District.

The inscriptions are all in the Fort, No. 1,—leaning up against a wall to the right of the entrance to the Fort from the E. there is a large stone-tablet bearing an inscription of fifty-nine lines, each line containing about thirty-seven letters, in the Old Canarese characters and language. The inscription is for the most part in fine order; but the fourth line has been deliberately cut out and almost entirely obliterated, and there are fissures in the tablet which would probably result in its falling to pieces if an attempt were made to remove it to a safer place of custody. The emblems at the top of the tablet have been wilfully defaced; but there are traces of the following:—In the centre, a līnga; on its right, a seated or kneeling figure, with the sun above it and a gow and calf beyond it; and on its left, an officiating priest, with the moon above him and a figure of Basava beyond him. The inscription is dated in the Śaka year 977 (A. D. 1055-6), being the Manmatha saṅkaleṇara, while the Chāulkya King Gaṅgāpērmanadā-Vikramidityādeva *, the son of Trālikṣyamalladēva; the supreme lord of the city of Kuvaḷapura †; the lord of Nandagiri; he whose crest was an infuriated elephant,—was ruling the Gaṅgāvāḍit† Ninety-six-thousand and the Banavasi Twelve-thousand, and while the Great Chieftain Harikēsārīdeva, the glory of the family of the Kādamba emperor Mayūravarmā, was governing the Banavasi Twelve-thousand as his subordinate. The inscription proceeds to record the grant of some land in the Nidagundage Twelve, which was a kaṇpara || of the Pinnālār Five-hundred, to a Jain temple, by Harikēsārīdeva, his wife Lachchhaladēvi, the assemblage of the five religious colleges of Baṅkāpura, the guild of the Nagaramahājana, and “The Sixteen.”[†] Harikēsārīdeva’s titles are of much the same purport as some of those of Śivachitta in the Kādamba inscription of Guliḷi and of Jayakēśī III. in the Kādamba inscription of Kittār *, and most of them are repeated in the short inscription, No. 2, of which a transcription is given below. His name does not occur in Sir W. Elliot’s list of the Kādambas, and I cannot yet determine what his place in the genealogy should be.

Nos. 2 and 3.—Further on in the fort there is a fine old Jain temple called Arvattukum.

---

* Vikramadītiyā II of Sir W. Elliot; according to the same authority his reign extended from Śaka 998 to Śaka 1049. The discrepancy between the dates of his reign and of the present inscription may be accounted for on the supposition that Vikramadītiyā was the Yavatēya or Virocay, in charge of the two districts referred to, during his father’s reign and before he himself ascended the throne of the Chāulkyas on the death of his elder brother Sōmēvaraṇaṇa II. Gaṅgāpērmanadā or Gaṅgāpērmanadā was also adopted as a Kādamba title.

† The Koḷḷalapura of line 18 of inscription No. II of the series now commenced; the name occurs again as Kuvaḷaṇa in line 33 of Major Dixon’s No. 71. This and the following two titles are also Kādamba titles.

‡ The final ‘†’ of this word in the original may be a mistake. The Ninety-six-thousand District is mentioned in the Nāgamanḍala copper-plate inscription published by Mr. Rice at pp. 156 et seqq., of Vol. II. of the Indian Antiquary; in note 11, page 161, the name of it is given as Gaṅgāvāḍi, and it is said to have been called the Ninety-six-thousand District from its yielding a revenue of Ninety,000 pagodas; but districts are usually named in this way from the number of towns included in them. The Gaṅgāvāḍi

---

Ninety-six-thousand is mentioned again in line 3 of No. 113 of Major Dixon’s work.

† Mayūravarmā is given by Sir W. Elliot as the first in the Kādamba genealogy of Banavasi and the founder of the family. The Kādambas of Gao (Gōva, Gōpākappatana, or Gōpākapura) state in their inscriptions at Dēgvēh and Halil (Pālākikā, Palasī, or Pālā) in the Belgaum district that the founder of their family was Trillbhōmasakadamba, the Trinēmakadamba of Dr. Buchanan’s Journey through Matoṭ, Canara, and Malabar. According to Jain traditions, the Brahmans had been previously in the Tuluva country, but they did not like it and were always running away to Ahichchatra, from which place Mayūravarmā brought them back, effected some reforms, and reinstated them.

|| See note † to the translation of No. II of the present series, page 211 below.

* Banavasapura pāṭaṃchānta(lha)telōnānuṅ mārāmānānānāmut padmaṃvaramuh.

bhada-basti, 'the Jain temple of the sixty columns.' On the wall to the left of the S. entrance to the shrine there are two short and very well preserved inscriptions in the Old Canarese characters and languages. No. 2:— The upper one is as follows:—

[1] निपु निपु निपु निपु कालिपणु हि निपु निपु निपु[1] निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु
[2] निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु
[3] निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु
[4] निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु
[5] निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु
[6] निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु
[7] निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु
[8] निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु
[9] निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु निपु

Translation.—"Be it well! Reverence to Śambhu*, who is made beautiful by a chowri which is the moon that lightly rests upon his lofty head, and who is the foundation-pillar for the erection of the city of the three worlds! Hail! The Great Chieftain who has attained the five Mahásādhas; the excellent supreme-lord of Banavāṣāpur; he who has acquired the excellent favour of the god Jayanti-Madhukāvarāt;† he who has the odour of musk; the three-eyed earth-born;‡ he who is established in eighty-four cities; he who has an eye in his forehead;§ the four-armed; he who is consecrated with the rites of eighteen horse-sacrifices known throughout the world; he whose infuriated elephants are bound to columns of crystal set up on the mighty summits of the king of mountains Himavān; he who is charming by reason of the excess of his greatness; [the ornament of the family of the great king Mayūravarmā,] the Kādamba emperor." The inscription, which is unfinished, breaks off abruptly with the first part of the letter 'γ'; but, as it agrees almost word for word with lines 10 to 13 of No. 1, there can be no doubt that the continuation of line 9 was meant to be "yāmarmanahmaḥakāpatakubhāśayanah" as in line 13 of No. 1. The emblems at the top of the stone,—very rudely cut, or, perhaps,

only marked out for engraving,—are:—In the centre, a liṅga and priest; on their right, a cow and calf; and on their left, a figure of Baṣava, with some representation above it as to the meaning of which I could not satisfy myself.

No. 3:—The lower inscription is separated by two blank stones from the preceding, with which it seems to have no connexion. It consists of six lines of poetry, each line containing about twenty-three letters, and two letters over in the seventh line. The verses are in praise of a certain Śīṁa or Śīga; but there is nothing to explain who he was, the verses having no meaning of importance, and the inscription contains no date.

Nos. 4, 5, 6, and 7.—In the interior of the same temple there are four inscriptions in the Old Canarese characters and language on stone-tablets let into the wall on the right and left just outside the shrine. Three are on the right hand, and one is on the left hand, as one faces the doorway of the shrine. No. 4:—The highest of the three on the right hand consists of thirty-nine lines of about twelve letters each. It records grants made to the god Nakarēravardēva of Bāikāpur in the Piṅgala saṁvatasaṇāra, being the twelfth year of the reign of the Chālukya king Bhūtakamalla. No. 5:—The next below consists of sixteen lines of about

* Śiva.
† Jayantipura is an old name of Banavasi.
‡ These are family traditions regarding Tribhuvanakadamba who, according to the inscriptions of the later Kādambas of Halsi, was the founder of the family.
§ In this passage the word 'śikhar' between 'rundra' and 'śikharā' seems to be superfluous; in lines 10-11 of the Gujharāj inscription there occurs the passage 'Himavand-

As regards the meaning of 'rundra', it may perhaps be a variation of 'rundra', one of the significations of which in Prof. Monier Williams' Sanskrit Dictionary is great, large; it is worthy of remark that I have met with this word as yet in Kādamba inscriptions only.

|| The Chālukya king Śomēvarādēva II; i.e., Śaka 1099 (A.D. 1138-9).
twenty-three letters each; the characters of this
and the following inscription are smaller than
those of the preceding. It records a grant
made by Bammagavinda of Kirya-Baṅkāpura* to
the god Nagurēśvaradēva of Baṅkāpura. The
date is the same as that of the preceding. No. 6:-The lowest of the three consists of twelve
lines of about twenty-three letters each. It
records a grant made by a Damgalīyaka, whose
name I could not read with certainty, in the
reign of the Chālukya Tribhuvanamalla, i.e.
Vikramāditya II. The date is effaced, but the
name of the samvatara is legible, i.e. Śrīmukha;
accordingly the date must be the sixteenth year
of Vikramāditya II. or Śaka 1013 (A.D. 1091-2).
No. 7:-The inscription on the left hand con-
ists of thirty-seven lines of about seventeen
letters each. It records grants made to the
Jain temple of Kiriya- Baṅkāpura by Mādi-
gavinda and other village-headmen in the
Subhakrit samvatara, being the forty-fifth year
of the Chālukya king Vikrama.† These four
inscriptions are in tolerably good condition.

Hanagāl.

Hānagāl, the ancient Pānuṇgal, the head-
quarters town of the Tālnāk of the same name
in the Dhārwāḍ District, is about fifteen miles
to the S.W. of Baṅkāpūr. There are a great
number of monumental stones here, but only
three inscriptions proper. Of the monumental
stones some are very large and elaborate and
curious; particularly two by the tank near the
Revenue Bungalow. Of the inscriptions only,
at the temple of Hanumānādeva in the
fields of Hājikōri, would repay examination; I
had no time to give any attention to it. Near
this inscription there is a small temple with
some curious and interesting sculptures of Nāga
men and women etc.

In the town there is a fine old Jain temple
in the centre chamber of which a large stone
lotus is pendent from the roof. In the same
chamber the Aṣṭādikpālas,—guardians of the
eight points of the compass,—are represented in
excellent sculptures in panels pointing towards
their respective stations.

Banawāsī.

Banawāsī is situated in the District of North
Canara, on the confines of Maṅgūr, about fifteen
miles to the E. by S. of Sirīś. The old forms
of its name, as met with in inscriptions, are
Vanavāsī, 'the abode in the forest',—the origi-
nal form; Banavādī; Banavāsa; and Banavasī;
and another name of it would appear to be
Jayantipura. It is a place of considerable age
and reputed sanctity. Probably the earliest
authentic notice of it is to be found in the
large Cave-alphabet inscription, dated Śaka 507
(A.D. 585-6), in the Saiva temple at Aihole in
the Hunagund Tālnāk of the Kalāgī District.
—Plate No. 3 of Mr. Hope's work; in
line 9 we are told that the Chālukya king
Pulikēśi II. reduced to subjection "Vanavāsī,
which was girt about by the river Hānsānadi
glistening with the hue of the high waves of
the Varaḍā, and which rivalled with its pros-
perity the city of the gods." Banawāsī would
appear to have been at that time the capital,
or one of the capitals, of an early branch of
the Kādamba dynasty. The Varaḍā, modern
Wardā, flows close under the walls of the pre-
cent town, and Hānsānadi is probably the old
name of a tributary stream of some size that
flows into it about seven miles higher up.

The inscriptions are all in and around the
great temple of Madhukēśvaradēva; they are all
in the Old Canarese characters and language.
Four of them are on stones set upright in the
ground on the right and left of the portico of the
temple, and four are on stones leaning against
the wall of the temple enclosure. The temple
seems to be of considerable antiquity, but it is
not remarkable for architectural beauty. Dr.
Buchanan gives an account of some of the in-
scriptions of Banawāsī and its neighbourhood;
but he was dependent for information as to their
contents upon a Brāhmaṇ priest called Madhu-
liṅga who, to conceal his ignorance of the subject,
drew pretty freely upon his power of imagina-
tion, and the result was the communication of
a great deal of nonsense.

No. 1:-This inscription is in a state of very
fine preservation. It is partially buried in the
ground on the left as one faces the centre shrine;
above the ground there are thirty-eight lines
of about thirty-seven letters each. The emblems
at the top of the tablet have been entirely
effaced with the exception of part of the liṅga.
The inscription opens with the statement that
the earth was governed by the kings of the
Chālukya race, sprung from Mānasabhaiva. The
Chālukya king mentioned by name is Višnu-
No. 3.—The stone-tablet containing this inscription stands by the side of No. 2. The emblems at the top of the tablet are:—In the centre, a linga; on its right, a cow and calf with the sun above them; and on its left, a lion with the moon above it. The inscription consists of twenty-nine lines of about twenty-five letters each, and records grants made in the Śaka year 990 (A.D. 1668-9), being the Kiḷaka saṅvatsara, while the Great Chieflain Kiśṭivarmādeva, the supreme lord of Banavāḷapura; he who had on his banner a representation of (Garuda) the king of birds; and whose crest was a lion, was governing the Banavāḷa Twelve-thousand. Just below the date a large portion of the surface of the stone has been chipped off; the rest of the inscription is in very good order.

No. 4.—The stone-tablet containing this inscription is on the right as one faces the central shrine. The emblems at the top of the tablet consist of a linga with the sun above it and a figure of Basava with the moon above it. The inscription consists of thirty-seven lines of about twenty-five letters each. The letters are of a large and somewhat modern type and are rather illegible and difficult to read. Owing to this and to my being pressed for time I could make out no more than that the inscription is dated Śaka 1321 (A.D. 1599-1600), being the Viḷambi or Viṅkā saṅvatsara; the first syllable only of the name of the saṅvatsara is legible.

No. 5.—The stone containing this inscription stands up against the N. wall of the enclosure of the temple. The emblems at the top of the stone, very rudely cut, are the figures of a man on horseback and of warriors or conquered enemies in front of him. The inscription consists of twenty-four lines of about forty-two letters each; it is in good order, but the letters are of a bad and somewhat modern type and difficult to read. The inscription is dated Śahiśvānaśaka 1474 (A.D. 1552-3), being the

Rust's edition of Prof. H. H. Wilson's works, Śaṅkachāryya describes himself as "the prime minister of Śaṅkum, the son of Kampa, monarch of the eastern, southern, and western caves; the son of Māyaka; and the younger brother of Śaṅkum."
Paridhāvi sauvātsara, while the valorous king Sadāśivadvāraya* was ruling at his capital of Vidyānagari.†

No. 6.—The stone-tablet containing this inscription stands up against the same wall. There are no emblems at the top of the stone. This inscription, again, is in good order, but the letters, as before, are not of a good type; it consists of thirty-one lines of about fifty letters each. With the exception that it belongs to the time of Sadāśivadvāmamahārya, I could not ascertain the date and contents of this inscription.

No. 7.—The stone-tablet containing this inscription stands against the E. wall of the enclosure of the temple. The emblems at the top of the stone are a liiga with the sun above it and the figure of Basava with the moon above it. The inscription consists of twenty-two lines of about twenty-three letters each. The letters of this, again, are of a bad type and are also very much defaced, and with the limited time at my disposal I could not make out the contents.

No. 8.—The stone-tablet containing this inscription stands up against the wall as the preceding. The emblems at the top of the stone are the same as those of the preceding. There are traces of about eighteen lines, but hardly a letter is distinctly visible from beginning to end.

In one of the smaller shrines, outside the central temple but in the same courtyard, there is a handsomely carved stone ‘Manicha’, cot, bedstead, or litter, on which the image of the god is carried about the town on the occasion of festivals. The following inscription on the litter is published at page 277 of the Canarese School-Paper for March 1873 by Srinivās Rāmchandra Baikāpūr, Master of the Vernacular School at Badangōd in the North Canara District:

भृगुष्वानिवे नामानव द्विषेषाय मात्याश्वपिंसे सिद्धार्थपुष्पपुत्रा।
प्रजेते द्विषेषाय समाहितमहेष्वरविशेषाय मात्याश्वपिंसे सिद्धार्तपुष्पपुत्रा।

With the corrections that I have suggested, the translation is:—"In the year Vibhava, in the dewy season, in the month of Māgha, in the bright fortnight, on Wednesday the day of the Śivarātri, this handsome litter of stone, intended for the festival of spring, was given to (the god) Śrī-Madhukēvara by king Raghunātha of Sōla, at the prosperous city of Jayantipura, in the pavilion used as a hall of audience."

The litter was shown to me when I was at Banawāsi, but the inscription was not pointed out to me nor did it attract my attention independently; I do not know exactly whereabouts on the litter it is. There is said to be another sacred litter or bedstead somewhere in the Fort, similar to the one mentioned above, but without a roof and destitute of any elaborate carvings.

The original of the inscription is, I presume, in the Kāyastha characters. The publisher of it in the Canarese School-Paper interprets the first word numerically as giving, by inverting according to rule the order of the letters, the date 641. The system according to which words meaning ‘earth’ or ‘sky’ are used to denote ‘one’, words meaning ‘arrow’ to denote ‘five’, words meaning ‘sun’ to denote ‘twelve’, &c., is well-known. There is given, at page 22 of Brown’s Carnatic Chronology, another system called ‘Kātapatyādi’, according to which each consonant of the Sanskrit alphabet has a numerical power; the table is as follows:

| 1. | क | र | प | घ | झ |
| 2. | ख | ठ | फ | क | न |
| 3. | ग | ठ | फ | क | न |
| 4. | घ | ठ | फ | क | न |
| 5. | ङ | ढ | फ | क | न |
| 6. | छ | ढ | फ | क | न |
| 7. | ज | ढ | फ | क | न |
| 8. | झ | ढ | फ | क | न |
| 9. | झ | ढ | फ | क | न |
| 0. | अ | न | — | — | — |

In both systems the unit is named first, then the ten, and so on, and the figures have accordingly to be reversed in reading off the date. Such a word as ‘Śivarâshē’ of the text must be

* This king is not mentioned in the list of the kings of Vijayanagara given at page 281 of Vol. II. of Thomas' ed. of Princely's Antiquities. But his name occurs in other inscriptions.—e.g., Major Dixon's No. 17, from Harīhara, dated Saka 1476 or 1477, Ananda sauvātsara; and id., the bright fortnight, on Wednesday the day of the Śivarātri, this handsome litter of stone, intended for the festival of spring, was given to (the god) Śrī-Madhukēvara by king Raghunātha of Sōla, at the prosperous city of Jayantipura, in the pavilion used as a hall of audience."

† A corruption of Vijayanagara.
‡ The two months Māgha and Phalgunas, from about the middle of January to the middle of March.
explained according to the Kaṭapayādi system, if it is to be explained numerically at all. And it is possible to extract from it the date 645, not 641 as given in the Canarese School-Paper; but there is an objection to this, viz., that the first and last letters of the word are compound letters and we should have to reject in each instance the letter 'r' as superfluous, though it has a numerical power according to the table. Moreover, we have still nothing to indicate the initial date from which the date of the inscription is to be calculated; Vikramādiya-sanhvat 645 and Śaka 645 do not work out as the Vibhava sanhvatara or anything near it; nor does Śaka 1642, which may be arrived at by calculating the date from the re-establishment of the Śaka era by the Chālukya king Vikramādiya-Pērmādīdeva at the commencement of his reign in the year 998 of the original Śaka era.

The whole style of the inscription is against its being of any considerable age. ‘Śōdā,’ in the second line of the verse, is perhaps a mistake on the part of the copyist for ‘Śūndā’; at any rate the modern ‘Sundā’ or ‘Sōndā’, the ancient ‘Sūdhā’ or ‘Sudhāpura’, in North Canara, is evidently meant. And the king Rāghu alluded to is undoubtedly the Rāghunātha-Nāyaka who governed Sudhāpura under the sovereign of Vijayanagara* from Śaka 1641 to 1661. The Vibhava sanhvatara occurred in his time,

viz., in Śaka 1550 (A.D. 1628-9), and this accordingly is the date of the inscription.

No. II.

This, again, is a Kādamba inscription from Balagāvī. I have edited it from Plate No. 69 of Major Dixon’s work. The original, in the Old Canarese characters and language, is on a stone-tablet 5' 1" high by 1' 93⁄4" broad. The emblems at the top of the stone are—In the centre, some representation that I cannot clearly make out in the photograph; on its right, a seated figure, apparently Jain, with the moon above it; and on its left, a cow and calf with the sun above them.

The inscription records the grant, in the Śaka year 997 (A.D. 1075-6), being the Rākshasa sanhvatara, of the village of Kunandvige to the Vaishnava temple of the god Nārāsimhadēva of Balligāvē. The grant was made by the Kādamba Gaṅgapennādēva-Bhuvanakavrī-Udayādīdeva, whose place in the genealogy I cannot at present determine, with the sanction of his sovereign the Chālukya king Sōmēśvaradēva II.

It is to be noticed that Gaṅgapennādēvu-Bhuvanakavrī-Udayādīdeva, though subordinate to the Chālukya king, does not style himself a Chieftain or Great Chieftain and assumes some of the titles of a paramount sovereign.

Transcription.

[1] 
[2] 
[3] 
[4] 
[5] 
[6] 
[7] 
[8] 
[9] 
[10] 
[11] 
[12] 
[13] 

* Dr. Buchanan, Vol. II. p. 356.
Translation.

Reverence to him, the lion-hearted, who, having assumed the form that belonged to him in his incarnation as the Man-lion, slew Hiranyakasipa, who was the cause of fear to all mankind!

The extensive sway of the Chālukyas was

This letter—Sa—was at first omitted in the original and afterwards inserted below its place in the line.

† Hiranyakasipa, the king of the Dāityas or demons, persecuted his son Prahlāda for his devotion to Viṣṇu. At last Viṣṇu, to protect his worshipper, issued in a form which was partly that of a lion, and partly that of a man from a pillar in the hall in which the king and his attendants were seated, tore Hiranyakasipa to pieces, and made Prahlāda king of the Dāityas in his stead.

‡ According to Sir W. Elliot's genealogy Satyārāma, not the first of the Chālukyas who acquired that name, was the son of Tālāka Vīkramāditya, the son of Saṭyārāma, the younger brother of Vīkramāditya; Jayasindhu, the younger brother of Vīkramāditya; Tūndī,

glorious in the glory of Tālāka of unequalled strength, who was the prosperous universal emperor of the Chālukyas,—of Satyārāma, who was the abode of fierce brilliance,—of Vīkramāditya, who was the receptacle of the quality of heroism,—of Ayyana, who was self-willed and

kyamalla, the son of Jayasindhu, and Bhuvanikamalla, the eldest son of Tūndīkyamalla.

‡ Having never met in any other inscription with this name, I follow Sir W. Elliot and divide the 'sandasaṇna' of the text into 'sandasaṇnapaṇa.' 'Sanda' must then be taken as the past relative particle of 'sand', to be current (of money); to pass (of time); to be valid, it, proper, to be paid, or liquidated; to die; to be extended; e.g., 'sanda kama,' money received; 'sandaśākhā,' not among the dead nor among the living. But 'sanda' gives no satisfactory meaning in the present passage unless it is taken as simply equivalent to 'sangpa' or 'sādā, who became, who was; and it is possible that the name may be Sanjaya instead of simply Ayyana. The name does not occur at all in Mr. Wallis's list of the Chālukyas as given in Thomas's edition of Prinsep's 'Inscriptions,'
haughty,—of the impetuous Jayasimha, and of Trailokyamalla, who was the abiding-place of the goddess of fortune in the form of the circle of the earth. The son of that king was Bhuvanaikamalla* whose good qualities were worthy to be praised in the world, —who was the inestimable ornament of those who were the lovers of the lovely woman Kingly Sway,—whose chaplet of flowers on his head was (made) pure by the pollen of the lotuses which are the feet of him† who is decorated with the king of serpents (and before which he bowed in worship), —and who made the whole world radiant by white with the updated rays of his glory.

Hail! While the victorious reign of the prosperous Bhuvanaikamalladéwa,—the asylum of the universe, the favourite of the world, the supreme king of great kings, the supreme lord, the most venerable, the glory of the family of Satyásraya, the ornament of the Chálukyas,—was flourishing with perpetual increase so as to endure as long as the moon and sun and stars might last:

He, who was intent upon doing service (as if he were a bee) to the lotuses which were the feet of that lord of the earth‡, was resplendent,—namely Bhuvanaikavira, who had numbers of enemies by reason of the luxuriant growth of the self-conceit of valour,—had the lotuses which were his feet worshipped by other kings,—who was imbued with majesty resulting from his commands which were borne on the top-knots of other kings§,—and who was a very Chakrâyudha|| of a Sri-Gaṅga.

A very ocean of the magnitude of good fortune; a very Chakrásé|| towards all Bhūmaṁ;

---

* Sômésvaradéwa II, Śaka 992 to 998; Sir W. Elliot.
† Vishnu, whose cousin is the serpent Śeṣa.
‡ The phrase in the text corresponds to 'tatsādāpadmānapti', who subsisted (as if he were a bee) on the lotuses which were his feet, which is the term usually employed to denote the relations of a subordinate chief to the supreme sovereign.
§ The allusion is to the oriental custom of placing written commands on the forehead as a token of submission and obedience.
|| i.e. 'a most excellent Śri-Gaṅga': 'chakrâyudha, he who is armed with the discus, being an epithet of Vishnu, and the word 'Vishnu', or more commonly 'Nārāyaṇa', being used in the sense of excellent, prominent among. Or 'śravagaṅchakrâyudha' may mean he who was armed with the discus of Śri-Gaṅga; or again, a possible analysis being 'śrīgaṅchakrâyudhaṇā', he who was a very Vishnu in a bodily form for this wife, the goddess of fortune. But, as it is seen below that Gaṅga was one of Bhuvanaikavin's names probably the meaning that Vishnu given in the text was the one really intended.
|| The lord of the discus.—Vishnu: perhaps the allusion is to the Buddha avatāra, when Vishnu became incarnate as a sage to reform the religion of the Brahmans.

---

• Members of a family of both Brāhmaṇ and Khatriya origin, i.e., of mixed descent.
† 'The flower-armed.—Kámadeva, the god of love; his bow is made of flowers, the string of it is a row of bees, and his five arrows are each tipped with a flower which exercises a particular influence over one or other of the senses.
‡ Meaning not apparent; 'namita' may be the genitive of the Old Canarese 'namu', love, truth. This and the epithets 'jayadattarasya' are also applied to Gaṅga-pāramadai-Vikramśādyadēwa in No. 1 of the Bākṣaśa inscriptions.
§ 'Jayadvataśranaya', the analysis seems to be 'jayada setrineyana'.
|| In line 24 of No. 72 of Major Dixon's work the form of this name is Śantaī; in other passages it occurs in its present form.
|| 'aśākṣaraśraśvāśvāsaddhāś'; occasionally 'aśtikathā' is written for 'aśakthā'. This phrase is of perpetual occurrence; its exact purport is not clear, but it denotes in some way one of the attributes of sovereignty.
| The Chálukya king.
† 'The supreme lord!—an epithet of Vishnu, Indra, Jīna, or, most frequently, Śiva.
on Monday the first day of the bright fortnight of the month Pushya of the Rākshaṇa sansāra which was the year of the Śaka 997, he shaved the feet of the holy Pārśvanandaḥatāraka, who was the chief (saint) of that place, and set apart,—with oblations of water and as a grant to be respected by all,—for the decoration of the temple of the god the holy Nārasinihatādeva, who was located above the bank of the tank called Pērṇaṭha of the capital of Bāljīgāva, and for the worship of the god,—the one (town) of Koundāvige, a town which was near to the Mugund Twelvo which was a kampāna of the Banavase District.

Whosoever preserves this act of piety shall obtain as much religious merit as if he were to cause the horns and hoofs of a thousand tawny-coloured cows to be fashioned out of the five jewels at Gaye, or Gaige, or Kurukshētra, or Vāraṇāsi, or Prayāge, and were to give them to Brāhmaṇs thoroughly well versed in the Vēdas! They say that poison is not poison, but the property of a god is called poison; for, poison slays only one, but the property of a god, (if confiscated), destroys one’s children and their posterity.

SEVEN LIŚNAYTA LEGENDS.
BY REV. F. KITTEL, MERRKA.

The following legends, of which a literal translation is given, are taken from the Anu-bhavaśishṭamāṇi, a popular liṅgāyta composition in Kannada (Canarese). It was composed on a Monday (śomaśvara) which was the fifth lunar day (pāṇchamī) of the dark lunar fortnight (bāhula) of the sixth lunar month (bhadrāṇu) of the sarvadhāri year. One of our copies dates from 1844 A.D. Its contents, however, as the author states, are based on a work by the liṅgāyta poet Rāghava, who lived about 1800 A.D., and was the nephew and pupil of the guru and poet Hari Hara and Hari Deva. At least three of the legends are alluded to in the 54th chapter of the Kannada Basava Purāṇa of 1369 A.D., the author of which knew the celebrated Rāghava and his uncle. The allusions are contained in the following sentences:—“Pārvatīvarā (as Virabbhadra) took the form of Śrīvāsa, destroyed the Naraḥari (Narsaśīna), and put on the skin-cloth.” (v. 42; No. 5.) “When that Saṅatsuta (Saṅatakumāra) became proud in the presence of Śrī Sadaśiva, did he not become a camel?” (No. 1.) “When the master Vyasā, from rudeness, said: ‘Even Vāsudeva is god!’ and raised his hand, did not Nandikā become angry, and squeeze and break his arms?” (v. 49; Conf. 57, 24; No. 6.) Besides, the author of the Purāṇa puts these words into the mouth of the liṅgāyta Śoḍaṇa Bāchiarasa (Bāchi rāja, Bāchi ayya), a contemporary of Bāsava at Kalyāṇa in the Nizām’s country who was the founder of the liṅgāyta sect; Bāchi at the time is represented as being angry with king Bijjala for his setting up an image of Govinda. The author therefore refers the existence of the legends to the end of the 12th century A.D. Captain Mackenzie (vol. II. page 49 of this journal) says that the story brought forward by him concerning Vyāsa’s arm is from the Śhanda Purāṇa; to a Saṅskrit version of the story the ślokas interwoven with the present Kannada version also point. Further, the Vaishṇava dāsa song quoted in vol. II. p. 311 of this journal (conf. vol. II. p. 133), seems to indicate that Vyāsa’s arm and Nandi’s staff were already in existence in Rāmānuja’s time, about 1127 A.D.

So the legends give us some insight into the time when the Viśvaśīva and Viśva Vaishaṇivas in the south were fighting with each other for supremacy, using all sorts of weapons; that about the janīvāps (janvi) is first meaning of a town; it occurs frequently as ‘vāps’ as the termination of the modern names of villages. ‘Kampāna’ is probably another form of the Canarese ‘kampāṇa kampīṇi’, a cluster, heap, assembly, multitude. In No. 1 of the Brāhmapur inscriptions this word is written ‘kampāṇa’, the only instance in which I have yet met with it in that form.

* The tank of the large flight of steps or ghaut’,—
  ‘ghaut’ being a Tadbhava corruption of ‘ghat’.
† ‘Baliya’.

I have shown that ‘kampāna’ is a convertible term
  with ‘vāps’ in its second meaning of a circle of towns con-constituting an administrative post; see Note 37 to No. VII
  of the Raṭha inscriptions previously referred to. ‘Baliya’, a
  Tadbhava corruption of the Sanskrit ‘vāps’, enclosure of a
town or village, fence, wall, hedge, &c., occurs here in its

§ Gold, the diamond, the sapphire, the ruby, and the
  pearl; or, gold, silver, coral, the pearl, and the Hāgapāṭṭa.
interesting in so far as it states the vulgar tradition of how the Pañchālaśa came to wear it.

The legends require the reader to look upon Śiva as the Parabrahma, and upon his phase in the Trimūrti as preeminent. They have not been fabricated by the old Smārtas, or by the followers of Hari Hara, i.e., such as believe that Hari and Hara are one; but by the Suddhaḥarṣa Vīra Śāivas, namely, Liṅgāyatas. The abovementioned Sūḍḍāḷa Bāčhi ṛaṇa is introduced in the same chapter of the Basava Purāṇa as saying: “Did not Hara (i.e., the remover), surging with wrath, make a removal (aṇa-haraṇa) of the name Harī Ḥara?” (v. 45) “Even Abhaya (Śiva) is the donor of important gifts! Could there be any such among the (other) donor-lords as would give what one wishes? Brahmu, Vishṇu, Jina and the other masters, to whom have they ever given everlasting bliss?” (v. 66) “Words that say: ‘Vishnu is all that Śiva is (yathā Śiva-maṇḍya)’! Bad speeches that say: ‘The Trimūrti is the very Śiva!’ , wicked devices that say: ‘The Aṣṭhaṁuṛtis are the very Śiva!’, and those who say: ‘(Other) men are equal to Śiva’s devotees!’ cannot be heard (by one) without committing an excessive crime.”

Hari Hara, Hari Īśvara, or Hari Deva, if used as a name by Liṅgāyatas (and other Vīra Śāivas), denotes “Śiva who is the master of Hari.” The author of the Kannada Basava Purāṇa, no doubt, was an opponent of the old Śmārtas, and probably a personal antagonist of Mādhavāchārya Sāyana, whose patrons were the kings Harīhara and Bukka of Vidyāmārga (Anēguna), and who was pontif of Śrīṇegri from 1331 to 1386 A.D. Conclusion of Chapter IX.

“King of gurus, Gantama, lord of the rishis! By you I have become extremely pure,” said he (king Gambhira of Ratnagiri), bowed down at his feet, joined (and raised) his hands (to his forehead, in supplication), praised him till his mouth was tired, and made another good

---

† Though the Liṅgāyatas are Suddha Śāivas, these existed before them. Already in the years 1229-30 A.D. we find a Liṅgāya, who was a Śuddha-śāiva-maṇḍuci; Jour. Bomb. Dr. R. As. Soc. 1878-79, No. xix. p. 256.
‡ Aṣṭhaṁuṛtis is one of the names of Śiva; the eight bodies by which he is supposed to have manifested himself are: earth, water, fire, wind, air, sun, moon, and soul. Conf. the uru-gāgaṇa-indu-īna-saṅgla-marut-saṅklażu-Vaṁṣa-muṛtis in the beginning of the Śīkṣa of 1229-30 request, saying: “Why did the son of king Mahāndāta of Karadikallu (i.e., barstone) receive the name of Hara’s Bīleṇa tree? Why did the name Janīvedra come into existence on earth? Tell me!” The muni said: “Lord of the land, chief of kings! Out of love I shall let thee know this. Hear!” (When Satyasīvayogī thus related how Gantama once instructed Gambhira, the ruler of the land (Uttamottama rāya of Kāntavatīpura) joined his hands, and said (to his guru): “O Satyasīvayogī, master of the munis! I shall be a fortunate man, my various sins will be burnt up; O guru, I shall listen with joy if you bestow the favour (of telling me the stories).” He replied: “By the grace of the Viṁpākṣa liṅga of Hāmpē that is very great on earth I shall tell them.”

Chapter X.

When Gambhira inquired about the root of the two, viz. of the manner in which king Billama of Karadikallapura was born on earth, and of the Janīvedra, Gantama, from love, told him (the following, beginning with praise): “When at the deluge the earth was covered with clouds, and together with the Trimūrti was continually sinking and rising like a flock of birds, and, without support, cried from anxiety, the beautiful Basava (Vrishabha) was kind enough to take it up with his tail, O my master, Hāmpē’s Viṁpākṣa!”

1. King Billama.

Hear, ruler of the land, Uttamottama rāya! I shall relate so that thou mayest know all that Parabrahma’s guru (Gantama) communicated to his disciple. On the tableland of Rajatagiri (silver mountain) there grew in a lovely way three Bīleṇa trees fit for Kāpālādharana (the skull-bearer, i.e., Śiva): two trees with two leaves; and opposite to the two of this description there was a Bīleṇa tree with one leaf.† In the shade of the two there were two ascetics: Durvāsa, an incarnation of Hara, and Kaṁḍāṇya muni. Another lord of the munis, Devala, A.D. of p. 273 of the same number of the Jour. Bomb. Br. R. As. Soc. § See Dr. Burnell’s Vanaśa Bṛhadāma, pp. xiv. xv. ¶ Hámpē when sandarbhīized is Pāmpē. It is the once celebrated place on the Tuṣagabhadra near Vidyāgangam.

† Probably the Himilaya, conf. Kalāśa.

† The meaning of this, I think, can only be that the leaves of the first two trees consisted each of two parts, whereas the leaves of the other one were single.
was performing austerities in the shade of the tree with (leaves of) one leaf; he had a disciple. On a certain day, to make pājā to the liṅga in his hand, he gave him the order: "Take (some) leaves* of the Bilva of one leaf, and bring them!" He went, and said (to himself): "I shall take;" but he could not reach them with his hand. Not daring to climb (the tree) lest he might sin, nor to go back (without the leaves), he looked round about, and, lo, there lay the skeleton of a camel. He trod and stood on it, took leaves, and brought and gave them to the guru. When he (Devala) came to know (the particulars), he said with wrath: "Didst thou dare to tread on bones and take down these leaves?! Be born in the womb of low people (kōḷēga)! Go!!" Then Durvāsa and Kaunṭinjaya munis, with great wrath, said to that lord of munis: "Dost thou not know? When Sānākumāra was proud and provoked Śaṅkara, the father of many deities, he said: 'Become a camel!' When he (Sanatkumāra) asked: 'At what time (will) the deliverance from the curse (happen)?' he gave the order: 'When thou hast died at the completion of thy age, and the disciple of the great Devala, the lord of the munis, treads on thy bones, on thy backbones, and cuts off Bilva leaves of one leaf, thy curse shall cease.' Afterwards, when he (Sanatkumāra) was thus lying, by means of this man (thy disciple) he saw Śiva's feet (i.e. was redeemed). Seeing this, canst thou speak in such a manner?!!" Then he (Devala) became astonished, and said: "Let him nevertheless be born as a cowherd (danaṇāla)! Let him be called king of Karadājikalapura, and be conspicuous by the name of this (Bilva or Bilma) tree!!" But they said: "King of the munis! As thou art his guru, be thou born, unhesitatingly teach him the whole road of knowledge, therupon come with him, and enter thy hermitage!!" He consented. Hear further, king! The lord of Karadājakalpatāna, Mahāndatāraya, wished for a son; but his wife had given birth only to girls. When she again became pregnant, the king grew angry, and said to his minister: "If now she gives birth to a female I will cut her throat without fearing to commit the murder of a woman." He heard (the words) to his grief; and when she again gave birth to a female, he quickly took the child, walked through the town (āra), and inquired: "Has nowhere a male been born?" Finding none, he looked to a house in the outer street (where the low people use to live), and went (to it), where the disciple of Devala, the lord of the munis, had been born (therein). From compassion he entered, put this child there, took that male child with him, put it at her (the queen's) side, and brought and told the news (of a son having been born) to his master. With the words: "Is it truth or falsehood?" he (the king) went and saw; then he was immersed in the sea of joy, straightway gave all the gifts to the Brahmanas, and distributed cart-loads of sugar. Thereafter he gave (the boy) the name Billa-ma,† performed the ceremony of (giving) the name, and lived in happiness. When Billama had attained to manhood, Mahandāta, from love, had his marriage performed, fastened the royal insignia on him, and went to the abode of the enemy of Cupid (i.e. to Kaśī); but his son ruled the kingdom in happiness, and behaved truthfully. Meanwhile Devala muni, his guru, was born in the world of mortals, was called "master of the (guru-) caste," came quickly (to Billama), uttered the āgamas of Śiva, gave him the dīśa, and entered the cave of Hara, that of Kuqi (i.e. hole) Somēvāra. When the king, who had obtained excellent divine knowledge, lived in happiness, his minister Mahālaya did not bow his head (before him), and was distant towards him. The lord of the land observed it, had him called, and told him: "Have some Bilva leaves of one leaf brought, and give them to me for the liṅga pājā!" He said: "Well!" called for the servants, and gave the order. They sought (for the leaves) till they became fatigued, came to the minister, joined their hands and told him. When he had heard (their tale), he was astonished, went to the ruler of the land, and begged (his advice). He gracefully listened, and spoke: "If I tell thee the place, wilt thou alone, with joy, go and bring (the leaves)?" To this he

* Here and further on the text has this noun in the Sinhalese using it for the Plural, as is most frequently so in Kannada with regard to collectives.
† The proper meaning of Billama seems to be "he of the bilna (bow)," Billama being another form of Bilva.
replied: "Without delay, in half an hour, I shall bring," when he (the king) made him acquainted with the manner, and dismissed him. He quickly went to the place of that tree, but looking at it and finding he could not reach (the leaves), he said: "What shall I do?" and felt distressed. Looking this way and that way, he saw the skeleton lying there, and saying: "I, with joy, shall now tread on this and try," he approached it. When the two munis (Duruṣāsā and Kannadvī) saw that, they said: "Oh, do not! when the disciple of Devala muni, who, sitting in the shade of this tree, was performing austerities, trampled on this and cut off (some leaves), he, by the guru's curse, was born in the womb of low people (hālīgī), became king of Karṇadikalaṭaṭa, has (now) a good report, and is conspicuous by the name of the tree. Devala muni said he would become the master of the guru-caste, point out Harā's road (to his disciple), make him pure, bring him (back), and as before, like us, live in the shade of this tree; then he went away, and has not yet returned. Do not tread on it! Go silently as thou hast come!" He joined his hands, quickly went (back) to the lord of the land, prostrated, and said: "O treasure of honour! you knew the alienation of my heart, and have cleansed me. I am attached to your feet." The king took his hand, and put him in a happy position, O Gambhīra!"  

2. The Jāniyādra.  

Hear now the particulars of the jāniyādra, O best of kings! I shall dilate upon the particulars which the muni (Gautama) told to the king, so that thou mayest know them all. In the beginning Śiva built the glorious Kālāśa, Vaiṣṇava, and Satya, for the Trimūrti, gave them to the three, called Viśvākarma, and said: "Measure the three (towns)!" "Wherewith shall I do so?" he asked. He (Śiva) took and gave him the yajñopavītā of Vāsugū (i.e. Vāsuki, the king of serpents); then he easily measured the three towns, not feeling fatigue measured also the fourteen worlds, came to Śiva's feet, and said: "So many." He said: "How many? Tell me the amount!" "The top alone of the house of Kailāsa is 324, the rest I could not measure and left it; Vaiṣṇava is 288, and Satya is just as many; all the beautiful fourteen worlds have also just as many," said he. Then he (Śiva) said: "Ho! Make measuring cords (dārā) with care and put them on your necks; and if it meets with your wishes, let them be your sign!" They made them carefully, and put them on with joy. [Then follows an account of how first Īśvara or Harā dressed cotton, and in a certain manner prepared his cord; but as the description enters so much into details, it cannot well be understood without seeing the process actually performed. Thereupon the story proceeds to say:] On the first knot (gaṇḍu) Harā fastened that slip-knot, called it the knot of Parābrāhma, and put it as a yajñopavītā on the neck of Rudra. Harā (in the beginning) span all just as Śiva had done, (but then took his own particular course, and after having put the final knot) called it the knot of Viṣṇu, put it as (his) yajñopavītā on his own neck, bowed down to Śiva's feet, and then stood with his hands joined. Except the knot of the left, Brahmā very quickly made all just as Hari had done, without delay called it the knot of Brahmā, put it as (his) yajñopavītā on his own neck, bowed to Mṛda (Śiva), and then stood with his hands joined. Viśvākarma made (his cord) according to the knot of Viṣṇu, joined left and right, made a slip-knot of a hand-twist, put Hari's knot into it, tightened it, called it the knot of Viśvākarma, put it as (his) yajñopavītā on his own neck, bowed to Harā, and then stood with his hands joined. Śiva looked at the four, and he, the lord of the world, spoke: "That no fight may arise between the members of your families (varṇikā), make and use these (cords)! Who asks about the walk of the world? For the walk of the families (or 'castes, kula') has this jāniyādra come into existence.* Regarding family the Brahmaṇa is Śri Mahēśvara; regarding family the Kṣatriya is Nārāyaṇa; regarding family the Jāniyādra, Jānā, Jau, Jangi, Jangi. Both in Tēlgu and Kannada jana is a taddhava of yajña. In an old copy of a Kannada tilō on Halāvula's Koda in my possession there is jama-vīta (?) instead of janaviya, so that also in Kannada jana, and not jana, appears to have been the original form. Jāniyādra, therefore, would mean 'sacred thread.'"
yaṇa; regarding family the Komātiga* is Sarasojdhava; and the Paṇchāla† is Viśvakarma. On the earth all the Brahmas form the Rudraṇāsika, all the kings the Hari-
vaṇśa, all the Vaiṣyas the Nājīnodbhava-
vaṇśa, and all the people of the Paṇchāla the Viśvakarmavaṇṣa. The yaṇnopavita of Parabrahma’s knot is for the Brahmaṇa; the yaṇnopavita of Hari’s knot is for the Kṣatriya; the yaṇnopavita of Sarasojdhava’s knot is for the Vaiṣya; the excellent (parama) yaṇnopavita of Viśvakarma’s knot is for the people of the Paṇchāla.” By the order of Pāra Śiva they looked to their different families (vaṇās), and joyfully took care of them. If, in this respect, one enters that of the other, and people continue to pay regard to him who is spoiled as to family and has become an outcaste (jāti-
ḥīva), offence will certainly be given. He who walks in the way of the family, and adores the deity of the family, obtains final liberation.

To the yaṇnopavita of the knot of the lord of many deities (i.e. of Śiva) the others are not equal; those who make them equal (to it) become great sinners, and go to a dreadful hell. Hear, O Gambhirā! The yaṇnopavita of the knot of Parabrahma is quite equal in weight to the Rudrāśa; repeating the excellent paṇchākshari (namah śivaya) without uttering different words, and with excellent faith (bhakti), one has to prepare it and put it on; at that very moment all known and unknown sins will be burnt. He who undertakes a sacrifice (yaṇa) has to put on eighteen;† the other five. A grantha: yaṇnopavitaṁ des śhāryaṁ svavastāra cha karmaiḥ ||
trītiyamuttāra yathu vastra-bhādo chaturthak-
kaṁ ||
pānchamam pratidhoshai cha chhinmadoshai na vidyate ||

* The Komātigas are merchants.
† The Paṇchālas are the five classes of handicraftsmen: the carpenter, blacksmith, brazier, goldsmith, and stonecutter or mason.
‡ The purport of this translation, which follows the general rules of Kannada syntax, is not clear to me. It is perhaps required to translate: “He who undertakes a sacrifice and the other (yajna), that are altogether eighteen, have to put on five.” The ashādhaśaṇa varnas are enumerated as follows: 1. Brahmaṇa, 2. Kṣatriya, 3. Vaiṣya, 4. Śūdra, 5. Vira Śiva, 6. Śaśīya (weavers), 7. Gōla (gowardhans), 8. Kumbha (potters), 9. Paṇchāla, 10. Āgras (washermen), 11. Nāyana (barbers), 12. Meelchhāna (Mu-
salmans), 13. Bāla or Kirāṭa (hunters), 14. Tumbala (chor-
istas), 15. Bānagāra (dyers), 16. Jhamsura (painters, idol-
makers, &c.), 17. Hōlya (low people, that serve, e.g. as
or “One has to put on two for vedic and canonical ceremonies; one has to put on another to the north of Kāśi; one has to put on another for rainment, and one for the removal of guilt; so there are five.” The Brahmaṇa who puts (them) on is the very Para Śiva; the sins of him who bows down to (his) feet are destroyed; he who declares this to be falsehood goes to hell. Thus said he (Gautama).

The king (Gambhirā) asked: “O guru, Nandi’s staff (dhwaja), the Māyinarāṇya, the Kirtimukha, the āruna (tohu) which are tied (to the staff), the lūlo (kinnari), &c., when did they come into existence? Gantama śīhi, tell me!” He let Gambhirā know. When he (Sattanāsivayogī) had told this, the king said: “Sattanāsivayogī, image of Indudhara (Śiva), oblige thy child (by tell-
ing him the stories)!” He said: “By the fa-
vour of the husband of the moon-faced woman, of Hāmpā’s Virūpāksha liṅga, I shall tell.”

Chapter XI.

Then Gambhirā said: “Nandi’s staff (dhwaja), the Māyinarāṇya, the Kirtimukha, the āruna which are tied (to the staff), the lūlo, &c., when did they come into existence? O guru, tell me!” and joined his hands. The muni began (with the following praise): “When thou hadst become Śrī Brahma for the creation of the three worlds, thou became Vishnu to pres-
serve them, and becamest the grave Mahēśvara to punish cruel beings, thou who art to the earth the Trimūrti, Hāmpē’s Virūpāksha!”

3. Nandi’s staff.

Hear! I shall lay open before thee all that Gautama rāya told. Listen attentively, being comfortably seated! Hear, best of kings! I am going to tell thee the origin of Nandi’s staff. The bad Rākṣasa, called Lokāmaṇa, was on earth. He became very strong and proud, and gave much trouble to the Saras. Then

gardeners, horsekeepers, &c.), 18. Mālīga (shoemakers, cur-
riers, &c.). However, to imagine that all these 18 classes have to put on one of the five janivāras is preposterous. All of them might wear the Liṅga. About Śūdra Mr. Brown, in his Tāṇur Dictionary, remarks: “Some Śūdras in the Gatifālām district wear the thread (jānd), and are called Kaṭīṅgas.” “The Tambaḷavālas, a class of beggars who worship Śiva and who beat a drum... are generally Śūdras, but wear the sacred thread.” Regarding the Southern Marāha Country it has been stated by the late Rev. Mr. Würth: “A portion of the weavers, about 200 years ago, separated from the Liṅgāyta community and formed a new sect, which is called the Devidas sect. They have abolished the wearing of the Liṅga, and assumed the holy thread. Their priests are of their own caste.” Saćkārāchārya is said to have divided the original four castes into eighteen subdivisions, and each of these again into four.
all the Suras came together, consulted and said: “Come, let us go to the prince of the Suras, and inform him!” They went, joyfully bowed their heads, and told him: “King of the Suras, Indra! Listen to our complaint, father! Lokamaya, the wicked Râkshasa, has come, gives much trouble, and does not allow (us) to remain in our town.” When he heard that, he said: “Stand all up! Bring the most beautiful Airavata (my elephant)! To day I will try his power!”

He rose in fierce wrath, mounted the elephant which had been brought and placed before him; without delay joined the immortals, went with them at a swift pace to the Râkshasa, and took up a position before him. The Râkshasa, observing him, began to abuse (him) in an unrestrained way, so that the earth was split. When Devendra saw the huge mass coming, he fell with his posteriors turned upwards, rose, said: “Wherefore shall I mount the elephant (again)? and wherefore the confusion? Let us go where Brahmâ is, and ask advice! It is not safe (here). Rise, and proceed!” and quickly came with them to Brahmâ to inform him of all. When he had introduced them to him whose vehicle is Nâgâri (Garuda), they joined their hands, and told him all at once. Having heard them, he mounted Garuđa, went, and had a great fight with the Râkshasa; but he became wearied, said: “Bhâjalaksha (Siva) will be able to do it; I am not!” went where the feet of Siva were, he black like a dark-blue cloud, greeted him, and spoke. When the Adi Mûrti heard it, he quickly mounted the Àdi Bâsava (Vishnubhâs), went, and cut off the Râkshasa’s head. At that very moment he (the Râkshasa) praised him. Then Siva was pleased and said: “Ask a boon!” He answered: “Siva must make my body clean on earth!” Then he was good enough to make a badge of honour of him. He took the backbone and made a staff (kol) of it; he made a top-ornament (or cupola, kâlaśa) of the head, and made a flag (or wing, pakâ=pakşa) of the itchy skin. He uplifted the distinguishing sign (mudrâ) of the imperishable Nandi on high, appointed it to be Nândi’s staff (Nândikol), and causing it to be carried (lit., causing it to walk) before Nandi in the midst of the true devotees (śarvâra) commenced returning.

4. The Mâyimârtâpa.

Then Mâyi, the younger sister of that wicked person (Lokamaya), with excessive rigour, provoked him. Hara, in wrath, cut off her head. She joyfully praised him, saying: “O powerful Paramâtmâ!” He, from compassion, was pleased, and said: “I will give thee a boon. Pray (for one)” “O god, make me like my elder brother!” said she. He called her head Mâyimârtâpa, caused it to be carried (lit., caused it to walk) to the left of Nandi’s nice staff (îkṣvajà), and together with the fine host (gara) entered the palace of Kailâsa; and Hara Hara§ lived in happiness. On earth all the eminent faithful prepare the badges of honour of the two, and at Hara’s festive processions display them in front.

5. The Kirtimukha and Śivaśanaka.

To the demon (dvanjâ) Hiranya Prahlâda was born, and paid devotion to Hari. His father said: “Pay devotion to Hari!” and gave him various instructions. When he (nevertheless) called upon Hari, he (Hari) heard it, in the form of Nârasiñhâ was born in a pillar, tore open the belly of Hiranya, took the entrails, decorated with his vanamâlā lapped the blood, became exceedingly proud, and attacked the host of the immortals. They prayed. When Śaṅkara, who breaks the teeth of the proud, heard it, he boiled with excessive rage and said: “Come, master Śri Virabhadra! Go thou! Nârâyana is not my equal. Courageously go, and break the display of pride of him who has overstepped his boundary! Thereafter return!” He went in the form of Śarabha, seized the neck of Hari, and whirled (him) on high. He came to Hara’s feet, and in falling down praised, saying: “Hara, Hara!” Para- mûvara was pleased, and said: “I will give thee a boon. Ask!” The wicked one said: “Take up my body!” Then he made the kirtimukha || of the head, and of the skin of Hari (of the lion) which he had taken up, he made a seat (āsana). On earth it got the

|| What this badge of honour for Virabhadra is, we are at present unable to say. We have seen a large painted figure of cloth hanging in front of a Siva temple that was called a kirtimukha. [Kirtimukha is also the name of the grinning face so frequently carved on string-courses, and elsewhere on Hindu temples.—Ed.]
name sīnḥāśuna (lion's throne), and it appears under your hips; king Gambhirā, look there! He said: "King of gurus, I understand."

6. The arms of Vyāsa.

I shall now make you acquainted with the circumstances concerning the (two) ārṣas (plural of tōla) which are tied to Nandi's staff. Vedāda Vyāsa, who was an incarnation of Indirāmanā (Vishnū), at first particularly related all the greatness of Hara to his disciple Śuka muni. Afterwards Vyāsa, from madness, composed a Śāstra about Hari in which he stated that Hari was greater than Hara, called his excellent disciple, and said: "Leave the former way, and joyfully live according to this!" He said: "King of gurus! Formerly one (way) and now one! Can there be two? Knowing devotees have only one. If you instruct me as if you were instructing unknowing people, it will not do for me." He (Vyāsa) grumbled, arose, became angry, lifted up his hands, and went to kill him. He said: "O guru, shall your arms be torn off? There is no use in this! O guru of true and pure spirit, if you, sitting on your lotus-seat before Śrī Višvanātha (Śiva), read your composition to me with uplifted hands, I will hear and walk according to it." When he (Vyāsa) heard that, he came, sat down before the lord of the three worlds, said: "Now hear with devotion!" He took the Śāstra with his left hand, read, at the same time lifted his right hand on high, and emphatically said: "The lord Nārāyaṇa is greater than Īśvara!" When lord Bāṣava heard with his ears the string of words (śabdāsūtra) uttered (by bhim), he became wrathful, swiftly came, stripped (Vyāsa's) two arms off, and threw them away. Vyāsa arose, came lamenting to Vaikunṭha, fell at Hari's feet, stood up with his hands joined, and spoke: "O Hari! When I praised thee, saying 'Except thee there is nowhere another deity!' I suffered the loss of my two arms (hasa). O Hari, Nārāyaṇa, remover of evil! If thou, from compassion, wilt be kind enough to give me my two arms (bhaṅga) again, I shall think of thee night and day." He said: "O Vyāsa, foolish man, do not further blaspheme my father! I am the creator of the world, Indudhara (Śiva) is my creator. When he takes away, can I give? Adore the feet of the lord of beings (or, of demons, bhūta)! He will graciously show thee favour. Go without fear!" A granthā:—

Nandikesa ātūṁ śrutādikrodha-rāpa bhāvīshyaṭī
dānopari-chintāyām dānau-dīyaṇaṁ vināśyati ||
satyaṁ satyaṁ punaḥ satyaṁ udākhyati bhujam
muchyate ||
evādgh chhāstram pauruṣaṁ nāsti na deva keśvati
paraḥ ||
aha vyāsa matībhvaṭaṁ kīṁ dōsah mūma li-
hyate ||
ahāṁ sarva-jagat-kartarā mūma kartarā mahe-
śvarah ||

A ślokā:

Yajña-kartarā cha devendro jagat-kartarā cha vāk-
patih ||
ahaṁ jagati kartarā cha mūma kartarā mahe-
śvarah ||

He (Vyāsa) made obeisance to the feet of Hari, came to the temple (gṛhit) of Hari, performed śaktīṁa (a certain song). Paramesha at once was pleased, came, and said: "I will give thee a boon. Pray!" Then he said: "O father, thou with the black throat, give me my two arms, O god!? At that very moment Śiva restored them in a faultless condition. Then the devotees carefully tied the arms which Nandikesava had cut off, to the right of Nandi's staff (dhenja), and displayed them at Kaśi and Kālyāṇa.* Further (or, in course of time) the devotees of the town of Indudhara fastened the left arm to the chariot (śaṅkha), which came, sat (in it), and praised properly.

7. The Inte.

I shall now tell thee about the inte, king

* Of the ślokās as they stand, the following is a translation: (Take care!) When Nandikesa hears this, he will become wrathful. At (Vyāsa's) thinking (of lifting them) upwards to heaven, the two arms are destroyed. Having lifted up (his) arm, it is uttered (by Vyāsa): (It is) true, and again true! (My) Śāstra is not different from the Peda (in saying): There is no other god but Kēśava! (Vishnu says: Ho, Vyāsa, foolish man! Why is a wrong thing written (by thee) regarding me? I am the creator of the whole world, but my creator is the great Īśvara! — Devendra is the creator of sacrifice, and Vākpati (Brāhma) is the creator of the world, and I am creator in the world; my creator is the great Īśvara!

† In the Canarese Basava Purāṇa, 58, v. 58, it is stated that when king Bijāla ruled at Kālyāṇa, and the king himself, a number of Belas or Kabelas, and the Liṅgaśītā inhabitants of the town were once going in procession to Śiva's Temple, the Liṅgaśītā displayed Nandikēśava, flags, umbrellas, and many Vyāsaśātra (of cloth). Conf. 5, 58. For this legend, see also Capt. MacKenzie's account of the "Vyāsa-tolu Kallo," Ind. Ant. vol. ii. p. 49.
CORRESPONDENCE AND MISCELLANEA.

To the Editor of the "Indian Antiquary."

Sir,—I find in the review of the Panchatantra (Bombay Sanskrit Series), p. 62 of your fourth volume, the following remark:—

"We will close with one more instance taken from p. 76. We find there this obscure sentence, जनसाथ मूनाथाय व, which Dr. Kielhorn renders 'you are not guilty of his majesty's सीता, i.e. you are not guilty of his death.' This is scarcely satisfactory, and we suggest instead 'you have done your duty as regards our master's person.'"

I suppose, Sir, the reviewer takes सीता to mean the lump of flesh of which his majesty consists.

But for the life of me I cannot understand what objection there is to Professor Benfey's rendering:—"You have made some return to your master for the food which he has given you." This corresponds exactly to the Greek πρέπεται αίνικα, and seems to me the rendering which naturally would suggest itself to a reader on first seeing the passage.

It is quite in accordance with Oriental notions, and agrees better with the literal meaning of the word अनुभव, which means "acquittance of debt or obligation."

Please pardon my audacity, and believe me,

Yours obediently,

ANUBIS.

Calcutta, 9th June 1875.

EMBRYONIC, MUNDANE, AND SUPRAMUNDANE LIFE.

Translated by E. Rehatsch, M.C.E.

From the Meosnori of Jellal-aldyn-Rami, 3rd Duftur.

Gambhira! The lovely Pārvatī herself came, was well born as Māyē of Kollāpurā, and when growing up shone in many ways. She drove away the munis, and swallowed the contents of Hara's devotion; on her breast she had three nipples, and was a spear for the breasts of men. Hari, Brahmā, Indra, and others fought with Māyē but were unable to bear, came to Hara, and informed him of all. When he heard, he mounted Nandi, swiftly came, and provoked Māyē. She fearlessly came up to him. He with the three eyes said: "Mean dog! why is there so much (pride) in thee?!", and cut off her head, and played with it as with a ball. Then she quickly praised him. He said: "Without delay I will give thee a boon. Ask!" She said: "Master, purify me!" He seized her tongue and plucked it out, at once made it the sole of a sandal, and put it on. The three pointed steel-nipples he screwed out, looked at them, and made three kalabahes (khi) of them; of the backbone he made the stick (for playing the lute, ḍap̄iṇgh), of the fingers the steps (or the bridges, mōṭhu); applied strings (tani) of tendons (nara); and then the master of the three worlds gave it the alleviating name of lute (kinnari), and walked about playing it. Hear, O Gambhira!
How tried you are in this darkness!  
Blood you consume in this closet,  
In dirt and misery confined;  
"It would deny its state and case,  
Reject this message with full force  
As false, deceit, impossible.  
It has no sense, but understanding blind  
Its mind cannot conceive the thing,—  
The negative mind hearing scorns. 

Just such the crowd is in this nether world  
When Abdál the moot the world beyond:—  
"This world is but a narrow and dark well;  
Without, the immaterial world exists."

Such words their ears will not accept,—  
A hope like this is thickly veiled;  
Present enjoyments plug the ear,  
The eye is dimmed by interests;  
Just as the embryo’s greed for blood,  
Which was its food in womb’s dark cave,  
Concealed from it the present world,  
The body’s blood to it endear’d;  
Thus, unaware of blessings all,  
No other nourishment it had but blood.  
Man’s lust for joys of present life  
Eternal joys has veiled from him.  
Your greed for this deceitful life  
From true life has removed you;  
Be quite aware that lust is blinding you,  
Concealing certainty from you.  
Truth false appears to you from greed,  
Which hundredfold is blinding you.  
Oh, free yourself from greed, like all just men,  
That you your foot on that threshold may place,  
And saved be on entering the gate  
From all terrestrial joys and griefs;  
Your soul’s eye bright and true will see,  
Unsoiled by unbelief, the light of Faith.

[The translator does not take it on himself to correct the metre, when it happens to be faulty.]

Mr. F. W. ELLIS.

My attention has been directed to an interesting description, by Mr. R. C. Caldwell, in the Athenæum of December 5, of a Tamil MS. in the Library of the India Office, in the course of which he refers to me for a confirmation of some of his statements.

I am glad to have an opportunity of expressing the pleasure I have received from perusing the careful analysis of Beschi’s work by so competent a Tamil scholar, and of confirming the accuracy of his narrative as far as relates to the portion with which I am connected. Mr. Caldwell is right in correcting my version of the occasion on which the MS. came into the possession of Mattusími Pillei, an error into which I ought not to have fallen, since the sketch of Beschi in the eleventh

---

*Lokmán, the name of a sage, stands here as the emblem of intellect.

† The Abdás are Illuminati.
The Madras Literary Journal was prepared by Muttusami at my suggestion, and in a footnote at page 257 he describes the discovery of the volume in Tanjore (not Madura) exactly as given by Mr. Caldwell.

The mission of Muttusami, however, to collect materials for a life of Beschi took place in 1816, and he must have received the precious volume from Mr. Ellis, who died in 1819, earlier than Mr. Caldwell supposes.

Dr. Rost kindly allowed the MS. to be exhibited to the Turanian Section at the meeting of the Oriental Congress in September, on which occasion Baron Texier de Havini, late Governor of the French settlement at Calicut, engaging with enthusiasm on the beauty of the composition, and the perfect condition in which the MS. had been preserved, made the observation which Mr. Caldwell has quoted. I was able then to inform him that, before leaving India, the Proviseur of the Collège Royal at Poonicherry had obtained the loan of it, for the express purpose of printing a new edition, founded on the most accurate text procurable. I cannot recall the exact date of this publication, because the copy with which he was good enough to present me was destroyed, with many other books and papers, on the voyage home. The MS. volume was bound before it came into my hands.

The mention of Mr. Ellis in connection with this subject induces me to add a few particulars regarding one whose merits as an Oriental scholar are too little known, and whose untimely death, in the prime and vigour of life, proved an irreparable loss to the cause of Dravidian literature.

Arriving in India as a young civilian in 1796, he early devoted himself to the study of the languages, history, and antiquities of the land in which his lot was cast. For upwards of twenty years he devoted all his spare time to the cultivation of Sanskrit and the various dialects peculiar to Southern India. Having determined to publish nothing until he had exhausted every available source of information, he had amassed a vast amount of material, the elaboration of which would have shed a flood of light on the still obscure history of that region, and likewise anticipated much of the knowledge of its philology and literature which recent researches have brought to light. When his task was almost completed, he undertook a journey to Madura, the Athens of the South, for the elucidation of some minor details, and resided for some time with Mr. Louis Prêtre, the Collector of the district. During a short excursion to Râm-

* It used to be currently reported that they served Mr. Prêtre's cock for months to kindle his fire and sing ovens!
† They consisted of three lectures, and a note of some
so full, so exact, and so copiously illustrated by references to the ancient literature and history of the country, that the Government ordered them to be printed, and "Ellis's Replies to Seventeen Questions relative to Mirâsî Râghu" (pp. 65, with two appendices of pp. 56 and 31, folio, Madras, 1818) continues to this day to be the standard authority on the subject.

Another fragment is a selection of stanzas from the first book of the Kural, an ethical poem greatly esteemed by the Tamils. A free metrical version is given of each couplet, followed by a critical analysis of the text, and the subject-matter is then illustrated by numerous quotations from the best native writers, interspersed with valuable notes and disquisitions on the mythology, philosophical systems, and sectarian tenets of the people. Mr. Ellis had proceeded as far as eighteen chapters of the first book when he left Madras, and of these only thirteen were printed, filling 304 quarto pages, without title or date.

He probably also left other minor compositions; such as his essays on the Tamil, Telugu, Malayâlim (and perhaps also Canarese?) tongues, for the use of the students in the College of Fort St. George; of the third of which a few separate printed copies exist, and the second is embodied in the Introduction to A. D. Campbell's Telugu Grammar, but the first I have never seen. Among some refuse papers at the College, I one day discovered a translation by him of the Jewish copperplates at Cochin, and inserted it in vol. xiii. pt. 2 of the Madras Literary Journal.

Imperfect as these Reliquia are, they suffice to show what might have been expected from so ripe a scholar, had he lived to carry out his long cherished design.

—Athenaeum. 

WALTER ELLIOT.

TAMIL PROVERBS.

The word of the destitute does not reach the assembly. That is, an assembly of learned men, or men in power. The words of the poor, whether they relate to oppression, or to other injuries, or to opinion, are not likely to find admission where alone they can avail.

Light breaks on the head of the destitute. Blame or suspicion will fall on the head of the unprotected and friendless. The poor are at work by break of day.

The destitute brings forth a female child, and that on Friday, under the star Pinadam. Used of one suffering from an accumulation of evils. The condition of the parent, the sex of the child, the day of its birth, and its ruling star are alike inauspicious.

The beauty of the wind appears in the face.

As grain becomes cheaper, enjoyment increases.

He who knows not the price of grain knows not sorrow.

A terrible ascetic, an atrocious cheat.

The friendship of a brother-in-law lasts while one's sister lives.

Will a dog understand the Vedas, although born in a Brahman village?

Do not beat down the market price. Do not contravene the established opinions and practices of the people with whom you are associated.

One who frequently changes his party will receive two slaps here and three cuffs there.

Stunted grain—friendship at sight. Both valueless.

A fifth-born female cannot be obtained, though earnestly sought. A fifth-born female is regarded as the special favourite of fortune, an eighth as the very opposite.

Demons strike the timid.

Are five young birds a curvy? Is a young girl a woman?

A woman of fifty must bend the knee before a boy of five.

Referring to the deference paid to the male sex by the Hindoos.

E'en tender creepers when united are strong.

One hand unites, the other embraces. Discipline regulated by love; used sometimes of Divine chastisements.

When a neighbour's roof is in flames one's own is in danger.

The book is not satisfied, nor is fire. Inordinate desire is never satisfied.

Although one may live six months with an elder brother, one cannot abide with his wife even half an hour. The first condition is proverbially difficult, how much more so the second.

The forms of worship prescribed for Śiva are sixty-four; whereas the seasons for feeding religious mendicants are seventy-four.

The value of a father is known after his decease, that of will when exhausted.

Why ask of the military officer if there is any compulsory service? Why gratuitously seek avoidable evil?

In the world some are high, and many are low.

On earth those who have no salt have no body. He who lives as he ought in this world will be ranked with the gods.

In all the world none really good has been seen.

BOOK NOTICES.

(a) Bombay Sanskrit Series. The Mālavikāgītā of Kālidāsa, edited with notes by Shankar P. Pandit, M.A. 1870.

(b) The Mālavikāgītā of Kālidāsa, literally translated into English prose by C. H. Twainey, M.A., Professor of the English Language, Presidency College, Calcutta. 1875.

The number of the Bombay Sanskrit Series now to be noticed was edited by one of the few native scholars of the Presidency who have taken part in the work,—the only one perhaps who has grasped the idea of true editorship as held in the West. Mr. Pandit has been most successful in the task he undertook, which was the production, for the first time, of a correct edition of the drama, "based, as every edition of a Sanskrit work ought to be, on the collation of several trustworthy MSS. collected from different parts of India." Seven manuscripts were thus collated, namely, six written in the Devanāgari character and obtained from various parts of the Dekkan, and one written in the Telugu character.

We regret, however, to notice in this volume, as indeed in the whole of the Series in a greater or less degree, improvements of the text in the notes at the end. The text is apparently printed first; and then when the notes are prepared, such passages are found to be untranslatable, or faulty in other respects, are reconsidered, and emended there instead of in the text. But we maintain that such a thorough sifting and testing from every point of view should be made of the text, before it is finally adopted, as to render any after-corrections unnecessary. At any rate, no better advice could possibly be given to the editors of the Series than that tendered by the Bishop of Gloucester to the present revisers of the English Bible, viz. "Make the reading of the text better than that of the margin or notes."

There is one peculiarity in the Prākrit of the present edition which does not commend itself to our judgment, and that is the doubling of an aspirate by an aspirate, instead of by a non-aspirate as directed by Vararuchi. Thus नव्य is represented by नव्य, instead of by नव्य, the form prescribed in the Prākriti Prakāśik. In support of this innovation the editor says, "My authority for the deviation is the concurrent testimony of all the MSS. These have a peculiar method of writing Prākrit conjuncts. In Sanskrit they give all the components of a conjunct distinctly, but in Prākrit the presence of the first component of every conjunct letter is merely indicated by a dot placed before it. This dot indicates that the letter before which it is placed is to be doubled. Thus what ought to be fully written अतन्त is अ-तन्त and not अतन्त, and so also in the case of conjuncts containing aspirates as दत्त, दत्त, द्विति, द्व-प्पिति." The inference Mr. Pandit draws from this is not, however, a necessary one. Of course as regards unaspirated letters there can be no doubt as to the meaning of the symbol, but it is not at all clear that in the case of aspirates the dot is intended to represent any kind of doubling different from Vararuchi's well-known system. But even supposing for the sake of argument that a departure from the grammar was intended by those nameless copyists, would that be any reason for perpetuating it?

The notes appended to the play are excellent, and will be found of considerable value in elucidating it, but their number might with advantage have been greater. They contain three or four inaccuracies which it may be well to point out. For instance, सम्बन्धम् on page 23, means 'be natural,' rather than 'be composed,' and तुत्र, which on page 31 is rendered 'the shop of a butcher,' would more correctly be 'a slaughter-house,'—the latter being open to the sky, and therefore more likely to attract the birds said to be hovering over it. This is confirmed by Professor Tarkāthā's definition of the vocable by श्रवणस्याद्रि. On page 41, line 4, occurs the expression आकाशप्रज्ञानब्धश्रवणम् as an epithet of Mālavikā, the ब्रह्म of which Mr. Pandit renders 'the inner part,' instead of 'the stem.' Possibly the path of the road may have been uppermost in the poet's mind, but as he did not give a form to the thought we have no business to do so for him. The phrase "Nor does conjecture like to acquaint me with that which is true" is not a good translation of तथा कथनमविद्ययम् on page 42. A literal rendering would be "Conjecture does not possess perception of truth as its chief essence," that is, "Conjecture is not always to be relied on." Whence did Mr. Pandit obtain the meaning 'blesses' for the word सर्वत्र in the sentence असद्य सर्वत्र विश्वमानस्य अवधानेति, the last member of which he renders 'blesses him (sic) with her foot, i.e. touches or kicks him with her foot.' The passage needed no note at all, but if the annotator thought otherwise, he might have given us something more accurate than the above. Again, some authority is needed for 'नारिका to bite or browse' (page 77, line 6); the root नारिका अस्ति = आमन्त्रित, but नारिका has no such meaning. Authority is also needed for the rendering of दीपिकावानम् on the next page by 'lovers,' and of शिरस्त्रप्ति on page 89 by 'a leather box.'
Professor Tawney's translation of this drama is admirable. Though nearly literal, it is written in such good bold English as scarcely to betray a foreign original. It has comparatively few mistranslations, whilst many passages have been rendered in excellent style. For most of his foot-notes the Professor is indebted to Mr. Shaktar P. Pandit, but the indebtedness is not always acknowledged. The following are the principal mistranslations:—Page 3, line 2, "I long to perform the order of the spectators which I received some time ago with bowed head." The last three words of this sentence have no equivalent in the original, which stands thus:

where the first and last words must be taken together, and so taken mean simply 'to obey' or 'perform.' On the same page, the words 'in which she has for a long time been instructed' are exactly the reverse of what the author says. The translator would seem to have looked at the Sanskrit abodey without attending to the Pākṣī, or observing that, a few pages further on, the queen says "your pupil was but lately handed over to you." Again, 'she is of high birth' (page 6) is an entirely wrong translation of the compound अशुरूपानि. Equally so is the phrase 'which resembles the cry of a peacock' as the equivalent of माया. The sound of the drum was 'dear to the peasants' (not in the least resembling their cry), because like the sound of the thunder indicating the approach of rain. On page 35 and 47 we find the expression "bimba-like hips" as the rendering of नित्यनामिकम् and नित्याविना—we have often met with the epithet "bimba-like" applied to a woman's lips, but certainly not to her òeves!

Again, "I accept the omen, the word of a Brāhmā must come true" (page 38), is not the meaning of परिपोषणं व विद्वियवेन गमनम: nor 'besides' of अः (page 40). In the latter case the attendant had been saying "I have finished painting one of your feet. It is only necessary to breathe on it." Then, observing that there was a wind, she says "अः न च, च य य अः न च, य च". "Yet no, (my breath is unnecessary, for) this place is windy." It is difficult to see how अः च अः च अः च अः च अः च can be made to mean "Who are we that we should attract the attention of the king?" (page 46), but perhaps the Professor's text differed from ours.

The word translated 'finger' on page 52 means 'thumb' only; and lower down on the same page the words 'best remedy' should rather be 'the first thing to be done' (पूर्वकम्); whilst the true force of द्वारा in the same clause is 'immedi-

ately they have been bitten.' The foot-note on this last word is misleading.

It is to be hoped that the Professor had a different reading from ours of the passage on page 53 which he renders 'the poor creature is attacked with cramps'; our edition reads अभिज्ञान द्रव दिव्य. Again, 'that is very strange,' page 62, is too weak a rendering of असाध्यता, which implies rather 'a great calamity.' Lastly, महानामाने श्रीवक्तावति simply means 'jewelled vehicles of great value,' and not 'valuable waggon-loads of jewels.' Jewels were not so plentiful as the learned translator seems to have supposed, even in the gorgeous East. In bidding adieu to these two works we heartily wish them the success they so well deserve.

TAHUL-UL-ILM,


It is much to be regretted that the liberal policy which led to the compilation of Molesworth's inestimable dictionary of Marākhpūr has not been extended to the sister languages, especially to Hindi, which is without exception the most important of all. Private enterprise has in this case come forward to supply the want, and, we must admit, with admirable success.

Mr. Bate's dictionary leaves comparatively little to be desired,—indeed the author has been prodigal of his stores of knowledge, and has laboriously poured out information of a kind seldom bestowed upon us by dictionary-makers. Not only has he given a separate article to each archaic form of the cases of nouns and pronouns, of the tenses of verbs, and the numerous varieties of adverbs and particles, but he has prefixed to each letter a carefully condensed and digested summary of the phonetic variations which it undergoes, and of the functions which it discharges. These short essays are extremely valuable, and will guide the student through the misty mazes of Hindi spelling. In harmony with the principles laid down in these essays, the author gives with great piety every conceivable form of which Hindi words are capable. The slowness of this process cannot be exaggerated; in previously existing works, like Thomson and Forbes, seldom can any but the correct form be found, and the student who found in his Tuliṣa Dha or Bhārī Lal a word which those worthies saw fit to distort in order to suit their metre, had no hope of finding out its meaning unless he could of his own knowledge restore the word to its proper shape—a task to which few but the most advanced
scholars would be equal. How great an obstacle
the want of a key to these distorted forms has
been, may be judged from the fact that some of
the first Oriental scholars in Europe have confessed
their inability to master old or medieval Hindi,
and the extensive literature which the language
contains has chiefly from this cause been refused
the attention it merits, and has remained a sealed
book to many who would otherwise gladly have
studied it. Mr. Bat's work for the first time
removes this difficulty, and the Hindi writers are
now at last accessible to ordinary students.

All the pure Sanskrit Tatsamas, and all the
Arabio and Persian words which are employed
either by Hindi authors or by the peasantry of
the present day, are given and clearly explained.
There is a wealth of illustration on the subjects
of religious festivals, legends, superstitions,
games, proverbs, and slang terms which is enough
to satisfy the most exacting demands, and the
renderings of various shades of meaning are
judiciously and clearly set forth. Dialectic forms
from the Braj Bhasha, Mārvāri, Mevāri, and
other rustic varieties of speech are freely given,
and each word is labelled with the dialect to
which it belongs. Perhaps a little more might
have been done in this direction, but those who
know the difficulty of collecting and explaining
these rare words will not be disposed to do more
than express a hope that the learned author may
be express a hope that the learned author may
be in a second edition to give us more of this
valuable element.

Much attention has evidently been paid to the
verbal question of gender, and the author doubt-
less has good reasons for the decided way in
which he labels hitherto doubtful words as either
masculine or feminine. Here and there even he
is unable to decide the point, and gives us notes
such as n. (f. ?); but these instances are rare.

It gives one rather a feeling of surprise to come
across such words as ḍvārāk, "the prophet Habak-
kuk," "Jeremiah," "Jerusalem," "Jordan," and it is questionable whether
these Hebrew words have any right to a place in a
Hindi dictionary. They are certainly not
commonly used in that language by any class except
the very small one of native converts. Those of
the ancient Jewish lawgivers and prophets whose
names were known to Muhammad, and by him
introduced to his followers, generally have had
their names Arabized, and in this way Musā,
Dāud, Salāman, and ʾIsā are known wherever the
Muhammadan religion prevails. In this way
they are perhaps known dimly to the Hindus of
the Hindi-speaking area; but it is doubtful if
more than half a dozen of such names, at the out-
side, have obtained sufficient currency to justify
their being inserted in a dictionary of Hindi.
Moreover, if these few words are inserted at all,
they should appear in their Musalmān dress, in
which alone they are known to the people of
these provinces. It is difficult to see why
the apostle Paul appears at all, still more so
why he is called Pāvola. The Roman name
which he substituted for his original Hebrew
Šhālū is more accurately transliterated
Paulus, and this word is also given in the
dictionary. The Muhammadans know him as Būlus,
and although the ludicrous associations of this
word to modern Englishmen would prevent us
from recommending its use, yet Pāvola is neither
one thing nor the other, and arises merely from
our English mispronunciation. Because we, with
our barbarous perversion of vowel-sounds, have
changed Pow-lus into Paul, there is no reason to
teach the Hindus to do so. The great apostle's
name, as he himself pronounced it, would, when
deprieved of the Latin termination, rhyme to 'growl:'
we erroneously make it rhyme to 'bawl.' Perhaps
the most strictly accurate spelling, and that
which would best reproduce the exact Roman
pronunciation in all its breadth, would be not
Paulus but Şhālūb.

Exception might perhaps be taken to the
author's practice of inserting under ṣ a large number
of words which are pronounced as if written with
ś. In Hindi initial ś is very rare, and is for the
most part confined to the demonstrative pronoun
ṣa and its numerous derivatives. Where the Hindi
poets write ṣa, they probably do so merely because
with their thick pens it was rather troublesome
to put in the fine cross-stroke in the loop of the
ṣ, and most Hindus when reading poetry pronounce
both ṣ and ś alike as ʃ. We are disposed to
think that the initial ṣ should only have been used
for Tatsamas and the demonstrative pronoun.

It is unfair to pick holes, however, in so
thoroughly excellent a book, which must have cost
the author much labour and thought. The best
test of its excellence is that to which the present
writer has subjected it, namely, reading by its aid
several obscure and difficult passages of the Hindi
poets, and looking out all the words of the
various rural pātols which he remembers having
heard during his sojourn in Hindustān. Tested in
this way the work vindicates its claim to be a
safe and satisfactory key to the language which it
undertakes to expound, and Mr. Bat has undoubtedly earned the thanks of all those who
require to study Hindi by this careful and schol-
ary performance.

J. B.
THE TRADITION OF THE GOLD-DIGGING ANTS.

BY FREDERIC SCHIERN, PROFESSOR OF HISTORY AT THE UNIVERSITY OF COPENHAGEN.

Translated by Anna M. H. Childers.

HERODOTUS is the earliest Greek writer who mentions gold-digging ants. Omitting irrelevant matter, the following is the account he gives of them:

"Besides these there are Indians of another tribe, who border on the city of Kaspatyrus and the country of Paktyka: these people dwell northward of all the rest of the Indians, and follow nearly the same mode of life as the Baktrians. They are more warlike than any of the other tribes, and from them the men are sent forth who go to procure the gold. For it is in this part of India that the sandy desert lies. Here in this desert there live amid the sand great ants, in size somewhat less than dogs, but bigger than foxes. The Persian king has a number of them, which have been caught by the hunters in the land whereof we are speaking. These ants make their dwellings underground, and, like the Greek ants, which they very much resemble in shape, throw up sand-heaps as they burrow. Now the sand which they throw up is full of gold. The Indians when they go into the desert to collect this sand take three camels and harness them together, a female in the middle, and a male on either side in a leading-rein. The rider sits on the female, and they are particular to choose for the purpose one that has just dropped her young: for their female camels can run as fast as horses, while they bear burdens very much better. ... When, then, the Indians reach the place where the gold is, they fill their bags with the sand and ride away at their best speed: the ants, however, scenting them, as the Persians say, rush forth in pursuit. Now these animals are so swift, they declare, that there is nothing in the world like them: if it were not, therefore, that

the Indians get a start while the ants are mustering, not a single gold-gatherer could escape. During the flight the male camels, which are not so fleet as the females, grow tired, and begin to drag first one and then the other: but the females recollect the young which they have left behind, and never give way or flag. Such, according to the Persians, is the manner in which the Indians get the greater part of their gold: some is dug out of the earth, but of this the supply is more scanty."†

Such is the story of the gold-digging ants as told by the far-travelled Herodotus, "the Humboldt of his time," who had come to Susa for the preparation of his magnificent history, a work scarcely less valuable from a geographical and ethnological than from a historical point of view. The story, for the truth of which Herodotus was compelled to rely entirely upon the statements of the Persians, we find repeated by a great many later Greek and Roman authors.‡ How deeply the legend had taken root among the ancient Greeks may be seen from the narrative of Harpokration, who records the sarcasms of the comic poets relative to a fruitless expedition against the gold-digging ants undertaken by the Athenians with troops of all arms, and provisions for three days. "It was rumoured among the Athenians one day," he says, "that a mound of gold-dust had been seen on Mount Hyemetus guarded by the warlike ants: whereupon they armed themselves and set out against the foe, but returning to Athens after much expenditure of labour to no purpose, they said mockingly to

† Professor Schiern's essay was published in the Verhandl. Rup. Dtsch. Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften, for 1870, and was also printed separately as a pamphlet in Danish, German, and French. My translation is from the French version, which is considerably abridged, and therefore more suited to the pages of the Antiquary. I have slightly condensed the text in a few places. I take this opportunity of pointing out that Professor Schiern is not the first who has supposed the gold-digging ants to be Tibetan miners, as will be seen by the following extract from an article in the Pall Mall Gazette of March 18, 1860, written by Sir Henry Rawlinson:—"Now then for the first time we have an explanation of the circumstances under which so large a quantity of gold is, as well known to be the case, exported to the west from Khoten, and finds its way into India from Tibet; and it is probable that the search for gold in this region has been going on from a very remote antiquity, since no one can read the Pandecte of the Tibetan miners, 'living in tents some seven or eight feet below the surface of the ground, and collecting the excavated earth in heaps previous to washing the gold out of the soil,' without being reminded of the description which Herodotus gives of the

‡ Ants in the land of the Indians bordering on Kaspatyrus (or Kaspatyrus for Kasyapura or Kasmat, which made their dwellings underground, and threw up sand-heaps as they burrowed, the sand which they threw up being full of gold." Professor Wilson indeed long ago, and before it was known there were any miners actually at work in Tibet, suggested this explanation of the story in Herodotus, on the mere ground that the grains of gold collected in that country were called pipikas or ant-gold." To Professor Schiern it is, however, unquestionably due the merit of an independent discovery, and above all the laborious and laborious exposition of the evidence in favour of his theory.—A. M. H. C.
each other, 'So you thought you were going to smelt gold!'"

The gold-digging ants of the Indians are mentioned in the writings of the Middle Ages and in those of the Arabian authors, and the tradition of them survived among the Turks as late as the sixteenth century. None of the authorities throw any doubt upon the truth of the tradition except Strabo, who treats the whole story as a fiction, and Albertus Magnus, who in quoting it adds, "sed hoc non satis est probatum per experimentum."

The advent of criticism did not at once dispel the belief in this fable. So late as the end of the last century we find the learned Academician Larcher, in his French translation of Herodotus, cautioning his readers against hastily rejecting the narrative of the Greek historian; and two years later, in 1788, Major James Rennei, while admitting the exaggerations of the story, gives it none the less as his opinion that the formidable adversaries of the Indians were termites or white ants.† In the 19th century when people at length ceased to look upon these bellicose gold-diggers as really ants, the opinion began to prevail that there had simply been a confusion between the names of the ant and of some animal of larger size. In connection with this view, or even excluding the hypothesis of a confusion of names, it was also supposed that a certain resemblance between the ant and some larger animal had given rise to the fable, or at least contributed to maintain it. The idea of resemblance was especially grounded on the larger animal's mode of digging its burrow, or excavating the earth with any other object. This animal has been variously identified with the corsac or Taryny Fox, the hyena, the jackal, the hamster (Mys cricetius) and the marmot.‡ The theory that the arrurous earth cast up by burrowing animals guided the Indian gold-seekers, and originated the tradition of the gold-digging ants, is curiously confirmed by an observation of Alexander von Humboldt: "I have often been struck," he says, "by seeing ants in the basaltic districts of the highlands of Mexico carrying along shining grains of hylatli, which I was able to pick out of the ant-hills."§ But the supposed similarity which has led to classifying as ants animals widely different from them is not limited to their mode of excavating or throwing up the earth, for an attempt has also been made to extend it to their shape and general appearance. This was done long ago by Jacob Gronovius in his interpretation of the ancient narrative, and even in our own time Xivrey expresses himself still more plainly to the same effect.¶

The hypothesis of a confusion of names had to be entirely abandoned when Wilson pointed out that the ancient Sanskrit literature of India itself mentions these ants. In a remarkable passage of the great Indian epic, the Mahabharata, we have an enumeration of the treasures sent by the Northern tribes to king Yudhisthira, one of the sons of Pāṇḍu, and among them are lamps of paśṭikā gold, so called because it was collected by ants (paśṭikās). Apart from this fact, it must be admitted that the burrowing habits of foxes, jackals and hyenas hardly afford a plausible pretext for confounding them with ants: it would be more natural to make comparisons of this sort with certain rodents such as marmots, but even those who adopt this solution make no attempt to ignore its weak points. Thus Lassen writes: "The accounts of their prodigious swiftness, their pursuit and destruction of gold-seekers and their camels, must be looked upon as purely imaginary, since they (marmots) are slow in their movements and of a gentle disposition."† In the same way Peschel makes the following admission: "It has not been hitherto explained on what grounds such remarkable speed and ferocity should be attributed to these ants, while marmots are represented as peace-loving crea-

---

† Memoir of a Map of Hindoostan, Int. p. xxix.
§ Kosmos, II. 422. Compare the story of the diamond ant-hill in the case of Rubery v. Sampson.—Eo.
† Traditiones éphoriques, pp. 265, 367.
† Ind. Alt. I. 1022.
tures.” In short, as regards those writers who have endeavoured to explain the confusion of names by a certain external resemblance, suffice it to say that they have themselves deserted of finding an animal that would satisfy the conditions of their theory. Xirvey naively attributes this difficulty to the auri sacra fames, holding that a race of gold-digging animals may have really existed, and gradually disappeared before the incursions of man.

We now come to a wholly different solution of the question. So long ago as the year 1819 Malte-Brun wrote: “May we not also suppose that an Indian tribe really bore the name of ants?” It is by following up the clue thus afforded by our learned countryman that we may hope to arrive at a solution of this question. But it will be necessary in the first place to determine in what direction we are to look for the dwelling-place of the gold-digging ants, by taking as our starting-point the places mentioned by Herodotus. According to the Greek historian, the Indians who went in search of the gold lived in the neighbourhood of the city of Kaspatyrus (Kaśparyrus) and of Paktike (पांकरक्ष लहरी). Now the inhabitants of Paktike are none other than the Afghans, who in the west call themselves Pashtun and in the east Pakhtun, a name identical with that given to them by Herodotus. As to the second locality, instead of Kaspatyrus, the name given in most editions of Herodotus, the Codex Sanctorianus, preserved in Emanuel College, Cambridge, gives that of Kasapyrus (Kaśparyrus), a reading found also in Stephanus Byzantinus, and clearly pointing to the ancient name of the capital of Kasmir, Kāšyapa-pūra, contracted to Kāšyapa-pura.

We are thus brought to Kasmir. We have in our own times seen how the Sikhs, the present masters of Kasmir, took possession of large portions of Tibet, namely, of Ladak or Central Tibet in 1831, and of Balti or Little Tibet in 1840. But we know that in former times the Subāhdārs, or governors of Kasmir under the Great Moghul, and earlier yet the kings, both Muhammadan and Hindu, of independent Kasmir, likewise strove to extend their conquests in the same direction. And hence we may well suppose that it was to Tibet that the Indians of Herodotus repaired when they left their native Kasmir in search of gold. This supposition is confirmed by the fact that Strabo and the elder Pliny expressly mention the Dārs as those who robbed the ants of their treasures. For the Dārs are not an extinct race. According to the accounts of modern travellers, they consist of several wild and predatory tribes dwelling among the mountains on the north-west frontier of Kasmir, and by the banks of the Indus: they are the Daradas of Sanskrit literature. They understand Pashtu, the language of the Afghans, but their native tongue is a Sanskrit idiom. Even at the present day they carry on their marauding profession in Little and Central Tibet, and it is chiefly on this account that the picturesque vale of Huzara, which has at all times belonged to Little Tibet, remains in great part waste, in spite of its natural fertility. Mir Izzet Ullah, the travelling companion of Moorcroft, who visited Tibet in 1812, writes as follows in his Journal:—“The houses of this country from Matayin to this place are all wrecked and deserted. Last year a great number of the inhabitants were carried off by bands of Dards, an independent tribe who live in the mountains three or four days’ march north of Diras, and speak Pashtu and Daradi. The prisoners made by them in these raids are sold for slaves.”

Ælian, who makes the river Kampylinus the limit of the ant country, throws no light upon the question of Tibet, for it is impossible to gather from the text whether or not the Kampylinus denotes a branch of the Indus. But Tibet is indicated with tolerable certainty in the remarkable passage of the Mahābhārata above referred to, as well as in the statements of Herodotus, Strabo, and Pliny. For among the north-
ern tribes who brought to king Yādhishtīra the paśijīka gold the Khāsas are expressly mentioned; and not only are the Khāsas frequently alluded to in the Kāshmirian chronicle Rāja Tavāṅgini, which locates them in the neighbourhood of the city of Kāshmir,* but they are even known at the present day under the name of Khasiyas, as a people speaking one of the Indian languages, and dwelling on the borders of Tibet.† In the passage relating to the tribute brought to the king by the Khāsas and other northern tribes, the Mahābhārata also speaks of "sweet honey made from the flowers of Himavat," and of "fine black chāmara, and others that were white and brilliant as the moon." Now Himavat is only another name for the Himālāya, and chāmara is the name of the fans or fly-flaps which in India kings only are allowed to use, and which are made from the tail of the Yak or Tibetan ox (Bos grunniens).‡

Tibet, and especially Eastern or Chinese Tibet, has for a long time been a terra incognita. We owe the best information of recent date respecting this country to the Paññis, or learned Brahmins, who were commissioned by the British Government to explore Eastern Tibet, and passed themselves off in that country as Bishahi merchants. The first expedition undertaken by them was in 1865-6, and in the course of it one of the Paññis reached Lasā, the capital of Eastern Tibet, and the course of the Brahmaputra was carefully observed.§ The second expedition, which took place in 1867, placed it beyond a doubt that the Indus has near its source, north of the Himalāya, an eastern tributary, and that this tributary, named by the Tibetans Sing-gi Chu or Sing-gi Khambā, is is fact the true Indus; while the other branch, till then wrongly called the principal one, is much smaller than the eastern one, and is called by the natives Garjung-Chu.|| During this expedition, the Paññī who had been at Lasā fell in at Thok-Jalung, an important gold-field in the province of Nari Khorsum, with a large encampment of Tibetan miners, and took the opportunity to gain information relative to the working of mines. In the third expedition, in 1868, another Paññī pushed on as far as Rudok, at the northwest extremity of Chinese Tibet, on the frontier of Lada, and on his way back from Rudok visited the gold-fields of Thok-Nianmo, Thok-Sarlung,† and Thok-Jalung. The map which accompanies Major Montgomerie's narrative of the journeys of the Paññis gives in addition the gold-fields of Thok-Munnak, Thok-Bagyo, Thok-Ragung, and Thok-Dalung, situated in the same district. Now we know from the Tibetan annals that the Sarthol* or 'gold-country,' with which these expeditions of discovery have made us more familiar, already bore this characteristic name in the tenth century of our era. And we will now endeavour to prove that fifteen hundred years before the tenth century this country was the scene of the identical mining operations that are witnessed there at the present day—or, in other words, that the gold-digging ants of antiquity are no other than the Tibetan miners with whom the Paññis have made us acquainted.

In the first place the features of the country agree with the descriptions of the ancient writers. Herodotus places the gold-digging ants in a desert (ypyn), and Strabo makes them live on a mountain plateau (ὑπνόδωρον) 3000 stadia, or from seventy to eighty geographical miles,† in circumference. This description very fairly corresponds with the lofty plateau of Tibet, containing the gold-fields of Nari-Khorsum. The Paññis who visited the country in 1867 found that eastward of Gartshok it formed a vast table-land, arid and desolate,§ called, from the great number of antelopes found there, Chojoto, or 'plain of antelopes.'|| "No signs of a path or of either houses or tents were to be seen, and the party became anxious as to fresh water.—No palatable water could be got till they found a glacier and melted its ice."|| The single Paññī who, in spite of these difficulties, succeed-

---

* Troyer's transl. II. 321 ff.; Neumann, Geschichte des Asischen Reiches in Asien (Leipzig, 1857), I. 260; Lassen, Ind. Alt. I. 1029; Huc, Souvenirs d'un Voyage dans la Tartarie, &c. 204-06, 311, 321, 381.
‡ Élian, de Nat. An. XV. 14; conf. Bernier, Voyage (Amst. 1699), II. 308.
* Sar is the Tibetan name for gold.
† German geographical miles of 15 to a degree (?).—En.
‡ Gartshok is situated on the banks of the Gartung-Chu. The second part of the name, Thok or Thog, implies great elevation. Schlagintweit-Sakulinik, Reisen in Indien und Hochasten, II. 54.
§ Montgomerie, in Journ. R. Geog. Soc. XXXIX. 149, 150.
|| Ibid. 
ed in reaching Thok-Jalung found it to be
also situated upon a "large desolate plain."
When he and the other Paññitis, on their return
journey, left Giachuroff, a Tibetan encamp-
ment on the banks of the Indus, on the 4th of
September, they met great numbers of nomads
with flocks of sheep and cattle, but it was not
until they reached a small village on the 7th of
September that they saw the first signs of cul-
tivation. With regard to the journey from
Thok-Jalung to the monastery of Tadum,
which lies on the highroad to Lassa, they
were told that there were other great plains
to cross. Again, when the Paññit who got to
Rudok in 1868 left that hamlet for Thok-
Jalung he could perceive no lofty mountain-
peak on the north or east, and established the
existence in this direction also of a very exten-
sive plain, called by the Tibetans Chang-
tang, or the Great Plain. It is only in fact in
the country north-east of the branch of the Indus
called by the natives Singh-gi-Khamba that the
gold-fields mentioned above are found. And
in this respect the Singh-gi-Khamba re-
calls the way in which the river Kampy-
linus is mentioned by Alian.
Local circumstances also explain how it was
that the Tibetan miners gave rise, at first sight,
to the notion that they were animals. The origin
of the name Himálaya is the same at that of
Sneekoppe, Snowdon, Ben Nevis, and Sierra
Nevada. Dha vâlâ gîrî, like Lebanon and Mont Blanc, means White
Mountain, and Thok-Jalung is even higher
than Mont Blanc, the miners' camp being, according
to the measurements of the Paññitis, 16,330
feet above the sea-level. The Paññit who remained
at Thok-Jalung from the 26th to the 31st
of August 1867, states that never in any of his
travels did he experience such piercing cold as at
that place, and the director of the mines informed
him that in winter all the miners are dressed in
furs, since no one could live at that season
without them. Now when we consider that the
Laplanders, clothed as they were from head
to foot with the skins of reindeer, appeared to Tor-
neus to resemble those animals, we can easily
understand that the sight of our Tibetan miners
in their winter dress should have called up the
same idea. But more than this—the Tibetan
features themselves are sufficient to suggest the
comparison to foreigners of the Aryan race.
Their noses are extremely flat, and Pallas, after
remarking that Tibetans were often met with
among the Mongols and at Kachi on the border
of Siberia, adds, "they all bear in their
faces an almost incredible resemblance to apes." Add to this their extraordinary habits. "Their
customary mode of saluting one another is to
loll out the tongue, grin, nod, and scratch
their ear;" and all, from the highest to the
lowest, when they wish to sleep "draw their
knees close up to their heads, and rest on their
knees and elbows. The Tibetans employed
in La dak by the Survey, though provided
with tents, universally slept in the way described
above, arranging themselves in a circle round
the tent." Fancy a few hundred miners, muf-
fled in furs, lying asleep in this posture!
But why should these men who look like
animals suggest the idea of ants in particular?
The Paññit to whom we owe our information
about Thok-Jalung had remarked on his
first journey into Eastern Tibet that the wind is
everywhere very strong on the high Tibetan
plateaux; and with regard to the piercing cold
which prevails at Thok-Jalung in summer, he
observes that it is far rather to be attributed
to the icy winds which constantly blow there
than to its elevation above the sea. Accord-
ingly the miners do not merely remain underground
while at work, but their small black tents,
which are made of a felt-like material manu-
factured from the hair of the Yak, are set in a
series of pits with steps leading down into them.
"The tents of the diggers," says the Paññit, 
"are always pitched in pits some seven or
eight feet below the surface of the ground, so as
to keep out the wind." The account received
by Herodotus (III. 102) of the gold-digging
ants, that "they made themselves subterranean
dwellings," is therefore literally applicable to

* Montgomery in Jour. R. Geog. Soc. XXXIX. pp. 151,
156, 162; and Proc. XIX. 298-9: Jour. XXXVIII. 21.
† Pliny, Hist. Nat. VI. 17; Pokemty, Geogr. VI. 13.
‡ Jour. R. Geog. Soc. XXXIX. 193.
§ Schlagintweit-Sakilinsky, Reisen in Indien, II. 49.
|| Sammlungen historischer Nachrichten über die
Mongolischen Völkerz differentiation, II. 467; conf. Koeppe,
Die Religel. des Buddh., II. 44, 45.

* Hooker's Himalayan Journals, I. 192; Hua, Souvenirs,
II. 206, 316, 408, 470.
* Jour. R. Geog. Soc. XXXIX. 155.
§ Jour. R. Geog. Soc. XXXIX. 152.
‡ On nearing Thok-Jalung the Paññit heard their
songs before he could see them.
the miners of Thok-Jalung; and this fact, added to the active habits of miners, doubtless first occasioned their being called ants by the ancients.

An ancient record, fortunately preserved to our day, seems to prove beyond doubt that the original tradition of the gold-digging ants referred in the first instance to the Tibetan miners; and to this evidence, which we owe to Megasthenes, I attach the greatest importance. Seleucus Nikator I., the founder of the Greek dynasty in Syria, sent Megasthenes as ambassador to the Indian king Sandrakotos or Sanderagus, whom modern science has long identified with king Chandragupta. At the Indian capital, called by the Greeks Palibothra, but the true name of which was Pāţāliputra, Megasthenes had frequent opportunities of intercourse with the Brāhmaṇas. During his residence he collected materials for a work in India, which bore the title of Ṛṣika, but has, unfortunately, only been handed down to us in fragments by other ancient authors. From one of these fragments, preserved by Strabo (XV. 1), who himself had little confidence in Megasthenes, we learn that the latter had recorded the following fact regarding the famous Indian ants:—"It is in winter that they excavate the earth, which they heap up at the mouth of the pit like moles." The same statement is to be found in Pliny (H.N.XI.36), who says: "The gold is dug up by them in winter, and the Indians carry it off in summer." Now it is a remarkable fact that the Paṇḍit tells us of the miners of Thok-Jalung: "spite of the cold, the diggers prefer working in winter; and the number of their tents, which in summer amounts to 300, rises to nearly 600 in winter. They prefer the winter, as the frozen soil then stands well, and is not likely to trouble them much by falling in."* 

Megasthenes informs us that the Indian ants "lived by hunting,"† and we know of the Tibetan miners that they procure their food by hunting the Yak and other wild animals.‡ But though possessed of arms they are not, even on their desert plateau, secure from the attacks of robbers. The third Paṇḍit, who visited Eastern Tibet in 1865, was an eye-witness of such an attack when, on his return from Rudok, he reached a Tibetan encampment in the neighbourhood of the gold-field of Thok-Niamno. An annual fair was being held, and the Sarpon, or chief inspector of the gold district, happened to be present. The assailants, a troop of mounted brigands said to have come from the great Tengri-Nor, or Lake of Nam-chö-Chimbo, consented under these circumstances to withdraw on payment of a sum of money;§ but the incident shows that keeping watch-dogs was by no means a useless precaution on the part of the Tibetan miners. In the 13th century Marco Polo praises the Tibetan dogs, which he says were "of the bigness of asses," for their cleverness in hunting wild beasts,‖ and in our century Mir Izzet Ulah, whose journey we have already alluded to, remarks as follows:—"The dogs of Tibet are twice the size of those of Hindustan: they have large heads, long hair, a formidable amount of strength, and great courage: they are said to be a match for a lion."§ The Paṇḍit to whom we owe the best information on Eastern Tibet, and who before reaching Thok-Jalung had already had an opportunity of seeing these dogs at Lassa, tells us that they are called by the Tibetans Gyauni, or 'royal dogs.' It is therefore quite conceivable that the ferocious giant dogs of Tibet should often have been confounded with their masters. Herodotus' stories of the speed with which the gold-digging ants pursued the Indians, and of the presence of some of these animals at the Persian court, are perhaps applicable to these dogs, and not to their masters. Alluding to an account in which a pack of Turkish dogs are represented as having taken part in the war against the Russians in 1769-74, M. de la Barre Duparcq has thought himself justified in taking it as though the Segbandi or dog-keepers in the Senaglio at Constantinople had been sent on this occasion in great numbers to reinforce the army.‖ Now if in the 18th century, by a wrong interpretation, expressions were applied to the Turkish dogs which were intended for their masters, it is easy to understand that a
similar or converse confusion may have taken place at a much earlier period.

But, setting aside the giant dogs of Tibet, we have only to recall what has been said about the furs in which the Tibetan miners muffle themselves in winter, in order to arrive at the most natural explanation of the account given by Nearechus, the friend of Alexander's boyhood. When Nearechus quitted India he was commissioned, as is well known, to descend the Indus and proceed by sea from the mouth of that river to that of the Euphrates. It appears that he wrote an account of his voyage entitled Παράδεισος, in which, according to Strabo and Arrian, he stated that although he had not, while in India, succeeded in meeting with a living specimen of the gold-digging ants, he had yet seen the skin of one of them, and that it resembled the hide of a panther. Many of these skins were brought to the Macedonian camp.†

The description of the gold-digging ants contains yet another peculiarity, the explanation of which has hitherto been a great perplexity: I refer to Pliny's assertion that the horns of an Indian ant were preserved as a curiosity in the temple of Hercules at Erythrae.‡ Samuel Wahl, whose idea was that the gold-digging ants were hyenas, in the face of this passage of Pliny, is driven to defend his theory in the following language: — "The horns mentioned by Pliny as belonging to an animal which, to judge from the descriptions of ancient writers, cannot have had horns, may be accounted for by supposing that they belonged to a rare species, or to an individual that was a lusus naturae, as sometimes occurs with other hornless animals: but I am inclined to the belief that the passage of Pliny is corrupt, and that for cornea we ought to read coria or prepared hides, or else that cornea should be taken in the sense of teeth, as in the case of elephants."§

My own wholly different interpretation of this passage of Pliny will, I hope, be considered a more probable one. It rests upon a conjecture long since formed by me upon the dress of the Tibetan miners, but which has developed, thanks to the testimony of an eye-witness, into a certainty. It is to Mrs. Frederick Severin that I am indebted for a piece of information which has been of the greatest value to me in my researches into the tradition of the gold-digging ants. Mrs. Severin is married to a Danish gentleman who has for many years been the proprietor of a tea-plantation in Assam bearing the name of 'Grønlund.' She is the daughter of Mr. William Robinson, formerly Inspector of Government Schools in Assam, author of a book on Assam, and of several memoirs on the Tibetan tribes adjoining that district.|| It was during a visit recently paid by her to Denmark that I obtained from her the information I had so long sought.

The province of Assam, as is well known, is not less remarkable than the Caucasus as the meeting-place of different races. A variety of tribes flock thither from the most distant quarters,—from the west the Aryan Hindus, from the south the Trans-Gangetic Hindus, from the East the Chinese, and from the north the Tibetans, who inhabit the adjoining district of Bhotan, or, as they themselves call it, Lhopato. On one occasion when Mr. Robinson made a tour in Upper Assam, he took with him his daughter, then only fourteen years of age, to visit a family friend, Colonel Holroyd, who held an important government appointment in the district. Colonel Holroyd took occasion to present to his guests some Tibetans who had just crossed the Hima-la-ya clothed in their strange costume, and Miss Robinson was able to satisfy herself that there are Tibetans who wear Yak skins with the horns attached and projecting from their heads. We may fairly conclude that it is to this costume of the Tibetans that allusion is made in the Mahābhārata, when it speaks of the "hairy, horned Kanka's" who brought presents to king Yudhishṭhīra. These Kanka's we know for certain to have been the inhabitants of Eastern Tibet.|| And there can be little doubt that this characteristic Tibetan head-dress was in view in the story told to those who visited the temple of Erythrae, a story.

|| Renaut in Mémo. de l'Institut Royal, VIII. (1827) pp. 111, 119, 129; Lassaulx, Ind. Ant. L 374, 1921.

† Strabo, XV. 1; Arrian, Indica, c. 13.
‡ Pliny, Hist. Nat. xi. 95.
§ Wahl, Erdbeschreibung von Ostindien, II. 484-5.
which appeared to savour in so high a degree of the marvellous, and according to which the pair of horns preserved as a great treasure in the temple had once belonged to a gold-digging ant.

For us this story partakes no longer of the marvellous. The 'gold-digging ants' were originally neither, as the ancients supposed, real ants, nor, as so many eminent men of learning have supposed, larger animals mistaken for ants on account of their appearance and subterranean habits, but men of flesh and blood, and those men Tibetan miners, whose mode of life and dress were in the remotest antiquity exactly what they are at the present day.

THE DVAIALŚHAṆAYA.

(The Ninth Sarga.

After subduing Hammuḵ, Bhima went against Čhedideśa, conquering the Rājas as he went. Secretly the warriors of Bhima attacked the towns of several rājas. When he heard of Bhimā's approach, the Rāja of Čedi collected an army of Bhilās and Mleḥhas, but he considered long whether he should fight with Bhima the unconquered, or should come to an agreement with him. Meanwhile his horsemen and foot advanced, ready for the fight, and the naḥbat and other instruments sounded. Bhima had a servant named Dāmodar, whom he sent to the Rāja of Čedi to say that if he would arrange to pay a tribute he would not attack him. Dāmodar went to the Čedi Rāja's court: that Rāja's teeth were white as if they had been washed by the washerman; he had no pān in his mouth, but Dāmodar had pān, supārī, and camphor in his mouth, so that it looked very beautiful, his teeth appearing red. Dāmodar said: 'The Rāja of Daśārnavaśdeśa serves my rāja; Bhima has also subdued the Rāja of Kāśi, conquering and slaying him in battle. You should come to Bhima and say to him, 'I have heard much of your fame, how the Rāja of Gajabaŭdhdeśa, Bhadrabhat by name, coming from a distant country, submitted to you, and that he dwells with you peaceably, having presented elephants, &c. So also Yaṅtrī Rāja, throwing away his arms, paid obeisance; the Rāja of Kalīṅga also, named Taṅṭika, also Nānti, Gantī, Hantī, Wantī, Mānti—all know your fame. The Rāja of Ayodhya, who never at any time paid tax, even he gave you the treasure that the Rāja of Godeśa had given to him. Your fame is greater than Sahasrārjuna's of old: you are therefore styled Rājādhirāja; and I am thus pleased to be friendly with you.' Thus should you say or else agree to fight.'

The Chehidēśa Rāja replied: 'Of old very famous rājas have been born in this Chandravaśa, as Pururavā and Nahusha, Bharata, Janamejaya. In like manner to the present time these Chandravaśa Rājas are of great fame. Of this race at present, Bhima is great in exploits, and he subdued all rājas under him: therefore to be friends with a good man is good, but if I be friendly with him people will blame me, and say that it was because I was not able to fight that I made friends. Never mind! Dāmodar, it is my good fortune that you have come to my court: I will give you these elephants, do you present them on my behalf to Bhima; also this horse that travels more swiftly than the wind. This maṇḍalā (?), which I took from Bhoja, Rāja of Mālwā, do you present to Bhima.'

Thus spoke Karna the Rāja of Chehidēśa, to the Vakil Dāmodar: 'Take also this gold Meru upon your camel for an offering to Bhima, and tell him to return home knowing me to be his friend. Manage the matter so that Bhima may be altogether pleased with me.' Dāmodar said he would do as directed, and then making obeisance he left the court, taking the presents with him. When Dāmodar reached Bhima, Bhimā's ministers confirmed the arrangement he had made. Bhima having thus conquered returned to Paṭṭan. The city was adorned for his entry, and the people walked about dressed in holiday attire.

In Bhima's reign his subjects suffered no calamity such as fires, or attacks on the town by plundering enemies.

Bhima had a son named Kṣhemarāja and another named Karna, and Kehemarāja had a son named Dēvaprasāda.

* So much for Indian taste!
Afterwards as Mularāja and others, in the desire of paradise, went to perform penances, in like manner Bhima too said to Kshemarāja:

"Do you manage the kingdom, and I will go to perform penances." Kshemarāja refused, saying, "I will not separate from you, but will myself accompany you to do penance." Then Bhima and Kshemarāja together seated Kṛṣṇa on the throne, and Bhima went to Śrīva (A.D. 1073).

Afflicted at his separation from Bhima, Kshemarāja retired to a pure place called Mūndikēśvāra, near the village of Dāhiṣṭhala, on the banks of the Sarasvatī, and there performed penances. Then Kṛṣṇa Rāja gave this village of Dāhiṣṭhala to the Knāvārjī Vaiṣṇavas, that he might attend upon Kshemarāja in his penances there.

Kṛṣṇa Rāja, too, making mulkgīrī, kept all rājas under his sujection. Once a chhodār informed Kṛṣṇa Rāja that a portrait-painter who had travelled in many countries had arrived, and stood at the door, waiting permission to appear in his presence. On the rāja’s order the painter entered the court and sat down, making obeisance, and said: "O Rāja, your fame has travelled into many countries, therefore many people think of you and are desirous of seeing you. I too have been long so desirous." Then the painter exhibited to the king a roll with paintings on it. There Lakshmi was represented dancing before the rāja, and there was painted a maiden much more beautiful than Lakshmi. When the rāja saw it he praised the maiden’s beauty exceedingly. He inquired of what race the maid was, and the painter answered: "There is in the Dekhan a city named Chāndrapur, the king thereof is Jāyakeśī: this maid is his daughter the princess Māyaṅalladēvi, in the bloom of youth. Many princes wish to wed her, but she accepts of none. Her attendant told her that the flower of her age was passing away, and that she should accept a husband: then the maid began to worship Gaurī, to obtain a bridegroom full of qualities. The Bandhā Jātī too, that shave the hair of their heads and their beards, having painted portraits of many royal princes, showed them to the princess. Afterwards some unskilled painter who came to Chandrapur exhibited your portrait to this princess, who, when she saw it, agreed to marry you. When she sees birds flying from this direction, she asks them if they are come from Rāja Kṛṣṇa: she refuses to eat or drink, and because her desire to marry you is not speedily gratified she is grieved. For this reason the maiden has sent me privately to your presence. She has sworn that she will have no other bridegroom, and Jayaṅkeśī Rāja also has authorized my coming."

Having thus spoken, the painter presented the gifts of gold, jewels, &c. which Jayaṅkeśī had sent. Kṛṣṇa received them, and great eagerness to marry this damsel arose in his mind. The painter said, moreover, that his Rāja Jayaṅkeśī, knowing Kṛṣṇa to be a great Mahārāja, had sent an elephant as a present, which he prayed might be accepted. Kṛṣṇa agreed and asked where the elephant was; he was told it was in the garden. He went out privately to see it, and after having examined it, went on into the garden, where he saw a very beautiful woman. He considered whether this was not the same whose portrait he had seen in the roll. The Rāja asked her attendant who the lady was. She answered that her father’s race was called Kaḍāṃba, and that she was the princess the daughter of Jayaṅkeśī, Rāja of the Dekhan, who had come thither with the desire of marrying him,—having taken an oath that if otherwise, she would burn herself. Kṛṣṇa said he would marry the lady and make her his Palāṭī. They went into the city, and the marriage was performed according to the usual custom. The person of the bride was stained with kaṅkū; salt was waved over the heads of bride and bridegroom and cast away.

The Tenth Sārya.

Thus the Rāja married Māyaṅalladēvi, and bestowed great honour upon her. Afterwards Kṛṣṇa Rāja, having no son, was very sad, and he used to go to the temple of Lakshmi and there pray for a son. The Guru taught him a mantra of Lakshmi’s, which he continued repeating, refraining from food and drink and women, and sleeping on the ground and performing all this observance privately, unknown to any. He also offered homa of tīla and ghī, &c., to Lakshmi, and worshipped her, presenting balidan, the lotus, &c., also keeping
his eyes fixed on the point of his nose; with a string of beads in his hand, telling them and reflecting on the Nirākār Deva. Next day, though it was not the rainy season, rain fell plentifully; the sun went down and it was night: then a band of Apsarasas dressed in ornaments came to the temple of Lakṣhmī and began to dance. One of them seating herself near Karṇa began to play the vīṇā; another danced before him and to incite him to amorousness sported in dalliance and spoke to excite him. When with all these means they could not distract Karṇa from his abstraction, the Apsarasas, seated in a chariot, returned to the skies. Next a very terrible man, with his hair tied in a jāṭhā, approached Karṇa and said: “I am a Dāitya, an enemy of the Devatas; I am come to slay you though you speak not: behold this weapon which I hold drawn over you.” Though he attempted to terrify him by many other means also, yet Karṇa abandoned not his meditation nor opened his eyes. When Lakṣhmī saw such steadfastness in Karṇa she was astonished and began to shake her head. The chodīrānti entreated the Devī to protect Karṇa who showed such steadfastness. Then the Devī said to Karṇa: “O Rāja! with you I am pleased; therefore will I assuage all your calamities, and your order shall be obeyed even in Svarga.” Then Karṇa in many ways entreated Lakṣhmī, and said: “O Devī! Indra too is your servant, and whoever pleases you continues to want nothing. If therefore, O Devī! you are pleased with me, grant me a son.” Then the Devī replied: “O Rāja! such a son shall be yours as shall cause your fame to increase!” Thus saying the Devī vanished. Then was Karṇa very glad, and with his Rāṇī began to worship Lakṣhmī continually. The great chiefs, hearing of this vandōu, came with joy to visit Karṇa, bringing presents with them. When Karṇa left the temple of Lakṣhmī to go to the court, the city was adorned and a great festival was held.

The Eleventh Svarga.*

The Rāja and Rāṇī with great joy going into the garden feasted from one plate... The Rāṇī conceived, and the homa offering was performed for her protection. The Goraṁi instructed the Rāṇī to speak gently, to be careful not to fasten her clothes too tightly... to abstain from liquor of all kinds, not to walk too much... The Rāṇī gave birth to a son very beautiful and of great splendour. The Jōhīs were sent for, and the jannākshāh was caused to be constructed. The Jōhīs declared that this child was an anūtār of some Deva, and would be of numerous exploits, slaying Dāityas, and performing other deeds of a Deva, causing to cease the obstructions that the Dāityas offered to religious worship. To these astrologers Karṇa Rāṇa presented cows and lands. On account of the Kuṇīva’s birth, he caused the city to be adorned and a great festival to be held. Many musicians played and sang songs; to scholars and others Karṇa made gifts, and ordered that fishermen and the like should that day abstain from destroying life; he released prisoners, even those who had committed great offences. Afterwards the elder ladies of the family bestowed on the Kuṇīva the name of Jayaśīrāha.

That day Karṇa did not dine until he had fed little children. Afterwards when the Kuṇīva grew up he began to play on the banks of the Sarasvatī, and to practise in different games. He learnt the art of pugilism thoroughly, also to use the thirty-six kinds of weapons. When Jayaśīrāha became a young man he began to worship Śiva. Then said Karṇa to Jayaśīrāha: “Do you now take this burthen of royalty, and I, according to the custom of our ancestors, will perform penance for the good of my soul.” Jayaśīrāha replied: “In your lifetime I will not rule, for my fame in the world would thus spoilt. I have no desire for royalty now, but will serve you.” Karṇa said: “I am now old, and therefore must of necessity prepare to go to Svarga. Do you, therefore, accept this burthen of rule.” Karṇa added that obedience to parents and Gurus was the best service, and that for this reason Jayaśīrāha should obey his order. Thus importuning him, Karṇa took Jayaśīrāha by the hand and placed him on the golden throne: then, calling for the Gor with a golden cup and a sawhīk filled with water, he caused Jayaśīrāha to be anointed and homa to be performed. A voice was then heard from the sky saying, “This Jayaśīrāha shall conquer all Rākshasas

* The earlier part of this has been abridged as unfit for publication.
and Rājas and shall be very famous [a. d. 1093].

On this occasion Karka was filled with joy, and gave advice to Jayasīṁha to protect Brāhmaṇas and all the four varṇas (castes) according to the practice of their forefathers, and begged him to extend favour to his (Karka’s) brother’s son Devasrōṣāda. Then Karka, fixing his thoughts on Vaiśṇau went to Indrapura.

Jayasīṁha then performed the funeral rites for his father, feasting Brāhmaṇas of good character.

When Devasrōṣāda heard that Karka had gone to Sargha, he came to Jayasīṁha and said: “This is my son Tiṁbhuvanapāla; treat him as your own son: he is a worshipper of all the shitāvarṇas six darśanas.” Having thus said, and having prepared a pyro on the banks of the Sarasvati, Devasrōṣāda burnt himself alive, to follow Karka.

Then Jayasīṁha kept Tiṁbhuvanapāla near himself, and in battle Tiṁbhuvanapāla placed himself before Jayasīṁha.

Jayasīṁha conquered the whole earth as far as the ocean, and performed sacrifices.

The Twelfth Sarga.

After this Jayasīṁha practised the hearing of the Dharmāstātra. One day the Rishis said to him: “O Rāja! the Rākṣasas come to Siddhāpur, causing annoyance, and destroy the place: we suffer from great terror there, and are not able to sleep in peace. The Rākṣasas have broken down the temple of Śvayāmbhūmāhakāladeva at the Śrīśthala tīrtha (Siddhāpur), where you wash the Brāhmaṇas’ feet. They are as wicked as Lavāṇa Rākṣasa, and have now come and settled at Śrīśthala. Even a child of the Chālukya race could protect us; do you therefore so defend us.” Jayasīṁha replied: “O munis! I am greatly ashamed to hear of this matter. On Kāhapāṭādhipa’s doing you so much mischief, why did you not at once make the matter known to me? My servants too told me nothing of the matter. I regarded it as much better to die fighting among great rājas than to die of disease. This sword is as the ornament of my arm: it will be well if it be stained with the blood of the Rākṣasas.” Then Jayasīṁha took an army with him and went with the devotees to Śrīśthala to destroy the Rākṣasas.

The Senāpatis of Jayasīṁha were of high families and great reputation, and therefore were not such as would turn back in flight. Jayasīṁha halted on the banks of the Sarasvati, and a Rākṣasa seeing Jayasīṁha’s army went to Barbhār (or Barbhārik) and told him. Then Barbarak ordered his army to engage: the Rākṣasas, therefore, seizing their arms, gnashing their teeth, advanced to the battle. When the Rākṣasas came to fight at the Sarasvati river, a great storm of wind arose, which was for them an evil omen. Then the earth began to quake, and the Rākṣasas were despondent, foreboding evil. At the orders of their lord, the Rākṣasas cast stones, fire, wood, &c. on Jayasīṁha’s army. These Rākṣasas were stout and strong of body, and all joined in close fight and were not scattered, and they were expert in warding off the arrows which Jayasīṁha’s men shot at them. On account of their strength, the army of Jayasīṁha fled backward in such confusion that they stopped not to pick up their clothes that fell: therefore were they ashamed and abandoned the hope of victory. As they ran and fell, some lost their teeth, others had their knees broken, and no one knew what to do next. Then Jayasīṁha, desirous of fame, called to his warriors: “O warriors! flying from death whether will you go? Whenever you go death will some day reach you: therefore if you die fighting in this battle with your faces to the enemy, your fame will increase.” Thus saying, Jayasīṁha too, seizing weapons himself, went forwards. He added: “Should you fall in fight you will go to Sargha, if you run away you will go to Naraka.” Then did the warriors make a stand against the flesh-eating Rākṣasas. And now Chārans with their vinās, chanting verses, proclaimed the fame of the warriors.

When Jayasīṁha’s army thus advanced to the attack, Barbhār in person attacked Jayasīṁha. The Raja of Anantādhanaḍeśa’s younger brother was on Barbhār’s side. Now Jayasīṁha and Barbhār began to fight: Jayasīṁha wounded him and bound his hands. The wife of Barbhār, by name Piṅgalika, thought that her husband would now be slain, so coming to Jayasīṁha, with great humility she entreated, * The king of the Rākṣasas. 
† This seems to allude to some Māmilaṇa invader.
saying, "O Râja! you have made this Barbar a prisoner, therefore you have conquered and he is defeated. Many evil deeds has this Barbar done in a pure land, and this is punishment he receives because of it. Therefore, now, Barbar will no more do evil, and will leave the Brâhmaṇs in peace, wherefore do spare him." When he heard these entreaties he released Barbar and returned to his own place at Pâṭṭān.

(To be continued.)

PERSONAL NAMES IN THE SOUTHERN PART OF THE AHMADĀBĀD COLLECTORATE.

BY C. E. G. CRAWFORD, Bo. C.S., GOGHĀ.

The following classification is based on the names found in the compiler's Criminal and Supplementary Returns for the past thirteen months. It is therefore necessarily imperfect and entirely tentative, and does not make the slightest pretence to contain either all the names in use, or all the castes which use the names it gives. Probably, too, there are many mistakes. The compiler, according to his dim lights, has arranged the names he has collected in four classes, as follows:

A. Names mostly drawn from mythology and mainly common to all Hindus, but chiefly in use among the high castes and artisans. These only appear in the lists when also used by the lower castes, as in their high-caste use they are well known.

B. Names mainly local, used by all, but chiefly by Râjput and by the lower castes.

C. Names used in one caste only.

D. Names used by the lower castes only.

In the lists the specifications of castes are only meant to show the uses which have come under the compiler's observation, without implying that other uses are non-existent.

Of affixes, ḍāl, chaṅd, rām, dās, are high-caste; ji is universal, bhāi and sing are chiefly used by the Râjput Grâsiās; aspiring Kolis also use sing, or soṅg as it is locally pronounced. The diminutives ḍād, ḍā, īyā are usually appended to the names of Kolis, Dheḷs, Wâghriś, and the like by members of other castes; kā is used for boys.

Only such Musalāṁ names are given as are plainly Hindu. These are found very numerous among the Musalāṁ Grâsiās, and point to the imperfect character of their Muhammadanism.

---

* Abbreviations.

Āh. Āhir  
Bh. Bhāriṇī  
Br. Brâhmaṇ  
Dh. Dheḷ  
Kuṅ. Kuṅāhhār  
M. Mâman  
Mol. Musalāṁ  
Mus. Musalāṁ  

---

In many cases final o is represented by a in these lists; it often appears before an affix.

A  
Bhagwân, Ko. Darzi, Br. Kuṅā. R.  
Bhagâ, Bhagû, Ko. Chârān.  
Bhupal-siṅg, Gr. Chhagan, Ko. Br.  
Bhûrâ, W. Chaku, Ko. W.  
Dâji, R. Darzi; -bhâi, Gr. Dalâ, Ko.; -bhâi, Gr.  
Dânâ, Ko. Kâth. Âh.; -siṅg, Ko.  
Dayâ, Kaṅ.  
Devi-siṅg; -Gr. Desâ, Âh.; -bhâi, Gr.  
Dosî, Ko. R. Kâth.; -bhâi, Gr.; -miâu, Mus.  
Ganga-bhâi, Gr.; -ji, Gr.  
Gagul, W. Gala, Ko.  
Gemal-siṅg, Gr.  

Gr. Grâsiā  
Kaṅ. Kauhî  
Kâth. Kâthî  
Ko. Koî  
Ksh. Kauhî  
Ko. Koî  
Wâg. Wâghri
PERSONAL NAMES IN AHMADABÁD COLLECTORATE.

Gigá, Khója, Ko. W. Mehman, Kath. Sutár.
Hálá, Ko. Hamir, R. Ko. Kath. Áh.; -ji, Gr. R.
Harí, Ko. R. Kañ. Br. Darzi, W.
Hathiyá, Ko. R.; -bhi, Gr.
Kalyán, Ko. W.; -síng, Gr.
Kasán, Ko. Kañ. W. Kuth. R.
Késáv, Ko. Luwar.; -lál, W. Káh.
Khimá, Ko.; -cháid, W.
Lákshá, Ko. Khwás, Mehman.
Lakshman, Kath. Sutár, R.
Mádhá, Ko. Módhav-ji, W.; -síng, Gr.
Makan, Luwaná.; -dás, Káñ.
Mathuá, Br. W. Mál.
Mohum-ji, Gr.; Moti, Kuth.; -bhi, Mol. Gr.; -lál, W.
Kañ.; -síng, Gr.
Parsoottam, W. Sutár, Kañ. Párvati-síng, R.
Pratá-síng, Gr.; Premá-ji, Ko.; -bhi, Gr.
Raghuá, Ko.; -bhi, Gr.; -náth, W.
Rájá, Ko.; -bhi, Gr.; Ráje, Mus.
Rangchhod, Ko. R. Kuth.; -ji, Gr. Rátmá, Bh. Ko. Rabarí, R.
Trikam, Dh.; -ji, Br. Vithal, Luwaná, Kañ.
Wanmáli, Sutár.

B.
Abhe-síng, Gr.; -cháid, W.; -ji, Kath.

Amí-ji, Mol. V.; -cháid, W.
Bhábhá, Ko. R. Bhai-ji, Ko.; -cháid, W. Kuth.
Báilí; -ji, R.
Bhánkhar-ji, R. Bhármal, Ko.
Bháthi, Ko. Bháva, Ko. R.
Bhóla, Luwar.; -bhi, Gr.
Hámá, Bh.; -bhi, Gr.
Harbhám, Ko.; -ji, Gr.
Hirá, Ko.; -ráj, W.
Hothá, Bh. Mol.
Jágá, Ko. Jagma; -ji, Mol. Gr.
Jasá, Ko. R. Jasmat, Ko. Kum.; -síng, Gr.
Jeshá, Ko.
Jiá-ji, Gr.; Cháran. Jbháwa, Gr.
Jiván, Mus. R.; -á, Kath.
Jodhá, Ko. R.; -bhi, Bhárun.
Kábá, Ko. R.
Kalá, Ko. Kuth.; -bhi, Gr.
Kálu, Ko. Kuth.; -bhi, Gr.
Káthaháj, Kath. Áh.
Kasá, W. Ko. Mus.; -bhi, Gr.; Kádáwa, Ko. W.
Késá-ji, Gr. Késar, R.
Kheáng-bhi, Gr.
Khiná, Ko. Chamár; -cháid, W.; -bhi, Gr.
Khoá, Ko. W. Luwar, Kan.; -bhi, Gr.
Kiká, W.; -bhi, Gr.; Kupá, Kath.
Lálá, Kuth.
Ladhá, W.; -bhi, Gr.
Luma, Ah. Luvir, Kath.
Mádan, Ko. Kuth.
Mána, Ko.; -síng, R. Ko.; -súr, Kath.
Máru, Ko. Kath.
Mává, Ko. R. Kuth.; -ji, W. Sutár, Kañ.; -síngji, -bhi, Gr.
Meghá, Ko. Chamár, Bhañágíýa; -rájí, -bhi, Gr.
THE GIRNAR MĀHĀTMYA.

BY RĀMCHANDRA G. ANGAL, B.A., JUNĀGADH.

About thirty chapters in the Prabhāsa Khaṇḍa are allotted to the description of Girnār and the holy places about it. The account relates rather to the sanctity of the place than to its topography,—consisting of various mythical stories related by Śiva to his wife Pārvatī. It is the common practice of Hindu writers of mythology to put stories and descriptions into
the mouth of some god, Śiva being generally chosen for this purpose,—evidently with a view to bestow on their account that respect which it would otherwise want; and the author of the Prabhāsā Khaṇḍa has, in the Gīnār Māhātmya, conformed to the rule of his brethren. Throughout the whole of it one cannot but notice the attempt made to exalt Śiva above all other gods, even above Viṣṇu.

Though the stories are related by Śiva, their subjects are often incidents in his own past life and that of Pārvatī his wife, who is hisearer; and we find Śiva sometimes quoting dialogues held previously between gods or sages.

According to the Gīnār Māhātmya, Prabhāśa Kṣetra is the holiest of all places of Hindu sanctity, and it is curious enough to note that Gīnār, or Vastrāpatha, as it is called, is said to be holier than Prabhāśa by as much as a barleycorn. Many of the chief Hindu gods and heroes have their names connected with the numerous places of sanctity in Vastrāpatha. The gods have consented to reside here permanently, and the heroes have performed pilgrimages to Gīnār.

The priests who are to officiate in the ceremonies of pilgrimages are the Gīnār Brahmans. Their ministry is strictly enjoined on the pilgrim. The number of this class of Brahmans in Kāthiavād is considerable, and a peculiar sanctity attaches to them. It appears from the Prabhāśa Khaṇḍa that they did not originally dwell in Kāthiavād. Their first abode, as stated in the Gīnār Māhātmya, was at the foot of the Himālayas.

The general name for the holy places about Gīnār is Vastrāpatha. It is not now in general use, but the following story relates how it came to have this name:—

‘One day Śiva and Pārvatī were sitting together in Kailāsa, when the latter inquired of Śiva, ‘My lord, will you kindly tell me by what kind of devotion, by what kind of charity, by what charms, what adventures and what works you are propitiated by men?’ Śiva said, ‘I am pleased with those who are kind to all creatures, who always tell the truth, never commit adultery, and always stand in the front in a field of battle.’ The discourse had arrived at this stage when Brahma and other gods came to Kailāsa; Viṣṇu was also among them. Viṣṇu said to Śiva, ‘You always give boons to Daityas, which greatly interferes with the proper performance of my duty of protecting. By the boons granted by you the Daityas are enabled to harass mankind. Moreover you are propitiated with a trifling service. Such being the case, who will undertake to perform my duties?’ Śiva said in reply, ‘It is my natural habit to be pleased at once, and it shall never be abandoned. However, if you do not like it, I walk away.’ So saying, Śiva left Kailāsa and instantly disappeared. Pārvatī said she could not live without Śiva: thereupon all the gods, together with Pārvatī, set out in search of him. Śiva having arrived at the Vastrāpatha Kṣetra cast off his garments, and divesting himself of his bodily form became invisible and dwelt there. The gods and Pārvatī also arrived soon after at the Vastrāpatha, pursuing their search after Śiva. Viṣṇu sent away his vehicle (Garuḍa) and took a seat on the mountain of Rāivat. Pārvatī took a seat on the top of the Ujjayantī (Gīnār). The king of serpents also came thither by a subterranean path. The Gangā and other rivers also came by the same way. The gods, choosing different spots, seated themselves there. Pārvatī then from the top of Gīnār began to sing the praises of Śiva, who was therewith greatly delighted, and graciously showed his form to Pārvatī and the gods. Pleased at seeing him, all the gods requested Mahādeva to return to Kailāsa, and Mahādeva consented to do so on condition that Pārvatī, the gods, and the Gangā and other rivers agreed to remain in Vastrāpatha. They all did so, whereupon Mahādeva, leaving a part of his essence there, went to Kailāsa. Pārvatī also did the same. Viṣṇu from that time has continued to reside on the Raivatak mountain, and Pārvatī or Ambā has dwelt on the top of the Ujjayantī.’

This extract shows how the Kṣetra received the name of Vastrāpatha from the circumstance of Śiva’s casting off his vastra or garments when he repaired thither, incensed at the offence given by Viṣṇu. We also see the supreme importance attached to Śiva. We make the following extract, which also tends to exalt the position of that deity:—

‘Once upon a time in ages gone by, Brahma’s night came on, and the three gods Brahma, Viṣṇu, and Śiva were re-united in one being or person, and the whole world came to an end. Afterwards, Brahma’s day again began, and the
three gods again came into a state of separate existence. Brahma undertook the work of creation, Vishnu applied himself to the task of protecting, and Siva promised to attend to his work of destroying. Brahma then created Daksha-prajapati and the seven Lokas or regions. One day Brahma, Vishnu, Siva, and other gods happened to go to Mount Kailasa, where a dispute soon arose between Brahma and Siva as to superiority.—Brahma said he was superior to Siva, who also set up a like claim to preeminence. A great altercation ensued, and the quarrel ran to such a pitch that Siva was on the point of inflicting a blow on Brahma with his trident, when Vishnu interfered and persuaded Brahma to acknowledge Siva’s superiority, telling him the following story.—‘When I and you did not exist, Siva lay asleep in the ocean, and when he willed to create he first created you. I was then created by you at your bidding. It was due to the grace of Siva that I assumed the form of a tortoise and protected the whole world. You ought therefore to propitiate Siva.’ When Brahma heard this from Vishnu, he prayed to Siva, who, being thereby graciously pleased with him, bade him ask for a boon. Brahma said, ‘My lord, under your grace, I create the universe, and I am thence styled Pitamaha, or grandfather. Favours me with such a boon that I may be able to create you.’ Vishnu approved and recommended this request of Brahma to Siva. Siva approved and granted it, and then disappeared. Vishnu also went to his abode. Brahma then brought the three Vedas again into existence, and as soon he had revived the fourth, the Atharva Veda, there came out from his mouth Siva, having half his body like that of a man, and the other half like that of a woman (Ardhbhandra). When Brahma saw Siva, he begged him to resolve himself into separate persons. Siva did so accordingly, and besides produced from his body eleven other forms. The woman asked Brahma what she was to do. Brahma told her that she should take birth from Dakshaprajapati and be born his daughter. She accordingly did so, and became the daughter of Daksha, who, by the order of Brahma, married her to Siva. Brahma then begged Siva that he should undertake the work of creation. Siva said that he would confine himself to his own work of destroying, and that Brahma had better keep the creation in his own hands; and Brahma agreed.

The story proceeds to relate how Siva was insulted by his father-in-law Daksha, in that he was not invited to a sacrifice performed by Daksha, and how Siva caused his destruction.

The following extract relates to the sanctity of the Vastrapatha Kshetra:

‘There ruled formerly in a certain country a king whose name was Gaṭa. In the decline of life he entrusted the government of his kingdom to his son, and repaired to the banks of the Gaṅga with his wife, and dwelt there. After some time there came to the banks of the river a sage named Bhadra, accompanied by a large number of other sages. The sage, having bathed in the waters of the Gaṅga, sat down on the bank for meditation and devotion. The Rāja happened to see him, and was tempted to go near him. The Rāja was rejoiced to see him, and requested the sage to honour his house by a visit. The sage consented, and went to the Rāja’s abode. The Rāja and his wife worshipped him, and, seating themselves before him with joined palms, they entreated Bhadra with great humility to show them the way to salvation. They said: ‘O sage, mankind are wandering in a maze of life and death, being deceived by the temptations of the world. Will your holiness oblige the world by pointing out a way by which eternal bliss may be secured?’ The sage replied: ‘The world abounds with many sacred rivers, such as the Gaṅga, and abodes of Vishnu and Siva. But they bestow eternal bliss when people bathe in the rivers and visit the places at particular seasons. But the Vastrapatha Kshetra grants to the pilgrim everlasting happiness in heaven at whatever time he chooses to go there. I was once on a tour to the sacred places and I happened to see Vishnu. He told me I need not bother myself with visiting all the sacred places,—that I should only pay a visit to Dāmodarn and bathe in the waters of the Dāmodar Kundā, and that when I had done that, there should be nothing left for me to do. I have accordingly visited that sacred place.’ When the Rāja heard this he said, ‘Reverend sire, it is my desire to know in what country the Vastrapatha Kshetra is situated, and what rivers, what mountains, and what forests there are in it.’ The sage replied: ‘The land which contains the Kshetra is surrounded by the sea. It contains many large towns. There is a mountain named Ujyaṅta near
Bhavanātha, and to the west of it the mountain of Raivataka, from whose golden top rises a river which is called Svarārekhā. The summits of the mountain look like huge elephants. Birds of various kinds amuse the pilgrim with their sweet melody. Many persons are engaged in digging in the mines for metal. Nala, Nrige, Nahuul, Yayāti, Dīnāndāmāra, Bharata, and Bhagiratha have, by the performance of sacrifices there, attained everlasting celestial happiness. The river Svarārekhā has its origin in Pāṭala. The king of serpents also came from Pāṭala, through the channel of the river, to visit the god Dāmodar. Sāṅkha, Pradyumna, and other Yādavas dwell in the Kṣetra, with their wives and children, and protect it with their countless forces. Their wives bestow large charities on Brahmans. There is a tank or kūṇḍa near Dāmodar, constructed by Revati which goes by the name of Raivataka. There is also another holy tank called Brahma Kūṇḍa, where the god Dāmodar comes to bathe at noon every day. Any one who erects a temple of five stones in this kṣetra can thereby obtain the happiness of heaven for five thousand years. The period of happiness varies according to the size of the temple built. Around the Raivataka is a plain four miles in extent, which is called Antaragram Kṣetra. It is of the highest sanctity. Its water possesses the property of dissolving the bones of dead bodies, and on that account it is termed Vīliyāka. There dwell also many ascetics, who by practising austerities procure salvation. The sage then left the place. The Rāja and his wife, attended by some followers, went to the Vastra-patha Kṣetra, reaching there about the full-moon in the month of Kārtik. After bathing there, the Rāja was proceeding to visit Bhavanātha and Dāmodar, when cars from heaven arrived and waited for him. The Rāja, with his wife and followers, got into the cars and ascended to heaven.

In reply to Pārvati’s questions asking for the boundaries of the Antaragram Kṣetra referred to in the above paragraph, Śiva says, ‘The Kṣetra extends from the river Svarārekhā, which lies to the east of the town of Karṇa Kūṭja (Junāgardh), to the mountain of Ujjyāna. It contains the following sacred spots:—Dāmodar, Bhavanātha, Dāmodar Vish-

The Ghūrā Mahātmya.

Sīva gave the following directions for the guidance of pilgrims visiting the Vastra-patha:—

‘In the west of the Vastra-patha lies the holy mountain of Uṇavishāka (now called Oṣum), which receives its name from the circumstance of Bhima having killed the giant Umnaka there. In that mountain there is a cavity which goes down as far as Pāṭala. There are many līgas or emblems of Sīva there, and sixteen seats of saints, and many gold mines. When the pilgrim has finished his work here he should bathe in the waters called Gaṅgā Sīrota, which lie to the west of the mountain of Maṅgal, and then bow down to Gaṅgāva Maṅadvēva, situated near it, and perform a śrāddha. He should then go to Siddhāvēra Maṅadvēva and Okāra Tīrtha (now known as Triven), then to Lokāvēra, and then to Iḍrēvēra, which lies to the west of Siddhāvēra. Then he should pay his respects to the goddess Yakṣēvāvari, which is in the Yakṣēvan (now called Lākāhāvan) wood, also lying to the west of the mountain of Maṅgal. He should then direct his steps towards the mountain of Raivataka, and having there bathed in the Revati Kūṇḍa and Bhima Kūṇḍa and seen the image of Dāmodar, he should come to Bhavanātha. There also bathing in the Mrīji and other kūṇḍas he should ascend the mountain of Ujjyāna. The pilgrim should perform the rites which are to be performed in a pilgrimage at the holy spots in the mountain, such as Ambadāvī, Hāthupaglāṅ (the elephant’s foot), the Basakupikā (mercurial well), the Śāktīūdja (seven tanks), Gauḍukha, Gaṅgā, and [the shrines of] Pradyumna and other Yādavas who have become Buddhas in the Kāli age.’

The following extract probably refers to the foundation of Bān̄ṭalī by Vāman, the fifth incarnation of Viṣṇu. The place was at first called after the founder, Bāmanapura, which was afterwards changed to Bāmanasthali, and this last word in the course of time became corrupted into Vān̄thalī or Bān̄thalī:—

‘In the line of Hiranyā Kaśyapa was born a king by name Bali. Under his rule his subjects enjoyed happiness. He was a wor-
shipper of Vishnu and performed many sacrifices. Lions and deer, cats and dogs, peacocks and serpents, which are natural enemies of each other, lived in peace in his kingdom. One day Nārada, having wandered on the earth, came to the garden in heaven which is called Naḥandavan, and not having yet seen any quarrel he was greatly afflicted. He said to himself that until he had heard the clashing of the weapons of combatants, and until he had seen streams of blood, his soul could not be at rest. He therefore proposed to himself to bring about enmity between Indra and Bali. Accordingly he went to the court of Indra, and there, after praising Bali, he said, ‘O Indra, Bali does not even care to notice you. Your celestial damsel desire to make love to him. Your wives also picture to themselves the figure of Bali and think of him night and day. He is a Daitya, and therefore an enemy of yours. You should wage war with him.’ Inflamed by this speech of Nārada, Indra called the commander of his forces and ordered him to hold in readiness his troops without losing time, as he said he wanted to go to chastise Rāja Bali. Brihaspati, the minister of the gods, who was sitting by, advised Indra not to enter precipitately into hostilities with Bali, and, before taking any action, to consult Vishnu, who, he said, was the disposer of the affairs of the universe and who was cognizant of everything. Indra thereupon despatched the seven Rishis to the mountain of Maṇḍara to invite Vishnu. The seven ran with haste. Nārada also followed them. On his way Nārada saw some Rishis, the chief of whom was Vālakhilya (whose body was as small as a man’s thumb), bathing in the river which flowed by the side of the mountain of Maṇḍarīthāl. Nārada bowed to them, and informing them of the mission of the seven, proposed that they should wait there to salute them, as they would be returning with Vishnu. At this instant Vishnu and the seven came up, who, seeing the small figure of Vālakhilya and the other Rishis, laughed at them. The latter got exceedingly angry and cursed Vishnu, saying, ‘Thou shalt be as a dwarf as we are.’ When Vishnu heard this he turned pale, and he and the seven begged pardon, and entreated Vālakhilya and the other Rishis to have mercy on them. They granted pardon, and told Vishnu that he should be free from this curse when he should in the course of his holy tour on the earth as an incarnate being, have arrived in Vastrāpatha, by which circumstance, they said, the place would be holier than Prabhāsa even, by as much as a barleycorn, and that his body, by some mysterious cause, would then assume vast proportions. After this incident the seven Rishis and Nārada came back to Indra and informed him that Vishnu would go down to the earth under the name of Vāman, and, assuming a dwarfish form, would punish Bali. Now Vishnu became incarnate in the world assuming a small figure, and after some time, pursuing his holy tour, arrived at Vastrāpatha. Having bathed in the Svarārekha, he bethought himself, ‘Shall I first go to see Somanātha or Bhavanātha?’ He then resolved that he would practise such severe austerities that Somanātha himself should come to him. So he began his devotion. Some days having passed in such austerities, Somanātha caused a chasm in the earth and came out in the form of a liṅga and stood before Vāman. He desired Vāman to ask whatever he wished. Vāman, with joined palms, said, ‘My lord, if you are pleased with me, be so gracious as to reside here. I further desire that a town may be founded here, to be called after my name.’ Śiva expressed compliance and disappeared. Vāman then set out towards the Ujjiyāna, and on his way saw five persons glowing like fire. Vāman was astonished to see them, and asked who they were. One of them said in reply that he was Ekapāda (‘the one-footed’). Another said he was Giridārana. The third gave his name as Sīhanāda (‘lion’s roar’). The fourth said his name was Meghanāda (thunder). The name of the fifth was Kālmeṣha. They declared that they were the guardians of the holy place, and that they were pleased with him. Vāman besought them to do him the favour of remaining there to guard the Kahetra. Thereupon Ekapāda took his station at the foot of the mountain; Giridārana chose the top of the mountain for his abode; Meghanāda quartered himself on the summit of the Ujjiyāna; the Bhavāni peak was appropriated by Sīhanāda; and Kālmeṣha contented himself with the banks of the Svarārekha. Vāman then worshipped these guardians of the Kahetra and ascended Ujjiyāna. He beheld Bhavāni, and as he was gazing the sun he saw Śiva in the air. He thereupon praised
Siva, who was thereby pleased, and told him that he (Vāman) was now free from his curse, and that in a short time his body would begin to enlarge. Siva further told him to ask whatever boon he desired. Vāman applied for directions as to the method to be followed in performing the pilgrimage of the Vastrāpatha, which he desired to do. Siva replied, 'On the north-west of the Vastrāpatha there is a large tank, and to the west of the tank is a wood of Bilva trees, which contains an earthen linga, by seeing which on the Śivarātri day a hunter obtained admission to Kailāsa, and Indra was absolved from the sin of the slaughter of a Brāhmaṇa. There is another linga to the west of this, which was established by Kubera. Southeast of Bhavanātha is the seat of the Rākṣasas called Hīḍunā, and near it is a consecrated spot dedicated by Yama to Siva. There is also another place near it dedicated to Siva, which was established by Chitragnā, and which is called Chitragnapūrī. On the west of Bhavanātha is a linga which was established by Brahma; it is known by the name of Kedārāsva, and Brahma is always present there. There is a linga on the north-east of Bhavanātha which is called Indrāśva from its being founded by Indra at the time of his visit to the earthen linga, when he was redeemed from the sin of the murder of a Brāhmaṇa. You should therefore see all these places, as also Dāmodar on the Raivātaikā. Having said this, Siva disappeared. Then Vāman, according to Siva's direction, visited the different places and took up his abode on the west of Bhavanātha.

Meanwhile Nārada thought in his mind that Vishnu would descend on the earth and overthrow Bali. Yet his mind was not at ease, as there was no struggle going on. He said to himself, 'I went to instigate Indra, but Brihaspati defeated my object: I shall therefore now go to Rāja Bali.' Accordingly he went to Bali, who received him with great respect and worshipped him. Nārada told Bali that the gods could not brook his prosperity, and that they had contrived a plan for his overthrow. He also told him that he should be on his guard. He added that he was going to Vishnu, who had come to Raivātaikā, having assumed a small shape with a particular motive. Nārada then went to Vāman and told him that he ought to go and subdue Bali, who was going to make a sacrifice. Vāman replied that Rāja Bali was a worshipper of Vishnu, and besides he himself was desirous of power, and was therefore unable to undertake the task. Nārada said, 'You are the same Vishnu who became incarnate as Varaha and Vrisiṇi, and your present incarnation is also for accomplishing the work of gods. You will hereafter become incarnate as Parasurāma, Rāma, Buddha, and Kalki; and Indra and other gods desire that you should press Bali down to Pātāla. Please, therefore, fulfil the desire of the gods by chastising Bali.' Vāman complied and came to the town of Bali. There he lived and took his meals at the houses of Brāhmaṇas, pursuing his studies of the Vedas, and at the same time imparting instruction in them to the sons of the Brāhmaṇas. Some time passed in this way. One day while Bali was engaged in his sacrifice, Vāman came to his pavilion and was received with great reverence by Bali. Bali expressed to his priest, Śukra Āchārya, that it was a most fortunate circumstance that Vāman, a sage deeply read in the Vedas, had honoured his sacrifice, and that he (Bali) would grant whatever request might be made by him. Śukra Āchārya showed the Rāja that charities bestowed on the blind and the deaf, on dwarfs and on cripples, bore no fruits. Bali said, however that might be, in his eyes a man learned in the Vedas was like Vishnu. He then told Vāman that all his wealth was his, and that he might ask whatever he desired. Vāman said he was not covetous, like other Brāhmaṇas. He only desired space such as he could cover in three steps, wherein to give instruction to his pupils. Bali granted the request, and as he was pouring water on the palm of Vāman, the latter became so tall and huge that the sun appeared no higher than his navel. Thus by two steps he occupied the whole world and all the regions, and there was no room for the third step. Vāman thereupon asked Bali where he should step for the third time. Bali said that his head was the proper place for his foot. Vāman thereupon pressed Bali down to Pātāla. This gave great joy to the gods. Vāman then founded a town, called after him Vāmanapura, on the west of Bhavanātha, on a site which was recommended by Garga Āchārya.'

There remain only two or three stories in the Gītāgītā śāstra unmentioned. One of them is a long one relating to the Mrigī Kuṇḍa. The
author there gives unbounded scope to his imagination, and furnishes a very beautiful illustration of the Hindu belief in the transmigration of the soul. The other stories tell how the mountains and the Gîrnâr Brâhmana came into Vastrâpâtha. But the above extracts will convey a sufficiently correct idea of the character of the contents of the Mâhâtmya. Śiva gives a caution to Pârvati against disclosing this account of the Vastrâpâtha to an unbeliever. Kailâsa is promised to the hearer of this story.

CORRESPONDENCE

PROFESSOR WEBER ON THE YAVANAS, MAHÂBHÂSHYA, RÂMÂYANA, AND KRISHNAJANMÂSHTAMI.

To the Editor of the "Indian Antiquary."

Sir,—Since I last wrote, you have produced some more translations of papers written by me on different points of Indian literature and antiquities, and I am very thankful to you for this honour. On the other hand, there have appeared, either in your columns or in those of other Indian journals, several articles directed against the views maintained by me therein, or in the papers formerly translated by you. I think it proper therefore, with your leave, to notice them cursorily, and to defend or to give up my own positions according to the value of the objections raised. Following the chronological order, I divide my observations under four heads: 1, The Yavanas; 2, the Mahâbhâshyas; 3, the Râmâyana; 4, the Krishnajanmâshtami.

1. The Yavanas.—Mr. Rehatsek's translation of my paper Hindu Pronunciation of Greek, and Greek Pronunciation of Hindu Words (vol. II, pp. 143-150), has elicited from the pen of Bâbu Râjendrâ Lâla Mitra a very curious article "On the supposed identity of the Greeks with the Yavanas of Sanskrit writers" (Jour. As. Soc. Beng. 1874, pp. 246-79). I leave aside all speculations as to the etymology and origin of the name itself, as foreign to the question at issue, and restrict myself to the historical proofs of its actual occurrence in India.

The oldest passages in which we as yet find it are those famous edicts of king Priyadasî, which mention twice the Antiyoka Yona-râja, once alone (tabl. II.), and again along with Tulamâya, Antikona, Mâka, Aliksa(m.), dâla: see the facsimile of the Khalisi Inscription in Cunningham's Archeological Survey, I. 247, pl. xlii. This facsimile gives us in the seventh line also the reading Yona-bha(m)bokos, the very compound which is used so often in the Pâli texts, and which (see my Indische Streifen, II. 321) fixes, if other proof was required, the geographical position of the Yonas by that of the other frontier-people so closely allied with them therein, the Kambojas. Wherever we find them both mentioned in this compound, or even only along with each other, we may be quite sure that we have to understand under the Yonas the Baktrian Greeks, the neighbours of Kabul. This decides at once the question also as to the meaning of Yavana in the oldest works in the Brâhmanic literature in which the word is mentioned,—the Mahâbhârata, Mahâbhâshya, and Râmâyana. The compound Saka-Yavana in the Bhâshya shows the Yavanas in a similar intimate connection also with the Sakas, Indoskythes (and in my opinion, see Ind. Stud., XIII. 306, the Yavana king mentioned in it as the besieger of Sâketa is not necessarily to be taken as a Greek king, but may possibly already denote a Saka king, as the name of the Yavanas went with their supremacy to their successors in it, the Sakas; see below). There is only one apparently older passage in which the name of the Yavanas is mentioned, viz. thatatri of Pâmini which teaches to form the word Yauandh (lipi, writing of the Yavana, as the vartikakâra explains). But the age of Pâmini is not settled at all; and though he may be older than the passages of the Mahâbhârata, and is really older of course than the Mahâbhâshya or the Râmâyana, still there is not the slightest proof that he also preceded Alexander and the establishment of the Greek Baktrian kingdoms. And, no such proof existing, it is certainly very provoking to take just this his mentioning of the Yavanas as a proof to the contrary, viz. of his being later than Alexander (conf. Ind. Stud., XIII. 375): for it would no doubt be very hard to understand under the Yavanas of this Gandhara author any other people but those famous neighbours of the Kambojas and Gandharas, and this the more so, as in fact we know at present of no other people of that name. For with regard to the opinion of some scholars, Lassen for instance, that Yavana was used by the Hindus originally for a Semitic tribe or nation, we must consider it as a mere gratuitous supposition, so long as it is not substantiated by any real fact. Where are the passages to countenance it? Let them be brought

* At Junagâdh, Tûranâyâo.
forward to enable us to test them. Meanwhile, for want of any such evidences as I have adduced above in support of the identity of the Yavanas with the Greeks, we have at present no choice but to stick to that. And the historical origin of this denomination is, moreover, close to hand. We know from the cuneiform inscriptions of the Achaemenidae that they had no other name for the Greeks but Yau-na (the Ionians of Minor Asia having been the first Greeks with whom they came in contact, they called the Greek nation in general by their name). Maybe already at that time the name had come over to India through the medium of a few of those Indian auxiliary troops in the army of Darins that escaped its general defeat and returned safely home. But the real notoriety of the name in India dates first from the time when Alexander waged war against her, as it was no doubt by Persian interpreters that the communications between the two parties (Greeks and Hindus) were carried on, and from these Persians the conquered people at large learned the name of their conquerors. The political supremacy of the Greeks in the north-west of India lasted for about 250 years, during which their culture and their name took deep root and left deep traces; when they ceased to be independent, their name passed, together with their sovereignty, titles, coinage, &c., to their rivals and successors, the Indoskythians (Sakas), and afterwards from them step by step to the other foreign nations reigning in the north-west of India,—to the Parthians, Persians,—and finally to the Arahs and the Moslems in general.

With regard to my own paper mentioned above, I beg to call attention to a very interesting communication of M. Julien Vinson in the Revue de Linguistique, VI. 120 ff. I had incidentally observed (II. 147 n.) that I did "not think ḫkh was connected with ṭogei"... also the word ṭogei, supposed to be Malabarian, can scarcely have originated from ḫkh, but is rather perhaps some Dakhani word, which in that case might very well be the root of the Hebrew word." M. Vinson starts from this my remark and shows that ṭogei is really a Tamil word meaning "pome of paon, quene de paon, paon," and is radically connected with other Tamil words and roots. Thus he arrives at the result: "Si les marins de Salomon sont réellement allés dans l'Inde, ils ont débarqué sur une terre dont ils ont transcrit le nom 'Ophir, s'ils ont rapporté des paons de cette terre, si cette terre est celle habitée par les Abhirs, non loin des bouches de l'Indus, il est nécessaire d'admettre que ces anciens Sémites ont eu affaire, soit au pays même des Abhirs, soit sur un autre point de la côte occidentale de l'Inde, avec des peuplades Dravidiennes, et que c'est de celles-ci qu'ils ont reçu les paons appelés par elles probablement tokéi, peut-être tokéi. Il n'y a pas loin de cette forme aux leçons de la Bible." This agrees perfectly well with the Malayalam derivation of the Sanskrit Śrīgāvera (त्यग्येश्वर), 'ginger,' given by my honoured friend Dr. Burnell in these columns, vol. I. p. 352.

2. The Mahābhārata.—I have given in the Indische Studien, XIII. 293-302, a detailed exposition of the religious, historical, geographical, social and literary dates resulting from the contents of this highly valuable work, introduced by a discussion of the critical questions relating to its age and composition, and to the authority and evidence-power of the words and passages it contains. Some of these points have been discussed meanwhile also in your columns, and others added, which I had failed to notice. At the end of my paper (pp. 497-502) I have already answered the objections of Prof. Bhāṇḍārkār (Ind. Ant. vol. II. pp. 238-40), but I beg to return here to some of them. I have first to state that in the principal passage as to the age of Patañjali, viz. the scholium to Pāṇini III. 2. 123 (varāmādols), the third pers. plur. bhavantī as given by Bhāṇḍārkār in vol. I. p. 300n. (पाण्डित्यमपि भवन्ति), and repeated thus by myself, Ind. Stud. XIII. 399, is to be changed to the nom. sing. bhavantī, the present tense, as the Banaras edition really has. The sense of the passage itself is however not altered by this correction, and with regard to that I must concede indeed that Bhāṇḍārkār's remark, that the purport of the passage Pushyamitrāyaḥ yādīyamah "is exactly similar to arunād Yavanah Śāke-team, the historical value of which is admitted by Prof. Weber," hits the very point of the question. But on the other hand I have to draw attention to the possibility that both passages may perhaps be considered as not at all test-evidences for Patañjali's own age, but may belong to the so-called mārdhābhikṣiktā udāharana which he found already in the traditional vṛttā of Pāṇini's text, in which case they ought very probably to be considered as test-evidences for the age of Pāṇini himself (Ind. Stud. XIII. 315, 319, 320, 498). I have further to retract my opposition to Bhāṇḍārkār's taking the word yathā laukikavaiśādikāsas as a vṛttika, for I am informed by Prof. Kielhorn that he has got hold of a manuscript of the vṛttikakṣaṇa (a great desideratum as yet for the right understanding of the Bhāṣya), and that according to this MS. the work of the vṛttikakṣaṇa really begins with the very words in question, siddhe—vai-dikāsas. In his "Allusions to Krīṣṇa in Patañjali's Mahābhārata," (Ind. Ant. III. 14-16) Bhāṇḍārkār has added one metrical passage more which had escaped my notice (VI. 3. 6, Janārdanae to
dtmachaturtha etc.) to those enumerated already by myself (Ind. Stud. XIII. 349 ff.). He takes all these passages as real quotations by Patañjali himself, and as dating, therefore, from the middle of the second century before Christ, he adduces them as testimonies not only to show "that the stories about Kṛiṣhṇa and his worship as a god are not so recent as European scholars would make them, who find in Christ a prototype of Kṛiṣhṇa, and in the Bible the original of the Bhagavadgītā," but also against those "who believe our Purānic literature to be merely a later growth," and as direct proofs "that some such works as the Ṣaṁhitās and the Purāṇas must have existed then." Here I have to remark that even without paying the least attention to the unsafeness of the ground on which we stand here, and even while fully taking these words and quotations as dating really from the very time of Patañjali, they do not yield anyhow the conclusions at which Bhāvāntikar arrives with regard to them. They are quite conclusive and very welcome indeed as testimonies for that worship of Kṛiṣhṇa, as a god or demigod, which forms an intermediate stage between his position in the epic as a warrior and hero of the Vṛṣṇi race and his elevation to the dignity of Viṣṇu, of the supreme Being, of God (Ind. Stud. XIII. 349 ff.), but they do not interfere at all with the opinion of those who maintain, on quite reasonable grounds, that this latter development of the worship of Kṛiṣhṇa, and especially the legendary and ritualistic portion of it, has been influenced to a certain degree by an acquaintance with the doctrines, legends, and symbols of the early Christian ages; or even with the opinion of those who are inclined to find in the Bhagavadgītā traces of the Bible; for, though I for my part am as yet not convinced at all in this respect, the age of the Bhagavadgītā is still so uncertain that these speculations are at least not shackled by any chronological obstacles. I beg to remark here, prasādīga, that the origin of the worship of Kṛiṣhṇa as a god or demigod is as yet in complete obscurity. Kānas seems to have a demon as well as Bāli; and very probably Kṛiṣhṇa too,—though he appears in the epic as a warrior, and in the Chāndogya Upanishad as 'thirsty' for holy information,—is to be traced back to a mythological base, as his intimate connexion with Arjuna himself a name and form of I ndra (according to the Ṣatapatha Brāhmaṇa and to the legends in the Kaṇākhaṭi Upanishad) points to a common origin of them both; but at present we look still in vain for a key to solve this mystery, which is the more mysterious as the meaning of both names (the Black and the White) appears a priori more appropriate for deadly antagonists than for intimate friends. It is curious enough that the name of a paternal uncle of Kṛiṣhṇa, Aṁrā, who is mentioned already by Yāska (II. 2; Roth takes the passage to be an interpolation), seems to appear even in the Avesta, though indeed in the form of Āṅrā (with long ă at the beginning), son of Hūstāvan (Sūrstvas). But to return to Bhāvaṅkār. That there existed a Purānic literature at the time of the Bhāṣṭāya is very probable; we did not need these quotations to feel almost sure of that, for we know that śīktānas and purāṇas existed even as early as the time of the Brāhmaṇas, but that "our Purānic literature," that "some such work as the Ṣaṁhitās and the Purāṇas must have existed at the time of Patañjali," is more than I can gather from those highly interesting statements about the popularity of dramatic representations of Kāna's death at the hands of his sister's son Kṛiṣhṇa, and the subjugation of Bāli, and from those metrical passages relating to Śaṅkarān, Kesava, Janārdhana, Vāsudeva, Kṛiṣhṇa, which may as well have been taken from some sort of Mahābhārata existing at the time. About the existence of such a one, and even of a composition by Śuka Vairāgyak, at the time of the Bhāṣṭāya, there can be no reasonable doubt, though we must beware of going beyond that and identifying with it directly our present text; for the real age of an existing text can safely be judged only by the internal evidences afforded by its own contents, though even those must be handled with great care, for the more we learn about the history of a Hindu literary composition, the clearer we see that there are many ways to account for statements contained in it. Thus much is certain, that the high state of culture which is apparent from what we learn from the Bhāṣṭāya about social, mercantile, political, and religious matters, as well as about the highly flourishing condition of sacred, learned, and secular literature, would involve even a priori also the existence of a seclusive poetry, and it is therefore quite in accordance with the picture to be drawn from those other statements what we find mentioned in it in this respect. But highly valuable as these indications and the very quotations from that poetry are, we must take care to identify it directly with the poetry really in our possession. There is a gap between the two, which cannot be filled up, or even fairly bridged over, by such weak links, though they may serve indeed to connect them loosely together. The Indian climate (see my Lectures on the History of Indian Literature, pp. 171 ff.) is not favourable to the preservation of written literature. Continued oral tradition, on the other hand, is but the reward and result of great
merit and great popularity; the less significant and less popular works are simply lost. If this has been the case even with the Vedic literature (and indeed we have lost, as it seems, almost all of the old Brhadanas and Sutras, only scanty debris remaining in quotations here and there), it is much more so with the secular poetry; the happier successor has put aside his surpassed predecessor, whose text is now no more learnt by heart or copied. Thus it has come to pass that what we have still of the old literature are only the master-works, in each branch of it reaches its culmination, and which served afterwards as models for the modern literature deprived more or less of self-creative faculty.

Thus far we have taken all these “allusions” in words and passages as real evidences for Patañjali’s time; but after the publication of the concluding verses of the second chapter of the Vdeypadhyya by Prof. Kiellhorn in vol. III. pp. 288-287 (at II. 68 the corresponding passage of Ind. Stud. V. 158-168 had been left out), I trust Bhanjikar will now acknowledge that a work which has suffered such treatment and undergone so many fates as to receive on three different occasions the epithets vilpdeita, bhavasita, vicchinnma, is not to be trusted in all its details as conveying certain intelligence about the date of its original author. In making use of any of them, we must always keep in mind (Ind. Stud. XIII. 320) the possibility that its testimony may not be valid for Patañjali’s, may, even for Chandrakshārya’s, but only for Jayāpāla’s time; whereas, on the other hand, truly it may as well indeed, on the contrary, belong to the above-mentioned māyadakshita group, and go back even to Śārīra himself! We are here always in a bad dilemma what to choose. The safest way at present is no doubt to collect first, as I have tried to do, every statement which is to be found in the Bhāsha, and to leave it to the future to decide (or not to decide?) on the relative value of each single fact.

3. The Rāmāyaṇa.—First I have to thank Prof. Bhānjikar for having corrected (vol. II. p. 125) my erroneous statement that Gorgesio’s edition had nothing to correspond with the passage quoted by Bhavabhūti from the end of the Bhāsharita (Bhāskara); his remarks about the probable interpolations in Gorgesio’s text at this very place appear to me very judicious. Mr. Triibnack Telang has succeeded (vol. III. pp. 124, 286) in tracing the half-faka दिन ग्रामगर्गिणी नरे बर्जस्तानि which is mentioned in the Bhāsha at Pān. III. 1. 67, fol. 43 b of the Banaras edition, and (but only the three first words) at I. 3, 12, fol. 246 a, to the Rāmāyaṇa, VI. 123, 2 Bombay edition, or VI. 110, 3 Gorgesio’s edition; and in his opinion “this passage establishes beyond the reach of controversy the priority of time of Vālmiki’s Rāmāyaṇa over Patañjali’s Mahābhārata. I am afraid he is mistaken in this his assertion. Proverbial sayings of this sort might be introduced by any author into his work without the least difficulty. The verse contains nothing to show that it must have originally belonged to the Rāmāyaṇa; it may as well have been taken by Vālmiki from the Bhāsha, as by the Bhāsha from his work. Or, for instance, do those passages तथा स्वरूपाक्षात् ...नया न अत्यान्त्यात् ...नरी ...ब्रह्मचारी ...स्वरूपाक्षात् ...स्वरूपाक्षात् ...which we find in Mahāvya’s Sarvadarsananigrahā, § 1, as well as repeatedly in the Bhāsha (see Ind. Stud. XIII. 326, 327, 341, 460), “establish beyond the reach of controversy the priority of Mahāvya over Patañjali?” Here indeed we know the contrary as a fact, yet the other case is of just the same stamp; and as we do not know Vālmiki’s age from other sources, we certainly cannot establish it from this. There is, moreover, one circumstance attached to the verse, but overlooked by Mr. Kāshinātha Triibnack Telang, which makes it an utter impossibility to consider Vālmiki as its author. For he gives it himself only as a quotation, as an old popular verse according to Gorgesio’s edition (प्राचीन च च प्राचीन न क ज्ञातं स्वरूपाक्षात्), as a fine popular one in the Bombay recension (प्राचीन चति ...! I do not take this as an evidence that Vālmiki borrowed it from the Bhāsha,—both may have taken it from a common source,—but thus much is certain, the verse is of no evidence at all as to the priority of Vālmiki over the Bhāsha! Nor has Mr. Telang been more fortunate with regard to those other indications of the existence of the Rāmāyaṇa at the time of the latter, which he has brought forward in his former essay, “Was the Rāmāyaṇa copied from Homer?” and for a full discussion of which I must refer to Ind. Stud. XIII. 326 ff. 480 ff.—I come now to Lassen’s general objections against my theory about the age and composition of the Rāmāyaṇa as translated by Dr. Muir in your vol. III. pp. 102-4. Allow me first to remark that I cannot fully acknowledge the truth of the statement of my views as given by Lassen. For when he says that I maintain that “the Rāmāyaṇa expresses not the struggle of the Aryan Indians with the aborigines, but the hostile attitude of the Buddhists and Brahmanes to each other,” he confounds the views of Mr. Talbays Wheeler,—which I am quoting and partly criticising, partly adopting,—with my own views, which are not settled on either side, but rather tend to combine both theories, and moreover to establish a third object as the probable original purport of the poem, viz. the restoration of the national gods, the bringing back the hearers to
their allegiance to the Brāhmaṇical gods. Further, I cannot find that I have identified Rāma with Balarāma, the mythical founder of agriculture; "it is very obvious to trace a connection between Rāma and the agricultural demigod Rāma Hālāhṛī" are my words, and in the note I refer also to the Rāmān Hādūtā of the Aeschy. Finally, I am surprised to learn that in my opinion "the victory of the second Rāma over his elder namesake is to be considered as an echo of an acquaintance with the Homeric poems," whereas in fact Parasūrāma (that "elder namesake") is nowhere even mentioned in my whole treatise. (Lassen no doubt has confused the bow of Jana, and what I say about its bending and breaking, with the bow of Jāmadagnya.) Now, what regards the objections themselves, first I am glad to see that Lassen coincides with me in regarding the Buddhist narration of Rāma as "the now existing oldest form" of the Rāma-legend; but on the other hand I am quite at a loss how to combine with this acknowledgment his notion that this narrative is only a misconception or distortion of the Brāhmaṇical original. The very circumstance which he mentions in support of this, namely, that in the Dasarattha-jātalakā it is the sister, not the wife of Rāma who accompanies him in his exile,—no doubt because she too is afraid of the queen her stepmother,—and further that she, the sister, becomes the wife of her brother after their return from the exile, appears to me to attest the great antiquity of this form of the legend. For it is only in the Vedic age (compare Jana, Jana, and Ambika as sister of Rūdra) and earlier, in the Āryan period, that we find traces of intermarriage between brothers and sisters (the hymn in Rik, X. 10 seems to be composed just in order to put a stop to it). The Buddhist legend on the origin of the Sākya family has one instance more of the kind. That the Jāmadagnya contains no direct allusions to the Buddhists is just one of the points which I myself have brought forward as mitigating against Talboys Wheeler's theory. With regard to the next consideration of Lassen's, about the wars between the Brāhmaṇical kings of Southern India and the Buddhists of Ceylon, and to his remark that an attack on the part of the Buddhists could only proceed from the side of Ceylon, I confess my inability to understand their pertinency to the points in question; moreover I beg to draw attention to the fact that the Mahāvaṇi mentions repeated invasions in Ceylon from India dating in a.c. 257, 267, and 103 (pp. 127, 128, 203, Turner's translation).—Further, as I have not "identified" Rāma with Balarāma, it is of no consequence that the Brāhmaṇas always accurately distinguish between the two, nor have I regarded the second Rāma directly "as a divine personification of agriculture," what I maintain is simply that in the old legends, from which Valmiki drew, "the reign of Rāma was a golden age, and that cultivation and agriculture were then vigorously flourishing." The whole character of Rāma is certainly not so much that of a warrior—though he appears in the Rāmāyana also in this capacity—as that of a righteous, mild and gentle genius or king,—as it were a Buddhist ideal of a prince. Now, whether he was originally only a mythic conception of some as yet undetermined physical phenomenon, or really, as Lassen takes him to be, an historical personage, I dare not as yet decide. But when Lassen goes on to say that Sitā too was originally an historical personage who was turned into a daughter of the earth, into a deified furrow, after Rāma had been transported into the ranks of the gods, I cannot follow him at all. The goddess of the Vedic ritual, the spouse of Indra or Parjanya, or, as she appears in the Tālāṭyāy Brāhmana, the daughter of Savitar and courtier of the Moon, is protected by seven charms against such a dethronement. —When Lassen calls it a "very paradoxical assumption" that the abduction of Sitā and the conflict around Lālīka are echoes of an acquaintance with the Homeric poems, as it imputes to the "Brāhmaṇical poets a great poverty in creative power," I have simply to answer that in literary history we have many instances of the very first poets having taken the ideas and materials for their poems partly from other sources without any damage to their glory and to the halo of their creative power. I beg to mention only Shakespeare, Goethe, and Schiller. And when Lassen further remarks that an "echo in this case would really presuppose an acquaintance with the Homeric poems," I beg to state that I never maintained so much as that, nor do I think this presupposition anyhow necessary. There is nothing more required than what I have assumed, viz. that "some kind of knowledge of the substance of the Homeric story found its way to India," and here found a fertile soil in the mind of Valmiki, who combined some ideas from it with the old mythic or historical legends of the golden age of Rāma, and created by his own poetical genius that great poem which is the wonder and the love of every Hindu. To deny to the Hindus any traces whatever of such an acquaintance with the Homeric saga cycle seems to me rather hard, after what we find in the Pāli writings about Kirke and the Trojan horse; and as in the Jana-jātalakā the rescue of a prince from shipwreck by a sea-goddess is combined with the bending of a great bow by him, and winning thus the hand of the Queen, I feel for my part fully convinced that here too (and conse-
quently also in the bow of Janaka in the Rāmāyana we have before us an "echo" of the story of Odysseus, Laocoön, and the great bow which won him back his Penelope; I am far from attempting to base every story of a bent bow on it, but this one I do.—Further, even while waiving the question whether the Hindus derived their so-called signs from the Greeks, not from the Chaldeans (see, however, Ind. Stud. II. 414 ff.), I do not see how the astronomical data occurring in the Rāmāyana are to have no force at all as proofs; it is almost certain that the Hindus got their knowledge also of the planets from the Greeks (for in the oldest passages in which they are mentioned, Mars and war, Mercury and commerce, Jupiter and sacrificial ritual are brought into relation), and the mentioning of the planets in the Rāmāyana points, no doubt, to a time when that Greek influence was an established custom. The reference "to the Yāvanās and Shakas [add the Pahlavas, Kambjas, &c.] as powerful nations in the northern region" is—not "to show that these nations were known to the Hindus as such"!
— but pray, as what? I think Lassen said they were mentioned "as powerful nations in the northern region"; is this not the same with an establishment of their dominion in that quarter? Finally, I have to remark that the Rājāśraya, i. 110, does not contain (as Lassen says it does) any statement that the king of Kāśmir Dāmomadara (reigning in the beginning of the first century A.C. according to Lassen himself) "caused the Rāmāyana, with all its episodes, to be read to him"; for the text says quite the contrary,—that Dāmodara is still (adyāgī) to be seen, his curse not yet ended, as he has not been able to fulfill the necessary condition, viz. to hear the whole Rāmāyana in one day. To close, I may be allowed to add to those correspondences in the Darārāmāyana with verses in the Rāmāyana which have already been pointed out by Fæusboeck, one passage more, which has been indicated to me by Dr. J. Muir (and to him by Prof. Cowell). When Bharatakumāra comes to tell Rāma of the death of Dararatha and to call him back, he finds him sitting at the door of the hermitage, suttukhāpi-takahāmonprākṣānaśiṣa (Fæusboeck, p. 3, 17, infra). Thus Rāvana saw Sitā viṣajamānā prakṣā pūruṣa kāmapīna parāśāra (III. 32, 21, Gorresio; the Bombay edition, III. 40, 15, has only viṣajamānā pāpura).

4. The Kṛṣṇa-janamādakam.—I am particularly thankful to you for having laid a translation of § 3 of my paper on it before the English and Hindu public at large, as I do not think that it had attracted due attention before, so long as it was known only in German. But I should have liked very much that you had given also a condensed review (if nothing more) of the contents of §§ 1 and 2, which serve as its base, as I discourse in the first the literary sources from which I have derived my information, and in the second give a picture of the festival itself according to their statements.* I have since found a full description of it, containing almost all the passages I had succeeded in bringing together, and even some others, in an excellent work, for an acquaintance with which I am very much indebted to my honoured friend Dr. R. Rost, viz. in the Haribhadācīthaḷa of Śri Gopālahatha (Calcutta edition Sakālodaya 1767, A.D. 1845), pp. 519 to 541. (Wilson's Sci. Works, vol. I. p. 167, ed. Rost, mentions a Haribhadācīthaḷa by one Sanātana, disciple of Chaitanya).

Now as regard the strictures on my paper offered by Mr. Growse in vol. III. p. 300, I am glad to see that he coincides in his positions 1—6 with the principal arguments of it; but I should like to know what he means by saying at the end of his 2nd head "This again is no novel discovery," I should be indeed thankful to him if he pointed out the place where the Indian tradition that the doctrine of salvation by faith in the one God Kṛṣṇa was brought by Nārada from the northern region of Svetadvipa" was spoken of before I drew attention to it. What he says under his 6th head shows clearly that he has, with all his great care in reading my article, thoroughly failed to understand the sense of the particular and very simple point in question. It is because the custom of the Egyptian Church of celebrating the birth and baptism of Christ together on the same day prevailed only from the second half of the fourth century till the year 431, when the celebration of the birth alone took place, that I feel strongly induced to put the borrowing of that form of the Kṛṣṇa-janamādakam in which the udākayam, the giving a name, forms an integral part of its "celebration" at the very time during which that custom peculiar to Egypt prevailed. The date itself (December or July, midwinter or midsummer) plays no part at all in this my discussion, and is only spoken of incidentally in the note. Though "I frankly admit that one-half of my subject (in that section), viz. Christian archaeology, is strange ground" to me, I hope I have shown myself not so thoroughly inadequate to the task as in Mr. Growse's opinion is evidently the case. I have consulted the best authorities at

* The contents of § 4, concerning the artistic representations of Kṛṣṇa as a suckling, would also be of general interest, especially when accompanied by a copy of that beautiful drawing on the second plate from Moor's Hindu Pantheon, pl. 59.
hand either in print or in person, and given everywhere their statements in full. Nor do I think that Mr. Growse on his part has been very fortunate with regard to those particular points in which he attempts to set right, with considerable confidence, what I have said. For when he calls the rosary "a devotion instituted by St. Dominic in the 13th century" he is somewhat behind the real state of the investigations on this point. What he says is indeed the usual tradition of the Dominicans, to whose exertions no doubt the common use of the rosary owes its popularity, but according to Steitz—the last, as far as I know, who wrote on this subject (see Herzog Real-Encyclopädisch für protestant. Theologie und Kirche, III. 127, Gotha, 1869)—this tradition is "as dubious" as the opinion of those who maintain that the rosary was invented by Benedict of Nubia, or by the Venerable Bede, or by Peter the Hermit. Steitz repudiates also the opinion of those who believe that the rosary came to the West with the Crusaders, though he concedes that the influence of the Mohammedian custom may have contributed to its propagation. In his opinion the "bells" of the Anglo-Saxon Church in the ninth century (septem bellidum paternoater pro eo canteatur in the tenth canon of the Consilium Celchitense, a.D. 814) testify to the independent origin of the rosary in the West; whereas to Köppen as well as to me it seems very improbable that so singular an invention should have been made independently in two parts of the world, in the West and in the East. In the latter we find it no doubt earlier than in the former, as its Hindu use goes back to the Atharvapātheśas, the Brhadāyana, the Kāravamsāvaka, the Vaidhānīkīvīra. Besides, we have here a good explanation of its name as well as of its origin. After all, it was not I, but Köppen, who first derived it from Śiva's garland of skulls, and he made the conjecture (Mr. Growse would do well to read the passage in the book itself, Die Religion des Buddha, II. 319, 1859) without even knowing the least of the particular relation of the rosary to the Śiva-cult which I have pointed out in my note, viz. the indispensable use of it at the Śivapūja, which is fruitless without rudrākṣamāly, and the very name rudrākṣamāldā, which we find at least already in the Bhūpātvanīgīt. I add that Śiva himself is called akṣamāldin in the Mahābhārata, XII. 10, 374, and Gauri wears the rosary in Kumudmnakhavan, V. 11. And for the particular point in question it is of some interest after all that in Jainini Bhārata, XXII. 36, a Brahmarākṣasā actually appears: नामनागसमुपुंसे कादे कवीरणिंकिः विनयन्तिवल्लिंगाणिन्यान्तर मनवमहकल। I adduce this passage only as an illustration, not as evidence of the conjecture, for I am not prepared to assume also that the asāta owed its origin to a string of human entrails! whereas I think it very probable that the garland of human skulls worn by Śiva himself, as well as, in his honour, by the Śivaitic Kāpālikā sect, may have become, in the diminutive form of the rosary, from an emblem of his service an expedient also for the right execution of the prescribed numerous repetitions of his names, as well as of the solemn mantra professing faith in him. In Köppen's opinion the rosary has been borrowed by the Christians (as already Baumgarten proposed in his Christliche Alterthümer, Halle, 1788) through the intermediation of the Moslems; but the Anglo-Saxon bells make this rather doubtful indeed (see Binterim, Denkwürdigkeiten der kathol. Kirche, VII. 111 ff. Mainz, 1831), and point to an earlier age for the borrowing. How old the rosary is in Islam is uncertain as yet; an Arabic Dictionary with full quotations from the oldest literature downwards—as we have it for the Sanskrit in the great Petersfurg Dictionary of Böhlíngk and Roth, which is to be completed in these days—does not yet exist, and we have therefore no distinct guide for the oldest use of the word and, what is the same, of the thing. The Qorān itself does not mention either, and my learned friend Prof. Dieterici is of opinion that the rosary was adopted by the Moslems especially in order to secure the right enumeration of the hundred fine names of Allah, collected from the Qorān (بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَٰنِ الرَّحِيمِ), the beginning of which formula, viz. the words, بِسْمِ اللَّهِ praise of God, repeatedly occurs in the Qorān itself.

I proceed to the second rectification of Mr. Growse, viz. to his statement that St. John Chrysostom, in that very sermon in which he notes that the Christmas festival had in Antioch been in existence only for ten years, "adds that at Rome it had been celebrated on the 25th of December from the first days of Christianity." Here also Mr. Growse has taken his information from a very unsafe source: for there is not a word of all that in the text of the sermon of the saint (Joann. Chrysost. Opp. II. 418, 419, Paris and Leipzig, 1850), as he does not mention either Rome or the first days of Christianity; what he says is more general and at the same time more restricted; he calls the festival new as well as old,—new because it had been introduced with us (πρός μὴν εὐρίσκεται) only recently, old because it had been known to the inhabitants of the West of ancient time (μην μὲν ὑπ’ ἐκ τῆς ἐκτίνας συνοικίας ἄνωθεν γνωμορρύθηκε). Now to render ἄνωθεν by "from the first days of Christianity" is certainly a very free and extended translation, whereas "Rome" alone does not suffice to cover the
inhabitants of the West," the more so as Chrysostomos himself shortly after, in repeating his statement, tells us distinctly what he means by West, viz. all the countries from Thracia to Gades in Spain, καὶ ἄνωθεν τοὺς ἀπὸ Ἐρυθραῖς μέχρι Ταντζάροφ οἶκονα κατάδικος καὶ ἑπτάχρονος γέγονε. The substance of this passage I have given in Piper's words: "the Festival then came from the West to the East," to enter more into the above details was not to the purpose of my essay. Finally I cannot find words strong enough to express my indignation at the tone in which Mr. Growse speaks of my remarks about the question of a connection between the Madonna-cult and the worship of Isis, saying "that they can scarcely have been introduced except from a wanton desire to give offence," he seems not to be aware of the full import of these insulting words, which heap on the scientific as well as moral character of an earnest scholar the highest possible abuse and dishonour. The very fact that I am striving through "several long columns" to get at the truth ought to have prevented Mr. Growse from throwing such foul dirt on my name. And this much the more as it is not at all, what he completely omits to mention, my own theory or hypothesis which he combats, for I am only quoting, and criticising all the while, the opinions of others, viz. M. Raoul Rochette and Mrs. Jameson; and he ought therefore to have directed his wrath not against me, but against these distinguished writers, both of whom, on the other hand, ought certainly to be secure in their graves from such an affront, even if Mr. Growse should be too much exasperated by that horrid idea to spare the living.

Allow me now to return also in a few words to my questions concerning Chauranga in vol. I, p. 290. That Rādāhākānta the friend of Sir W. Jones and disciple of Jagannātha, mentioned by the latter as standing at the head of his school, in the introduction to the Vīddhabhāṅgārana, v. 4 (see Colebrooke's Digest of Hindo Law, 1796; Madras, 1864, i. 1), is different from the celebrated author of the Śākhakalpadruma, is self-evident from what I have said already before, but I had not succeeded in getting any further particulars about him till lately I met in my own Catalogue of the Sanskrit MSS. of the Berlin Library, p. 359, with the following note by Sir E. Chambers, dated Sept. 16th, 1785: "Rādāhākānta Tarkavāgīsa informs me that this book is Bhāṭtiviranadeśī." We have here before us not only the second name of this Rādāhākānta, but moreover a statement dated five years earlier than the paper of Sir W. Jones, and but two years later than the birth of Rādāhākānta Deva. The questions regarding the Chaturangakahārā itself are now keenly debated with us, as the beautiful and excellent work of Dr. Antonius van der Linde, Geschichte und Literatur des Schachspils (two large vols., Berlin, 1874), has drawn to it anew the attention of the learned, as well as the public at large. It would be very welcome if any new information on this noble play, the invention of which does so much credit to the imaginative- ness and speculative power of the Hindu mind, could be got from Sāskrit sources. Dr. Bühler informs me that the manuscript of the Maṇḍolīsāna in his possession (see vol. IV, p. 83), which contains a chapter on it, is too defective to admit of a restoration of the text.

I am, dear Sir, truly yours,

A. Weber.

Berlin, 13th April 1875.

COINS.

Sir D. Forsyth lately obtained some gold Byzantine coins (from A. 408—668) from the ruined cities round Kāshgarh, and a few large and old Chinese coins, with very elaborate inscriptions not yet deciphered. The most interesting is, however, a coin with, on one side, a loose horse within a circle, and, on the margin outside the circle, a Bactrian-Pali inscription, which Mr. E. Bayley, from a rubbing sent to Calcutta by General Cunningham, reads as Maḥādīja kṣapaṇaḥ prajñāvajjana Mahādīja (S)pāravavajjana. The S p is doubtful, but as the preceding word commonly occurs as a title of S p a l i r i s e s in the coins hitherto known (Prinsep, ii. 204), there can, he thinks, be little doubt as to the correctness of the reading. But the curious point about the coin is that the other side is entirely filled with an inscription in old Chinese not yet deciphered. Among some silver G u p t a coins obtained by Miss Baring at Faizābād, and presented by her to the British Museum, there is one very perfect T o r a m a n a , with a complete inscription and a date. This coin will be of interest, since Mr. E. Thomas's reading of the name Toramana on one of the coins of the later Gupta dynasty (Prinsep, i. p. 339) has recently been doubted by Prof. Kern. In Col. Gardner's collection of coins, which Mr. Bayley has examined, there are several interesting Kāshmirian coins which supply four new kings: viz. P a r v a G u p t a, T r i b h u v a n a G u p t a, Rāmā D e v a, and Rājā D e v a, besides one or two names not yet deciphered. General Cunningham has been working at the Barahat Tope, and has now recovered all that has been preserved, including afterwards is a good deal more than "but at second hand", "erb secundär," as the original has.
three gates and most of the railing. The local zamindārs have presented the sculptures to the Indian Government; and it is hoped that they will soon be safely lodged in the Museum at Calcutta. The great merit of these sculptures is that the sculptor has been kind enough to label nearly all of them, so that they are easily identified. A large number of them represent scenes from various jātakas, or stories of Buddha's former existences. Amongst other interesting pieces of sculpture is the medallion bust of a "Raja of Himavat," whose name, unfortunately, is lost.

NOTE.

A story similar to that quoted against "Persianized Hindi" at page 189 of the June part of the Antiquary is charged against the Vāṇiya method of writing Gujurātī. The message received was

\[\text{\textbf{के अगर मे गः नि दि दि छ।}}\]

which was read as

\[\text{के या गः नि गः नि ने के छ।}\]

(Uncle has died to-day, and aunt bewails him.)

But it should have been

\[\text{के या गः नि गः नि ने के के।}\]

(is at Kot).

C. E. G. C.

[The joke alluded to in p. 189, note, has also several forms. There is an epigram of (we think) the younger Scaliger upon

\[\text{"* * Gascones * * *\}}

Quis nihil aliquid est vivere quam bibere"

and we remember having read somewhere of certain Trebizondian envoys who gave unintentional offence by the greeting "Semper bibat Imperator."—Ed.]

BOOK NOTICES.


The red-letter chapters of last year's Report, which contain most of the matter interesting to readers of the Indian Antiquary, are not republished this year, which as regards the article on Physical Geography is perhaps prudent. Dr. Wilson's paper upon castes and languages, which we republished last year (vol. III. pp. 221 ff.), is one of those thus omitted. This year's Report, however, contains a paper upon the climate of Bombay by Mr. Chambers, F.R.S., Superintendent of the Observatory at Kūlābā (p. 294), which is interesting in many ways, and remarkable for an extraordinary derivation of the term "Elephanta" applied to the thunderstorms which occur pretty generally throughout the Presidency (except in Sind) at the close of the monsoon (Mr. Chambers is mistaken in applying it to the "mango showers" which usher it in, and which are called Behinčē pāṇi), "from the fact of their reaching the town of Bombay from the direction of the island of Elephanta." The name of the island was given by the Portuguese, from the stone elephant which formerly stood there, and whose disjecta membra now ornament the approach to the Victoria Museum. The name of the storms is derived from the Hāstē Nakshatra, or lunar mansion under the sign Hāstē, commonly called by the Mārātḥās 'Hatti Nakshatra.' The Portuguese translated the vernacular term literally, and we have inherited it from them.

The Archaeological section (p. 568) we reprint nearly in full, to show what has been accomplished and may be hoped for from the liberality of Government in this direction.

"The Bombay Sanskrit Series, edited by Dr. Bühler and Dr. Kielhorn, has been enriched by three new numbers published during the year. Two of these contain new critical editions of works which have been published both in India and in Europe, and the third is the last number of Dr. Kielhorn's edition of Nāgīl-bhāṣa's difficult and famous grammatical work.

"Dr. Bühler went on a three months' tour in Rājputāna to search for Sanskrit MSS., and visited Jodhpur, Jēsālmir, Bikaner, and Bhātner. He appears to have been particularly successful in Jēsālmir and Bikaner. In the former town he gained access to the ancient library of the Oswāl Jains, which enjoys a great reputation among native scholars on account of its supposed extent and importance. Dr. Bühler says regarding it:—'The MSS. which are now found in the Bhāndar belong to three classes. The first consists of palm-leaf MSS., the oldest of which is dated Samvat 1160, or A.D. 1104, while the youngest belongs to the beginning of the 15th century. To the second class belong a number of very old and beautiful paper MSS. dating from the 14th and 15th centuries, which, according to the special lists accompanying them, are votive offerings given by rich pilgrims. The third class contains modern paper MSS. which formerly were the property of monks who died at Jēsālmir without spiritual descendants.
‘It might be expected that a Jaina collection like the Jesalmir Bhijijñānakosha (great storehouse of learning) would be composed entirely of religious books of the sect to which it belongs. But that is by no means the case. Fully one-third of the MSS. contain Brahmānical or profane works by Jaina authors.’

‘Dr. Bühler has made arrangements to obtain copies of all the important new works found in this library. He thinks also that careful collations of all the old Brahmānical MSS. should be made, as the present editions are based on much later and less trustworthy MSS. The total number of MSS. copied or purchased in Bājputāna is upwards of two hundred. Besides, thirty MSS. have been acquired in Gujarāt; several of these have been lent to Sanskritists in India and in Europe; and Dr. Bühler has an edition of the Vikramānkapāvya in the press.’

In the Educational part of the report it is to be noticed that the Superintendent of the School of Art states that ‘the Ajanta Expedition and Mr. Burgess’s explorations have affected his returns by drawing off some of his best pupils.’ As they could hardly be better employed, we will not lament over the falling off in the returns, and it is pleasant to observe that Mr. Griffiths considers ‘the art-experience gained’ to have been ‘of great practical value to the students who have been employed in copying and restoring’ the Ajanta paintings, although we regret to observe that several of the students employed in the expedition have since suffered from fever, which illustrates the dangers and difficulties under which researches of the sort are carried out, and which, perhaps, are not always fully appreciated by those who have not undergone them.

‘All the paintings brought from Ajanta in the preceding year were photographed, and the originals, after exhibition at the Town Hall and Victoria Museum, were sent home to the Indian Museum. The Government of India has now sanctioned a repetition of the expedition at a cost of Rs. 5,000 yearly until the work is finished; and since the close of the year under report Mr. Griffiths has been sent to England to study the latest processes for the restoration of the paintings, and to make inquiries as to the possibility of removing those paintings which are already partly detached, or which could be easily detached.’

‘Archaeologist.—During the past year a regular survey of the architectural and other archaeological remains in the Bombay Presidency was commenced by Mr. Burgess. This survey originated in the despatch of His Grace the Duke of Argyll, No. 173, of 11th October 1871, in which it was proposed that arrangements should be made by this Government to carry into effect certain suggestions which had been made for the production of a complete work on the Rock-Cut Temples of Western India.

‘A detailed scheme was accordingly drawn out by the Honourable Mr. Gibbs, was fully concurred in by His Excellency in Council, and recommended to the Government of India in this Government’s letter No. 2190, dated 24th July 1873. This contemplated the employment of Mr. Burgess on this special duty for about three years, during which time he was to spend six months of the dry weather in the field, and six months at home elaborating the notes he had made during his tour, preparing the plans and drawings, and printing the photographs. The Government of India had in 1868 set apart Rs. 13,000 for this work in the Bombay Presidency, and this sum was not exceeded in the scheme proposed. But it was pointed out that with more liberal allowance for establishment the field work would be carried on much more rapidly, and that the end of the work would be proportionately cheaper. It was also proposed that the operations should extend over Haiderabad, the Berars and Central Provinces, in addition to the Bombay Presidency, and that whilst the main object of the survey would be the caves and other Buddhist remains scattered over this extensive area, careful surveys of some at least of the most interesting Brahmānical and Jaina remains should be included.

‘The scheme was sanctioned by the Government of India on the understanding that the expense should not exceed the authorized grant of Rs. 13,000, and on the condition that the operations should be restricted to the Bombay Presidency.’ The latter limitation, however, excluded the Ajanta, Elork, and other groups of caves just outside the Bombay Presidency, and thus rendered impossible the production of a complete work on the rock-cut temples of Western India. This has been remedied since, and Haiderabad and the Central Provinces have now been added to Bombay and Berar as the field to be surveyed.

‘Mr. Burgess did not take charge of the duties of Archaeological Surveyor and Reporter till the 15th January 1874, and his actual work in the field did not begin till the 2nd February. He concluded it on the 16th April, as, owing to a thunder-storm, he apprehended his materials might be injured by rain. His first season was thus a very short one, and in addition he had other difficulties to contend against. He states that the means at his disposal were too limited for the organization of a proper staff, and that the allowance for photography in particular was manifestly inadequate.’

‘On the whole, however, it appears that a good
beginning has been made, and the amount of work done in so short a time is considerable. Mr. Burgess confined himself during the season to the Kanarese districts. The caves at Badami and Aiholi or Aiwalli, of which hitherto so very little was known, were surveyed, as also the ancient Jaina and Šāiva temples at Belgām, Paṭṭadakal, and Aiwalli; and such other places of importance in an archaeological point of view as were easily accessible were also visited.” "Between 30 and 35 inscriptions were copied, some of them very successfully, by paper casts. 54 photographs in all were taken. The following list of them is here given, as it shows in a brief space the field over which the operations of the year extended:—

1. Belgām.—Temple No. 1, outside the Commisariat Stores. 2. Temple No. 2, inside the Commisariat compound. 3. Roof of Temple No. 2. 4. Inner door of the same. 5. Gateway of the fort.


26. Badām.—Front of Cave I. 27. 18-armed Śiva &c. at Cave I. 23. Front of Cave II. 29. Viṣṇu, &c. in the veranda of Cave II. 30. Cave III. from the north. 31. Cave III. from the northwest. 32. Cave III.—Pilaster and sculpture at the east end of the veranda. 33. Garuḍa and figures under the roof of the entrance, with brackets of central columns of the veranda. 34. West end of the veranda with figure of Nṛsiṁha. 35. East end of the veranda with Viṣṇu on Ananta. 36. Varāha with Pṛithvi and pilaster with the old inscription. 37. Virabhadrata at the west side of the cave. 38. Cave IV.—The Jaina Cave. 39. West end of the veranda and figure of Parśvanātha, columns, &c. in Cave IV. 40. East end of the veranda; a Jina, columns, &c. 41. View of the old Fort of Badāmi with several Temples (from two points).

42. Aiholi.—Brahmanical Cave and Monolith.

43. Figures in the south corner of the Cave. 44. Sculptures in the Brahmaical Cave, north corner of the hall. 45. Ditto east corner. 46. The Durga Temple. 47. Pillar in the porch of the Durga Temple. 48. Door of the same. 49. Sculptured slabs lying outside. 50. Siśiha, &c. and corner of basement of Temple. 51. Two inscriptions on the gateway of the same. 52. Columns in one of the old deserted Temples in the village. 53. Ruined Gateway to a Temple near the village. 54. Group of Temples and Dolmen at the same place.

"In his Report,—which has been separately printed," at the India Office, illustrated by 21 photographs of buildings, &c., 6 of inscriptions, and 29 plates of plans, details, inscriptions, and sculptures—Mr. Burgess has "given a detailed description of the remains he visited during the season." "He is of opinion that the materials which he has yet collected do not adequately represent the antiquities of the Kanarese country, but only open up a field which would repay a much wider and more detailed survey."

"The antiquarian researches of Mr. J. F. Fleet, C.S., are also deserving of mention. During the year under review he examined the inscriptions at Gadak, in the Dāmāḷ Tālrākā of the Dhārwāḍ District, and published an account of them, together with a transcription and translation of the largest of them,§ which relates to the kings of the Hoyasa dynasty. He afterwards employed himself in preparing for publication some inscriptions previously collected relating to the Raṭṭa chieftains of Saundatti and Belgām, the Yādava kings of Devagiri, and the Vijayanagara dynasty, and in the early part of 1874 copied some fresh inscriptions at Naregal in the Dhārwāḍ District, relating to chieftains of the Sindavanash, subordinate to the Chālukya kings.”

His paper on the Raṭṭa chieftains of Saundatti and Belgām is printed in the Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, vol. X., but the others are not yet ready for publication.

"Finally it may be mentioned that it is now proposed to carry out a scheme for the collection and preservation of ancient Kanarese inscriptions which was suggested by His Grace the Duke of Argyll in his despatch No. 4, dated 27th January 1870. This scheme contemplated the employment of a competent scholar to revise the transcripts of the Kanarese inscriptions prepared by Sir W. Elliot, and to add others not included in the collection, and it was suggested that when the revision and additions are completed, the bulk of them should be printed in India in modern Kanarese; only those should be photolithographed which, in the opinion of the editor, present double

* See vol. I. p. 141.
† Vide ante, p. 115.
§ See Ind. Ant. vol. II. pp. 296—308.—Ed.
readings, or are interesting for their great antiquity. In a minute recorded by the Honourable Mr. Gibbs on the 4th June last, it is proposed that the work be divided into two portions—(1) the copying the inscriptions; (2) their decipherment and publication. As regards the first portion it is considered that the best plan is to have copies (Fr. estampages) taken by means of the stout unstained paper used by those savants who have been engaged on similar duty in Egypt. It is recommended that the second part of the duty should be entrusted to Mr. Fleet.”

W. F. Sinclair.

Keralāchārām, or the Practice of Malabar.—Calcutta, Collectorate Press (19 pp. 4to), 1866.

This small pamphlet contains the sixty-four Anāchārāms, also called the sixty-four Āchārāms; for although they are Anāchārāms in the larger portion of the Presidency, they are considered Āchārāms in the land of Kerala or Malabar—originally the country now comprised under the names of Kāmarā, Malābār, Cochin, and Trāvankor—the narrow strip between the Western Ghāṭas and the Arabian Sea, stretching from Gokkarṇa in North Kāmarā to Cape Kumārī. They are precepts given by Śri Saṅkaraḥārya to Śrīnergy—one of the most celebrated teachers of the Vedāṅa philosophy—after consulting the Dharmāṅḍātra. They are embodied in twenty-six Sanskrit ślokas. These every Malāyālī considers himself strictly bound to attend to and revere.

In the pamphlet—printed, as the title-page and preface tell us, for the edification of the public—are also given Malāyālam equivalents for the Sanskrit words in the ślokas, with a rendering in Malāyālam in parallel columns. Before, however, giving an abstract translation of the Āchārāms, something regarding the author may be interesting.

Saṅkaraḥārya was the son of Mahādeva or Śiva by a Brāhmaṇīn widow. From his very boyhood he was well instructed, so that in time he became the most learned man of his day, to whom all looked up for instruction and advice. As he was born of a Brāhmaṇīn widow, the Brāhmaṇs of the village refused to join in the ceremonies attending his mother’s death. On this occasion he therefore dug the pit (hōmakundra), cut the body of his mother into pieces and burnt them. The ceremonies that ought to be performed by a junior member of the family were done by Śūdras, so that from this period began the custom of “no ceremony for Brāhmaṇs without the assistance of a Śūdra,” and vice versa.

By order of the sage Govinda Sanyāśī, Saṅkaraḥārya wrote a history of Kerala in 24,000 granthams.

He divided the Malayālam into 68 or 72 (?) sects, assembled the sixty-four village Brāhmaṇs, allotted their particular duty to each class as well as to other castes, laid down rules for the daily observance of each and every class of his division, and fixed penalties on those who infringe the caste privileges.

This great man was noted even during his day. There is a large and celebrated pagoda at Tiruvanthāpuram, four miles to the north of Madras, built by his followers, where worship is still offered to the gods by Malābār or Namboori Brāhmaṇs.

Buchanan notices the three appearances of Saṅkaraḥārya in his Journey through Mysore and Malabar, vol. III. 91 (edition of 1807).

Being the offspring of a god, he is considered an incarnation of the deity himself, and several wonders are attributed to him. The following is an abstract translation of each of the precepts, embodied in twenty-six ślokas:

1. Do not clean your teeth with a stick.
2. Do not bathe (in a tank) with the clothes you wear.
3. Do not wipe your body with the cloth you have worn.
4. Do not bathe before sunrise.
5. Do not cook rice, &c. before bathing.
6. Do not use the previous day’s water—literally, the water drawn and kept (in a vessel) the previous day.
7. Do not think of the attainment of any particular object when bathing.
8. Do not use the remainder of the water in the vessel kept for one purpose for another.
9. Bathe if you touch certain low castes—Śūdra, &c. He who desires holiness, or not to be polluted, should bathe whenever he touches low-caste men, &c.
10. Bathe if you approach certain lower castes—Chandrālas (pariahs).
11. Bathe if you touch wells and tanks touched by the Chandrālas.
12. Do not tread with your foot on the ground cleaned with a broom before water is sprinkled on it.
13. This is the mode of putting holy ashes on the forehead.—A Brāhmaṇ should make a figure in the form of a long ĝōpi, as \( \bigcirc \); a Kehatriya a semi-circle, as \( \bigcirc \); a Vaiśya a circular figure, as \( \bigcirc \); and a Śūdra three parallel lines, as \( \equiv \).
14. Repeat to yourself the mantra when performing any ceremony of which a mantra is an accompaniment.
15. Do not eat stale rice, i.e. do not eat in the morning what has been prepared the previous day.
16. Do not eat the uchhh ROUND TIME (what remains in the dish after one's meal is over).

17. Do not eat what has been offered as naivedya to Śiva.

18. Do not eat meals served with the bare palm; i.e. rice, ghee, and curry must be served with a spoon-like utensil.

19. Do not use buffalo's ghee and milk for homas (sacrificial ceremonies).

20. Do not use buffalo's ghee and milk for obituary anniversaries.

21. Take your meals so that there may be no remainder at the end on (1) the leaf, (2) the hand when each morsel is swallowed.

22. Do not chew betel-leaf when you are unclean.

23. Lead the life of a Brahmachāri (after the Upayūnam ceremony), perform the homas, and the sixteen various ceremonies prescribed for him.

24. Give the dues in the shape of money presents to your tutors.

25. Do not recite the Vedas in villages and streets.

26. Do not sell females, in marriage.

27. Do not stick to any vow solely for the attainment of any one aim.

28. If a female touches a girl who has just attained puberty—before the holy water (pun-yāda) is sprinkled on her—she must bathe before taking her food, being unclean. If a male Brāhmaṇ does so, changing the holy thread and purification by holy water are requisite.

29. Brāhmans should not weave.

30. Do not wash your clothes yourself.

31. Kṣatriyas, &c. should not—Brāhmans only—should—worship Rudrāksha beads or the līga of Śiva.

32. Brāhmans should not accept the manea offerings of a Śādru's śrāddha.

33. Performance of śrāddha is necessary for a deceased father, father's father, mother's father, and their wives.

34. Performance of śrāddha on full-moon days is necessary to ingratiate the Pītris or ancestors.

35. Perform the sapinda ceremony at the prescribed time.

36. Keep your head unshaved for a complete year, as a vow, on the death of your father and mother.

37. Death anniversaries are to be performed by reference to the nakahatra (lunar mansion) on which the person died.

38. If you become polluted by a female relative bringing forth, at the time when you are to perform a sapinda ceremony, perform it after the pollution has left you, not otherwise.

39. An adopted son should perform the anniver-

sary ceremonies of the deaths of his natural father and mother.

40. The corpse should be burnt in the person's own soil, not in that of another person.

41. Sanyāsins should not see women.

42. Have always a love and regard for the future world.

43. Do not perform śrāddhas for departed Sanyāsins.

44. Brāhmaṇ women should not see men other than their husbands.

45. Brāhmaṇ females should not stir out (of their houses) without maid-servants.

46. Wear only white clothes.

47. Do not bore a hole in your nose.

48. If a Brāhmaṇ drinks (liquor) he loses his caste.

49. If a Brāhmaṇ takes to wife another (i.e. other than his wife) Brāhmaṇ woman, he loses his caste.

50. Within the walls of a pagoda, idols should not be consecrated, nor temples endowed to the ghosts of ancestors who have died violent (or accidental) deaths.

51. Śādru should not touch the idol in a pagoda.

52. What has been offered to one deity cannot be again offered to another. (The same object should not constitute offerings to two separate deities.)

53. Marriage cannot be performed without a homa, or burnt-offering—the casting of clarified butter, &c. into the sacred fire as an offering to the gods accompanied with prayers, and invocations according to the object of the sacrifice.

54. A Brāhmaṇ should not worship another Brāhmaṇ lying prostrate on the belly.

55. Neither is it proper that they should worship (make namaskāra) to another, i.e. of a different caste.

56. Do not perform the sacrifice of the cow.

57. Such a state of things should not exist that some are Śāivins and some Vaishnavins. The Keralaites are to hold both in equal veneration.

58. Wear only one holy thread—punamul.

59. The eldest son alone can marry.

60. The offering to the pītra should be of rice.

61. Kṣatriyas, &c. in performing their śrāddhas should consider uncles in the place of fathers (Brāhmaṇ).

62. Among the Kṣatriyas, &c. succession to property is in the line of nephews.

63. Widows should observe the rules of sanyāsa (strict celibacy).

64. There should be no satī.

Ernakulam.

N. SANKUNNI WARIYAR.
Kanran and Guja were brothers; of these two Kanran was the elder. They used to go every day to the jungles for the purpose of digging up roots, on which they subsisted.

One day Kanran said to his brother, “Look at the sun and tell me how high up he is.” Guja having mounted a tall tree looked over the tops of the other trees in the jungle, and perceived one of the heavenly bodies setting, and in the opposite direction another rising: from this he concluded that it was drawing towards evening.

They again set to work and dug up a quantity of roots. In thus doing they soon became very weary. Suddenly the thought struck them, “We have dug up the roots, but where is the fire by which to cook them?” Kanran then said to his brother, “We are in a fix; what shall we do?” The younger brother again mounted a high tree and took a good look round, to see if he could discover any signs of a fire in the distance. After some time he saw a slight glimmering of light.

Descending quickly from the tree, he said to his brother, “I see a light shining in the distance.” Then, tying up their roots, they immediately set off in that direction. With great difficulty they reached the spot, and discovered that it was a fire burning before a cave. Going nearer, they saw that the cave was a tiger’s lair, and saw a large tiger inside.

Calling to the animal, Kanran said, “Uncle, is any one at home?” The tiger replied, “Yes, nephews, I am here; come in and sit down, I have killed a fat ox and am now eating him.” They said, “We have been busy all day digging up roots, but are unable to cook them for want of a fire.”

The tiger, after having finished his repast, came outside the cave, and the three seated themselves around the fire. The brothers then roasted their roots and asked the tiger whether he would not join them in their supper. Taking some pieces of charcoal from the fire, they handed them to the tiger, keeping the roasted roots for themselves. The tiger remarked, “I can’t manage to eat these without a great deal of crunching, but you seem to eat them as if they were quite soft.” The brothers answered, “We picked out those that were well baked for you, and are contenting ourselves with the half-cooked roots.” Having finished supper, they proposed asking one another riddles. The tiger said, “Can you tell me the meaning of this—One I will eat for breakfast, and another like it for supper?” The brothers, hearing this, felt sure it was something connected with them, but, pretending not to understand, they replied, “O uncle, we cannot tell. As you have puzzled us, we will also try and do the same to you—One will twist the tail, the other will wring the ear.” The tiger also perceived that this was said with regard to him, and in great terror was about to make his escape, when Kanran seized his tail, which in the ensuing struggle was twisted off. This the brothers roasted, and found it a delicious morsel. As the tiger was escaping, the brothers said to each other, “If he goes to the river, we shall not be able to follow him, but if to the hills we shall be able easily to secure him.” The tiger, overhearing this conversation, fled towards the river. This was exactly what the brothers wished, for they knew that if the tiger escaped to the jungle they would be unable to overtake him.

On the following day they set out in the direction of the river. Following the footprints of the tiger, they found him in a small patch of jungle close to the water. They concerted a plan, namely, that Kanran should hide behind a tree, while Guja drove the animal in that direction. Being thus driven from his hiding-place, the tiger was caught by the lier-in-wait, and was beaten to death by the brothers, as they supposed. They tied his legs to a pole and were carrying him to their home, when they perceived that he occasionally opened his eyes. Putting him down they again beat him till they thought he was dead. After carrying him a little further they noticed that he still opened his eyes. Giving him another severe beating they concluded that he must be now dead. But finding they were again mistaken
they gave it up in despair, threw him down and left him. Being at some distance from home, they went to a waterfall to quench their thirst, and afterwards climbed up a **tāl** tree which grew on the banks of the water, and there they remained for safety during the night.

The tiger, being left alone, released himself and set off to call together his tiger acquaintances, in order to be revenged on the brothers who had thus so grievously ill-treated him. They assembled in large numbers and searched for a long time for Kannan and Guja, but in vain. At length, becoming tired, they gave up the search and began to abuse the poor tailless tiger in no measured terms.

The tigers, impelled by thirst, went to the waterfall to drink. It so happened that the tailless tiger went close to the very **tāl** tree in which the brothers were seated. Seeing their shadows reflected in the water, he exclaimed, "Come here, they are drowned in this deep water." The other tigers inquired, "Are you serious, or are you making fun of us? If you are joking you shall suffer for it." Finding it was true, they ordered the tailless tiger to dive into the water and fetch out the brothers. The tiger dived till he was tired. At last, being thoroughly exhausted, he got out of the water and saw the reflection of the men as plainly as before; again he dived, but with no better success. Being completely worn out with his exertions and very cold, he began to sneeze. While in the act of doing so, he happened to look up, and there he discovered the brothers quietly seated in the **tāl**-tree.

Having announced this fact to the rest of the tigers, they held a general consultation as to how they might reach the brothers. The tailless tiger at length suggested the following plan:—"Let us stand one on the other," said he, "till we get high enough to reach them." This plan being approved by all, they directed the tailless tiger to take his stand at the bottom; then they climbed one upon the other, till they could almost touch the brothers. At this crisis, Kannan called out to his brother, "Give me your axe, I will kill the tailless tiger." The latter, hearing this, struggled to make his escape, and in so doing upset the whole party; who were resting upon him, while they in their fall crushed the poor tailless tiger to death, and overcome by terror they fled. After this, the two brothers descended from the tree and began to cut up the dead tiger. Kannan selected some of the most delicate parts for his own share, but Guja seized the entrails. Kannan, seeing this, asked his brother why he was so foolish as to choose the entrails and to leave the rest. Guja quietly replied, "Brother, I am quite satisfied with what I have." Then they took their departure, and after travelling some distance found a suitable tree on which to rest. It so happened that a king's son was just passing on the way to his father-in-law's house, in order to fetch home his wife, and he lay down to rest under this same tree.

All this time Guja had been holding the entrails of the tiger in his hands. At last he said to his brother, "I can't keep this any longer." Kannan answered, "What shall we do then? If you let it fall, we shall be discovered and shall certainly be killed." At length, Guja, unable to hold it any longer, let it fall on the king's son who was lying fast asleep at the foot of the tree. Awakened by the blow, he arose, greatly dismayed at seeing blood, &c. upon his body, and imagined that some accident must have happened to himself; he therefore hastened from the spot. His servants, seeing him run at a mad pace, immediately followed. The two brothers quickly came down from the tree and began to plunder the baggage, which had been left behind in the fright. Kannan seized upon the finest garments, while Guja selected a large drum. Being upbraided by his brother for thus losing such a splendid opportunity of enriching himself, he replied, "Brother, this will suit my purpose."

They now proceeded on their journey. Guja was so much pleased with his drum that he kept on beating it all day long. Unfortunately the drum-head split and thus was rendered useless. But Guja, instead of throwing it away, continued to carry it about with him. Afterwards they found a bees'-nest. Guja refreshed himself with the honey and filled his drum with bees. Having done this, they continued their journey, till they arrived at a river-chāt. When the villagers came out at eventide to draw water, Guja let fly some of his bees amongst them. The people, being much stung, ran home and told how that two strangers had arrived and had greatly annoyed them by allowing bees to sting them. The villagers, headed
by their chief and armed with bows, advanced to the attack, determined to be avenged upon the strangers. They commenced shooting, but the brothers, hidden behind their drum, remained unharmed. After all their arrows had been shot, Guja opened the hole of his drum, and the bees streamed out like a cart-ropc. The villagers now prayed to be released from this plague of bees, and their chief promised to give one of them his daughter in marriage, also a yoke of oxen and a piece of land. Guja then calling his bees forced them again into the drum. The chief performed his promise. Kanran was married to his daughter, and he cultivated the land which his father-in-law gave him.

One day, for some reason, Kanran was obliged to leave home for a short time, and upon his departure gave Guja this parting injunction:—"If," said he, "the plough become at any time entangled in the ground, and the ox be unable to get along, strike it with your axe." Guja imagined that his brother was speaking of the ox, so when the plough became entangled he struck the ox with his axe and killed him, instead of cutting away the obstruction, as his brother had intended. Kanran, returning home about this time, was informed by his wife of what had happened. Upon hearing it, he became greatly enraged, and ran to the spot, intending to kill his brother. Guja, however, becoming aware of his brother’s intention, immediately snatched up the entrails of the ox and fled. Seeing a tree having a large hole in the trunk, he got inside, having first covered himself with the entrails. Kanran, arriving at the spot, thrust his spear into the hole repeatedly, and when he drew it out he perceived that it was smeared with blood. He exclaimed, "I have speared him to death, now he won’t kill any more of my oxen," and returned home.

Guja was not at all hurt, the spear not having touched him,—the blood was not his, but that of the ox. Having satisfied himself that no one was near, he came out of the hole, and crept secretly into his brother’s house. Climbing to the top of the house, he sat there perched upon one of the beams. A little while afterwards Kanran entered, bringing with him portions of the flesh of the slain ox, also some rice. Having closed the door, he commenced to offer a sacrifice to his brother Guja’s memory. The usual ceremonies having been performed, he addressed the soul of his departed brother in the following manner:—"O Guja, receive these offerings. I killed you indeed, but don’t be angry with me for doing so. Condescend to accept this meat and rice." Guja, from his hiding-place, replied, "Very well, lay them down." Kanran, hearing this voice, was greatly astonished, but was afraid to look in the direction from which the sound proceeded. Going out, he inquired of the villagers as to whether it was possible for a dead man to speak. They told him that such was sometimes the case.

Whilst Kanran was talking to the neighbours, Guja escaped secretly by a back door, taking with him the meat and rice. He had not gone far before he encountered some men who, he afterwards learned, were professional thieves. He divided his meat and rice with them, and they became great friends. Guja became their companion in their plundering expeditions. However, afterwards coming to words, they beat Guja severely, tied his hands and feet, and were carrying him off to the river with the intention of drowning him. But on the way they were compelled by hunger to go in search of food, and not wishing to be burdened with Guja they set him down bound under a tree. A shepherd passing that way, and attracted by his crying, inquired who he was and why he was crying. Guja answered, "I am a king’s son, and am being taken against my will to be married to a king’s daughter for whom I have not the slightest affection." The shepherd answered, "I am indeed sorry for you, but let me go instead of you, I will gladly marry her." So the shepherd quickly released Guja, and allowed himself to be bound in his place. The thieves, soon afterwards returning, took up the supposed Guja, and in spite of the shepherd’s protestations that he was not Guja they threw him into the river. In the meantime Guja fled, driving before him the shepherd’s cows. The thieves afterwards met him again, and seeing the cows inquired of Guja whence he had procured them. Guja answered, "Don’t you remember you threw me into the river? there it was I got all these. Let me throw you in too, and you will get as many cows as you wish." This proposition meeting with general approbation, they suffered themselves to be bound and thrown into the river, where, as a natural consequence, all were drowned.
THE TWO BROTHERS: A MANIPURI STORY.

BY G. H. DAMANT, B.A., B.C.S.

In a certain country there lived a king named Hemanga Sen; his queen was called Anangâ Manjuri. He had a very large and beautiful palace. One day the queen took a stool into the courtyard and sat down. Now it happened that the mate of a sparrow was just dead, leaving two young ones only hatched nine days, and he, thinking he could not bring them up alone, determined to take another mate: so he searched and brought one, and built her a nest in the courtyard, and put her into it with the young ones of his first mate, and then went away to look for food. In the meantime the new mate, remembering that the young ones were not hers, pushed them out of the nest with her feet, and they fell in front of the queen, and their bodies split open and they died.

Anangâ Manjuri was very sorry to see this, and thought to herself, “When their wives die, men have very little consideration for their children and grandchildren. If I die, my husband will take another wife, who will treat my little sons Turi and Basanta just in this way, and will kill them.” So she wept very much, and took the two young sparrows and showed them to the king, and told him how they had perished, and asked him not to treat her sons in the same way if she died. The king told her she was not likely to die, and promised he would never ill-treat her sons; and the young sparrows he threw away.

Five years after this the queen’s time came, and she fell ill and died, and the king was much grieved, more especially as his sons were so young. His distress was so great that for many days he would not hear of marrying again, but his men and women slaves continually urged him to take another wife, saying there was no prosperity in a kingdom in which there was no queen, and all his subjects said the same thing. At last the king could no longer withstand their entreaties, and consented, and told them to look out for a suitable match for him. During this time his two sons had become old enough to play at hockey and were continually amusing themselves at the game. The subjects found a suitable wife for the king, and they were married, and he brought her to the palace. After she had been there some days she began to think that there was no use in her remaining with the king, because Turi and Basanta, the children of his first wife, were still alive, and if she had any children they would not ascend the throne, and that she must hit upon some plan to kill them. So she thought over it all day, whether she was eating, drinking, sleeping, or walking, till at last she devised a scheme,—to pretend that she was ill and could only be cured by bathing in the blood of Turi and Basanta. So she called a wise man and said to him aside in a solitary place, “I have called you in because I am ill, and you must tell the king that I shall soon be well if I bathe in the blood of Turi and Basanta.”

Saying this she took gold and silver from the treasury and gave it him, and from that day she gave up eating and drinking, and pretended to be ill; and when she had not eaten for a month her body was very thin and emaciated, and she seemed to be really ill. The king ordered the wise man to be called, and sent a slave to fetch him, and when he came the king told him to examine the queen and see what was the matter with her, and to give her medicine to cure her. So the wise man examined the queen, and came back and told the king that she was very ill, and would certainly die unless she was properly treated. The king told him to apply proper medicines, but he said the remedy could not be obtained, so it was of no use thinking about it. The king pressed him very much to tell it, and promised that he would really have it done, whatever it was. So he said, “You must kill your two sons Turi and Basanta, and make the queen bathe in their blood, and she will be cured.” When the queen heard the wise man say this, she pretended to be very ill, and rolled from side to side in her bed calling out “I am dying; I am dying.” The king could not help believing her, and ordered his sons to be killed. Now the two boys, with their slaves, were gone out to play at hockey, and other slaves were sent to look for them; but they, being tired with play, had gone

* The national game of the Manipurs: it is sometimes played on horseback, and sometimes on foot.
into the house of the woman who nursed them while their mother was alive, to drink some water, and the slaves, armed with *dusos* and bows and arrows, came and found them there, and told them how the king had ordered them to be killed that the queen might bathe in their blood. Turi, who was a little the bigger, wept very much at hearing this, and lamented his ill fate, but his younger brother Basanta did not understand that he was to be killed, and went on playing. So the king’s slaves put Turi and Basanta in front of them and went away. On the road Turi said to them, “Sirs, do not kill my little brother, only kill me; he does not understand anything about it, and you see he is still laughing.” He fell at their feet and entreated them much, till at last they felt pity for him, and one of them proposed to let the boys go, and kill a dog and put its blood in a *chunga* and take it to the king instead. The other slaves agreed to this; and all went together into a lonely forest, where they killed the dog and released Turi and Basanta, telling them they must never return to the kingdom, as the king their father would suppose them to be dead. So they returned to the king with the dog’s blood, and told him it was the blood of his sons, and he made the queen bathe in it, and as there was nothing really the matter with her she was very soon well, and the king was much pleased at her recovery.

In the meantime Turi and Basanta travelled a long way, and became very hungry and thirsty, so that they plucked young leaves off the trees to eat. They journeyed on till sunset, when they stopped beneath a tree for the night, and the elder brother told the younger to lie down and he would keep watch. The younger brother spread his cloth on the ground and was soon asleep, while Turi sat at the foot of the tree and collected some wood, and struck a light by rubbing sticks together, and made a fire. Now a pair of parrots had perched in that tree, and about midnight the cock called to the hen: “Listen, wife! What will happen to the man who eats you?” And she answered: “The man who eats me will first experience great distress, and afterwards great happiness; but what will happen to the man who eats you?” The cock replied: “He will be very happy and will be made king.” Turi heard all that the two parrots had said, and he took a knife from his cloth and made a bow and arrow, and killed both of them at one shot, and they fell to the ground.

He roasted them while his brother Basanta was still asleep, but, as he did not wish to eat them both himself, he put them aside till his brother should wake.

A little after midnight he became very sleepy, and, as there were many tigers, bears, and wild boars in the jungle, he woke his brother and told him to keep watch, but he was so sleepy himself that he quite forgot to eat the birds he had roasted. Basanta afterwards found them, and, thinking his brother had put them there for him, he put the cock aside and ate the hen, which was fated to bring sorrow upon him, and when he had finished eating, morning came. Turi rose up, and Basanta said he had eaten one bird himself, and put the other aside for him: so Turi ate the one by which happiness was promised. After they had eaten, the two brothers set out for another country, and travelled together for a long way till the sun became very hot, and Basanta feeling thirsty asked his brother for water, but Turi told him they could not find it there on the top of a mountain, and they must go on a little further. So they went on till Basanta grew so hungry and thirsty that he could not move another step, and he sat down on the mountain and asked his brother to search for water for him, and Turi went to look for it.

Now the king of that country was dead, and his principal elephant had gone into the jungles to search for a new king. * Turi, hearing the sound of water, had gone in the same direction, and as he was coming down the side of the mountain he met the elephant, who determined to make him king and stood before him in the path. Turi went to one side to pass, but the elephant followed him to the same side and then sat down in front of him, and continued to follow him and sit before him, so that the boy might climb on his back. At last Turi told him that he was going to search for water for his brother Basanta, and asked him to leave the road. The elephant told him to climb on his back and he would take him; but as soon as Turi mounted, the animal took him

---

* This was a common custom, or at all events is supposed to be so: *conf. Ind. Ant.* vol. III, p. 11.
straight towards the country where there was no king. Turi wept very much at the thought of losing his younger brother in that desert place to die for want of water, and he tore the cloth he was wearing into small pieces and threw them down to mark the road, and called on all the gods to protect his brother; and all the time the elephant continued to take him away.

In the meantime Basanta wondered why his brother did not return, and began to think a tiger must have killed him. And so he remained for about eight hours, but still his brother did not come; and he lamented his ill fate, not knowing what to do all alone in that jungle, nor in what direction to go, but he determined to try and find his brother at all hazards. So he started on his way crying, "Brother, brother!" all through the forest, but as the elephant was taking him away to be a king Turi could give no answer. In the course of his search Basanta came on the footsteps of his brother and the tracks of the elephant, and could not help thinking that the beast must have killed him. A little way further on he found the pieces of cloth; he did not understand that his brother had thrown them down to mark the way, but thought the elephant after killing him must have torn his clothes to pieces.

Now the elephant had arrived with Turi in the country where there was no king, and all the people turned out to see their new ruler,—women, youths, old men, all assembled to greet him, and prepared sweetmeats, pān, betelnut, rice, oil, incense, ghee, and lighted candles, and filled pots of earthen and brass with water, and put them before him, and, wishing him happiness and prosperity, prostrated themselves before him. Turi was so pleased to find that the elephant had not taken him away to kill him, but to put him on the throne and give him men and women servants, that he quite forgot his brother was left in the jungle, and he began to sit in court every day, and was just and merciful; and in this way a month passed by, till Basanta, tracking his way by the pieces of cloth, came to his brother's capital. As he had not eaten for a long time, he was very thin, and dirty besides, and for clothes he wore the bark of a tree; and, standing at the door of the palace, he asked the porters whether they had heard or seen anything of his brother Turi. They were so much displeased at hearing their king spoken of in such a way that the jemadar ordered the others to beat him with a cane. He seized their hands and feet and implored them not to beat him any more, so the jemadar went and told the king that there was a madman standing at the gate, and asked what was to be done with him. The king ordered him to be put in jail. So Basanta was taken away and thrown into prison, where he remained a long time, and he thought he must be fated to endure all these hardships, and, as he expected to die soon, he was constantly praying to God. One day a merchant who lived in that place determined to go and trade, and he attempted to push his empty boat from the river-bank into the water, but could not move it; two or three hundred men then tried, but they could not get it in; ten elephants pushed it, but they could not manage it. At last the merchant, not knowing what to do, told the king all about it, and how he had been informed in a dream that if he offered a human sacrifice the boat would move, and he asked the king to give him a man for the purpose. The king, not knowing it was his younger brother, ordered the madman to be given him: so the servants gave Basanta to the merchant, who took him away to sacrifice him. Basanta was much distressed to hear it, and told the merchant that he would drag the boat into the water, and the merchant promised not to kill him if he could do it. So Basanta went to the boat and said, "If I am a true man, move," and he thought on God and put his hand on the boat, and, as soon as he touched it, it went into the water. When the merchant saw it, he thought Basanta could be no common man, so he invited him to go with him to trade, thinking that he would be useful if they came to any place where the current ran very strong. So he loaded the boat with merchandise, and, taking Basanta with him, went to another country to trade.

When he arrived at the place, he fastened his boat to the bank and went to shore. Now the king of that country had a very beautiful daughter whom he wished to marry; so he sent out invitations to kings in many different countries and built a house for the marriage, and there was a great commotion. The merchant went to the king to sell his goods, but the king told him that he had no time to look at them then, but would do so in two days' time after the marriage. So the merchant agreed to remain,
thinking that the princess might perhaps choose him for her husband. On the appointed day kings' sons came together from every side, and the merchant put on his gold and silver ornaments; and Basanta went with him, taking a mat to sit upon, and they each sat down in their appointed place. Then the princess, with a garland of flowers in her hand, came and stood in the midst of the assembly, and each of the kings' sons hoped that she might choose him. Basanta was sitting on a dirty cloth behind the merchant, and as the princess came near, the merchant hoped she might choose him; but she passed him by, and put the garland on Basanta's neck, saying she chose him for her husband. When the kings' sons saw it, they all laughed at the princess's father because she had rejected them and chosen a common slave; and he was so ashamed that he celebrated the marriage at once, and gave his daughter what she had to receive, and sent her off with her husband. The merchant told Basanta to bring the mat he was sitting on, and they all three went away to the boat. Now the merchant had privately determined to kill Basanta and marry the king's daughter, so he ordered his servants to push out into the middle of the river, where the stream was running very strong; and when they had reached a very wide river, where the current was most impetuous, the merchant gave Basanta a lota and told him to draw some water, and as he was stooping over the side of the boat he pushed him into the water. But the princess saw it, and though she was weeping much she threw her husband a pillow, which he caught, and it supported him.

The merchant told Basanta's wife that he intended to keep her to wait on him, but she was much distressed and told him not to touch her for three years, and after that she would live with him. The merchant entertained her much, and attempted to seize her, but she prayed that he might be smitten with leprosy and die if he did so; and he desisted, thinking that at any rate every one would believe that she was his wife, and that her husband was dead and would never return: so he took her to his own house. Meanwhile Basanta, supported on the pillow and struggling with the waves, had swum to shore, and was drying himself in the sun. Near the place where he landed lived an old couple of dhubis, and the wife came down to the ghâft and saw Basanta lying there. She called to him, but he gave no answer, so she went and told her husband that a man was dying at the ghâft, and they both went and lifted him up, and took him to their own house, where they lighted a fire and set him near it.

Now they had been for a long time much distressed because they had no son, and they wished to adopt Basanta, so they persuaded him to remain in their house.

In the meantime Basanta's wife, from excess of grief, gave up eating and sleeping, and became much emaciated, and the merchant again asked her to be his wife, but she refused and told him not to touch her for three years or he would be reduced to ashes; he thought no one else could marry her, so when he reached home he made her live in a separate house, and put a guard over her, and kept her with great care. And all this time the washerman and his wife treated Basanta very kindly. Now Turi was king of the country where they lived, and the merchant requested him to order each village in turn to supply men to guard his wife; and when it came to the turn of the dhubis' village to supply a man from every two houses the headman ordered the washerman to go. But Basanta, when he heard of it, offered to go in his place, and he and the other watchman went and sat in the house where Basanta's wife was, and talked together, and the other man asked Basanta to tell him a tale. Now Basanta had recognized his wife, but he was doubtful whether she remembered him; so he began to tell all his adventures, and when his wife, who was lying on the bed, heard him tell how he had swum to shore supported by a pillow which his wife had thrown him, she knew he was her husband, and she said she had prayed much to God, and he had promised to restore him to her; and she told him to relate his story next day in the presence of the king. When the morning came she told the merchant that she wished to go before the king, to hear a story which the man who was on guard had told, and she promised to marry the merchant as soon as she had heard it. He was delighted with her promise, and went to the king to ask him to give notice that a story would be told; the king did so, and every one assembled to hear the story, sitting in his appointed
place, and Basanta’s wife told her husband to begin. So he told the whole story which has been narrated here, and when he had finished, the princess seized his feet and began to weep; and the king recognized his younger brother and embraced him, and banished the merchant to another country, and severely punished the doorkeepers who had beaten Basanta; and he took him to the palace and appointed him commander-in-chief, and the two brothers continued to live together in great happiness, while the princess proved to be a most devoted wife.

METRICAL TRANSLATION OF BHARTRIHARI’S NīTI SĀTAKAM.

BY PROF. C. H. TAWNEY, M.A., CALCUTTA.
(Continued from p. 71.)

The praise of Destiny.
Under Vṛihaspati’s own eyes
Entrenched on heaven’s height,
Wielding th’ artillery of the skies,
Followed by gods in fight,
Indra, in spite of all his skill,
Has seen his host give way;
Strength nought availeth.—To whom she will
Fortune assigns the day.

Our fates, our minds, depend on deeds
Done in the soul’s career,
But each can gain the wit he needs
By careful conduct here.

A bold man felt the sun’s fierce rays
Scorch his defenceless head,
In haste to shun the noontide blaze
Beneath a palm he fled;
Prone as he lay, a heavy fruit
Crashed through his drowsy brain:
Whom fate has sworn to persecute
Finds every refuge vain.

When sun and moon eclipsed I see,
And elephants in bonds,
And wise men vexed with poverty;
I own, my soul desponds.

No wonder sages figure Fortune blind;
She first creates a hero to her mind,
Whom all men own the glory of the age,
Then breaks her model in her childish rage.

If thorns and briers bear no leaves we do not blame the Spring,
Nor yet the Sun, if blinking owls fly not till evening,
That chātdaka gape in vain for showers is not the cloud’s disgrace;
Fate’s sentence written on the brow no hand can e’er efface.

The praise of Works.
Why honour gods, who must submit to Fate,
Or Fate, who gives but what our deeds have won?
Upon our deeds alone depends our state,
By these exalted, as by these undone.

Mighty are works, which Brahmā’s self confined
within the egg.*
Which forced e’en Śiva, skull in hand, from house to house to beg,
Made Viṣṇu through ten tedious births his deity disguise,
Which daily bind th’ unwilling sun to wander through the skies!

Our merits in a former life
Preserve us in the midst of foes,
In woods, flood, fire, in peace and strife,
On Ocean waves, and mountain snows.

Kindness can turn the bad man’s heart, and fools convert to wise,
Make poison into nectar-juice, and friends of enemies,
Bring distant objects near: then strive that talisman to gain,
Nor set thy heart on glorious gifts acquired with endless pain.

Before he act, the man of sense
Looks forward to the consequence,
For heedless acts infix a dart,
That rankles in the tortured heart.

In emerald vessels tallow boil,
And light the fire with spice,
With golden ploughs turn up the soil
And then sow worthless rice,
Thus wiser far than if thou spend
An easy life on earth;
Since all things must on works depend,
Why throw away thy birth?

* The two halves of which subsequently became Heavens and Earth. (Conf. Aristophanes Aves, 605.)
What though we climb to Merna’s peak, soar
bird-like through the sky,
Grow rich by trade, or till the ground, or art
and science ply,
Or vanquish all our earthly foes, we yield to
Pate’s decree,
Whate’er she wills can ne’er take place, whate’er
she wills must be.

Whoe’er of merit hath a plenteous store,
Will savage woods a glorious city find,
With gold and gems abounding every shore,
All regions blissful and all people kind,
Some verses of an opposite tendency.*
What is the use of living with the wise?
As well be friends with those that truth
despise.
Who loses time suffers no loss at all,
Who justly deals shall find his profit small,
Count him no hero who his sense subdues,
A virtuous wife’s no blessing one should
choose,
Knowledge is not a jewel men retain,
And sovereign sway’s a burden on the brain.

Once in a way the earth is blessed
With one who breaks no bitter jest,
But kindly speaks and all commends,
Faithful to kinsmen, wife, and friends.

Though scorned the man of constant soul
Preserves unchanged his self-control,
In vain men trample on the fire,
For upward still its flames aspire.

That hero whose obdurate breast is steeld
‘Gainst sidelong shafts of love and anger’s fire,
Nor devious drawn with cords of vain desire,
Might stand against three worlds in open field.

Whoe’er with gentle nature charms
The world, all hurtful things disarms,
Finds flames as mountain streamlets cool,
And Ocean calm as summer pool,
The lion as the roe-deer meek,
Mount Merna but a tiny peak,
A cobra but a wreath of flowers,
And poison-draughts like nectar-showers.

Great-hearted men would sooner part with life
Than honour, as their mother ever dear,
To which in evil days they still adhere,
Nor wage with self-respect unholy strife.

---

THE DVALÂSHARAYA.

(The Thirteenth Sarga.

After this Bârbâ† presented gold, jewels,
&c.—many presents, to the Râja to secure his
favour. He began to serve Jayasîîa, as all
the Khatriyas served him, and molested no one
in the country; and without waiting Jayasîîa’s
commands he devoted himself to the protection
of the sacrifices, so that Jayasîîa was greatly
pleased with him.

One night the Râja went out privately to see
the state of the city. He heard the wise praising
the Râja, and the Thage abusing him. He
went on to the house of a fisherman, and
wandering thence he reached the banks of the
Sarasvati. He found himself next in a great
jungle, where, at night, the owls were killing
the crows. In this jungle Jayasîîa saw a
pair—a man and woman. The Râja asked the
man, “Who are you? Who is the woman
with you? And why are you wandering about
in this terrible jungle at this season?” He
answered, “There is a city in Pâtal named
Bhogavatipuri, where dwells the Nâga
Râja Ratnachuda, whose son Kanakachuda I
am. I came hither because of a
quarrel with a Nâga Kuâvar, named Duman,
with whom I was studying.”

Then Jayasîîa gave assistance to this Ka-
nakachuda. The Nâga they granted a boon
to the Râja—“You shall conquer the whole
world.” He then returned with his wife to
Pâtal, and the king went back to the city.

The Fourteenth Sarga.

King Jayasîîa went out in the morning to
make salutation to the Deva and the Gunn. He
exercised his horse and went out on an elephant
to take the air, but being wakeful he did not
sleep, so no one knew that he wandered about
at night. The Râja by this practice of wander-
ing about at night subdued to himself the

* This is only applicable to the first stanza.
† Styled Varru, the lord of Ujaina, in a copper-plate

---

[* This page is continued from p. 286.]

---

dated Sivarat 1293, belonging to the Royal Asiatic
Society—see Bib M46, vol. I. p. 66.
Bhutas, Sakinis, and others, learned many mantras, and from what he saw at night he would call people in the daytime and say, "You have such an uncessiness," or "You have such a comfort,"* so that people thought that he knew the hearts of men, and must be an avatar of a Deva.

One day a Yogini came from Ujjain to the king at Pattan, and began to hold a discussion with the Raja, saying, "O Raja, if you desire great fame, come to Ujjain and humbly entreat Kalika and the other Yoganis, and make friends with Yasovarma, the Raja of Ujjain," for without him you cannot go to Ujjain."

Jayasinha said to the Yogini, "I will seize that Yasovarma and make him a prisoner: therefore, if you like, go and give him all the assistance you can. If this Yasovarma fly to save his life it is better, otherwise I will encage him like a parrot. If you do not assist him, all the service you have paid him will have been waste of labour. If I do not conquer Yasovarma, I will be your servant. If you do not fly hence like a female crow, I will cut off your nose and ears with this sword." Thus saying he turned out the Yogini.

Then Jayasinha quickly prepared to go to Ujjain,† and collected his army from village to village. He advanced towards Ujjain by daily stages of eight kos, and conquering the rajas that he passed on the road he took them with him. On the way he broke down the tops of many mountains to level the road. A Bhili Raja attended Jayasinha at this time. Jayasinha was pleased when he saw this Bhili Raja and his army, like the monkeys in the army of Ramachandraj. The Bhili were dwellers in the mountains; therefore when a mountain came in the way, though the place were a terrible one, they would quickly mount it. They climbed trees, too, to get at the fruit to eat. Wherever there was a terrible cave they would enter into it. They pursued wild animals to catch them. If as they went on account of the throng, they could not get a road, they would go on without one. Jayasinha's army on arriving at Ujjain encamped on the Sipra river. His servants made known to Jayasinha that the tents were pitched, with the horses fastened on one side, and the details of the encampment. Then the courtiers, putting on clothes of varied kinds, came and danced before Jayasinha. Jayasinha sent certain Bhutas, Pretas, &c., against Ujjain, to cause annoyance. Many warriors with slings began to cast stones against Ujjain. Some went and broke down the moat of Ujjain, and some that saw it said nothing. When Jayasinha knew of this he did not forbid it, though it was done without his orders, because it pleased him, and he had thought of ordering it.

Yasovarma prepared to fight to protect Ujjain, and came with his Pradhana; but the sun had gone down, and Jayasinha was employed in the evening service. When it was dark, Jayasinha went out alone to see the environs of Ujjain. He went to the Sipra river, where there are Devas and places of pilgrimage called after the Rishis. He saw there a company of women, and knew them to be Yoginis. Jayasinha knew that they intended to prepare mantras to cause his death. The Yogins attacked the king, who fought with them, though he was not pleased to contend with women. At last they pronounced that they were pleased with him, and that he should conquer Yasovarma. The king returned to his army, and the next day seated in a palti he entered Ujjain, and seizing Yasovarma, imprisoned him, and brought all Avantidesa with Dhar under subjection to himself. Afterwards Jayasinha seized and imprisoned a raja of the country near to Ujjain named Srin, and several other rajas. Some of them he caged like birds, some he chained by the neck like cattle, or by the legs like horses.

The Fifteenth Sarga.

Then Jayasinha with his Bhayad returned from Malwa. On the road several rajas brought their daughters to be married to Jayasinha, and treated him with great respect. The rajas and others who plundered pilgrims he slew or drove out from that place, and made the place without fear. Afterwards Jayasinha lived for a time at Siddhapura, and built the Rudramalaya on the banks of the Sarasvatī, where the river flows eastwards. Jayasinha also caused to be built at Siddhapura a temple in the name of the Rama.

* The chronology of the Ujjain princes, as given in the Pulpamgar plates, is as follows: 1. Raja Bhoga Deva; 2. Udjayatīya; 3. Naravarman, died Sahavat 1190; 4. Yasovarma, Sahavat 1194; Ayavarma, Sahavat 1206-1233, &c.
of Mahāvira Svaṃi, and he served the Saṅgha there. Jayasīśhīna went after this to ask the Rājas of Panchaladeśa (himself travelling on foot) to do pilgrimage at Somanātha. Many Brahmans were with him. The king arrived at Deva Paṭtān in a few days and held Somanātha. He gave ṛakshasī to Brahmans. The Rāja of Deva Paṭtān, when he heard of Jayasīśhīna’s coming, went to meet him with his son, his brother, and family. He brought Jayasīśhīna to his court, and worshipped him with mahāpuṭa, &c. Jayasīśhīna worshipped Somanātha with jewels of many kinds. He gave ṛau to Brahmans and other Yāchaks, and dismissed them; then he sent his own servant away and sat alone to meditate. Mahādeva then appeared to him visibly and promised him victory over all rājas. The king entreated that he might have a son. Mahādeva then told him that his brother Tribhuvanapāla’s son Kumārapāla should sit on his throne. The god then became invisible.

After this Jayasīśhīna with great splendour ascended Gṛnar, &c. and went to the temple of Neminātha and worshipped there. He went thence to Śinghapūr, the Brahmans’ village, and finally returned to Paṭtān. The king caused to be made the Sahasralīṅga tank, &c. and many vihara, wells, tanks, Deva-māndira, gardens, &c., and at the tanks he established saṅghatata. He established also schools for learning the Jotah-śastras, Nyaya-śastras, and Purāṇas, and he caused a hundred and eight temples of Chāndikā Deva and others to be built at that tank.

At last Siddhārāja, recollecting what Mahādeva had told him about Kumārapāla’s succeeding him, took the vow of “aśāḥ.” The next day, reflecting on the god, he went to Swarga (A.D. 1143).

The Sixteenth Sarga.

Afterwards Kumārapāla mounted the throne of his uncle. Brahmans performed abhiṣeṣka. On Jayasīśhīna’s death the Rāja of the Sapād Lakṣha Deśa,§ whose name was Anas, supposing the government to be new and Kumārapāla to be weak, quarrelled with him. The people also that lived on the banks of the Saivahārā quarrelled with him. Anas was called Rāja of the North, and Kumārapāla of the West. Āna began to make friends of Vallal the king of Avanti, and of the Rājas on the banks of the Pārā river, and of the Rāja of the country on the west of Gujarāt. He held out threats, too, that when he had conquered Kumārapāla he would conquer them unless they joined him. The Gujarāt sovereign, knowing the Sapād Lakṣha Rāja was advancing, prepared for him. In Āna’s army there were several rājas and chiefs skilled in foreign languages. Anā Rāja first made an attack upon the west of Gujarāt. Kumārapāla’s spies made this known to him, informing him also that the Rāja of Kānṭha-gām had joined Āna, and that a leader of his own army, Chāhad, intended to do so. They said, too, that Āna was well informed of the state of Gujarāt by traders who were in the habit of coming to this country, and that Vallal, the Rāja of Ujjain, was to attack Gujarāt on his side when Āna made his attack. Kumārapāla was much enraged when he heard this.

At that time the Paṭtān people called Āna “Rāja of Kāśi”; they said that he had been as it were the servant of Jayasīśhīna, and was only now beginning to be known. Vallal had joined him, and the Rāja of Pātaliputra, who was “like a jackal.” Āna’s army was led by a Brahmā named Rākha. Kumārapāla was joined by several rājas and by Kolla (Kolāka)—very celebrated horsemen—who assembled from all sides. Many wild tribes also joined his army. The people of Kapāchā, his tributaries, joined him (whose horses were splendid), with the Sindicūma also. Kumārapāla advanced towards Ābu, and was there joined by the mountain people dressed in the skins of deer. The Rāja of Ābu at this time was Vīkrama Śingh. The men of Jalendharāsā (Jālora) followed him: he looked on Kumārapāla as his lord. He came to meet Kumārapāla and said:—“Vīkramam Table Rishi produced our Parmāra race to rule in this place, nevertheless you have a tribute (leś) upon us: still we are prosperous. These Kumārīs (Deśi) that dwell on Ābu are not subject to you, yet as your predecessors, kings of the Solaṅkī race, have protected

---

† Os Sihler, 16. p. 174.
‡ B. pp. 111, 117.
§ Nāgar, Miraṭunga style him Ānaka, the grandson of Vīla Deva Chauhnā.—Eisa Mālā, vol. I. pp. 184-186.

† † Mentioned in a copper-plate in the Jain Library at Nadiol dated Samb. 1114; Miraṭunga says it was Wānēd that joined Āna.—Eisa Mālā, vol. I. pp. 187, 187.
them, they remembering this benefit sing your praises. Here is Vāsiṣṭha Rishi’s hermitage, and the country is called one of eighteen hundred villages. In the midst of this Abu is the pure river Māndakini; here too is Aghalāvara Mahādeva: here the means of attaining moksha have great success. Here is a great place of Rishabha Deva, which is much worshipped by pilgrims. On this Abu it is always cool, so the people dress themselves in lions’ skins. Here there are mines of various kinds, so that people are wealthy; famines do not occur, disease is hardly known. On this Abu many Bhils live who are skilful as guides, also cultivators, soldiery, painters, gamblers too, many of them: there are mines of stones, mines of jewels. Here is a forest called Sāvīval, such as is not to be met with even in Swarga. Sindhubā and other Devīs dwell therein. Apasrasas also come here to sport. People come hither from foreign countries every year to celebrate Śrī Mātā’s festival. Here grow good crops of barley and rice, and my income is lakhs of rupees, out of which I too every year keep Śrī Devī’s festivals. On the mountain is the excellent river Vargāsā: you should encamp on the banks of it. Scholars come hither from foreign lands to learn Sanskrit.

After this speech the Raja entertained Kumārapāla as a guest with flowers, sandal, &c.

The Seventeenth Sarga.

Description of night, &c.
The Eighteenth Sarga.

Afterwards Kumārapāla set out from thence: a white umbrella held over him denoted his royal rank. When Ānāraja heard of Kumārapāla’s arrival he prepared to fight. His minister, however, counselled him against engaging, saying that he should not have left Mārvār to attack Gujjarat; but Ānāraja did not approve of his advice, supposing he had been bribed by Kumārapāla. Meanwhile the noise of Kumārapāla’s force was heard as it emerged from under the shelter of the mountains.

The soldiers of Ānāraja shot arrows at Kumārapāla’s army. The king of Nagar took his bow and arrows. There were in the army leaders of twenties and thirties called Mahābhats, and of thousands called Bhatrajas. The battle raged. The army of Ānāraja, though led by Chatrāpatis, was driven back by the Gujarāt army. Ānāraja then rushed on Kumārapāla, who said to him, “If you are a brave warrior, how is it that you bent the head before Jayasūhā? It proved assuredly that you were knowing. If I conquer you not, it will be to tarnish the fame of Jayasūhā.” The two sovereigns fought; the armies, too, closed, the Gujarātīs led by Aḥad the minister, and their enemy by the Mantri Goviṇḍarāja. At last an iron shaft struck Ānāraja and he fell to the earth. Then his chiefs submitted to Kumārapāla.

The Nineteenth Sarga.

Kumārapāla, having struck Ānāraja, remained some days on the field of battle. He was now advised that he should win fame by subduing Vāllāl, as Jayasūhā had by conquering Yāsovarma. Ānāraja offered a daughter in marriage to Kumārapāla with horses and elephants. The king complained that Ānāraja had committed an offence not to be pardoned, in having slain wounded men. However, he accepted his proposals and returned to Paṭāna.

Afterwards the Gor of Ānāraja sent to Anahihāpur with Jalhana, who was duly married to Kumārapāla.

News was brought to Kumārapāla that Vijaya and Krishna, the two Sāmans whom he had sent to oppose Vāllāl when he himself advanced against Ānāraja, had gone over to the king of Ujjain, and that that monarch was already in his territory advancing on Ānāraja. Kumārapāla, assembling his troops, went against Vāllāl, who was defeated and struck from his elephant.

The Twentieth Sarga.

Then Kumārapāla forbade the sacrifice of life, and thus with his brother Mahipāla Deva, and that brother’s son Jayadeva, lived happily. The Brāhmaṇa, too, that sacrificed life in their Yagnas were forbidden to do so, and began to offer sacrifices of grain. This order was obeyed also in Pallideśa, so that the Sanyāsins, who used deer-skins for a covering, found it difficult to procure any. The people of Panchaladesa, too, who had been great destroyers of life, being subjects of Kumārapāla, were restrained from destroying it. The trade of those who sold flesh was put a stop to, and three years’ income allowed to them in compensation. The people of the countries about Kāśi, however, continued to take life.*
Kumárapála also ordered his ministers that they should bring none of the property of those who died without heirs into his treasury. People when they heard this proclaimed that no rāja had ever done so great a deed as this.

Afterwards it was reported one day to Kumárapála that the temple of Keḍáreśvara Mahádeva was old and falling down. Kumárapála said that it was a disgrace to the Khas Rája of Keḍár that he plundered the pilgrims and yet did not even repair the temple. He ordered his own minister to have the temple repaired. So also he caused the temple of Somanátha to be repaired.

He erected also temples of Párśvanátha at Ánhilapura, and placed in them śphátika images. He also caused a temple of Párśvanátha to be built at Deva Paṭṭan. He called the temple he had built at Ánhilapura the Kumára Vihárā. Both that and the temple of Deva Paṭṭan were so splendid that many people came to see them.

Afterwards one night in a dream Mahádeva said to the Rája that he was pleased with his service and wish to reside at Ánhilapura. Thereupon the Rája built the temple of Kumárapáleśvara to Mahádeva.

All people praised Kumárapála and hoped that he would live for ever, and caused his era to be established.

Thus of Jinesvara Suri’s disciple Leśājaya Tilak Gaṇi’s Dravāḍhārāya (so named) composed by Śrī Siddha Hemachandra, the twentieth sarga has been completed.

1. In the Śrī Chandravāṇaṇa arose Jinesvara Suri, pupil of Śrī Varadhāmāna Āchārya, who travelled about Gujarāt in the reign of Durlabha Rája.

2. Jinaĉandra Suri.

3. Abhaya Deva Suri, who lived at Kam-bhāta and composed many works.


5. Jina Datta Suri.


8. Jinesvara Suri, at the order of whom his disciple Leśabhāi Tilak Gāni composed this book. Lakṣhmi Tilak Kavi composed a tika on the work and amended it. This book was completed in the year Vikrama 1512 (A.D. 1556), on the day of the Divāli at Śrī R̥ p a l ḍ a n Paṭṭaṇ. May it be for many years celebrated in the three Lokas!

RELIgIOUS AND MORAL SENTIMENTS FREELY RENDERED FROM SANSKRIT WRITERS.

BY JOHN MUIR, D.C.L., LL.D., Pa.D., EDINBURGH.

(Continued from page 292.)

29. Atharva Veda, x. 8. 44|| —Consequence of the knowledge of the self-existent Soul.

The happy man who once has learned to know The self-existent Soul, from passion pure, Serene, unlying, ever young, secure From all the change that other natures show, Whose full perfection no defect abates, Whom pure essential good for ever sates,— That man alone, no longer dreading death, With tranquil joy resigns his vital breath.

30. Rāghuvaṇa, x. 15-32,—Hymn addressed to Vishnu by the Deities.

To Thee, creator first, to Thee, Preserver next, destroyer last, Be glory; though but one, Thou hast Thyself in act revealed as three.

As water pure from heaven descends, But soon with other objects blends, And various hues and flavours gains; So moved by Goodness, Passion, Gloom,* Dost Thou three several states assume, While yet Thine essence pure remains.

Though one, Thou different forms hast sought; Thy changes are compared to those Which lucid crystal undergoes, With colours into contact brought.

Unmeasured, Thou the worlds dost mete, Thyself though no ambition fires, ’Tis Thou who grantest all desires.

Unvanquished, Victor, Thee we greet.

* As the soul (atman) is masculine in Sanskrit, I have ventured to put the relative pronoun following the word in that gender.

† See Wilson’s Vishnu Purāṇa, vol. I. p. 41 (Dr. Hall’s ed.), where Rājas is translated ‘activity,’ and not ‘passion.’
A veil, which sense may never rend,
Thyself,—of all which sense reveals
The subtle germ and cause—conceals:
Thee saints alone may comprehend.
Thou dwellest every heart within,
Yet fillest all the points of space;
Without affection, full of grace,
Primeval, changeless, pure from sin;
Though knowing all, Thyself unknown,
Self-sprung, and yet of all the source,
Unmastered, lord of boundless force,
Though one, in each thing diverse shown.
With minds by long restraint subdued,
Saints, fixing all their thoughts on Thee,
Thy lustrous form within them see,
And ransomed, gain the highest good.
Who, Lord, Thy real nature knows?
Unborn art Thou, and yet on earth
Hast shown Thyself in many a birth,
And, free from passion, slain Thy foes.
Thy glory in creation shown,
Though seen, our reason's grasp transcends:
Who, then, Thine essence comprehends,
Which thought and scripture teach alone?
Ungained, by Thee was nought to gain,
No object more to seek: Thy birth,
And all Thy wondrous deeds on earth,
Have only sprung from love to men.*

* Compare the Bhāgavad Gītā, iii. 22: "There is nothing which I am bound to do, nor anything unobtainable which I have yet to obtain; and yet I continue to act. 23. As the ignorant, who are devoted to action, do, so let the wise man act or do, solecism to promote the happiness of the world." 
† The literal prose translation of this passage is as follows: —
15. "Glory to Thee, who art first the creator of the universe, next its upholder, and finally its destroyer; glory to Thee in this threefold character. 16. As water falling from the sky, though having but one flavour, assumes different flavours in different bodies, so Thou, associated with the three qualities [Saties, Rjasas, and Tamas, or Goodness, Passion, and Darkness], assumeth [three] states [those of creator, preserver, and destroyer, according to the commentator], though Thyself unchanged. 17. Immeasurable, Thou measurest the worlds; despising nothing, Thou art the fulfiller of desires; unconquered, Thou art a conqueror; utterly indiscernible, Thou art the cause of all that is discerned. 18. Though one, Thou from one or another cause assumeth this or that condition; Thy variations are compared to those which crystal undergoes from the contact of different colours. 19. Thou art known as abiding in [our] hearts, and yet as remote; as free from affection, ascetic, merciful, untouched by sin, primal, and imperishable. 20. Thou knowest all things, Thyself unknown; sprung from Thyself (or self-existent), Thou art the source of all things; Thou art the lord of all, Thyself without a master; though one, Thou assumest all forms. 21. Thou art declared to be He who is celebrated in the seven Śāṇa-hymns, to be He who sleeps on the waters of the seven oceans, whose face is lighted up by the god of seven rays [ práro], and who is the one resort of the seven worlds. 22. Knowledge which gains the four classes of fruit [virtue, pleasure, wealth, and
With this poor hymn though ill-content,
We cease:—what stays our faltering tongue?
We have not half Thy praises sung,
But all our power to sing is spent."†
31. Śatapatha Brāhmana, ii. 2. 2. 9:—Results
of Truth and Falsehood.
Those noble men who falsehood dread,
In wealth and glory ever grow,
As flames with greater brightness glow,
With oil in ceaseless flow when fed.
But like to flames with water drenched,
Which, faintly flickering, die away,
So liars day by day decay,
Till all their lustre soon is quenched.
32. Taittirīya Arāṇya, x. 9:—Sweet savour
of Good Deeds: Falsehood to be shunned.
As far and wide the vernal breeze
Sweet odours wafts from blooming trees,
So, too, the grateful savour speeds
To distant lands of virtuous deeds.
As one expert in daring feats
Aithwart a pit a sword who lays,
And walking on its edge essays
The chasm to cross, but soon retreats,
With cries, afraid to fall below,
And trembling stands upon the brink,—
So let a man from falsehood shrink,
And guard himself from future woe.
33. Manu, viii. 17, and iv. 239-242:—The only inseparable friend.

Their virtue is the only friend
That never men desert in death:
As flits away their vital breath
All other ties and friendships end.
Nor father, mother, wife, nor son
Beside us then can longer stay,
Nor kinsfolk; virtue is the one
Companion of our darksome way.

Alone each creature sees the light,
Alone this world at length he leaves,
Alone the recompense receives,
Of all his actions, wrong or right.
His log-like, elod-like body placed
Within the sad funeral ground,
His kinsmen one by one turn round,
Forsake the spot, and homeward haste.

His virtue never quits his side,
A faithful guardian, comrade, guide.
Be then a store of virtue gained,
To help when comes our day of doom:
We cross the dread and trackless gloom,
By virtue's friendly arm sustained.*

34. Mahābhārata, xii. 12121:—Death is not the extinction of the good.

Let no one deem the wise are dead
Who've "shuffled off this mortal coil,"
The wise whose lives were pure from soil,
Whose souls with holy lore were fed.

35. Mahābhārata, xii. 10576, 10581:—Self-exaltation and censure of others condemned.

Himself in men's esteem to raise
On others' faults let no one dwell;
But rather let a man excel
All other men in doing well,
And thus command the mood of praise.

Oft worthless men, in blind conceit,
Their own superior merits vaunt,
And better men with failings taunt:
Reproof themselves with scorn they meet.

By blameless acts alone the wise,
Although they ne'er themselves exalt,
Nor yet with other men find fault,
To high esteem and honour rise.

* See Orig. Sanskh. Texts, vol. i. p. 350. The same idea is repeated in the Mahābhārata, xii. vv. 5406-8, c., and is briefly alluded to in the Mahābhārata, Purāṇa, l. 7. 28. Conf. Sophocles, Philoctetes, 1144.; and Euripides (Dindorf's ed.), frug. 20.; Xenophon's Memorabilia, l. vii. 1; and Aeschy.

36. Mahābhārata, iii. 2326; Brahma-dharma, ii. 2, 1:—The best cure for misfortune.

Thou sayest right;—for all the ills of life
No cure exists, my fair one, like a wife.

37. Mahābhārata, xii. 12950-52:—Men should seek permanent blessedness.

The body—is it not like foam
The tossing wave an instant cresting;
In it thy spirit, bird-like, resting,
Soon flies to seek another home.

In this thy frail abode, so dear,
How canst thou slumber free from fear?

Why dost thou not wake up, when all
Thy watchful enemies ever seek
To strike thee there where thou art weak,
To bring about thy long'd-for fall?

Thy days are numbered,—all space
Thy years roll on,—thy powers decay;
Why dost thou vainly then delay,
And not arise and haste away
To some unchanging dwelling-place?

38. Mahābhārata, i. 3095 §:—Truth better than sacrifice.

By weighing, truth and sacrifice appraise:
A thousand sacrifices truth outweighs.

39. Mahābhārata, xiii. 1544:—The same.

In one scale truth, in the other lay
A thousand Asvamedhas; try;
I doubt if all that pile so high
Ev'n half as much as truth would weigh.

40. Panchatantra, i. 21:—Men should visit foreign countries.

The incurious men at home who dwell,
And foreign realms with all their store
Of various wonders ne'er explore,—
Are simply frogs within a well.

* See Orig. Sanskh. Texts, vol. i. p. 350. The same idea is repeated in the Mahābhārata, xii. vv. 5406-8, c., and is briefly alluded to in the Mahābhārata, Purāṇa, l. 7. 28. Conf. Sophocles, Philoctetes, 1144.; and Euripides (Dindorf's ed.), frug. 20.; Xenophon's Memorabilia, l. vii. 1; and Aeschy.

† Compare Proverbs, xx. 6; Euripides (Dindorf's ed.), frug. 20.; Xenophon's Memorabilia, l. vii. 1; and Aeschy.

‡ Compare Proverbs, xx. 6; Euripides (Dindorf's ed.), frug. 20.; Xenophon's Memorabilia, l. vii. 1; and Aeschy.

§ Repeated in xii. 6602, and xiii. 36515. "Let a thousand Asvamedhas and truth be weighed in the balance:—truth exceeds the thousand Asvamedhas."

Ins's Theb., v. 591 f.; and with v. 10581 comp. Psalm xix. 3 f.

† Conf. James, iv. 14; 1 Peter, v. 8; and the quotation in Cicero pro Pison. 24. 29. —"Vigilandum est semper; multa iudicia sunt bonus."
ARCHEOLOGICAL NOTES.

BY M. J. WALHOUSE, LATE M.C.S.

(Continued from page 163).

VI.—Buddhist Vestiges in Trichinapalli, Madras.

Kulita sl is the kosa, or chief town, of a taluka of the same name in the district of Trichinapalli. It lies on the south bank of the Kavari river, 20 miles from the famous old town of Clive and Lawrence, and is now, I believe, a station of the South Indian Railway that skirts the Kavari, joining the Great Indian Peninsula line with Tanjore and Negapatam. About two miles south of the station, on a wide open plain, a remarkable rocky ridge crops up, such as is frequently seen on the extensive rolling maiddas of the South. It may be 200 or 300 yards long, of no great height, and strewn with enormous boulders, one of which, situated at the western end of the ridge, is the most remarkable and striking example of the kind I have ever seen, being a colossal rounded mass nearly thirty feet high, poised on its smaller end, so as to resemble a pear or top upright when viewed from the east, but presenting a different aspect and shape on each quarter, as exemplified in the plate. Its enormous mass and the very small stand it rests on make it an astonishing object viewed from any side. The eastern end of the ridge terminates in a precipices pile crowned with another vast boulder, square and broad, also very striking, but of less interest than the other. Between the two the ridge is covered with an agglomeration of immense masses, some of colossal size, under one of which runs a long deep cave. The accompanying plate gives a general view of the ridge and boulders, but the point of antiquarian interest consists in the square entablature cut on the eastern face of the first-mentioned boulder. It is well cut, in perfect preservation, and represents an adedha seated, with attendants on each side; an enlarged sketch is given on the plate. This lonely memorial of a vanished faith is entirely ignored and unnoticed by the present population. No legend even attaches to it; the herdsmen grazing their cattle on the plain have no name for it—that I could discover at least; and it remains a mute witness of Buddhist or Jaina ascendency. Though calling it a representation of Buddha, it may also be one of the Jaina Manus or Thirthankaras, which does not seem improbable, considering how long the Jaina faith prevailed in the neighbouring Pandyan kingdom of Madura. The only other relic I could hear of in the Trichinapalli district is a large Buddhist or Jaina image, exceeding life-size, that lies prostrate under a hedge near the VellAr river, not far from the point where it is crossed by the high road from Trichinapalli to South Arkat; the VellAr is the boundary between the two districts, and the image is covered with the blown sand from the river-bed, having only the head and shoulders exposed. At Vol k o n d a p u r a m, ten miles south of the VellAr, often mentioned by Orme, once a taluka kosa, now a wretched little place, there is a small nasty-looking square tank in a temple-court that has a Jaina or Buddhist appearance, being surrounded with a curious low sunken cloister, the roof level with the ground. Memorials of many creeds and epochs are strangely mingled on this old historic battle-ground. At Vol k o n d a p u r a m there is a small fort, now almost obliterated; an abandoned travellers'-bungalow stands, or stood, upon it; and within the circuit of the wall are two temples, one containing the cloistered tank, the other a Siva temple, with a beautiful chattram close by, exhibiting very admirable carving, with six monolithic pillars in front, two representing a warrior on a rearing horse trampling on a fallen enemy, the other a griffin rampant standing on a kneeling elephant, the latter with head thrown up and trunk turning round a sort of thyrsus which the griffin clasps at the middle with its fore claws, holding the end in its jaws. There is much other good sculpture, groups of figures in entablature, &c., many with faces disfigured or heads knocked off by Haidar's men; one Gaddi Mudellar is traditionally said

* The rock is granitoid. In Memoirs of the Geological Survey of India by Dr. Oldham, vol. iv., pp. 3, pp. 90, 81, there will be found delineations of other grotesque and striking rocky piles and tos in the Trichinapalli District.

† It appears to represent Buddha, in what Col. Yale designates the Western attitude, as a mendicant, both hands resting in the lap with the palms upwards, the begging pot, as is often the case, omitted.
ENLARGED DRAWING OF THE SCULPTURE.

WEST FACE

EAST FACE

BOULDER BEARING A BUDDHIST ENTABLATURE,
NEAR TRICHINOPOLY, MADRAS.
to have been the builder. Just opposite the fort there is a masjid, and near it a handsome black marble tomb, none know whose; the masjid looks very like a Hindu temple, and appears to have been adapted from one, containing Hindu pillars with faces smoothed, and graven with Arabic inscriptions, and along the wall at the end there is a row of Norman-looking blind arches and a reading pulpit, with pillars once manifestly Hindu. Not far from this in the plain there is a beautiful Hindu mantapam consisting of a domed canopy supported by slender elegant fluted pillars: this too the Musalmans have appropriated, and placed in it a Pit’s tomb of very solid granite, supported at the four corners by legs, and with the top worked couch-fashion. Twice or thrice by the long dreary road a mouldering brick tomb marks the resting-place of one of the stout fellows who marched with Caiidden.

The high pyramidal hill seen in the plate rising beyond the boulder-ridge, from which it is about a mile distant, is named Sivaya Malé, i.e. Siva’s Hill, and is crowned with a Siva temple enclosed by a remarkably high blank wall to which a fine broad steep flight of 1000 steps leads up from the bottom. I ascended these one hot morning, and found the pull-up very exhausting. On reaching the top, the people with me did not like the temple even to be approached, so I made no attempt to enter, but would not be stayed from sitting down in the shadow of the high wall, which was pierced by a lofty entrance that appeared to make a sharp turn at a short distance within, like the entrance to a fort. All these southern provinces are dotted over with isolated hills and rocks of varying sizes, almost invariably surmounted by temples approached by long flights of steps. The temple on Mount Gerizim was so approached, and very similar indeed must have been the ‘high places’ so often mentioned in the historical books of the Old Testament, always with anger and reprobation, as connected with the idolatries and abominations into which Israel was continually lapsing. It was on these ‘high places’ that the ‘images’ and ‘groves,’ the accursed thing that defiled Israel (Joshua vii.), and the ‘image provoking to jealousy’ which Ezekiel saw at the very gate of the altar, were set up: these were the deadliest offences, which the Law and the Prophets were never weary of denouncing; and were the objects and expressions referred to properly understood and translated, it is certain that could an Indian follower of Siva have seen them, he would at once have recognized objects familiar in his own temples, but, there is reason to believe, far more grossly represented, and worshipped with rites now only heard of in sects like the Mahárájas, or at orgies held on particular occasions in certain temples of Southern India.

Before quitting this locality, I venture to refer to a passage in Dr. Burnell’s lately published admirable work, the Elements of South-Indian Palaeography. At page 78, referring to the panegyric of historical inscriptions, he observes: “The great irrigation works of the Chola Kávéri delta were chiefly constructed by Chola princes in the eleventh and twelfth centuries, but I have never been able to hear of any inscriptions referring to them; and Major Mead, R.E., who has visited every part of them, tells me he has never seen anything of the kind.”

At Meneri, however, immediately opposite Kulitale, on the north bank of the river, there is an extraordinarily massive granite bridge, built in the days of the rajas, over the fine irrigation channel that skirts the river, and on one side of it an inscription is cut, which, in conjunction with the local pandits, I rendered thus, though not expert enough to vouch for its absolute correctness:—“The channel-head was cut by Aynakkóman during his reign, as a monument to the memory of Karikal Cho-zhán—the flowing treasure of Manmudi-chozhán-poštai—the key of the prosperous country belonging to the three kings of the South.” Some archaeologist near the spot may perhaps correct and explain this, or send a copy to Dr. Burnell; mine has been lost. Though in an agraháraim, there is a temple close to the bridge to an indigenous god of the soil, whom the Bráhmans disown and would fain dislodge,—which looks as if the place dated from pre-Bráhmical times. The people assigned an antiquity of 1800 years to the bridge and inscription! The Pândya Chola and Chera kingdoms are probably referred to in the latter.

* 2 Chron. xxiii. 3; 1 Kings, xiv. 23. See, too, the curious account of the calling of Saul, 1 Sam. i. 5.
Note.
As archaeological interest and archaeological eyes are more frequent now, and indications of localities may be of use, it may not be out of place to append an extract from Pharaoh's "Gazetteer of Southern India," Madras, 1855. pp. 338-9. respecting a spot in Udiarapalayam, the most easterly talukâ of Trichinapalli, which I was never able to visit myself. The tank referred to must be remarkable as rivaling in extent the great lake-like reservoirs once existing in Ceylon; and, with reference to the comment at the end, it is satisfactory to reflect that such high-handed Vandalism would probably not be countenanced by officials or Government to-day. "It may also be mentioned that in the Udiarapalayam talukâ there is an embankment 16 miles long, running north and south, provided with several substantial sluices and of great strength, which in former times must have formed one of the largest reservoirs in India. This large tank or lake was filled partly by a channel from the Kolerun river, upwards of 60 miles in length, which enters it at its southern end, and partly by a smaller channel from the Veilâr, which entered it on the north. Traces of both these channels still remain. The tank has been ruined and useless for very many years, and its bed is now almost wholly overgrown with high and thick jungle. It is said traditionally that its ruin was wilful, and the act of an invading army. Near the southern extremity of the bând there is a village, now surrounded by jungle, called Gângâkunâdapuram. Immediately in its vicinity is a pagoda of very large size and costly workmanship; and close by, surrounded by jungle, are some remains of ancient buildings, now much resembling the mounds or heaps which indicate the site of ancient Babylon, but in which the village elders point out the various parts of an extensive and magnificent palace. When this palace was in existence Gângâkunâdapuram was the wealthy and flourishing capital of a monarchy, and the great tank spread fertility over miles and miles of what is now trackless forest. It has often been projected to restore that magnificent work, but the scheme has remained in abeyance for want of engineer officers. At some future time it may be successfully prosecuted, but till then this most fertile tract must remain a jungle, and the few inhabitants will still point with pride to the ancient bând as a monument of the grand and gigantic enterprise of their ancient sovereigns, and compare it contemptuously with the undertakings of their present rulers. Speaking of the noble temple of Gângâkunâdapuram, it must not be omitted that when the lower Kolerun dûikat was built, the structure was dismantled of a large part of the splendid granite sculptures which adorned it, and the enclosing wall was almost wholly destroyed in order to obtain materials for the work. The poor people did their utmost to prevent this destruction and spoliation of a venerated edifice, by the servants of a government that could show no title to it; but of course without success; they were only punished for contempt. A promise was made indeed, that a wall of brick should be built in place of the stone wall that was pulled down; but unhappily it must be recorded that this promise has never been redeemed."

The lower Kolerun dûikat was built, in 1836, according to the scheme and advice of Colonel (now Sir A.) Cotton. I know nothing of the present condition of the temple and remains, but should imagine a great deal of historical and antiquarian value and interest would be discovered by a competent explorer.

SANSKRIT AND OLD CANARESE INSCRIPTIONS.

BY J. F. FLEET, Bo. C.S.
(Continued from page 211.)

No. III.
This is from a copper-plate belonging to Gângavva Kôm Kallappa Gugari of Bêñâttî in the Hubballi Talukâ of the Dharwâd District. The original consists of three plates, each 7½" broad by 11½" long, strung together by a massive ring, the seal of which bears a figure of the bull Basava or Nandi with the sun and moon above it. The inscription, in the Kâjastyha characters and the Sanskrit language, and written across the breadth of the plates, covers the inner side of the first plate, both sides of the second plate, and the inner and part of the outer side of the third plate.

This inscription mentions the following princes of the Kalachuri family:—

| Krishna.  |
| Jógama.  |
| Paramardi. |
| Vijâna. |

This agrees with the corresponding portion of the genealogy of the Kalachuris of Kalyāṇa as given by Sir W. Elliot, with the exception that he gives Kārya instead of Krīṣī̄ha as the name of the father of Jōgana, and does not mention Śūṅgaṇāḍeśa, the younger brother of Áha-vamalla.

The object of the inscription is to record the grant by Śūṅgaṇāḍeśa in the Śaka year 1106 (A.D. 1184-5), being the Sōhākṛit saṅvatarsa, to one thousand Bṛhmanas, of the village of Kukkanāṛa, situated in the Beluvala, i.e. Belyola, Three-hundred. It also mentions a minor grant of land and a house by Divākara-Daṇḍaṇāyaśa of Kōhāra. The Kukkanāṛa in question is probably the village or town of the same name which is to be found on the map about nine miles to the south of Yeḷaburga, in the Haidarbād territory. From another copper-plate at Bāhaṭti,—a Dēvagiri-Yādava inscription of Krīṣī̄ha or Kanharāḍeśa,—we learn that Kukkanāṛa was the chief town of a circle of thirty villages, and in Śaka 1175 (A.D. 1253-4), being the Pramādi saṅvatarsa, was bestowed or re-bestowed upon one thousand and two Bṛhmanas by Kanharāḍeśa’s minister Cauṇḍaṭāraja.

It should be noted that the letter ṛ does not occur in this inscription; in each case, where it should be used, it is represented by r.

Transcription.

[1] स्त्रील || दीर्घ-पुद्द-तत्त्व-पावः प्रहृतीतमाः ||
[2] रत्नाकर-कारांगः प्रमाणाः प्रमाणः ||
[3] तः || निरैते पालु मिश्रय स्थाना स धर्मीयः ||
[4] धर्मः || धर्म-कुन्तु मक्रमिक देवसामप्रत्येकम् ||
[5] तः || भौति भौति निरैते पालु मिश्रय स्थाना स धर्मीयः ||
[6] हुँकार पलिमानासीरो भौतिक कुन्तु मक्रमिकम् ||
[7] दृश्यय राजामुकुणः कुलम इशारः || भौति भौतिक कुन्तु मक्रमिकम् ||
[8] भौति भौति निरैते पालु मिश्रय स्थाना स धर्मीयः ||
[9] महत्ते महत्ते || कैलिकामित्तम || भौतिक कुन्तु मक्रमिकम् ||
[10] महत्ते महत्ते || कैलिकामित्तम || भौतिक कुन्तु मक्रमिकम् ||
[11] कैलिकामित्तम || भौतिक कुन्तु मक्रमिकम् ||
[12] तः || निरैते पालु मिश्रय स्थाना स धर्मीयः ||

* The original is "one thousand one hundred and five years having expired."

† "Daṇḍaṇāyaśa," as used in the inscriptions, appears to denote a military officer with administrative charge of a circle of villages.

‡ The first side of the second plate commences with this letter—रं।

§ The second side of the second plate commences with this letter,—वं।

The word वर, "fear," would give no sense in this passage; but the form of वर in this inscription is such that an engraver might easily write व instead of रं and वं, which gives a suitable meaning, is probably the correct reading.
May the lord of mankind * preserve this world,—he who is long-lived, who is possessed of the greatest might, whose observances are unbroken, and who is the friend of mankind! May that god preserve us from obstacles, who is the protector of the universe, the sustainer of the earth, the subduer of the enemies of religion, a very four-armed † in respect of his liberality!

The family which bears the appellation of Kalachuri, renowned in the three worlds, is like the ocean, in that it is the source of jewels in the form of warriors.

In that race Krishna became king,—as if he were a second Krishna‡,—whose deeds are said to have been marvellous even while he was yet a child.

He begat a son, king Jógama, the destroyer of hostile kings, the receptacle of the glory of those who are worthy to be praised as the bravest of men.

As the moon was produced from the ocean of milk, so from him, the ocean of sincerity, was born king Paramadhi, who was beloved by mankind.

And as the receptacle § of that lustre that pervades everything rises from (the mountain) Mêru, so from him there sprang king Vijáya, a very sun of an excellent warrior. And as to him:—What region did he not invade?; what country did he not rule?; what foe did he not uproot?; what people, if they but fled to him for refuge, did he not support, even though they might be his enemies?; what riches did he not accumulate?; what gift was there that he did not bestow?; what rites are there with which he did not sacrifice?;—he, king Vijáya, the mountain for the

* The first side of the third plate commences with this letter,—भी.
† Probably the reading should be भास्यत्तथसहस्रे, &c., 'one thousand and two,' as this is the number referred to at the end of this inscription and mentioned again in the other Bêhati copper-plate.
‡ The second side of the third plate commences with this letter,—भी.
§ This and the following sentence are in the Canarese language, though written in the Sanskrit character.
† This letter,—क्, is intended to represent the ० of the Old Canarese ००, to sell, barter.
* Brahma.
† Vishnu.
‡ Vishnu in his incarnation as the son of Vasudeva and Dévaki.
§ The sun.
production of the jewels of meritorious qualities. Pândya laid aside his fierceness; the king of Chóla trembled; Vaiga was broken; and Málava experienced the fear of death; and as to other kings,—when king Vijaya was conquering the world, what stronghold did they not abandon, and to what region could they betake themselves when put to flight?

From him sprang king Súma, the receptacle of all accomplishments*, possessed of a full and brilliant court, dispelling the darkness of all regions, causing the white lotuses which were the lands of all hostile kings to close their flowers, making the whole earth white with the lustre of his fame, charmingly placing his feet upon footstools which were the foreheads of all rulers of the earth. What shall be said of him?—In his expeditions, which of his feet did not betake themselves to flight, abandoning their countries and their treasure, at the confused sounds of the blows of the hammer in his tents (which were to be heard) even amidst his terrible drums sounding in the festival of battle?; and who was they whose hearts were not torn asunder, they themselves closing their eyes in a swoon? While he protected like a father, and yet, wielding the sceptre, governed with restraint like Yama, mankind experienced the full enjoyment of those pleasures that properly belong to the two worlds.†

After him was born his younger brother, the fortunate king Saúkama, who was possessed of all the marks of one who has gracious and virtuous characteristics, and who was by nature compassionate.

After his usteric brother, Áhavamalla,—who was possessed of an excellent intellect, and who gladdened the earth with his perfect good qualities,—became king.

His younger brother was Siñghanadèva, like to a jewel-mine in respect of his virtues, the giver of joy to the world. Bowed down by (the very mention of) the letters of his name as if by fear-inspiring arrows, his enemies strove only to preserve their lives. Truly he is praised as a very elephant of a king; though he has a perpetual flow of charity, as an elephant has a perpetual flow of rut, yet he does not incur the reproof of being arrogant, as an elephant does of being infuriated with his passion.

One thousand one hundred and five years of the era of the Saka king having expired, in the Sóbhakrit samastera, on Monday the day of the new moon of the month Áśvina, under the Vyatipita conjunction, he, the fortunate Siñghanadèva, the supreme king of great kings,—who made much of guests of high birth; by reason of his sole aim being the affection of all his subjects, and whose thoughts were ready and calm and profound and free from meanness and spotless by reason of his enjoying the happiness that results from dallying with the goddess of imperial dignity who is always and without obstacle nourished by the favour of gods and Bráhma who are made to thrive and are conciliated by those who have for their assistance all the merits of polity § and abundance of villages (to be bestowed in charity),—with the greatest devotion gave, with libations of water, and as a grant to be respected by all and not to be pointed at with the finger (as an object of confiscation) by even the king or the king's people, to one thousand illustrious Bráhma, of many families,—who were endowed with sacred lore and good character and learning and humility, and who were glorious by reason of their holy deeds which were purified by their excellent observances,—the rich village of Kukkanúra, included in the Bolivara Three-hundred,—a most sacred place as being the abode of the holy Bhagavati, the mother of the universe, in the visible form of Jyésthádevi,—together with its established boundaries, carrying with it the right to treasure-trove and water and stones and groves, &c., including the right of Tribhága, invested

---

* This is evidently the meaning intended to be given to 'kudhika' as applied to Súma; the whole verse is a play upon words and this and the remaining epithets are also to be translated in such a way as to apply to the moon ('śíma'), to which Súma is likened.
† The terrestrial globe, and the lower regions, the king of which is Yama, the god and judge of the dead.
‡ In the analysis of the compound probably we have to take 'śídhi', equivalent to 'śidhi', of noble origin, of high birth; but we might also take 'śidhi', having no wife.
§ See note § to line 47 in the second side of the second plate in the text.

---

|| Probably it should properly be 'one thousand and four'; see note † to line 63 in the first side of the third plate in the text.
| The meaning of this term is not known; perhaps it is of the same purport as the Marála expression 'tríipádhá', a grant to be enjoyed by three generations. At the end of No. 2 of the Halái copper-plates (see page 235 of No. XXVII., Vol. IX. of the Jour. Bomb. Br. R. A. As. Soc.) we meet with the verse,
with the proprietorship of the eight sources of enjoyment, and accompanied by the relinquishment of all property in tolls, fines, imposts, taxes on artisans, perquisites of hereditary officers, &c.

And as to the reward of preserving this act of religion:—The earth has been enjoyed by many kings, commencing with Saγara; he, who for the time being possesses land, reaps the benefit of it. The dust of the earth may be counted, and the drops of rain; but the reward of continuing an act of piety cannot be estimated even by the creator. But a different reward awaits him who consecrates land which has been given as a religious grant, or who, through the capabilities of preserving it, may manifest indifference:—He who consecrates land that has been given, whether by himself or by another, is born for sixty thousand years as a worm in ordure. He, who, though able to continue a religious grant, manifests indifference in act or thought or speech, verily then becomes an outcaste beyond the pale of all religion. Therefore has Rāmabhadra said:—“This general bridge of piety of kings should at all times be preserved by you; thus does Rāmabhadra make his earnest request to all future princes.”

The substance of this charter has been composed by Ādityadēva, who worships the feet of learned people who are endowed with power and knowledge. This is the composition of the fortunate Ādityadēva, who is verily the emperor of the three worlds in virtue of his learning. It has been engraved by the learned Lakshmīdhara. And it has been published abroad by Pandaya, who is in the service of the king. May the greatest prosperity attend it!

Divākara-Daṇḍanāyaka of Kōṭhān gave the purchase-money of his own cultivated land and bought five squares of cultivated land, and a house at (the village of) Avarcīpė, and set them apart to provide food for Brāhmaṇas. The Thousand and two shall unfailingly preserve this act of piety!

No. IV.

This is from plate No. 105 of Major Dixon’s work. The original, in the Old Canarese characters and language, is on a stone-tablet at ‘Tāl- dagoondar,’ which is perhaps the same place as the ‘Tālagoondar’ of the maps, close to Bajagādu; Tānagūdu or Tānagūdu would seem to be the old form of the same name. The dimensions of the tablet are given as 3’ high by 4’ 11” broad; but the inscription is only six or nine inches in breadth; perhaps this is a mistake for 3’ 4” high by 11” broad. The emblems at the top of the stone are a standing figure of a man, probably a priest, with a cow and calf on his left hand.

The inscription is a Brāhmacārya inscription of the time of Jayasūhā II or Jagadācārya, whose date is given by Sir W. Elliot as from about Śaka 940 to about Śaka 962; the date in the present instance is Śaka 550 (a.m. 1028-9).

Transcription.


for Brāhmaṇas; perhaps this may be the ‘Praiḥaya.’

* The ‘asbhaḥṣa,’ or eight sources of enjoyment, are a habitation, a bed, raiment, jewels, women, flowers, perfumes, and arace-nuts and betel-leaves.

† Both forms occur—the former in line 17 of No. I of the present series, and the latter in line 29 of No. 106 of Major Dixon’s work.
Translation.

Sri! Hail! While the reign of Jagadèka-malla, the glorious Jayasimhadeva,—the asylum of the universe, the favourite of the world, the supreme king of great kings, the supreme lord, the most venerable, the glory of the family of Satyârâya, the ornament of the Chaulukyas,—was continuing with perpetual increase:

A religious grant, to continue as long as the moon and sun and stars may last, consisting of twelve 'bhras' (of land) by the (measure of the) staff called Agra-dimbâ-galet of the god Sri. Pratâmâsvardâvâ, was made by the Thirty-two-thousand Śiva, collectively, of Kunda-viga which was the locality of the Agra-hâra of the holy Anâdi on Monday the fifth day of the bright fortnight of the month Pushya of the Vîbhlava saimâvastara, which was the year of the Saka 950.

Those who preserve this act of piety shall obtain the reward of having given a thousand tawny-coloured cows to a thousand Brahmanas at Varaṇâsi or Kurukshêtra!

No. V.

No. 27 of Mr. Hope's collection is an Old Canarese inscription of ninety-three lines, each line containing about seventy-two letters, on a stone-tablet which formerly stood in one of the principal streets of Saundatti, the chief town of the Paragaḍ Tâlukâ of the Belgaum District, but has been placed by me, for better security, against the outer wall of the Mânlâtâr's Kâchéri. I have published it, with a translation, in No. XXIX, Vol. X, of the Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, pp. 260 to 286. It is an inscription, dated Saka 1151 (A.D. 1229-30), the Sarvadâvâ Sri saimâvastara of the time of Lakshmidâvâ II of the family of the Raṭâ or Raṭhâ Great Chieftains of Sugandhavarti (Saundatti) and Vêugrâmâ or Vêugrâma (Belgaum), and records the building of a linga temple of the god Malhik-arjunâdevâ or Mallinâthâdevâ, near the tank called Nâgara-kâya outside the city of Sugandhavarti, by Kâsirâja or Kâsavâraja of Kâlâra, and the allotment of tithes and grants of land. It contains also an account of the families of the chief of Kâlâra and of Bâhihaṭṭi.

It will probably be useful to reproduce here the genealogy of the Raṭâ Great Chieftains of Saundatti and Belgaum deduced by me from this inscription, together with three others at Saundatti,—one at Mulund in the Gadak (Damba) Tâlukâ of the Dharwâd District,—one at Nêargi in the Samgâm Tâlukâ of the Belgaum District,—and one at Kâlohi and one at Kopeâr in the Gokâk (Gokâne) Tâlukâ of the same District,—in connexion with some other inscriptions which I have not published in detail. Prithvirâma was the first of the family to be invested with the position of a Great Chieftain,—by Krîshparâja, the Râsha-trakhâta, monarch to whom he was subordinate. His descendants, down to Sêna II, were feudatories of the Chaulukya kings; but Sêna II and his successors became independent, though they continued to bear the title of Mahâmanâgala-vâra. Lakshmidâvâ II is the last of the family of whom I have as yet obtained any notice. The only break in the line of descent is between Sântivarmâ and Nanna; not more than one generation can well have intervened, and probably Nanna succeeded Sântivarmâ, though he may not have been his son.

* 'Môru' in modern Canarese means two yards, a fathom.
† 'Dimba' has various meanings; that intended here is probably a globe or ball; 'agra-dimbâ', the fore-part, top, or surface of a 'dimba.'
‡ From the passage commencing in line 41 of No. 103 of Major Dixon's work, another 'Tâlagoondes' inscription, this appears to be a name of Brahma.
§ Some religious body or some guild is intended. The Thirty-two-thousand are mentioned again in lines 19, 25, and 28 of No. 104 and line 20 of No. 106 of Major Dixon's work, both of these also being 'Tâlagoondes' inscriptions. In the latter passage they are called the Thirty-two-thousand of Śrîmaṇna-mahâ-vâjâgârâma-Tasugundâr.
Genealogical Table of the Raṭṭa Great Chieftains of Saundatti and Belgaum (see page 279).

Mēråda.

Prithvirāma.
About Śaka 800.

Pitṭaga, married to
Nījikabbe or Nījīyabbe.

Śānta or Śāntivarṇā, m. to
Chandikabbe. Śaka 903.

Nanna.

Kārtavīrya I, or Kattā I.
About Śaka 960.

Dāvari or Dāyima.

Kannakaira I or Kanna I.

Eṛega or
Eṛaga.

Śēna I or Kāḷasēna I, m. to
Maḷijalādēvi.

Kannakaira II or Kanna II.
Śaka 1009.

Kārtavīrya II or Kattā II, m. to
Bhāgaladēvi. Śaka 1010.

Śēna II or Kāḷasēna II, m. to
Lakshmīdēvi. About Śaka 1050.

Kārtavīrya III or Kattāma, m. to
Paḍmaladēvi or Paḍmāvati. Śaka 1066.*

Lakṣmīrāṇa or Lakshmīdēva I, m. to
Chandaladēvi or Chandrikaḍēvi.

Kārtavīrya IV, m. to Ėchaladēvi
and (?) Mādēvi. Śaka 1124, 1127, and 1141.

Lakshmīdēva II.
Śaka 1151.

MISCELLANEA.

PÂNINI.

"Sanskrit Grammar is based on the grammatical aphorisms of Pâñini, a writer now generally supposed to have lived in the fourth century B.C. At that time Sanskrit had ceased to be a living language, and was only kept up artificially by being made the vehicle for the education of the upper classes. It would be interesting to know what style of language Pâñini chose as the standard of his observations. It was certainly not the idiom of the Vedas, as he seldom treats this with his usual accuracy, and only mentions it in order to show its discrepancies from the classical style, or, as he terms it, the language of the world. We believe that long before his own time a scientific and poetical literature had already sprung up, and that a certain number of writers were chosen by him and his predecessors as the representatives and patterns of the classical language. Pâñini was himself a poet, and the great commentary on his grammatical rules contains many fragments of early poetry. Treatises on law, long anterior to the law-book of Manu, are still in existence, and names of ancient writers on other than sacred subjects are frequently cited. However this may be, it is quite certain that the so-called classical Sanskrit, as taught by Pâñini and his numerous commentators and imitators, is not a language which had its foundation in the colloquial usage of an entire nation or the educated portion of it, but rather in the confined sphere of grammatical schools which fed themselves on the rich patrimony of previous illustrious ages. This development of the Sanskrit finds a striking analogy in the Rabbinic language, which also is to be traced back to the endeavours of religious scholars to endue with new life an idiom rapidly dying out."—From Prof. Auebach's Report to the Philological Society on Sanskrit Grammar.

BOOK NOTICES.


It is about twenty-two years since Dr. H. Kiepert of Berlin constructed his "Map of Ancient India with the Indian, Classical, and principal Modern names," to illustrate Prof. Lassen's Indische Alterthumskunde. It was compiled, of course, directly under the learned Lassen's personal supervision, on a scale of 1 to 50,000,000, and measuring 23 by 28 inches, with additional maps, in the corners, of the boundaries of the modern Indian languages, and of the Indo-Chinese Peninsula and adjacent islands. Being the first serious attempt to identify on the map of modern India the names mentioned by Ptolemy, Strabo, Arrian, and other Greek writers, and to combine with them the geographical notices of Sanskrit writers, it was only to be expected that errors would occur. The map was, however, a creditable performance, and though identifications of important localities were made with some degree of rashness and had to be received with caution, and while the Sanskrit names were disfigured by Lassen's peculiarities of transliteration—using k for क, g for ग, and j for ज—it was indispensable to the student of Indian Antiquity. Colonel Yule's map is not so ambitious as Kiepert's: it gives indeed both Arabic and Sanskrit names in gothic letters, but only a few of them, and these apparently with the object of attesting the correctness of the identification of the Greek names. The map is only on half the scale of Kiepert's, and the corners are filled up with (1) an enlarged map of Pentepotamica or the Panjab, (2) a small map of the Eastern Peninsula, and (3) of Lassen's India of Ptolemy. It is needless to say that Col. Yule's map differs widely from, and is superior to Kiepert's in the location of the names mentioned in Greek writers. The Oriental student will only regret that it is not on a larger scale, and made to embrace the Sanskrit geography also—indeed the time has now come when we ought to have maps to illustrate not only the ancient Western classics, but also the India of Buddhist and Brahmanical writers down to the eighth century, and of the Arabs and others from the eighth to the end of the fourteenth century. With the modern improvements in the printing of maps, it would be an easy matter to print these, together with a really good modern map, all from the same physical outlines, on a scale of between 125 and 150 miles, or about 2', to an inch. Four such maps would be invaluable to Orientalists everywhere, and would help to settle many doubtful points in the ancient geography of India, whether Greek, Chinese, Arab, or Sanskrit.

In the introduction to the Atlas, Colonel Yule has judiciously gone into considerable detail, filling nearly three closely printed pages, each the size of his map,—on the grounds of his many new identifications. This introduction is full of important
matter: it begins with the nature of Ptolemy’s data, and the manner of dealing with them. The data he thinks must have consisted of (1) coasting itineraries of seamen or merchants; (2) routes of foreign traders or travellers; (3) lists of rivers, with the mountains in which they rise; and (4) partial lists of the nations of India. Much of this material was before Ptolemy only in the form of maps already compiled. His process seems to have been from these, and from the other data in his possession, to compile his own map, modified by his judgment and his theories: then to cover this with a graticule of meridians and parallels; and finally to draw up his tables, and the miscellaneous particulars embodied with his tables, directly from the map as it now lay before him. An illustration of this process is seen in his anonymous tributaries of the Ganges and Indus, of which he assigns the exact sources and confluences, in latitude and longitude, whilst he cannot give their names. Plainly, he took these numerical indications from the map before him, and the streams themselves in the first instance from maps already compiled or sketched by others.” Material apparently so derived must then be dealt with cautiously, and not made arbitrarily to cover the whole surface of India, which could not all be equally well known to him. Moreover, his divisions, as Col. Yule remarks, “are heterogeneous. Some are political; such as Pandion’s Kingdom, and probably Larika and Ariake. Maesolus may be a foreigner’s handy generalization, like ‘the Carnatic’; Indo-Skythia may be either of these; a great part are ethnic, and seemingly derived from what we may call Pauranic lists, e.g. Phylitias, Ambastae; some from the same lists are no divisions at all, ethnic or otherwise, but mere indications of peculiar communities, such as Tabassai, Taphasas or ascetics in the woods of Khândesh, and Gymnosophiota, probably similar gatherings of eremites about Haridwâr.” Then Ptolemy had no means of properly co-ordinating the various materials he had so, that in various instances, cities said to belong to certain nations really did not; and to overlook this, as Lassen has apparently done, is sure to lead to mistakes.

Colonel Yule would be the last to suppose that even all the identifications he himself has not marked as doubtful will be accepted as final; but many of them are such as will be generally received as satisfactory. We can only notice a few of them. When we attempt to identify Ptolemy’s mouths of the Goaris and Binda, “we shall find”, he says, “that they are the mouths of the streams that isolates Salsette and Bombay”, and he agrees with Mammert that “the names Goaris and Binda really stand for Godâvari and Bhîmâ, of which Ptolemy had got an inkling from some Dekhan itinerary, naming the rivers but not their direction.” So far as the Goaris is concerned this is satisfactory, for Nasikâ and Baitabhâ or Paithâna are both placed on it, or rather on the river from which it takes off. The Binda, which Lassen identifies with the Vaitharna river in the North Konkan, we might be inclined to regard as the Kamâdi, or Bhuvanâdi creek, which falls into the Thânâ creek, were it not that it is so small a stream. The estuary of the Ulas, however, seems to suit as well, as far as locality is concerned, and it is a noble river from the point of junction with the Kâlu, eight miles above Kalyân, to its entrance into the Thânâ creek; but if Ptolemy’s Binda cannot be identified with either of these, there is no serious objection to, and even a probability in favour of, Col. Yule’s suggestion that it must stand for the Bhîmâ. Tynâ and Maeodus he would identify with the Pinâka or Pernar and the Krîshnâ. The Orudia mountains, hitherto identified with the Eastern Ghâts, Yule makes the Vaidurya or northern section of the Sahyâdri range, and with apparently good reason.

The west coast line was, of course, the best known of any part of India to Alexandrian merchants, and much attention had been given by Dr. Vincent and others to the geography of the Periplus, &c. and the identification of the ports on it, but with less success than might have been expected. Nuaripata, Supparas, Tyndias, Muziris, &c., were either not identified at all, or incorrectly. That the first two are represented by Nasirâ and Supârâ (a little north of Bassin) was first pointed out in a ephemeral tract* a few years ago; and Muziris is now shown to be not Mangalur, but Mûyri Kôdu, opposite to Kođangalur; Tyndias may be Kádalunî, i.e. Kádal Tûndî, a few miles north of Tânur, near Bêpur; and Nalêjunda the same as Kâlîda; while the district of Límyriko (Lumeyrey), or rather Lumeyrey—Damir-iike, is the Tamil-speaking country; and Ariake the Aryan-speaking country.

Smyilla emporium, also called Timula, and by the Arabs Çâimur or Jâmûr, which Kiepert has at Bassin, is removed to Chautâ—a much more satisfactory identification. Other positions, however, must still be considered very doubtful. Szazantium is placed at Sujínatra near Kâhámâby; Dr. J. Wilson had previously suggested Ajantâ; but might it not have been the same as Sânçhî in Bhopâl? Bardaxima and Syrastra are made to


† Conf. Ind. Ant. vol. III. pp. 100, 214, 322; Yule’s Marco Polo, vol. II. p. 333.
correspond to the modern Purbandar and Navibandar respectively,—neither of them known to be old places: Gumlī or Bhumli in the Bardā hills, or perhaps Bhdarvati, now Bhdresvar, on the coast of Kachchh, might be suggested for Barasana, and Chorwād or Virāval for Horata or Syirat— and ch in the local pronunciation of Sorathia and other parts of Gujarāt being often changed into k. Theophila, which Col. Yule marks with doubt about Wagh-wān, could scarcely have been there, though the place is old: but possibly it might be meant for Sattrunjaya or Surasaila (the rock of the gods)—though that never was a city, but is visible from the mouth of the river as a large flat-topped hill covered with sacred edifices.

We cannot here enter further into details of the new identifications; several of those in the south of India are due to Dr. A. C. Burnell and the Rev. Dr. Caldwell. With this map before them and Colonel Yule’s notes on it, we incline to think that some of our readers might be able, from local knowledge, to help to the settlement of several of the doubtful and disputed sites. For the use of Indian students it is very desirable that the map, with the letterpress and index belonging to it, should be published separately, as few can afford to purchase the magnificent six guinea Atlas in which it appears.

Note.—Rivers in the Konkan have generally two names—the one that of the uppermost port on their estuary, used by the maritime population; the other that of the stream itself, used by dwellers inland: e.g. the Kāmāvī, mentioned above, is always spoken of, vessel navigation, as the Bhāvandikā kūtt, or estuary (lit. branch part) of Bhavandik; and the beautiful Kondalka, whose mouth forms the harbour of Chaul (Marathik Cheva), is called the Rohe-Ashtamikā kūtt. Sometimes there is a third name, used chiefly by Brāhmans and for purposes of worship; as Tāranatī, the esoteric name of the Kāli or Malsej Ghāt river. The indications supplied by the modern geography of Western India on the points touched on are vague, but worth recording. Upon the Vaitharna, within two days’ march of the highest salt-water, is the town of Gure, which is not now a large place, but still keeps up some trade in rice and timber with the ports at the mouth of the river, and probably had more in ancient days, especially if the neighbouring hill-fort of Ku was then in existence, which is possible, but not proveable.

The Godavari is not well known by that name at Nasik, Paithan, or any place on the western part of its course, but generally called the Gaikā. The so-called Thān Creek is not properly a creek at all, but a depression, or backwater, reaching from the head of Bombay Harbour to Bassein (Marathik Vasai). Its shallowest point is where a ridge of rocks just south of Thān affords a foundation for the G. I. P. Railway bridge. About two miles north of this it receives the “Kalyān creek,” or estuary of the Ulās, and its tributaries, but does not change its own name; and, still further on, the Bhāvandikā and Lakhirtī creeks. The land-floods of all these pass out northwards by Bassein; the ridge of rock mentioned above keeps their water out of Bombay Harbour. It is certain that the accommodation in all of them for large vessels has been decreasing for centuries, owing to silt, and to the advance of embanked rice-fields. Opposite Bassein is a village called Ghorbandar; but the name is probably rather modern. The northernmost part, however, of Bombay Harbour is at Bhandāp; and the most northern of the ancient sites is at Banor (probably a Portugeseification of an old native name).

It is also to be remarked that of the four great traffic routes into the North Konkan, the Bhor, Nāsa, and Malsej Ghāt pass over watersheds dividing large tributaries of the Bhima from those of the Ulās in such a manner that the careless commercial traveller would hardly notice where one ends and the other begins; and the head-waters of the Vaitharna are equally close to an affluent of the Gaikā at the Thāl Ghāt.

The tendency to connect rivers running different ways is characteristic of ancient, and especially Eastern geography. It is constantly to be remarked in the Hindu legends about sacred streams, and may be noticed in the interesting map published by Mr. Relateek in vol. i. of the Antiqury (p. 379), which, from internal evidence, I suppose to have been drawn by a native of Onuld or Hindustān who had made the pilgrimage to Meccā via Surat. Information given by Arab merchants (the successors in “right line” of some of Ptolemy’s authorities) to African geographers is marked by the same characteristic. My conjecture is that the Goaris is the conjunct Godāvāri and Vaitharna, and the Binda made up of the Bhima and Ulās and their tributaries, including the Bhīvandikā (Musalmānī Bhīmī) creek.

W. F. S.


In the dedication of this volume the author states that “when he first discovered in the India Office Library a Chinese copy of the work, he purposed to publish an entire translation of it; but being unable to carry out this purpose he still desired to publish it in as complete a form as possible. But even here fresh difficulties arose, nor should he have been able to produce this abbreviated translation but for the generous support of Mr. J. Ferguson, F.R.S., D.C.L.”

It is a translation of the Chinese version of the Abhinandaranga Sātra*, done into that language by Dnyanakuta, a Buddhist from Northern India, about the end of the sixth century A.D. The colophon at the end runs thus: “It may be asked, ‘By what title is this book to be called?’ to which we reply, the Mahāsāṃghikas call it Tu-see (‘great thing’); Mahāvatais; the Sarvāstivādins call it Tu-chung-yen (‘great magnificence’); LoLita Vasara); † the Kasānpīyas call it Po-wong-yin-un (‘former history of Buddha’); the Dharmaṇuptas

* Vasiliev’s Bouddhisme, § 114; Burnouf’s Lotus de la Bonne Loi, p. 333; and Ind. Ant. vol. IV. pp. 91, 92.

† Vasiliev’s Bouddhisme, § 176.
call it Shi-kia-mu-ni-Fo-pen-hing ('the different births of Sâkya-Muni-Buddha)—translated into Chinese about A.D. 70; the Mahâsâkâs call it Pi-ni-tong-kun ('Foundation of the Vinaya Pi-tâka'). The original Sanskrit seems to have been lost, but as it is attributed to Âvagôsha, a contemporary of Kanishka, it may belong to the first century A.D.*

Mr. Beal of course notices the point of agreement both in the teachings and events of the life of Christ and of Sâkyamuni; "it would," he says, "be a natural inference that many of the events in the legend of Buddha were borrowed from the Apocryphal Gospels,† if we were certain that these Apocryphal Gospels had not borrowed from it." But, recognizing the difficulties in the way of any satisfactory explanation, he enters into no discussion, thinking it better at once to allow "that in our present state of knowledge there is no complete explanation to offer. We must wait until dates are finally and certainly fixed. We cannot doubt, however," he concludes, "that there was a large mixture of Eastern tradition, and perhaps Eastern teaching, running through Jewish literature at the time of Christ's birth, and it is not unlikely that a certain amount of Hebrew folk-lore had found its way to the East. It will be enough for the present to denote this intercommunication of thought, without entering further into minute comparisons."

The volume is closely printed and contains a mass of curious legends, but, most unfortunately, many passages of the original seem to be omitted without the slightest indication of their contents; this is a system of translating Oriental works that we must deplore, is coming too much into vogue. There are in such works much that may be quite unworthy of translation, but few men if any, however learned they may be, are able to decide what may and what may not be of great importance in helping to unravel the many points of chronology, authorship, derivation, &c., that are constantly turning up for discussion; and where a passage has to be omitted, its position, extent, and contents ought always to be noted, however briefly.

Then, though we have sixty chapters, many of them divided into distinct sections, we have no table of Contents, while the Index fills very little over two pages in 365, supplying about one proper name to two pages of the text, and less than 300 references in all—an utterly inadequate guide to the varied contents, speakers, and references in a book that is so interesting, as far as it goes, that its defects and omissions are the more to be regretted.

The History of India as told by its own Historians. —The Muhammadan Period. The Posthumous Papers of the late Sir H. M. Elliot, K.C.B., edited and continued by Prof. John Dowson, M.R.A.S. Vol. VI. (London: Trübner and Co., 1875.) In this sixth volume we have extracts from nineteen different native works, some of them very brief indeed. The first 250 pages are mostly occupied with the reign of Akbar, continued from the previous volume, and to some extent relating to the same events as there detailed by other writers. Nearly half of this is occupied with extracts from the great Akbar-Nâma of Abd-î Fazl, and its supplement, the Takmîla-i Akbar Na'ma of Inâyatulla;—from the earlier pages of the former of which works we had already copious abstracts in Price's Retrospect of Mahomedan History; and the 83 separate extracts here given from it are translated for the first time by Prof. Dowson, while those from the latter work, of which no copy of the original is known in England, were translated by Lieut. Chalmers of the Madras Army and used by Elphinstone. Then follow extracts from the Akbar-Nâma of Shaikh Illahuddâ, Faizî Sirhindî, by Ensign F. Mackenzie and the editor, extending over 81 pages; one out of the whole series of letters forming the Widi'ât of Shaikh Faizi, and translated for Sir H. M. Elliot by Lieut. Pritchard, and a few extracts from Wâdîya'i Asad Beg, also entirely translated for Sir H. M. Elliot by Mr. B. W. Chapman, B.C.S., Next we have extracts from the Tarikh-i Hâkî, Zubâdatu-t Tawdîkh, Rauza-t Tabîrîn, Munâkhâbât-i Tawdîkh, Târikh-Firâshâ, Ma-deir-i Rahîmî, and Anjâ'u-î Akbar occupying 76 pages, reprinted from Sir H. Elliot's original published volume. These conclude the information relating to Akbar; and the editor faces the extracts bearing on the reign of Jahângir with a valuable and important preliminary note on the different editions of the original Memoirs of this Emperor. This is followed by 186 pages of extracts from the Tarikh-i Sallâm Şâhî or Tâzak-Jahangirdar and Wâdi'at-i Jahangirdar, translated by Major Price, Sir H. M. Elliot, the editor and others; but this is apparently only a portion of what Sir H. M. Elliot left in MS. The extracts from the Tatimma-i Wâdî'at-i Jahangirdar of Muhammad Hâdi, and the İkhâdatma-dar-i Jahangirdar of Mu'tamad Khân, are almost wholly by the editor, while those from the Ma-deir-i Jahangirdar, İntihâbâd-i Jahangirdar Şâhî, and note on the Subh-i Sâdik, are largely by Sir H. M. Elliot himself. The Appendix contains six articles, the first on the early cap. xx., "Our Lord learning his Alphabet," with the account given at pp. 67-71 of Mr. Beal's volume. Conq. also Beal's Travels of Pah Huan and Song Yun, pp. lixii, lxxii, and Farrar's Life of Christ, vol. I. pp. 214, 215.
use of Gunpowder in India, is a reprint, with some alterations and additions by Sir H. Elliot himself. The comments on the Institutes of Jahangir, and the Bibliographical notices, are also his work. The extracts from the Shash Futk-i Kângrâ were prepared under his superintendence; those from a biographical work of 'Abdu'l Hakk Dehlawi were made by Major A. R. Fuller, and the editor has supplied an oft-expressed want by giving a complete translation of the Introduction to Firishta's great history.

The volume will be found very valuable for the study of the particular period to which it relates, but we cannot but express disappointment that the materials supplied are given in such a fragmentary form: many of the works from which extracts are translated would be quite unworthy of translation in full, and perhaps none of them are very deserving of this, but one of the best might have been selected for nearly entire translation, with summaries of all the omissions, and the extracts from other works made to do duty in the more subordinate form of notes to this text. The objections in the way of this would have been most trivial in comparison with the advantages to the general reader. Then much of the material left ready to hand by Sir H. M. Elliot is being passed over because, in the editor's opinion, it is not sufficiently important to be published: a certain amount of judgment in this matter he ought doubtless to exercise, but no one, however well read in history, can say infallibly what scrap of information may or may not come to be of importance, and it would be much better that he gave us rather too much than too little of the MS. that lies ready to his hand—summarizing what he does not think at all worth printing in extenso, that his readers may know the real character and contents of the omissions.

But the greatest defect volumes such as these could have is the entire absence of indexes, and even of analytical tables of contents. This omission is but little creditable either to editor or publishers,—as a good index is really indispensable for reference to volumes such as these, filled with extracts of the most varied contents, and treating again and again, under different authors, of the same personages and events.

INDIAN WISDOM, or Examples of the Religious, Philosophical, and Ethical Doctrines of the Hindus; with a brief History of the chief Departments of Sanskrit Literature, and some account of the Past and Present Condition of India Moral and Intellectual. By Monier Williams, M.A., Roden Professor of Sanskrit in the University of Oxford. (London: W. H. Allen, 1875.)

The object of this book is briefly stated in the preface, and is a reply to the question, Is it possible to obtain from any one book a good general idea of the character and contents of Sanskrit literature? Is it possible to get an insight into the mind, habits of thought, and customs of the great Hindu people, and a correct knowledge of a system of belief and practice which has prevailed for three thousand years?

No one volume assuredly did contain a précis of such knowledge, and we are satisfied that any one who would have the patience to dip into these five hundred and odd pages, either systematically as a student, or cursorily as an amateur, would not fail to rise up with a feeling of pleasurable wonder at the intellectual phenomenon of an isolated literature of such expansion and such variety, yet free from contact with the outer world. The Hindu sage borrowed nothing, imitated nothing, was even aware of the existence of nothing beyond the limits of his literary consciousness and the peculiar bent of his own genius. In the dawn of his intellectual life he composed Vedic hymns and elaborated a system of nature-worship: to preserve the correct understanding of these treasures, he composed a system of commentaries and spun a web of grammar the like of which the world has never seen. As he advanced in self-consciousness, different orders of Hindu minds worked out different systems of philosophy, some religious, some opposed to all religions. As each generation overlaid the work of its predecessor, new dogmas arose, new modes of treatment of old doctrines, new definitions, new hair-splitting, which few can understand without contracting a headache, and the majority of mankind could not understand at all.

A later age began to make laws and codify laws, to construct a cast-iron system for the control of all future generations, the strangeling of all new ideas, the arrest of all possible progress. Vain effort at Benares as at Rome! At the same time the fount of poetry, which lies at the bottom of the hearts of all nations, burst forth into magnificent epics in glorification of the heroes and demi-gods of the past: to them, in due course, succeeded the drama, and a class of poems which may be called elegiac, or lyric, and prose-writings of a didactic character. Last of all were the legendary tales and traditions, written in a later age to prop up the uncompromising pantheism to which centuries of intellectual isolation and philosophical conceit had reduced the Hindu, in spite of his fine intellect, unwarried industry, and magnificent literature. Of genuine history there is not one reliable fragment.

And the whole of this literature is clothed in Sanskrit, a language of unrivalled force, variety, and flexibility, wonderfully preserved, considering that for many centuries the Vedic hymns were
handed down orally from mouth to mouth, until, according to the best opinions, about four hundred years before the Christian era, the necessity of a written medium made itself felt, as the retention of the accumulating mass of commentary exceeded even the power of an Eastern memory. That any indigenous alphabet was elaborated in India is neither asserted nor can be believed; we must fall back on the theory that a form of the Phoenician alphabet was adopted and adapted, and we know as a fact that such an alphabet exists in the inscriptions of king Asoka two and a half centuries before Christ.

Professor Williams has done good service in enabling the extent and nature of this great treasure to be understood within reasonable limits and in a popular form. It is a surprising fact that this great literature in its long solitary course, like the Nile, should have received no allusions, and yet, by some universal law of intellectual life, should have developed into the known forms of dogma, legend, philosophy, epos, and drama. Had the soldiers of Alexander the Great not mutinied in the Panjab the result might have been different. Dr. Legge is doing the same great work with the Chinese classics, which have maintained from the earliest period a similar isolation; and thus the materials have been slowly collecting which will enable the on-coming generation to grapple with the comparative method with the great problem of the growth of thought and wisdom in the older world, as evidenced in the literary remains of the great Aryan, Semitic, Hamic, and so-called Turanian families, which have survived the wreck of ages.

It is admitted by the author that much has been done by scholars to prepare translations in European languages of isolated works, such as the Vedic hymns, the law-books, the dramatic works, the Purãñas, and the epics: they are too numerous to require more than a passing allusion, and they vary in merit and wideness of scope, but there has never hitherto "existed any one work of moderate dimensions, like the present, accessible to general readers—composed by any one Sanskrit scholar with the direct aim of giving Englishmen, who are not necessarily Sanskritists, a continuous sketch of the chief departments of Sanskrit literature, Vedic and post-Vedic, with accompanying translations of select passages, to serve as examples for comparison with the literary productions of other countries."* Such was the author's avowed object, and we consider that he

has eminently succeeded. Not only is such a prospectus of the knowledge and literature of the Hindus valuable as throwing light upon the feelings and customs of this great people, but it has the additional advantage of enabling the general scholar to compare the out-turn of the Hindu mind and taste with the similar productions of other natives at the respective epochs. The author mentions that he has enough for a second volume, but he has wisely restricted himself within reasonable limits, as he wishes to popularize the subject. He has given us specimens of each of the great branches of literature, and those who seek for more know where to find it.

Throughout these pages we find a healthy catholic spirit on the religious aspect of the question: no sickly or faint-hearted depreciation of the truth and excellence of the faith adopted by civilized Europe for many centuries, but an ample acknowledgment of the strong points of other religions of other countries at an earlier epoch, and a calm refutation of the dishonest and ignorant notion that all that is good in ethics and dogmas sprang into existence at one moment—at the time of the Christian era. It is one of the special advantages of having a long series of productions of many centuries, to be able to note how the innate longing after goodness in the human race strove to make itself known in spite of surrounding disadvantageous circumstances.

It is impossible that we can do more than notice the heads of a book which is in itself an epitome of the treasures of the most learned nation of the East, where, like everything else, literature is on a gigantic scale. It speaks volumes for the liberality of the Muhammadan rulers of India that such a mass of literature should have escaped the ravages of time and bigotry: the Brâhmans have been fortunate to have saved so much, while the Alexandrian Library perished, and so much of the treasures of Greece and Rome is found wanting.

Beginning with the Vedas, our author gives specimens in blank verse of hymns to the great Gods of Nature,† which occupied the thoughts of our Aryan forefathers. Not as yet had the idea of Siva or Vishnu been worked out,—those debauched conceptions were the fruit of a later age. The elements and the dead were the natural objects of primeval worship. Hymns of praise and thanks, rituals to appease and conciliate, were the halting machinery of unassisted men, the first groping of men after God, who spoke to them not by his various hymns in Mandala X. of the Rig-veda (pp. 21, 22): two hymns, one on the creation (R.V., X. 159), and the other on the unity of God (R. F. I. 121) ; a modified version of the Purâna-sûkta (R. V. X. 90); the hymn to Time (Aitareya-Veda, XIX. 53); and the hymn to Night (R. V. X. 127).

* "Great praise is, however, due," says the author, "to Mrs. Manning's valuable compilation Ancient and Medieval India, 3 vols.—Ed.
† Hymn to Varuna (p. 16); to Indra, to Agni, to Sûrya (Rig-Veda, I. 50); to Ushas (pp. 17-20); to Yama (pp. 21, 23).
word, but his works, the uncertain light of natural phenomena. As the world grew older, the everlasting problem of life and death; the riddle of riches and poverty, youth and old age; the tosé-up of sickness or health, good or evil luck; the nice questions of so-called virtue and so-reputed vice, forced themselves on the notice of thinking minds, and, as they worked on in unceasing, relentless round, induced that system of introspection which men call philosophy; and about 600 B.C. the great Philosphic Age began to dawn, ushered in by such master-minds as Zoroaster, Confucius, the wise men of Greece, and the wise men of India. In that birth came into existence the six schools of Indian Philosophy (p. 49).

Nothing is more striking, as Professor Williams shows, than the existence of such divergence of opinion in one apparently rigid system (pp. 53, 61-70). Brahminism and Rationalism, under the semblance of orthodoxy, advanced hand in hand: new ideas were conceived, expanded, blossomed, and in the case of Buddhism were extinguished forcibly by the secular power: and here the author incidentally notes (p. 5) the singular phenomenon that the Turanian nations have adopted Buddhism, a faith of Aryan parentage, while the Aryan have surrendered themselves to Semitic dogmas.

To the casual reader the chapter on the Vedas is full of interest. It follows an account of the Brahmanas and Upamishads, and the systems of philosophy: the account of the Jains (p. 127) and of the Bhagavata-gita (p. 136) have a strange fascination, and help to keep up the interest after four lectures on the Sunrisi, Smatra-rstra, and law-books, until we reach the epics, and proceed onward to the grand classical age of Sanskrit literature.

Professor Williams enters into the details of the great epics, the Ramayana (p. 337) and Mahabharata (p. 371), and devotes one chapter to a comparison of them with the Homeric poems (p. 416): he adds a choice selection of their religious and moral sentiments (p. 440), as the best test of the degree of moral perception at which their compilers, and those who hang rapturously on their recitation in the vernacular, had arrived: some of these we may quote in later pages.

We have not reached those portions of the literature which may be called comparatively modern; they consist of—1. the artificial poems (p. 449), II. the dramas (p. 462), III. the Puranas and Tantras (p. 489), IV. the moral poems and fables (p. 505). The former class comprise some noble poems which illustrate both the beauty and the defects of the Sanskrit language and the Hindu authors—the meaningless play of words, the fanciful conceits, the "linked sweetness long drawn out," the idea spun out to the finest thread, the intricate grammatical forms, the exceptional chain of words. In these particulars no poem in any language can compete as regards singularity, charm of originality, and highly wrought finish with the Raghuvansha (p. 455), Meghaduta, and others. Many a Sanskritist who can read the epics, or the laws of Manu, with facility, will find a deeper study necessary to open the books of a poem whose every stanza presents a separate puzzle: and yet the grand sonorous lines echo through the gallery of time with a rhythmic vibration which can never be forgotten. Even the great Homeric hexameters read at the side by the side of the Indra-rajas lines of Kalidasa, whose exuberant genius runs riot in the unlimited use of melodious homophones.

The dramas are too well known to require further notice: we pass on to the Puranas, which are practically the proper Vedas of popular Hinduism. They are modern in date, very numerous, and of varying popularity. They are designed to convey the popular doctrine of the Veda to the lower castes and to women. The compilers of them fell into the pitfall of pretending to teach "nearly every subject of knowledge," "to give the history of the whole universe from the remotest ages, and claim to be the inspired revealers of scientific as well as theological truth!": but in fact they are a cross between the Papal Syllabus and the Penny Cyclopedia, and are justly charged with "very questionable omniscience" (p. 490).

We rise from a study of this book with a sense of the great service rendered to the student and the general scholar by the bringing together for the first time in a readily accessible form the corpus of "Indian Wisdom." Those who only commenced the study of Sanskrit thirty or forty years ago can fully appreciate the value and assistance of a work like this. At that period no one could say with certainty what were the boundaries of Sanskrit literature. The last thirty years have indeed been a period of wonderful expansion—a gathering in of a rich Indian harvest into European granaries. French, German, English, Italian, natives of India, Danes, and citizens of the United States have all contributed to the great work; and now in this his latest work Professor Monier Williams gives us a prospectus of the whole subject—a mine of information, and a source of new learning for future scholars.

It is a real subject of gratification that the English school of Sanskritists still maintains the ancient fame acquired in the heroic age by the grand Hindu triad, Jones, Colebrooke, and H. H. Wilson, to whom the proud title of "Priest in India" is cheerfully conceded by all European scholars.

London, June 1875. J. G.
THE BOOK OF SER MARCO POLO, the Venetian, Concerning the Kingdoms and Marvels of the East. Nowly translated and edited, with Notes, Maps, and other Illustrations, by COLONEL HENRY YULE, C.B., late Royal Engineers (Bengal). In 2 vols. 2nd edition, revised; with the addition of new matter and many new illustrations. (London : John Murray, 1875.)

Both to editor and publisher this is one of the most creditable books that have of late been issued by the English press. As a specimen of masterly workmanship, it may well be looked to as the example of its class by those who may engage on similar tasks with this of Colonel Yule's. The first edition appeared little more than four years ago, and was received with so much favour that we are glad to see the editor has been encouraged again to open his store, and whilst lopping his former work in some few places, it has been only to make partial room for the many interesting additions from a hundred sources that he now lays before his readers.—additions that “have come in'up to the last moment”.—so that the 17 pages of “Supplementary notes” he has added to the second volume, he tells us, “has had to undergo repeated interpolation after being put in type.” The result is an encyclopedia of information and reference respecting Central Asia and China, especially in the Middle Ages, such as is to be found nowhere else.

Marsden's version of Marco Polo, published in 1818, and hitherto the standard English one, was translated from the Italian of Ramusio, printed in 1559; but Ramusio's was itself a translation from Latin copies, which again were derived, probably through Italian versions, from a French original. The old French text, published by the Société de Géographie in 1824, seems to be by far the nearest approach to the original as written down from the dictation of Marco by his fellow-prisoner Rusticiano of Pisa, in Genoa, in the year 1298. Probably derived from this, through a revised copy by the author, are five other French MSS., on three of which, in the Great Paris Library, M. Pauthier based his valuable text of 1865. “Having translated this,” says Col. Yule,—“not always from the text adopted by Pauthier himself, but with the exercise of my own judgment on the various readings which that editor lays before us,—I then compared the translation with the Geographic Text, and transferred from the latter not only all items of real substance that had been omitted, but also all expressions of special interest and character, and occasionally a greater fulness of phrasology where the condensation in Pauthier's text seemed to have been carried too far. And finally I introduced _between brackets_ everything peculiar to Ramusio's version that seemed to me to have a just claim to be reckoned authentic, and that could be so introduced without harshness or mutilation. Many passages from the same source which were of interest in themselves, but failed to meet one or other of these conditions, have been given in the notes.” This plan must commend itself as a most judicious one. The Book itself consists of two parts, the first containing the brief but interesting narrative of “the circumstances which led the two older Polos to the Kaan's Court, and those of their second journey with Mark, and of their return to Persia through the Indian Seas,” and the second consisting of a long series of chapters—232 in the Geographic text, 290 in Pauthier's, and 183 in the Crusin Italian—”descriptive of notable sights and products, of curious manners and remarkable events, relating to the different nations and states of Asia, but above all to the Emperor Kublai, his court, wars, and administration.”—A series of chapters, near the close, either omitted or much abridged in nearly all the copies, “treats in a verbose and monotonous manner of sundry wars” between different branches of the family of Chengshu. These chapters, the translator, “though sharing the dislike that every man who uses books must bear to abridgments,” has felt “it would be sheer waste and dead-weight to print.”

The Commentary is very full and complete, no pains having been spared to clear up every point of interest or difficulty, by extracts from every known source—many of them but little known—and by personal inquiry from people of all countries, and all over the East. Nothing is omitted: the account of the Old Man of the Mountain, for example, is illustrated by an outline of the Ismaili sect, with references to the authorities, down to the trial in the High Court at Bombay in 1866, and a portrait of H. H. Aghâ Khan Mehêldâî. The references to Buddha lead to a brief account of his life, and of the old religious romance based upon it—the _History of Barlaam and Josaphat_—illustrated by a woodcut from an old German version of the story printed in 1477, representing Ṣākya Muni as a Saint of the Roman Martyrology. The illustrations indeed—of which there are about 180—are a most interesting feature of this handsomely got up work: the maps are numerous and specially instructive, and the woodcuts, &c.—many of them new, others very old and quaint, drawn from mediaeval sources European, Chinese, Persian, &c.—are all interesting. The notes on the chapters respecting India, Socotra, &c., in the second volume, will be studied by many of our readers with much interest. The Index is full, and a most valuable guide to the very varied stores of information which fill these two weighty volumes.
EIGHT ARABIC AND PERSIAN INSCRIPTIONS FROM AHMADÁBÁD.

BY H. BLOCHMANN, M.A., CALCUTTA MADRASAH.

A SHORT time ago, Mr. Burgess sent me eight very excellent photozincographs from rubbings of Ahmád Sháh inscriptions, of which I now give readings and translations, together with a few notes.

These inscriptions add somewhat to our knowledge of Gujáráti history; but it would be desirable to have more, and also to obtain a complete set of Gujáráti coins of the Muhammadan period.

Inscriptions I and II belong to mosques built by Ahmád Sháh (I.) of Gujárát, who is described as the son of Múhammad Sháh and grandson of Muzaffar. Muzaffar appears to have been a converted Hindú; for Muhammadan historians generally call him Muzaffar Táyp, i.e. Muzaffar of the Táyp tribe. It is noticeable that his grandson does not style him ‘Sháh’; in fact, only in Inscription V does he appear with this title. Like the founder of the Jaunpúr dynasty, he does not seem to have struck coins. On the other hand, Muhammad Sháh, Ahmad Sháh’s father, though styled Sháh, has no place in history; but he is mentioned in inscriptions and on coins.

Ahmad Sháh, or, according to his full name, Násír uddin Abl Fath Ahmád Sháh, built Ahmád Sháh near the old village or town of Aśával. The foundation took place on 7th Zádah 813, or 4th March 1411, when the presence of ‘the four pions Gujáráti Ahmads’ rendered the undertaking auspicious. According to the legend, the saint Ahmád Kaftú (so called from the town of Kaftú, near Nágor) had settled in Gujárát during the reign of Sultán Muzaffar, who held him in great respect. Ahmad Sháh, too, often visited the Shaikh, and on one occasion expressed a desire to see the prophet Khízir (Elias). The Shaikh’s prayers and certain ascetic penances performed by Ahmad Sháh brought about the desired meeting, and when the king asked Khízir to tell him something wonderful, the prophet said that in former times a large town had stood on the banks of the Sábarmati, where now only jungle grew. The name of the town had been Bádánbád. This town had suddenly disappeared. Ahmad Sháh asked whether he might not build a new town on the spot. Khízir said that he might do so; but the foundations would not be safe unless four persons of the name of Ahmad came together who had never in their life omitted the afternoon prayer (‘ádr). Ahmad Sháh searched throughout the whole of Gujárát, but found only two Ahmads that fulfilled the condition, viz. one Qázi Ablmád and one Malik Ahmád. These two the king took to Shaikh Ahmád Kaftú, who then said, ‘I am the third.’ The king said, ‘Then I am the fourth Ahmad.’ The town was thus founded. When the walls of the fort had been raised to about a man’s height, the foundations unexpectedly gave way at one place. The king and the Shaikh inspected the locality, when a man whose name was Mánik Jogi came forward, and said that the presence of the four Ahmads at the laying of the foundation was not sufficient to secure the permanence of the undertaking: the place where the fort had been commenced was his property, and the fort would not stand without his consent. The difficulty was, however, settled when the king agreed to call a part of Ahmadábád after the name of Mánik Jogi.† No other misfortune befell the rising town.

Shaikh Ahmad Kaftú died in 849 A.H., three years after Ahmad Sháh. He lies buried at Sarkhaj, south-west of Ahmadábád, near the right bank of the river.

Inscription III belongs to the reign of Qutb uddin Abl Muzaffar Ahmád Sháh II, often called in histories Qutb Sháh. His full name is now known.

Inscription IV is from Dástur Khán’s Mosque—the same as figured in Ferguson’s Architecture of Ahmadábád, plates 86, 87.

Malik Ghani Dásturul-Mulk (i.e. Vazír of the

---

† Vide Abl translation, I. p. 507, where a biographical note will also be found on Mr. Abu Turáb, whose mausoleum in Ahmadábád is described by Ferguson, Architecture of Ahmadábád, p. 62.
‡ Hence the Mánik Burj, or Mánik Bastion, west of Sháh Ahmad’s Mosque, where the Hindús touch the Sábarmati; vide the plan of Ahmadábád in Ferguson’s Architecture of Ahmadábád.
§ From ‘Hashrí Sháh’s’ Mosque, near the Káranj. It is a small building on the plan of the Mandap of a Jina temple with double pillars in front. It has every appearance of having been an appropriation of a Śrávaka temple.—Ed.
Inscriptions VI and VII.—The former refers to repairs made by Nan Khan Farhat-ul Mulk ('Joy of the kingdom'), son of Chiman, on Ahmad Shah's Mausoleum; and the latter to the latter to a Jami' Mosque built by the same grandee.

Inscription VIII mentions the full name of Nasiruddin Abul Fath Mahmud Shah, son of Latif Khan. Mr. Thomas, in his 'Chronicles of the Pathan Kings of Delhi' (p. 352), gives Qutbuddin as the name of the king; but the coin figured by him does not give that name. We may therefore assume that this inscription gives the correct name.

In point of penmanship, the first three inscriptions are better than the other five,—the first especially is beautifully carved. Like the Bengal and Jaunpur inscriptions of the same time, they are superior in this respect to Dihli inscriptions.

The grammatical and orthographical mistakes so common on all Indian inscriptions are also found here, viz. occasionally wrong articles and genders; non-inflection of the words abu, akhbu, &c.; mistakes in the construction of the Arabic numerals; the interchange of و and ى, &c.

I.—Ahmad Shah’s Mosque.

This lofty edifice, the extensive Mosque, was built by the slave who trusts and returns and has recourse to the mercy of God, who is worshipped in Mosques with bows and prostrations,
No. 1. FROM AHMAD SHAH'S MASJID IN THE BHADR. (A.D. 1414).

No. 2. FROM AHMAD SHAH'S JAMI' MASJID. (A.D. 1424).

No. 4. Dastur Khan's Mosque. (A.D. Cir. 1486).
who alone is to be worshipped according to the Quran verse* [Sur. lixxi, 18], "Verily, the Mosques belong to God; worship no one else with Him,"—by the slave who trusted in the helping God, Ahmad Shah, son of Muhammad Shah, son of Muzaffar, the king. And the date of its erection is the 4th Shawal 817 A.H. [17th December, 1414].

II.—Ahmad Shah's Jami' Mosque.

ترجمة.  

This lofty edifice and extensive Mosque was built by the slave who trusts and returns and has recourse to the mercy of God who is kind, who alone is to be worshipped according to the Quran verse, "Verily, the Mosques belong to God; worship no one else with Him."—by the slave who trusted in the helping God, Nasiruddunya waddin Abul Fath Ahmad Shah, son of Muhammad Shah, son of Muzaffar, the king. The date of its erection from the flight of the Prophet (God's blessings on him!) is the first day of Safar (may the month end successfully and victoriously!) of the year 827. [4th January, 1424].

III.—Hazarat Shah's Mosque.

ترجمة.  

God who is blessed and great, has said, "Verily, the Mosques belong to God; worship no one else with Him."—by the slave who trusted in the helping God, Nasiruddunya waddin Abul Fath Mahmod Shah, son of Muhammad Shah, son of Ahmad Shah, son of Muzaffar, the king;—by the slave who hopes to obtain the mercy of God, the Malik Malik Ghani Khazah—zad, who has received from his

* Quotations from the Quran are introduced by glla allaha ta'alaa, 'God says'; quotations from the Hadis by glla al-nab, 'the Prophet says.'
august Majesty and the exalted refuge (of the people) the title of Dashtu rul-mulk (may God continue him in his exalted position!), in order to obtain the mercy of God and to secure his great reward. This was on the 10th Shabān of the year* 888.

V.—Rau kh Abub’s Mosque.

Translation.

God who is blessed and high, has said, “Verily the Mosques,” &c. [as above]. And the Prophet has said, “He who builds a Mosque for God Almighty, will have a castle built for him by God in Paradise.” This Mosque was built during the reign of the great king, who is assisted by the aid of the All-Merciful, Shams ad-dunya wa’d in Abū-ul-naṣr Mazaffar Shāh, son of Mḥmād Shāh, son of Mūhammad Shāh, son of Ahmad Shāh, son of Mūhammad Shāh, son of Mūza’ffar Shāh, the king,—may God perpetuate his kingdom! The builder of this Mosque is the mother of Abū Bakr Khān, son of Mḥmād Sulṭān, who is called Rānī Asnī. During the fourth solar [regnal] year, in 920. [A.D. 1514.]

VI.—Tomb of Ahmad Shāh.

Translation.

The year may be 920 or 922 A.H., which would be A.D. 1455 or 1457.

† Or it (ct. the Mausoleum). The metre is long ramaq.
AHMADABAD INScriptions.

NO. 5. FROM RANI ASNI'S MOSQUE. (A.D. 1514).

NO. 6. FROM AHMAD SHAIT'S TOMB (A.D. 1537).
AHMADABAD INSCRIPTIONS.

No. 7. SHAHUṬ SĀYYĪD'S MASJID. (A.D. 1538).

No. 8. HAMSĀ SALAT'S DHALGAWĀRĪ MASJID. (A.D. 1548).
O God! A chronogram on the erection of the Jami' Mosque by the Malik ual-sharq ['Chief of the East'] Nau Khan, son of Chiman, who has the title of Farhat ul Mulk. O God!

1. (This is) a Mosque shining and beaming forth, whose rays go up to heaven.

2. If the tongue of the angel calls it 'the raised house' and 'the elevated dome', it is but proper;

3. For in honour it is like 'the old house'; may it never be inside empty of worshippers!

4. Its well is like the Zamam Well; and, like in Minä, at the side of it, is a well-attended bazaar.

5. The building was erected during the reign of him whose kingdom reaches the eighth throne.

6. Shâh Mahmûd, son of Shâh Latiff, who gives an asylum to other kings.

7. Its builder is Nau Khan, son of Chiman, who through the grace of God became Farhat ul Mulk.

8. I sincerely asked Genius for the chronogram of this building.

Translation.

God Almighty says, "Verily the Mosques," &c., [as above]. This Mosque was built during the time of the reign of Nasir ud-dunya waddin Abul Fath Mahmûd Shâh, son of Latiff Khan, the brother of Bahâdur Shâh, son of Muzaffar Shâh, son of Mahmûd Shâh, son of Muhammad Shâh, son of Ahmad Shâh, son of Muhammad Shâh, son of Muzaffar, the king.—May God Almighty continue his kingdom and his rule! The ediifice of this blessed Mosque was strengthened by the meanest of God's slaves, Mullah the royal, who has the title of Khawâs ul Mulk, in 955. [A.D. 1548.]

BIOGRAPHY OF JELLÄL-AL-DIN RÜMÎ.


The prince of Cufi poets, Mullânâ Jellâl-al-dîn Muhâmmâd al-Bâlkhî ur-Râmi, was born at Balkh on the 8th of the month Rabi' I. a.h. 604 (1st October a.d. 1207). His principal work is the Masnavi, which consists of six dastars or volumes, and treats on an extraordinary variety of subjects, stories, fables, parables, legends, and Korâned textos, all permeated by the spirit of the Cufi doctrines; and second to it is his Divân, a collection of lyrical poems,—both known from the banks of the Ganges to the shores of the Bosphorus. This poet, the founder of the order of whirling dervishes, who have numerous convents and endowed establishments.

* Liistan 'a shâh, pr. 'the tongue of the unseen world.' This is also the epithet of the poet Hâfiz. 'The raised house' is the Ka'bah in Makkah: 'the elevated dome' is the heavenly vault. 'The old house,' the same as the Ka'bah. The metre of the passage is Khâff.

† The construction is forced: the man is either an adjective to Zamam (the well near the Ka'bah), or the engraver has left out a word, after Zamam. Minâ is a quarter in Makkah where a bazaar is held.

§ This is merely a wall with mihrabs, and having in front a tiled roof supported on wooden pillars.—Ed.
ments in Turkey, spent the greater portion of his life in that country, and is therefore called Bām, the Turk; but, according to the Nafhāl-
ul-uns of Jāmi, his visions began at a very early age in his own country. When he was five years old he had manifestations from the invisible world, such as sights of angels, of genii, and of men within the domes of glory. It is stated in a record in the handwriting of Mullah Behā-al-din Valu, that when Jellāl- al-din Muhammad, on a certain Friday, when six years of age, was playing with some other little boys on the flat house-tops of Balkh, one of the little fellows suggested that they should jump over from one house-top to another; Jellāl-al-din replied that as such movements are peculiar to dogs, cats, and other animals, it would be a pity that human beings should imitate them, but that, if they felt any power in their souls, they ought to fly heavenwards together with him. That moment he disappeared from the sight of his playmates, who became sorry and raised a shout of lamentation, whereupon he returned after a short while, but with the hue of his countenance changed and his eyes altered, and said, "Whilst conversing with you, I saw a company of persons dressed in green raiment, who took me up and showed me the miracles of the upper world; but when your cries and wailings ascended they again deposited me here."

It is said that at that age he partook of food only once in three or four days.

It is said that when Jellāl-al-din emigrated from Balkh he met Sheikh Farid-al-din Aṭṭār at Nishapūr, who was at that time well stricken in years, and who presented him with his Farid-nāma, or "book of mysteries," which he ever afterwards carried about his person; he also imitated his doctrines, as it is said—

"Mullah on Aṭṭār attended, From Shams' hands the drink was all nectar."

By Shams his spiritual teacher, Shams Tabrāzī, is meant. Elsewhere we read—

"Aṭṭār was soul, Sanā'i his two eyes; We came after Sanā'i and Aṭṭār."

On being told that a certain man had said he was at his service "with heart and life," he replied, "Hush! Among men this lie finds credit," and asked, "Whence have you obtained your heart and life, that you can place them at the service of men?" He was nevertheless in the habit of saying, "I am not that body which appears to the Adhābeks (lovers of God), but the pleasure and gladness produced in the hearts of Murids (disciples) by my words. Allah! Allah! when you obtain that gladness, and taste that joy, consider it happiness, and give thanks; that is me!"

Hisām-al-din was merely his amanuensis, but from several flattering references to him in the Masnavi he might be wrongly considered to have occupied a far higher position. To him he said, "It is necessary to sit knee to knee with the Ayli (pl. of Feli, saint) of God, because such proximity bears momentous consequences"—

"Kay ulema az dori nisā'ī, "Kā az dori ḥuṣari, nisā'ī, brāhmi kā hāshī pesh aw bash, Kā az nizādik boudin mā, bā.""Hisām-al-din was no doubt a faithful amanuensis and disciple, but on some occasions a little admonition might have been judicious; on the death of his wife he could not be induced for a long time to attend to his duty, and the poet remonstrated:—

"One moment to be absent from him is not good, For separation will increase mishaps. No matter what your state; attend on him, Because proximity will love augment."

He said that although a bird flying up from the earth cannot reach heaven, it nevertheless gains the advantage of being further from the net; thus a man who becomes a dervish, though he cannot attain perfection, is distinguished above the common crowd of men, and is delivered from the troubles of the world.

A worldly fellow once excused himself to him for his remissness in visiting him, but Jellāl-al-din replied, "There is no need of any excuses, because I am as thankful for your not coming as others are for your coming."

Seeing one of his companions in a state of melancholy, he said, "All sadness arises from too great attachment to this world; as soon as you are freed from it and consider yourself a stranger therein, you will perceive, from every-
thing you behold or taste, that it cannot abide with you, and that you must go to another place: therefore you will no longer feel any anxiety."

He was also in the habit of saying that he is a superior man who does not grieve on being affronted, and a generous man who gives no pain to one deserving to be affronted. Mullâna Sirâj-al-dîn Kûnâvi was a great man of the period, but not on good terms with Jellâl-al-dîn, and when it was reported to him that the latter had on a certain occasion said, "I agree with all the seventy-three sects of the Muhammadan religion," he determined to get the Mullâ insulted. Accordingly he sent one of his followers, who was a learned man, to ask the Mullâ in a large company whether he had really uttered the above sentiment, and in case of receiving an affirmative reply, to affront him with bad language; but to all his taunts the Mullâ only smiled and replied, "I agree also with all you have said," whereupon the man returned ashamed. Sheikh Râkîn-al-dîn-allâ al-donâlah stated that he had been much pleased with this mock answer.

He daily asked his servant, "Is there anything in the house to-day?" and on receiving a negative reply he became exulted and thankful, saying, "Praise be to God, this day our house is like that of the prophet!" If the servant said, "Whatever we require is at hand in the kitchen," he was displeased and said, "The smell of Pharaoh is rising from this house." He seldom or never used wax-lights in his house, and was contented with oil-lamps, saying, "These are for kings, and these for devotees (sulâk)."

On a certain occasion a company, in which also Sheikh Çadr-al-dîn Kûnâvi was present, requested the Mullâ to officiate as Emâm (leader of the prayers), but he replied, "We are Abdâlâ, we sit down or get up wherever we happen to be; those endowed with Çulûm and dignity are worthy to be Emâmâ," and pointing to Sheikh Çadr-al-dîn as one of these, he continued, "Whoever prays after a pious Emâm is just as if he prayed after the prophet."

One day the Mullâ, being present at a devotional exercise, it occurred to a dervish to ask him what Fakhr* is, whereupon the Mullâ recited the following quatrain:

"Fakhr is essence, all else accident; Fakhr is health, all else disease. This world is all deceit and fraud, Fakhr is of the next a mystery."

It has been mentioned above that the Mullâ was a disciple of Fârid-al-dîn A'ttâr; him he recollected even during his last illness, when he said to his companions, "Be not afflicted at my going, because the victorious light will fifty years hence radiate from the spirit of Sheikh Fârid-al-dîn A'ttâr. Remember me in whatever state you are, that I may aid you, in whatever garment I am." He also said, "Do not associate with any persons except such as are of your own kind, because on this subject my lord Shams-al-dîn Tabrizi (may God sanctify his secret!) has said to me that the sign of a disciple (murâd) who has found acceptance is that he never associates with strangers, and that when he suddenly falls into their company he feels ill at ease, like a hypocrite in a mosque, or a little child in a school. On his death-bed he also said to his companions, "In this world I have but two connections—the one with my body, and the other with you; this latter connection will not be severed even after I shall, by the favour of God, become separated and isolated from this world." On the same occasion Sheikh Çadr-al-dîn also paid him a visit and said, "May God restore you to health quickly!" But the Mullâ replied, "Let my restoration to health consist in the removal of the only remaining garment which yet separates the lover from his beloved. Are you not willing that light should be joined to light?"

"من شدد عربان زن أو از خبال
بجهرام در نبایات الفمال"

"Denuded of body am I, and He of unreality. I roam and verge to bounds of union."

The last injunction of the Mullâ to his companions was, "I recommend you to fear God secretly and openly, to be frugal in your eating, to sleep little, and to speak little. To abandon everything sinful, to fast and to pray much. To renounce every kind of lust for ever, and to bear insults from everybody. Do not keep up any intercourse with fools and vulgar persons, but cultivate the society of men who are pious and noble. The best men are those who are useful

---

*Poverty in a religious sense, and he who makes a profession of it is a Fakhr.
to the human race, and the best words are those which are the fewest and the most instructive.”

On being asked to appoint a worthy successor, he uttered the name of Chelebi Hisam-al-din; the question being thrice repeated, he gave the fourth time the same reply. Being questioned concerning his son Sultan Vulud, he replied, “He is a hero, there is no necessity for any injunction about him.” Then Chelebi Hisam-al-din asked the Mullah whom he wished to pray over his corpse at the burial, and he said, “Sheikh Cadral-din.” He expired at sunset on the 5th of the month Jumadi II. a.h. 672 (18th December A.D. 1273), at the age of 68 years according to the Muhammadan, or 66 according to the Christian reckoning, at Koniah, i.e. Iconium, in Asia Minor, where he had spent the greater portion of his life, and from its being in the Turkish dominions it obtained the surname of Rumi.

The above Sultan Vulud was also a poet, and died at Koniah, a.h. 712 (1312). He is called Beha-al-din, of the same name with Jellal-al-din’s father, who, when our poet was yet a boy, being displeased with the government of Khwarizmshah, determined to emigrate for ever from the district of Balkh, under the pretence of going on a pilgrimage to Mecca. Accordingly he departed with this son and went first to Nishapur, where they made the acquaintance of Sheikh Farid-al-din Aftar, who had gathered around him many disciples, and who discovered the precocious talents of the boy, presenting him with the Evarnamah and uttering the prediction:—

 كيف قد حض بن عليّ دعني نفسي
آنس اندر سوخنها جانان كدن

“How quick, he said, will this unruly lad Throw burning fire on anxious souls!”

Both father and son continued their travels in the company of a valuable guide and spiritual teacher, Sayyid Tarmad, whose sobriquet was Burhan; with him they visited the holy shrines of Mecca and Jerusalem. They had not completed one half of their intended tour, however, when he took leave and advised them to settle in Turkey. Accordingly Beha-al-din took his son Jellal-al-din to Koniah, where they established themselves and ceased their wanderings. At that time ‘Ala-al-din, the Seljukide, governed the country; he was so pleased with the company of Beha-al-din that he became his disciple; when his father died Jellal-al-din took his place, but he soon got tired of worldly honours, and, abandoning his position, dedicated himself wholly to spiritual life:—

أليك ناهد فضل وندريش قدم
مرغ طيبش داهش يروؤزي بلند
مون وجاهش در نظر يهنوه بور
جدنه غنی دالش روبهو بور

“But schools and honours pleased him not; His nature’s aspirations were more high, His pomp and glory seemed but folly to himself,—

Attraction of the spirit-world held his heart.”

He sought consolation in the society of kindred spirits, the chief of whom were Shams-al-din Tabrizi—whose name appears at the end of almost every ode of his Divan in token of affection, because Jellal-al-din himself acknowledged him as his spiritual guide—and Hisam-al-din.

Shams-al-din Tabrizi, whose full name is Mullah Shams-al-din ‘Ali Ben Malak Dadd Tabrizi, appears to have been a restless character and an innovator. He travelled about much and made many enemies. When Shams-al-din arrived at Koniah for the first time, he paid a visit to Jellal-al-din, who happened to be sitting near a tank with several books near him; he asked what they were, and on being told that they were called Kyl wa Kd, he said, “What have you to do with them?” and threw them all into the water. The Mullah exclaimed with a sigh, “O Dervish, what have you done? Some of these were my father’s compositions, which cannot be replaced!” Hereupon Shams-al-din put his hand into the water and pulled out all the books, one after the other; and lo, not one of them was wet. Jellal-al-din was much astonished, but Shams-al-din rejoined, “This is joy and ecstasy: what do you know of these spiritual matters?” And their intimacy began from that day.

Shams-al-din was constantly roaming about. He wore a robe of coarse black cloth, and took lodgings in the caravanserais at whatever place he happened to arrive. He came to Koniah a.h. 642 (A.D. 1244), but could not remain there on that occasion longer than one year, as an attempt was made on his life. At that time Jellal-al-din Rumi saw his friend for the
last time, and was so grieved at the separation that he withdrew himself entirely from the world, became a dervish, and founded the order of dervishes called after his name, and at present still well known in the Turkish empire.

When Shams-al-din arrived in his travels at Koniah, in a.h. 642, he took lodgings in the quarter of the confectioners. One day Jellâl-al-din, who was engaged in teaching various sciences, happened to pass, with a company of learned men from the college, through the quarter of the confectioners. On that occasion Mullâ Şams-al-din sat down on his lodgings, and taking hold of the bridle of Jellâl-al-din's mule asked him whether Bâ'îzîd (a celebrated saint) or Muhammad was the greater? Jellâl-al-din said, "It seemed that on account of that terrible question the seven heavens had fallen asunder and had been precipitated upon the earth; a large fire appeared to issue from my bowels and to envelop my brain, the smoke whereof ascended to the throne of God, and I replied, 'As Muhammad is the greatest of men, what can Bâ'îzîd be?' He rejoined, 'What do Muhammad's words, 'We have not known thee as we ought,' imply?' whilst Bâ'îzîd says, 'O God, how high is my position! I am the king of kings!'"

I replied: 'Bâ'îzîd's thirst was quenched by one drop, and he boasted of satisfaction, because the vessel of his intellect was filled thereby. That light was as much as the little window of his house could admit, whilst Muhammad was subject to a great drowsy and thirst,—he was daily praying for closer intimacy.' At these words Mullâ Şams-al-din gave a shout and fell down senseless. Jellâl-al-din alighted from his mule, and ordered his disciples to carry him to the college. He placed the head of Şams-al-din on his own knees, took him by the hand, and they departed together. During three months they lived in retirement, engaged in fasting and prayer; they did not come out once, and no one ventured to disturb their privacy.

According to the Nafshâl-ul-âma, in which the flight of Şams-al-din from Koniah is represented in a somewhat supernatural way, the year in which it took place is given as a.h. 645, and not a.h. 643 as stated above. In the Nafshât-al-âma it is related that one night when Jellâl-al-din and Şams-al-din were sitting together in retirement, a man from without arrived and beckoned to the latter. The Sheikh got up immediately and said to Jellâl-al-din, "They are calling me in order to kill me." Jellâl-al-din waited long in vain for his return; seven men had lain in ambush expecting him with drawn swords, with which they attacked him, but he uttered such a shout that all of them fainted away and fell to the ground. One of these men was Bâ'îzîd, or as in the lithographed copy 'Allâl-al-din Muhammad, the son of Jellâl-al-din. When these seven men recovered their senses, they perceived nothing but one drop of blood, and from that day to this nothing more transpired concerning that prince of the invisible world.

The real cause of the attempt to assassinate Şams-al-din, and of his flight in consequence thereof, must probably be sought in his open disbelief in Islam, which Jellâl-al-din was always cunning enough to disguise tolerably well in his own utterances and writings. He, moreover, so monopolized the society of Jellâl-al-din that the disciples of the latter, together with his son, were determined to murder Şams-al-din. It is plain enough, from the last page of the Manzâr, that the above conjecture is true, as will appear from the following:

"Some time he with his friend retired sat, All alien spirits quite shut out, Enjoying the pure draught of union. He was the confidant of his good friend; His pupils did lament and grumble, 'Whence came this ragged mendicant? Whence brought he all this fraud and regnancy, To isolate so quickly our great Chief? O God! Now Islam is despised, destroyed, The dome of Islam is now led astray! This robber is none but a heretic, By God! his blood is free and free!"
It may be seen that in these verses the 'great Chief' and the 'dome of Islam' is Jellâl-al-dîn Rûmî, whilst the ragged mendicant and heretic robber is Shâms-al-dîn.

Jellâl-al-dîn Rûmî's successor, Chelebi Hisâm-al-dîn, whose full name is Sheikh Hisâm-al-dîn Hasan Ben Muhammad Ben Alâhasan Ben Akhi Turk. Becoming the successor of a Pir or Sheikh, i.e. spiritual guide, implies also the acceptance of all his duties and the allegiance of his pupils; and if the Pir was a man of great authority, learning, &c. his successor is also expected to be one. It appears that Hisâm-al-dîn got tired of the many Ghazâls composed by his teacher Jellâl-al-dîn, and requested him to write a connected and large poem: hereupon the latter pulled out a piece of paper from his turban containing the first twenty-eight distichs of his Mevlânâvî, beginning with the words-

شَرْحُ از نَی چَوَّ حکایتَ مَیکند
وز جَدَادِیا شکایتَ مَیکند

"Hear how you reed in sadly pleasing tales
Departed bliss and present woe bewails!"

and ending with the words-

پس سخن کوتاه باشد و السلام

"Here pause my song, and thou vain world,
farewell."*

Jellâl-al-dîn said, "Before you ever thought of it, the idea of composing a work of this kind had been instilled into my heart from on high." The last piece in the Mevlânâvî itself contains an account of the manner in which this celebrated work was commenced, and brought to an end by Hisâm-al-dîn, who wrote down every word of it as it fell from the lips of his master. Sometimes Jellâl-al-dîn was so full of his subject that from the beginning of the night till the next morning dawned he dictated to Hisâm-al-dîn, who was in the habit of again reading in a loud voice to the Mullâ all he had written. When the first volume was completed the wife of Chelebi Hisâm-al-dîn died, and the work was interrupted, as alluded to in the first distich of the second volume:—

مَدَنِی اِنِّ مَذَّوُّی تَاخرش شد
و میلادی بابِیست تخویش شیر شد

"Delayed was this Mevlânâvî for a time. Respite was needed blood to milk to change."

After that no interruption of any length appears to have taken place, till the whole work was brought to a termination. That Hisâm-al-dîn must have been an enthusiastic admirer of this book appears from the following words he uttered:—"When the Mevlânâvî is being read alone, all who are present get drowned in its light, and I behold a company of spirits from the invisible world who cut off with their swords the roots and branches of the faith of all those who do not listen with complete sincerity, and gradually drag them into hell-fire." But Jellâl-al-dîn replied:—

"Of verses mine the foes you see
Headlong dragged to flames of fire.
Hisâm-al-dîn, saw you their state?
Their acts has God revealed to you?"

The above words of Hisâm-al-dîn imply that as apparently many sentiments contrary to the strict laws of Islam are uttered,—unless listened to with great and sincere attention, the hearing of the Mevlânâvî will lead to infidelity, and consequently to eternal perdition; whilst the answer of his master is conceived in that tolerant spirit which permeates the whole Mevlânâvî, and which ventures to condemn no one rashly.

No doubt the Mevlânâvî contains also many strictly orthodox and even bigoted pieces; it must, however, be allowed that there are many which can never meet with the approval of strict Musalmâns of any sect. Such a piece is "Moses and the Herdsman" (Ind. Att. vol. III. p. 90, March 1874), at the end of which the author even disclaims to be a religious guide, and openly avows that the religion of love is the only true one:—

تو زسر مسحّن نال ورّتی تچه
جَامِع حِکانِ اپَنَّ فرامی رُفْو
ملّه عَشَش از هُده دَهِن دَادَه
عاشرّ اپَنَّ مَژَّه و ملّه دَادَه

"You must not guidance seek from the inebriate;
Who read their clothes, can they be asked to mend?
From all religions differ's love's belief;
The lovers' sects and rites are God alone."†

* This piece was translated by Sir W. Jones; but since his time nothing further has been attempted.
† Though fully aware of my numerous imperfections both as an English and a Persian scholar, I have during the last two years given selections from this great poet, who has not yet met among Europeans with the attention and study
ON THE AGE AND COUNTRY OF BIDYÀPATI.

BY JOHN BEAMES, R.C.S.

It has been usual to speak of this poet as the earliest writer of Bengal, and, as his language is decidedly Hindi in type, the opinion has been held by myself and others that the Bengali language had at that time not fully developed itself out of Hindi.

This view is very distasteful to Bengalis, who are proud of their language, and wish to vindicate it an independent origin from some local form of Prakrit. They have apparently set to work to search out the age and country of Bidyàpati, so as to show whether he was really a Bengali or not.

A very able article has appeared on this subject in the last number of that excellent Bengali magazine the Banya Darśana (No. 2, pt. IV. for Juyoistho 1282, say June 1875). It leaves something to be desired in the shape of clearer indication of the authorities on which the statements are founded, and there are some points on which I still feel unsatisfied, but the main conclusions are, I think, unassailable.

I proceed to give the substance of the argument, and the conclusions arrived at, with my own comments.

In an article on Bidyàpati in the Indian Antiquary, vol. II. p. 37, I described his language as "extremely Eastern Hindi," and on p. 49 as "the vernacular of Upper Bengal." In the same series of articles, at p. 7 of vol. II., I wrote of it as "more properly old Maithila than Bengali." These three expressions are three different ways of stating the same fact, and my opinion was arrived at from an examination of the language rather than from historical or other considerations. Though I thus anticipated the writer in the Banya Darśana, yet it is none the less gratifying to me to find that the conclusion to which I was led by purely linguistic reasons has now been confirmed by actual documentary evidence.

One point, however, I was wrong about, and must now abandon. From the expression in Padakalpatara, 1317, "pāneha Gaṇāṛa," I and the pandits whom I consulted were led to suppose that the poet resided at Nadiyā. The interpretation thus assigned to Gaṇāṛa was supported by several considerations:—

1. Bidyàpati's meeting with Chandil Dās, who lived in the adjacent district of Birbhum.

2. The renown of Nadiyā as the birthplace of Chaitanya, who, as we know from the Chaitanya-charitāmṛta, was fond of singing Bidyāpati's poems.

3. The fact that Nadiyā was the seat of a celebrated family of rājas.

The conclusion as to the poet's country being Nadiyā did not even then seem to us to harmonize with his language, and some of my Bengali friends wished to explain it by the theory that the poet used the Brāj Bhāṣā dialect as specially appropriate to songs in praise of Krishna. To this theory there were, however, the objections that Bidyāpati's language, though Hindi, is clearly not Brāj Bhāṣā, or anything like it, but Maithila, which is a very different thing; and that prior to the restoration of the Krishna-cultus at Brindāban by Rūpa and Sanātana, followers of Chaitanya, the Brāj Bhāṣā was not considered peculiarly appropriate to Krishna-hymns. Jyādeva, for instance, as well as Rūpa and Sanātana themselves, used Sanskrit.

To solve this question the writer in the Banya Darśana starts by observing that Bidyāpati's contemporary Chandil Dās writes Bengali, and this explains the theory that Bengali was in that age unformed, and closely resembling rustic Hindi. After discussing this point, he goes on to show, from the celebrated meeting of the two poets, that Bidyāpati's home must have been in some place not very far from Birbhum, and he has been led by this argument to seek for it in the nearest Hindi-speaking province: for if Chandil Dās, being a Bengali, wrote Krishna-hymns in his mother-tongue, it is a fair inference that Bidyāpati would also use his mother-
tongue; and as the language he uses is Maithila Hindi, the conclusion is that he was a native of Mithila. I may here add to the writer’s argument that Maithila closely approximates to Bengali, as in the la of the preterite, the characteristic be of the future, the interchange of i and e, the nominal affixes be and ra, and other points.

He next notices the allusions made by the poet to his patrons Rāja Sīb Singha (Sīva Sinha) and Kāpanārayaṇa; his patron’s wife, Lachhimā Debī; his friends Bījanārayaṇa and Baidynātha; and concludes that the poet was attached to the court of Sīb Singha.

By a happy inspiration he appears to have thought of consulting some learned men of the province of Mithila, which was nearly co-extensive with the modern district of Tirhut, occupying the country between the Ganges and the Himalayas, and extending on the west as far as the Gandak river, and on the east quite up, if not beyond, the old bed of the Kuśi river in Purāṇīya (Purnesh).

As the result of his researches he found that Bīḍyāpāti is still well known in Tirhut, and has left some lyrics which are still sung by the people and are in Maithila. On this point, however, I would observe that these songs may have been modernized; indeed they look very much as if they had—such words as kā, garua, dharamyuk, look suspicious. But the most important discovery is that of a Pāṇḍita or chronicle of the kings of Mithila. It is to be wished that the author had told us where this book is to be found. He merely tells us that it is in Mithila, and begins in Śaka 1248, in the reign of Hari Singha Deva. The date and the king’s name agree in a singular way with that Hari Singha Deva whose capital was at Simraun (Sansk. Samaragrāma), and who was conquered by Tughlak Shāh in a.d. 1322, and fled to the mountains, where he founded the kingdom of Nepāl, with its capital, Kāthmāndō, or ‘the wooden palace.’ Simraun is in the extreme north-west corner of Tirhut, and its ruins are very extensive.

In the Pāṇḍita mention is made of a king of Tirhut, Śiva Sinha, and at his court it is recorded that there was one Bīḍyāpāti, son of Gaṅgapatī, son of Jaya Datta, son of Dhireśvara, son of Devāditya, son of Dharmāditya. This is our poet, and it is strange that there should be two circumstantial traditions about the same man. The Maithilas claim him as their own, and the Bengalis, as mentioned (Jad. Ant. vol. II. p. 37), make him out to be a Jessore man—

“Orbis de patria certat, Homere, tua.”

Rāja Sīb Singha is said to have lived at Suqanā, a village still extant. A curious legend is told of his being delivered from prison at Delhi—into which he had been cast by the Emperor—through the instrumentality of our poet, who showed himself to be possessed of miraculous powers. The Pādshah gave him the village of Bīpāli, in Tirhut; and Sīb Singha, apparently to save his own claims as zamindār, also made him a grant of the same. The deed of gift is said to be still extant in the possession of the poet’s descendants, who still own the village.

Certain expressions in this grant raise a question of date which is somewhat difficult to settle.

The document recites that the grant was made in the two hundred and ninety-third year of the era of Lakshmaṇ Sen. The Sen Rājas of Bengal must then have exercised some sort of over-lordship in Mithila. The writer tells us that the era of Lakshmaṇ Sen is still current among the pāṇḍitas of Mithila, and that the year 1874 a.d. = 787 of Lakshman, or the L. S. era as it is called. The era therefore begins in a.d. 1107 or Śaka 1030, and L. S. 293 = Śaka 1323 and a.d. 1400. The Bengali tradition as to the poet’s date gives him from a.d. 1433-1481, which is a little later than the date now given.

But there is another difficulty. The Pāṇḍita states that Sīb Singha’s reign did not begin till Śaka 1369 = a.d. 1446, so that the grant was made 46 years before he ascended the throne. The Maithil pāṇḍitas get out of this by saying that the grant was made when Sīb Singha was acting as Jābabājī or regent for his father, and they add that his father, Rāja Deba Singha, reigned 91 years, so that he must have been old and infirm for a long period before his death. Still that he should have been obliged to resign all active participation in the govern-

* Vide the article in Jad. Ant. vol. II. quoted above.
ment 46 years before his death is hardly probable.

This date, moreover, would give Bīḍyāpāti himself a very long life. Two productions of his are still extant, besides his lyric poems. One is a prose work in Sanskrit, the Pañcājīnī Purāṇā, which was translated into Bengali by one of the pandits of Fort William College, and is still remembered by Bengal civilians as one of those instruments of torture known as textbooks which we used to plod wearily over in our college days. Now in the introduction to this tedious work it is said to have been written at the request of Rāja Sib Singh then reigning, or 46 years after the grant of land, when Bīdyāpāti could not well have been less than 60 or 70 years old.

The second work is in Sanskrit verse, and is called the Durābhakti Tarangini; it is said to have been written in the reign of Rāja Nara Singh, who did not ascend the throne till 26 years later; so at his accession the poet must have been at least 92 years old, even supposing him to have been quite a young man when he got the grant.

The descendants of Bīdyāpāti at Bīpād are stated to have in their possession a copy of the Bhāgavat Purāṇā in the handwriting of the poet, written in L. S. 349 = Śaka 1379 or A.D. 1456.

The writer in the Banga Darśana is not at all surprised at the great age attained by the poet; he merely remarks that a contemplative life is conducive to longevity, and that there are many instances of Brāhmaṇs devoted to literature reaching a great age. I would suggest the possibility of there having been more than one Bīdyāpāti, and that the word is not a proper name, but a title, like Rai Gunākar or Kabi Kankan. There is perhaps some weight in the Bengali tradition that the poet's real name was Basanta Rai.

The Pāṇji states that Rāja Deva Singh reigned 91 years, and the dates of the various reigns of this period may be thus given:

- Deva Singh... A.D. 1156, reigned 91 years.
- Sib Singh... 1445    " 34 "
- Rāni Padmāvatī Debi... 1450    " 14 "
- Rāni Lakhimā Debi... 1452    " 9 "
- Rāni Bīswās Debi... 1461    " 12 "
- Nara Singhah... 1473

It also appears that Rūpanārāyaṇa, whose name so constantly occurs immediately following that of Sib Singh, is not an independent personage, but that the king's of that family took the title of Nārāyaṇa with some prefix. Thus we find Mahārājas Nara Singhha Darpanārāyaṇa, Rana Singhha Jīvananārāyaṇa, Raghu Singhha Bijaya-nārāyaṇa, and others.

The patron of our poet was thus called in full Mahārāja Sib Singh Rūpanārāyaṇa. He had three wives—the three Rānis mentioned above—who, according to the Pāṇji, reigned in succession, and after them reigned Nara Singhha, Sib Singhha's cousin.

Mithilā was always closely allied to Bengal, and was subject to it at the time of the introduction of the L. S. era. This accounts for our poet's salutation to the "pāncūla Gaṇaṇeś-vara," princes of Mithilā being regarded as also princes of Gaṇeś or Bengal. The five princes are probably Sib Singhha and his four cousins, Nara, Ratu, Raghū, and Bhānu, the first of whom came eventually to be the ruling prince.

The Lachhimā Debl whom the poet so frequently celebrates is the second of the three wives of Sib Singhha, and her name—corruption of Lakhmi—is also written Lakhi, in consonance with Hindi phonesis.

We must then regard Bīdyāpāti as a poet of Mithilā, where he is still remembered and has left descendants. His language, though no longer to be regarded as old Bengali, is very closely akin to it, and represents a link between fifteenth century Bengali and Hindi. With one hand he touches Sūr Dās, with the other Chaḍḍī Dās.

He is said to have died at Bajītpur, a village near Dalsingha Sarai, about ten miles north-east of Bārīch. He was on his way to the Ganges, to end his days there, when death overtook him on the road.

If the writer of the article I have been discussing would give us some more information as to this Māithīla Pāṇji, it would be welcome, and it would also be interesting to know whether Rāja Sib Singhha Rūpanārāyaṇa was in any way connected with the family whose present representative is still the nominal ruler of Nepāl.
ARCHAEOLOGICAL NOTES.
BY M. J. WALHOUSE, LATE M.C.S.
(Continued from page 274.)

VII.—Bronze Antiquities in India.

The elegantly-shaped bronze jug represented, actual size, in the accompanying plate, was dug up some fifteen years ago near Ḡināśī, in the Koimbātur district, Madras. A great city is traditionally said to have stood where it was found, but only some indistinct mounds and hollows now mark the spot, not only ‘perière etiam ruinae’—have the very ruins perished,—but the name too has been forgotten, and only a dim tradition survives that palaces and temples once spread widely there. Such legends are not uncommon in India, to whose ancient soil the declaration of the poet is peculiarly applicable—

"Thou canst not find one spot
Whereon no city stood."

With the jug were found a bronze globular oil-vessel with straight tapering spout, and a bronze stand for one wick, both of the forms still commonly in use; but the jug is of a shape not at all HIndu, nor indeed, though elegant and classical, hardly Greek *,—rather resembling what is known to modern manufacturers as ‘the Windsor pattern.’ It should be remarked that the illustration might convey the idea that the rim opposite the handle is furnished with a spout. This is not the case, however; the rim is really broken away more or less all round, the top of the handle not being attached, but a fracture existing between. From some indications it seems probable that the original rim spread round in a perfect circle 5½ inches in diameter, without any spout or depression for pouring out. This would have given the jug a much more archaic appearance; the shape of the handle with its plaited ornament will be noticed.

Ḡināśī is about a hundred miles from the Malabar coast, between which and Egypt there was certainly a frequent communication in very ancient times; and the Greek and Phoenician sailors, who took home peacocks and perfumes from thence, may have brought out with them such an article as this bronze jug. Further evidence of communication is given by a pot full of well-preserved coins of Augustus and Tiberius, which was dug up at Polāchi, in Koimbatur, in 1810: and there is, I believe, historical proof that one of the Pāṇḍyan kings sent an embassy to Augustus. Copper ornaments are occasionally found in the cairns in Central and Southern India, and in 1870 more than a ton of rudely shaped copper hatchets without sockets, and instruments like knives, were dug up in the Bālaghāṭ, Maisur; some are now in the British Museum.

VIII.—Masons’ Marks.

The thirteenth century was distinguished by a wonderful development of architectural works and skill throughout Europe, and so great a resemblance runs through many of the magnificent monuments then erected, that they have been supposed to owe their origin to associations of artificers travelling over Europe, and employing the knowledge of mathematics and design, that had awoke from the Dark Ages, in the service of art and construction, chiefly ecclesiastical. In that age of faith

"The architect
Built his great heart into the sculptured stones,
And with him toiled his children, and their lives
Were builded, with his own, into the walls,
As offerings unto God."

Such an association was that of the Fratres Pontis, who wandered from realm to realm for the purpose of building bridges when travelling became more general, and communication between countries more frequent, as the arts and civilization expanded. Many a pilgrim would then ejaculate with a thankfulness ill understood in these days of excursions made easy—

"God’s blessing on the architects who build
The bridges o’er swift rivers and abysses
Before impassable to human feet."

These societies of wise master-builders and co-workers are believed to have instituted certain secret signs and tokens, by which they might know one another and the works built by the fraternity, and hence are said to have originated many of the signs and passwords of Freemasonry; for they were also styled Free-Masons,—equivalent, as some say, to free-stone

* Perhaps most nearly approaching the Óinochos.
ANCIENT BRONZE JUG: DUG UP IN KOIMBATUR MADRAS,
ACTUAL SIZE.
workers; or, as others assert, from their engaging and combining to assist one another, and not to work unless free and on their own terms. This was no unnecessary precaution, for in those days kings and powerful corporations, intent on building castles or churches, had small compunction in impressing skilled workmen, and forcing them to work on terms dictated.

Not only had these old craftsmen a system of secret signs for knowing one another, but also of marks or symbols cut on courses of stones laid by them, which disclosed to the initiated their presence and handiwork. Much that is mystical and extravagant has been propounded respecting these "Masons' Marks," but it seems probable they were nothing more than the personal marks of the masters of the works, conveying, in forms determined by the associations, directions to the setters how to lay the stones. Similar marks are indeed used in building to this hour, and by them each mason recognizes the particular stone for the correct workmanship of which he is answerable. On large works a list is kept by the foreman, and any new man having a marking similar to one already on the list must make a distinctive difference. Skilled masons say that from the character of the mark they can tell the kind of stone on which it was made.

It is certainly striking, however, to find the same Masons' Marks, whatever their original intent, upon the greatest architectural monuments from Iceland to Spain and Italy, and still more remarkable, and more to our present purpose, to find them similarly used in India and other Eastern countries. Some of the marks are well-known Indian symbols, such as the ubiquitous saustika,卲, which Mr. Fergusson considers still unexplained, but which may have been a signature of the ancient Jain kings. In Iceland it was called Thor's Hammer, and is found on Runic monuments, ancient Roman altars, Danish medals, English and Spanish cathedrals, the Minster at Bâle, the church at Oeschatz, and may be seen in high relief on a brass amulet, brought from Ashanti, in the South Kensington Museum.

The late Charles Horne, B.C.S., F.R.A.S., &c., a most diligent archaeologist, collected Masons' Marks during several years' service in the North-West Provinces, and published, in The Builder of 26th June 1869, a notice of them, accompanied by a collection of examples, copied on the annexed Plate I. Nos. 1—6. He remarks that in large and ancient buildings he often found forty or fifty stones near to one another marked in a similar manner, having been probably all dressed by the same man on five sides, with the rough side left innermost, on which he set his mark. This would then be useful in computing the amount of work done, which was paid for by contract, as is now the practice in the Allahabad quarries where stone was cut for the Jammá Railway bridge. On many ancient stones directions in Sanskrit characters, such as right hand, bottom of pillar, upright, &c., were cut: the characters of the Instructions (No. 5) in the plate are Gupta, circa 500 a.d., and were translated for Mr. Horne by Bānā Rajendralāla Miṣra, as signifying (1) "Lātha," Lāth, monumental column; (2) "Saúka," latch-pin; (3) "Kicha," middle; (4) "Puda,"—initials of Purva, East Lakhsm, south; (5) Uparā, of the upper course. General Cunningham, in his Archæological Survey Reports, vol. I., has, in plates xxxiv. and xxxvii., given figures of Masons' Marks from the great stupas of Sārnáth and from the great mosque at Dehli; several of the latter are instructions for numbering and placing the stones. Some of the Letters following the Instructions (No. 6) are transliterated with doubt.

The curious figure of the cock (No. 4) is cut on a black stone roof in a small tower in the southwest corner of the Atallah Masjid, and from its position must have been incised before the stone was placed, which was probably during the Muhammadan occupation. The marks from Sadiyá, Upper Assam (No. 7), occurred on stones in the "Copper Temple," and are taken from plate xxx. vol. XVIII. of the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal (page 487). The line of Persian marks (No. 8) taken from plate lxxiii. vol. III. of Sir W. Ouseley's Travels in Persia (page 563). He copied the marks (there called nizdā) from large hewn stones in the magnificent ancient Palace of Saadékh-bád, Abode of Happiness, near Ispahán. Signs much resembling Masons' Marks are often found impressed on the bricks of the Birs-i-Nim-rūd, or Tower of Babel. Advancing to Western Asia, The Builder of 12th June 1875 contains * The Atallah Masjid and other buildings in the N.W.P. mostly date from a.d. 1200 to 1300.
a collection of marks, copied in Plate II.
9, obtained by Mr. G. J. Chester at Tartus
(Tortosa) and Jebel, in the north of Syria,
now Ruad, the Biblical Araid, and communicated by him to the
Committee of the Palestine Exploration Fund. At
Tartus there is a castle, an immense structure
of massive drafted masonry of crusading date,
incorporating probably still earlier constructions
and masonry: the stones exhibit many Masons' Marks.
There is also a cathedral, described as
a noble edifice, extraordinarily perfect, fit to be
used at any moment for Christian worship, consist-
ing of four bays, the east end with three
apses, each square outside; the roof of vaulted
stone; the west front has a pointed doorway
with a large threefold window above it of ex-
quise proportion, and there are elegant lancet
windows at the sides. The marks come chiefly
from these buildings. Mr. Chester considers
them to be Christian and European, such as
were used in the eleventh and twelfth centuries,
though some are of all dates and countries.
A few marks (10, 13) from the Holy Land are
added from Mr. Godwin's collection, and some
from ruins in Lycaon (No. 15); also a line of Roman
marks from Pompeii (No. 14), and examples from
Hadrian's wall (17) of the second century
and Roman altars found in England (No. 16).

Still farther to illustrate the subject and
to assist comparison, several sets of marks
(Nos. 18—27) from medieval buildings all
over Europe are selected from Mr. Godwin's
collection published in The Builder of March
27, 1869 (vol. XXVII. pp. 245-246). The
remarkable identity of marks used in widely
separated countries and ages cannot fail to strike
attention. Some are as universal as the svas-
tika, and as full of mystical and typical
meanings.* Such is the hour-glass form and the
involved triangles, which when a pentacle are
an emblem of Siva and Braham, and the famous
'Solomon's Seal,' as well as a Masonic symbol;
trident-shaped signs in the Indian and Persian
marks, like the Greek ψ, which are identical
with the Vaishnava sect-mark, pass into the
Government broad arrow mark, and (reversed)
is a Gah character; and the T in the Runic al-

* In a chamber of the Great Pyramid is cut the ball
surmounted by a cross, the same as the coronation ball and
that on the top of St. Paul's Cathedral: reversed it is the
astronomical sign of Venus. Though now an eminently
Christian symbol, it borne a widely different significance in

phabet. On European as well as on Asiatic
buildings may be found Hindu caste-marks, Rosicrucian, Astrological, and Cabalistical signs,
and characters occurring in the Etruscan,
Lycian, Old Slavic, African, Gnostic, Palmy-
rene, and Cufic alphabets, as well as the pro-
gressional varieties of the Indian Alphabets.
The V, N, W, and A forms are of all countries
and ages. Indeed, not the least curious point
in this subject is the fact that nearly all the
Runic letters are found figuring far and wide
as Masons' Marks,—a circumstance not to be
lost sight of by those who affirm that Odin,
"the inventor of the Runes," and his Asir,
were a people from the East. Amongst our
present instances from Persia the not uncommon
mark is the Runic S; this character also occurs
in the Asoke and Western Cave Inscriptions,
in which it has the power of δ; it is also found
in the Arian Alphabet, as given by the late
Prof. Wilson in his Arian Antiquity, where it
represents e, and finally in the Hymatitic In-
scriptions of Southern Arabia it is e:—astro-
nomically it denotes Saturn.

In connection with this subject the alphabets
and inscriptions given in vol. I. of Prime's
Essays on Indian Antiquities; Prof. H. H.
Wilson's paper on Rock Inscriptions of Kapurdi
Giri, Dhauil, and Girnar, in the Journal of the
Royal Asiatic Society, vol. XII., and the Arian
Alphabet above mentioned; the progressional
Alphabet in Hope's Inscriptions in Bharvar
and Mysore, and Plate 2 of Hindu Symbols
and Caste-marks in Moor's Hindu Pantheon
may be referred to: as also Mr. Burnell's
Elements of South Indian Palography. The
length of Masons' Marks, it may be mentioned,
ranges from 1 in. to 5 in. or 6 in.; the majority,
however, are from 2 in. to 3 in. long. When
I became alive to the subject, I had no oppor-
tunity of examining the great temples of
Southern India, but only the remains of Jaina
architecture occurring in Kannara. On those
I could find no mark, though it is far from
impossible they may exist. Search on buildings
all over India, as well as in Afghanistan and
adjacent countries, would doubtless discover
multitudes, which it would be interesting to

the preceding ages.

† For a collection of Masons' Marks from the Tāj see
318: and for other notices, ib. p. 441 ff, and vol. XIII.
(1846) p. 410.—Ed.
compare with marks that may be found in Ceylon, Siam, Kambodia, and Java. Should any be discovered in remote China and Japan, the interest would be increased: for though the sub-
ject is probably more curious than important, it might point to some useful conclusions, and throw perhaps a ray of light on the early history of architecture.

NOTES ON THE ANTIQUITIES FOUND IN PARTS OF THE UPPER GODĀVARI AND KRISHNĀ DISTRICTS.

(From the Proceedings of the Madras Government, Public Department, 11th Feb. 1875.)

These antiquities consist of the cairns and tombs of Dravidians or earlier Skythians, of Skythian tombs of the later period; ruins of Buddhist and Hindu temples, and stone crosses of the early Christian period.

1. In the Upper Godavari, British side, and Krishnā Districts south of Jagtapet, Dravidian or earlier Skythian tombs and cairns are found in groups, particularly in the Krishnā District, where there are hundreds on one hill alone. The cairns are constructed of four stone slabs on edge, and slab at bottom and one on top; then round the tomb a ring of small stones some twelve feet in diameter, and small stones, within that, heaped over the grave. The grave is sunk from two to four feet in the ground, according to the breadth of the side slabs. The sizes of the graves are from one foot six inches long by one foot broad to six feet long by two feet broad. In the Krishnā District the slabs are limestone; in the Upper Godavari, trap, metamorphic rock, and sandstone. I have opened several of these graves and found a skeleton. The body had been laid on the right side, head resting on right arm—head always north, feet south. The bones were invariably so damaged that they crumbled almost at a touch. The upper slabs on the tombs vary in size. I have found them from four feet by three feet to eight feet by six feet; some of the smaller tombs have no slabs on them on top, but only small stones piled up as a cairn. (See Fig. 1.) In none of the graves have I found any ornaments, beads, or pottery.

I think that these graves must be between 3,000 and 4,000 years old.*

2. Skythian Tombs.—These I have only seen in the Upper Godavari; they are tombs without cairns. These tombs have no slabs at bottom, only four forming the sides; they are generally four feet by three feet, some with immense slabs on top. I have measured them fourteen feet by five feet; they lay irrespective of compass bearing. The graves are filled up with small earthen pots filled with burnt bones and clay. I have found beads apparently made of ivory, and some small glass ones of red and green colour, in the pot that contains the charred remains of the skull. (Fig. 2.)

There is a splendid tomb made of sandstone on the Nizām’s side of the river opposite Lingala; the slab on top is nine feet square; the tomb surrounded with eight rings of stone (sunk in the ground) some seven feet in diameter, and is evidently a chief’s grave. I had no opportunity to open and examine it; but another grave, with smaller slabs and fewer rings round it, I opened. In the tomb there were the usual pots with bones and beads; the rings contain a skeleton with feet in towards the tomb, the skull placed between the knees. These were the skeletons of slaves that had been sacrificed on the death of a chief, number according to rank. Herodotus describes this ceremony. These two different tombs alluded to in the foregoing are indiscriminately called by the natives ṛikṣhavi-
ṛṭab, ‘tombs of the giants;’ this is a misnomer. None of the skeletons I have met with exceed in size those of the present day; and the unburnt bones in the other tombs, pieces of ribs, arm-bones and pieces of the skull, are just the usual size.

The graves with the charred bones of the dead probably belong to the Northern race of Skythians, who may have learned the custom of cremation during the Grecian invasion in their country 325 B.C., and brought this custom south in their wars. The upright stones in connection with demon-worship I have only found in the Krishnā District (see Figs. 3, 4). The Kolhs and Gonds put up wooden posts for the same rite.

3. Ruins of Hindu temples of the earlier

[No dependence can be placed on the conclusions mentioned in this paper respecting the ages of the re-

—Ed.
period before Buddhism I have not found, either in the Godavari or Krishná District, in the places I have visited; all the pieces among the ruins have grotesque and unhuman-shaped sculpture on them, which is not the case in the earlier temples, where some of the sculptures of human beings are almost equal to those of the Greeks.

Of the remains of Buddhist temples I have seen two in the Upper Godavari. One has the appearance of having been one of the fortified Buddhist temples. The wall of the enclosure, some 600 feet square, had on two sides a rough stone wall faced with cut stone some eighteen feet high; on the other two sides the hill is a cliff. The entrance gate was built of immense blocks of stone; the top beam consisted of a square stone with Buddha and two elephants with pots in their trunks pouring water on him carved on it. Subsequently this temple seems to have passed into Hindu hands. By the broken stone bulls in the enclosure, and by some Muhammadan coins found in the old well, now nearly filled up with rubbish, it seems to have been occupied by them, probably as a fortress, for which it is well situated, being close to the ruin at Davarapilli.

The next instance of Buddhism are two stones (built into a small temple at Lingala) with the sacred duck or dodo carved on them.

I have not seen any remains of Jain temples or idols in the Upper Godavari.

Ruins of Hindu temples are numerous both on the British and Nizâm's side of the river. The temples have all been small, and the idols very roughly carved. Of the present temples in the Upper Godavari none exceed 400 years in age. One small temple at Purnabala is said to be built near the spot from which the wife of Rāma was carried off to Ceylon, and on one stone in a vāga at the back of the temple is shown a footprint, said to be the spot the wife stood on when she was forcibly carried off. The footprint is thin; but I rather think it has been cut in the stone. In excavating among the ruins of a small temple at Neligunta, some four miles northeast of Dnagudem, I found a rough stone (hard) some two feet six inches long by one foot four inches broad and four inches thick; on it are carved some Telugu letters. The language is Sanskrit; the date is plain; the stone is 750 years old.

4. The Christian remains are on the Nizám's side near Mângapetâ in the jungles, and consist of several stone crosses; one some thirteen feet high, and also a structure which on first appearance looks like a tomb; it is seven feet above ground, about eight feet square, closed on three sides, open on one, and roofed in with an immense slab of stone. When I saw them I was pressed for time, and so did not examine them closely. I did not see any inscription, nor had I means to make any excavation. To fix the date of these crosses is rather a difficult matter. Christianity (the Syrian Church) was introduced into India in 400 A.D. These churches remained in peace till the arrival of the Portuguese in the fifteenth century, when persecution began, and was brought to a climax in 1599 A.D., when Menees, Archbishop of Goa, instituted the Inquisition, and ordered all the Syrian books to be destroyed and burnt. It is well known that many of the Syrian Christians sought refuge by flight inland,—they were favourably looked on by the Hindus; but whether these crosses were put up by them, or belong to an earlier period, is a question that can only be decided in case any inscriptions are found on or near them.

4. The Christian remains are on the Nizám's side near Mângapetâ in the jungles, and consist of several stone crosses; one some thirteen feet high, and also a structure which on first appearance looks like a tomb; it is seven feet above ground, about eight feet square, closed on three sides, open on one, and roofed in with an immense slab of stone. When I saw them I was pressed for time, and so did not examine them closely. I did not see any inscription, nor had I means to make any excavation. To fix the date of these crosses is rather a difficult matter. Christianity (the Syrian Church) was introduced into India in 400 A.D. These churches remained in peace till the arrival of the Portuguese in the fifteenth century, when persecution began, and was brought to a climax in 1599 A.D., when Menees, Archbishop of Goa, instituted the Inquisition, and ordered all the Syrian books to be destroyed and burnt. It is well known that many of the Syrian Christians sought refuge by flight inland,—they were favourably looked on by the Hindus; but whether these crosses were put up by them, or belong to an earlier period, is a question that can only be decided in case any inscriptions are found on or near them.

T. V. VANSTAVEN,
Executive Engineer, D.P.W.
Ravellala, 4th Dec. 1874.

PROGRESS OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH, 1874-75.

(Abridged from the Annual Report of the Royal Asiatic Society, May 1875.)

Professor John Dowson has contributed to Part 2, Vol. VII. of the Jour. R. As. Soc. a paper on a Bactrian-Pali inscription of considerable interest, brought from Takht-i-Bahi by Dr. Leitner, and now in the Labor Museum. The document records the name and title of the king mahâdâraya Gânaparâsa, whom both General Cunningham and Professor Dowson, independently of each other,

486-86.—Ed.

† Those crosses belong to the same age as the neighbouring tombs; conf. Ferguson's "Rude Stone Monuments," pp. 183, 282.—Ed.

‡ These crosses can hardly be of later date than 1000.—Ed.
have identified with Gondophares. They disagreed, however, as to the date; the latter reading it as "the 26th year of the king, the 7th day of the month Vaisākha," whilst the former read it as "the year Šaṅvat 103 (A.H. 45), the 4th of Vaisākha, the 26th year of the king's reign." Professor Dowson has now taken the inscription up once more, and adopts General Cunningham's interpretation of the word āstāvatara as meaning the Šaṅvat (or Vikramaditya) era. His revised reading of the date is "the 26th year of the king, the year 109 of the Šaṅvat, the 3rd day of Vaisākha.

Another communication of considerable antiquarian interest is an account by Mr. T. H. Blakesley of Ceylon on the ruins of Sigiri, the rock of Sigiri, in the north extremity of the central province of Ceylon, which rises some 600 feet above the surrounding plain, appears in early times to have constituted the citadel of a fortified position, surrounded by earthworks and moats, the sides of which are in some parts revetted with stone. Mr. Blakesley has traced out two quadrangular areas, comprising, together with the rock, a space of some 900 acres, and defended not only by these walls and moats, but, on the eastern side, by a large artificial lake, which he thinks must have been used also for the purposes of agricultural irrigation. Extensive earthworks or bānda for the diversion of running water into particular channels have also been traced in different directions for some miles. Mr. Blakesley ascribes these earthworks to King Kaśyapa the Paricide, who lived in the fifth century of our era; and the completion of the irrigation arrangements to Parākrama Bāhu in the middle of the twelfth century. Earlier than either of them—indeed, as early as the first century B.C.—are, in his opinion, the walls of cyclopean masonry still to be seen at Mappala, a pair of rocks about half a mile south of the rock of Sigiri.

In the numbers of the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal of 1874 which have been hitherto received, the most important contribution is a translation from the Arabic, by Major E. C. Ross, at Maskat, of the Kashf-al-Qamamah, which, in the translator's opinion, is to be considered as the most authentic and coherent account of the history of Omān that has emanated from native sources. The work appears to be extremely rare. Major Ross had only heard of two copies existing in Omān, from one of which his translation has been prepared. The name of the author of the work was not given in the manuscript, but Major Ross was informed by some learned men, that the author was Sir Ḥaṭ-būn būṣ bād, a native of Taṭāl.

Bābu Rājendra Māla Mitra discusses at length the question as to the supposed identity of the Greeks with the Yavanas. The conclusions at which he arrives are chiefly these: That originally the term Yavana was the name of a country and of its people to the west of Kandahār, which may have been Arabia, or Persia, or Media, or Assyria—probably the last; that subsequently it became the name of all these countries; and that there is not a little of evidence to show that it was at any one time the exclusive name of the Greeks.

The discovery by Mr. Westmacott of seventeen Arabic inscriptions, ranging from A.H. 659 to 932, at Mālūdā, has enabled Dr. H. Bloomfield to continue his valuable contributions to the geography and history of Bengal during the Muhummadan period.

In the Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society Mr. E. Reytzke has published facsimiles and annotated readings of twelve Himyaritic inscriptions—nine of which are inscribed on stone, and three on metal plates—which the Society procured a few years ago from Arabia, together with eight Arabic talismanic medicine-cups, facsimiles and descriptions of which are likewise published by Mr. Reytzke. Of the Himyaritic inscriptions two are written in the bāraūgēphōbōv style. Another contribution of considerable importance is a series of Sanskrit and Old Canarese Inscriptions relating to the Raṭha Chiefains of Saṃdatti and Bēlgām, in modern Canarese character, with translation and notes, by Mr. J. F. Fleet. These documents furnish a very satisfactory view of the two powerful families which play such an important part in the history of the Chālukyas during a period of about three centuries and a half, from the time they were first raised from the rank of spiritual preceptors to the position of chiefains. The value of Mr. Fleet's communication would have been considerably enhanced by facsimile copies. The same number contains a legendary account of King Śaṅīva-hana or Śatavāhana, drawn from a Maṛṭhil treatise entitled Saṅīvahana-charitra, by Rao Sāheb Y. N. Manjīlik.

Mr. K. T. Telang has given two papers: in one of them he endeavours to fix the date of Maḍhunādāna Saravatī, who commented on the Bhagavad-gītā, at about the end of the 15th or the beginning of the 16th century; whilst in the other he gives a Chālukya copperplate grant, and examines the chronology of the Western line of that dynasty down to Vijayāditya (a.d. 695 to 730).
that country. Of these the most prominent is that made by General Cunningham of the half-buried rail of the tope at Bāhārūhut, which he thinks belongs to a period not long subsequent to the age of Aśoka. These remains appear to be covered with the most elaborate bas-reliefs, which afford a wonderfully complete illustration of the arts of the period, as well as an authentic picture of the early forms of the Buddhist faith.

Some years ago, when Mr. Fergusson first published his work on Trees and Serpent Worship, it was scarcely suspected that the Jātalakas, or legendary lives of Buddha, were of any great antiquity. Before, however, the second edition appeared, Mr. Fergusson had been enabled, with Mr. Bell’s assistance, to identify among the sculptures of the Sānci Tope some scenes from the Vesāvantara and other Jātalakas, the conversion of the Kāsīyapas, and other incidents in the life of Buddha. There were then already sufficient indications to make it probable—though they were not strong enough to prove it—that at least a great part of the Buddhist literature of Ceylon and Nepāl was as old as the Christian era. The great merit of General Cunningham’s discovery consequently consists in the Bāhārūhut rail being older than anything hitherto known; in the scenes represented being more numerous and varied than those at Sānci and Āmarāvatī, and in their being all inscribed with the same names which the Jātalakas bear in Buddhist literature. The incidents depicted are sometimes not in themselves easily recognized; but the names of the principal actors being written alongside of them, there can be no possible mistakes as to the persons they are intended to represent.

Mr. Burgess’s Report on his first season’s work as Archæological Surveyor, in the districts of Belgaum and Kalādí, is replete with information on the antiquities of these districts, which were only imperfectly known before. The volume is profusely illustrated by photographs and plans, as well as drawings of details; but the point of most permanent interest is probably the discovery in the Bādāmī caves of inscriptions bearing dates from a well-ascertained epoch, and in the reign of a king whose name was previously familiar to us from other documents. No inscriptions with either a date or a recognizable name had hitherto been found in any Brāhmānical cave, and there was thus no clue to their age except the assumed progression of style. Now, however, that Cave No. III, at Bādāmī is known to have been dedicated in the twelfth year of King Māṅgālāṭāvāra, 500 years after the inauguration of the king of the Śākas, or A.D. 578, we have a fixed point to start from. The first inference we shall probably have to draw from this discovery seems to be that the Brāhmānical caves at Ellora and elsewhere were not always of a later date than, but were, in some instances at least, contemporary with, the latest Buddhist caves; whilst it also appears that it may be necessary to carry back the present form of the Hindu Pantheon to a considerably earlier period than was hitherto assigned to it.

Lieutenant Cole has also published his report on the buildings in the neighbourhood of Agra; and, though containing little that is new, its illustrations are a valuable contribution to our knowledge of the district.

For several years past a party of Sappers have been employed in exploring the remains of the Buddhist buildings in the district of Peshawar; plans of the buried monasteries at Tukht-i-Bāhī, Jāmālgarh, and Hārkai, which they have uncovered, have been published in the Lahore Gazette, but unfortunately on so small a scale and so imperfectly as hardly to be intelligible. The sculptures found in these excavations have all been sent to the Lahore Museum, but, again unfortunately, without any steps being taken to indicate from what place the specimens came; so that General Cunningham was only able to ascertain the original site of six. Notwithstanding all this, they form a group of sculptures nearly as interesting as those from Bāhārūhut; and though, unfortunately, none of them are inscribed, there will probably be little difficulty in identifying most of the scenes they are intended to represent. Although we have at present no means of ascertaining the dates of these sculptures with anything like precision, it appears probable that they extend from the Christian era to the Bijjāra. But the most interesting point is that they seem to exhibit a marked classical, or at least Western influence. It remains, however, to be ascertained whether this arose from the seed planted there by the Baktrian Greeks, or whether it was the result of continued communication between the west and the north-west corner of India during the period indicated. It is to be hoped that a selection from those in the Lahore Museum will be brought home, as they are entirely thrown away where they are.

Ceylon.—Thanks to the enlightened interest taken by Mr. Gregory, the present Governor of Ceylon, in archaeological research, steps have been taken by the Colonial Office to have all inscriptions in the island copied and published. This important work has been undertaken by a German scholar, Dr. Paul Goldschmidt, who has hitherto given much attention to the study of the Indian Pākritas. According to the latest reports, Dr. Goldschmidt has already examined nearly all the
inscriptions at Anurâdhapura and Mahintale. At the former place a new inscription of considerable length has been discovered and copied by him. The Governor has likewise resolved to have the ruins in the island properly surveyed by a competent person, and plans, drawings, and descriptions of them published.

The appearance of Dr. A. Burnell's _Elements of South-Indian Palæography_ has successfully broken ground in an important but hitherto neglected branch of inquiry. The first chapter deals with the various theories regarding the date of the introduction of writing into India; whilst the second contains a prospectus of the alphabets and the chief dynasties of the South, followed by discussions on the South-Indian numerals, accents, and signs of punctuation; and finally by an essay on the different kinds of South-Indian inscriptions, with numerous palaeographic specimens, executed from original copper-plates, stones, and palm-leaf manuscripts.

The first volume of Hâlâl Bajendralâla Mitra's long-expected work on the _Antiquities of Orissa_ has just reached this country. The published volume deals more especially with the principles of Indian architecture, and with the social condition and religion of the Orissan temple-builders. It is copiously illustrated by lithographs. The second volume will describe in fuller detail the antiquities of Khandagiri, Udayagiri, Bhuvanesvarâ, Kuruvarak, Alki, and Jayapura.

_Sanskrit._—Professor Max Müller's edition of the Rgveda, with Śkyāya's comment, originally undertaken under the liberal patronage of the Directors of the East India Company, afterwards continued by Her Majesty's Secretaries of State, has now been completed. The sixth volume contains, besides the concluding portion of the text and commentary, the second part of the useful _index verborum_, and an index of the _ālitrās_ and _ālitrās_: the second members of compound words, prepared by Dr. G. Thibaut.

Professor R. Roth, of Tübingen, is about, in conjunction with Professor W. D. Whitney, to bring out the long-expected second volume of the Atharvasveda, containing the _varia lectionum_. He has lately given an account of the manuscript materials he has obtained from India since the publication of the text. Of especial interest is a MS. which has been discovered in Kâshmir, containing the _śatârā_ or recompilation of the school of the Paippaladas, the text of which greatly differs from that hitherto known.

The last volume of the Transactions of the Göttingen Academy contains a paper by Professor T. Benfey, in which he states his reasons for believing that the _Sañhitās_ or combined texts of the Vedas have been handed down to us in exactly the same form in which they were at the time when the hymns were first collected. These and other papers of a similar kind will be introductory to a complete grammar of the Vedas, which he has prepared for publication.

In his inaugural dissertation Dr. E. Grube has published the text and an _index verborum_ of the _Samaveda_, which, though reckoned among the supplementary treatises of the _Rgveda_, is evidently of comparatively modern origin. The subject of this treatise is the legend of the bet between the two wives of Kaśvapa, _Śravangika_ (or _Vinatlī_) and Kaṃkha, by which the former becomes the slave of the latter, until her son _Śvapnaka_ (Garuda) restores her to liberty by means of ambrosia he has forcibly taken from the gods.

To last year's volume of _Abhandlungen_ of the Munich Academy Professor M. Haug has contributed an elaborate essay on the various theories and modes of Vedic accentuation, partly drawn from sources accessible to him alone in manuscripts procured by him in India. In the same paper Professor Haug endeavours to show that, so far from the Vedic accentuation being intended, as has been generally believed, for the actual accent of the language, it is only a kind of musical modulation, and that the notion which has hitherto prevailed as to the _udāṭa_ marking the accented syllable of the word is altogether erroneous. Professor Haug's views have, however, already drawn forth protests from several Sanskrit scholars, by whom the numerous analogies between the _udāṭa_ and the word-accent in the cognate languages, and the close connection between it and the g国资on of vowels in many grammatical formations are justly insisted upon.

Since the publication, at Banaras, of the great commentary on Kaśyapa's grammatical aphorisms, the _Mahabhâdhyâ_, the Indian Government has brought out its magnificent photolithographic reproduction of the same work, together with the comments of Kaśyapa and Nâgojîbhaṭṭa. This work, consisting of six volumes, of together 674 pages, was originally undertaken at the suggestion of the late Professor Goldstücker, who had himself corrected almost but 300 pages when he was overtaken by death, and thus precluded from seeing completed this grand monument of his untiring energy.

Professor Keilhorn, of Pardi, has now completed his translation of Nâgojîbhaṭṭa's _Paribhâshenduśekhara_, a work of infinite labour, for which he deserves the cordial thanks of all Sanskrit scholars. In Dr. Keilhorn's opinion the greater part of these _paribhâshes_, or general maxims intended to assist
a correct interpretation of Pāṇini’s rules, commented upon by Nāgaraṇi, must, either consciously or unconsciously, have been adopted already by Pāṇini, and must therefore be adopted also by us, when we wish to explain and apply the rules of that great grammarian, and to ascertain the value and accuracy of their original interpretation.

To his excellent edition of Vārāhamihira’s Brāhīma-Saṁhitā Professor H. Kern, of Leyden, has added another important astronomical text, viz. the Āryabhaṭīya, together with the commentaries of Paramādīvāra. The author, Āryabhaṭa, was born, as he himself states in a couplet of the second chapter, in the year of the Kaliyuga corresponding with A.D. 476.

Dr. G. Bühler has brought out, in the Bombay Sanskrit Series, the first part of his long-expected critical edition of Dāṇḍin’s Dasabakumandarācharita.

The examination of private collections of Sanskrit and Prākrit MSS. in the Northern Division of the Bombay Presidency has been carried on by the same scholar with very marked success. Two years ago Dr. Bühler announced in the Indian Antiquary the discovery of two Prākrit glossaries of considerable importance, viz. the Dvēkādakamana-graha of Hemachandra, and the Paṭalakāndamanḍā, the former with the Sanskrit equivalents. Since then a second MS. of the latter work has been discovered by him, whilst of the former work as many as six copies have already come to light. Of an important grammatical work, the Gujarātina-mahodadhi, two incomplete copies exist in England—one belonging to the Society’s collection, the other to the India Office Library. For many years the late Professor Goldstücker vainly exerted himself to obtain another copy from India. Since his death no less than three copies of the work have been discovered by Dr. Bühler. These, however, are only a few of the many important accessions of scarce or hitherto unknown works for which scholars are indebted to Dr. Bühler and to the Bombay Government, which has hitherto so liberally encouraged his researches.

Pālī.—By his admirable sketch of Pālī grammar, Dr. E. W. A. Kuhn, of Leipzig, has supplied a long-felt want. Dr. Kuhn, like most other European scholars, rejects the identification of the Pālī with the Māgadhī, or dialect of Māgadha, and, on the strength of its very marked similarity to the language of the Girmār Aśoka inscription, takes, with Professor Westergaard, the dialect of Ujjaini to have been its chief source.

Mr. V. Fausbøll, of Copenhagen, is now engaged in bringing out a complete edition of the Jātakas, with the commentary, the first part of which has already appeared. The usefulness of the work will be greatly enhanced by a translation which Professor R. C. Childers is now preparing for press. The second and concluding part of Professor Childers’s excellent Pālī Dictionary is also making rapid progress, and will probably be ready for publication in the course of next month.

Sir Mutu Kumāra Svāmin has published a translation of the Sutta Nipātha, or discourses of Gautama Buddha, considered as part of the Buddhist Canon; and the Pālī text and a translation of the Dīkākāra, or history of the sacred tooth.

Pahlavi.—To their edition of the Ardā Virāt and two other Pahlavi texts Dr. E. W. West and Professor M. Hang have now added a complete glossary, arranged according to the order of the Pahlavi letters, together with an alphabetical index, in the Roman character, to the transcriptions adopted in the glossary.

Under the auspices of the Sir Jamsetji Jeejeebhoy Fund, Destur Behramji Sanjana has brought out the first volume of an edition of the Dīnākard, both in the original Pahlavi text, and a transliteration in the Zend character, together with Gujarati and English translations, and a glossary of select terms.

Arabic.—Professor E. Sachau’s English translation of Al-Biruni’s Alhār al-Bakhit, to the publication of which the remainder of the funds of the Oriental Translation Committee will be devoted, is making satisfactory progress.

Professor J. de Goeje has brought out, from a Leyden manuscript, perhaps the only one in existence, a beautiful edition of the Dīwan of Abu’l-Walid Moshim ibn ‘I-Lalid al-Ansāri, together with an Arabic commentary, and explanatory notes. The exact age of the poet is not known; but M. de Goeje supposes that he was probably born between 130 and 140 A.D. The same industrious scholar has issued the fifth volume of the Catalogue of Oriental MSS. at Leyden. The two preceding volumes had been prepared by him in conjunction with M. de Jong, whilst vols. i. and ii. were published by Professor Dozy.

Professor W. Wright has brought out a new revised and enlarged edition of his Arabic Grammar, and the tenth and eleventh parts of his edition of the Kitāb al-Mubarrad, the latter of which is printed at the expense of the German Oriental Society.

Professor E. H. Palmer, of Cambridge, has likewise published an Arabic Grammar in which the arrangement of native grammarians has been adopted to a great extent.

Of Mr. R. Boucher’s text and translation of the Dīwan of Fazliahak, published from a manuscript at Constantinople, the third part has appeared during the past year.
COPPER ŠÂSANAM OF THE SYRIAN CHRISTIANS OF MALABAR.
Since the last anniversary meeting, M. Barrière de Meynard has brought out the eighth volume of his edition and translation of *Manzil*. To the *Journal Asiatique* for 1874 the same scholar has contributed a highly interesting essay on the Shiite poet Abu-Hassan, generally called Seid Himyar, who was probably born A.D. 10 (A.H. 728-29).

**CORRESPONDENCE AND MISCELLANEA.**

**MALABAR CHRISTIANS.**

To the Editor of the "Indian Antiquary."

Sir,—In the *Indian Antiquary* for June (vol. VI. p. 183) Dr. Burnell answers some remarks of mine on "Manichaeans on the Malabar Coast," printed at p. 153, and I observe that he represents my argument as being "disfigured by several misunderstandings" of the books I quote. This, I wish to show, is not the case.

1. And first with regard to the account of Pantaenus:—I accept Dr. Burnell's criticism in so far as it points out an inadverence on my part. I regret that I wrote "Pantaenus speaks," instead of "Pantaenus is reported to have said," and that I have spoken curtly of his mention of "an Apostle." The fact is I had so fully discussed elsewhere (Missionary Enterprise in the East, pp. 86-73) Eusebius's account of Pantaenus's visit to India, his finding a Hebrew Gospel of St. Matthew, and a report of a visit of "one of the Apostles," whom Eusebius states to have been Bartholomew, but whom I supposed, for reasons there stated, to have been, possibly, not Bartholomew, but Thomas, that in the short space of a letter, and the cursory summing up of a number of facts, I simply stated the result as presented to my memory, instead of quoting the *epitomina verba* of Eusebius. But though I inadvertently made Pantaenus speak, instead of Eusebius for him, his testimony through Eusebius is still virtually what I stated, as to the existence in India of a Hebrew Gospel of St. Matthew in the second century, and the visit of "an Apostle," whoever that Apostle may really have been: for were it indeed Bartholomew who visited India, he was still an Apostle.

2. Again, with regard to the history of the Pahlavi language, I can only suppose Dr. Burnell has an earlier edition of Max Müller's *Lectures on the Science of Language* than my own. In the 6th edition (Dr. Burnell quotes the 5th), vol. I. page 242, I read, "This language (the Pehlevi), though mixed with Iranian words, is decidedly Semitic, and is now supposed to be the continuation of an Aramaean dialect spoken in the ancient empire of Assyria, though not the dialect of the Assyrian inscriptions. Formerly, Pehlevi was considered as a dialect that had arisen on the frontiers of Iran and Chaldæa, in the first and second centuries of our era—a dialect Iranian in grammatical structure, though considerably mixed with Semitic vocabularies. Later researches, however, have shown that this is not the case, and that the language of the Sassanian coins and inscriptions is purely Aramaic." I have not, therefore, misunderstood Max Müller. Nor am I yet aware that I am "utterly wrong" in what I have said as to the probability of the Pahlavi language having been known in the north of the Persian empire, and even at Edessa.

3. With regard to the "Syrian documents," which I have "not quoted with precision," I thought that they were pretty well known to everyone interested in the history of the Syrian Christians of Malabar. These documents are the accounts the priests themselves possess of their early history. Translations of portions of two of them have been published (Missionary Enterprise in the East, pp. 68-72). Extracts from them are also to be found in other books. Whether these documents be regarded as throughout historically valuable or not, it is at least remarkable that they connect Malabar with Edessa. For instance, in one of them we read as follows:—"Now in those days there appeared a vision to an archpriest at Uralhâ (Edessa), in consequence whereof certain merchants were sent from Jerusalem by command of the Catholic authorities in the East to see whether there were there any Nazarenes or Christians."*

* * * * "After this, several priests, students, and Christian women and children came later date, and which coincides in a great measure with what Pseudo-Abribas says of him: but its placing his sphere in India may be simply an echo of Eusebius's passage which is under consideration. There is not a word as to Bartholomew's being in India in Dr. Cureton's Syriac Documents referred to below.
hither from Bagdad, Nineveh, and Jerusalem by order of the Catholic archpriest at Urrahâ, arriving in the year of the Messiah 745 in company with the merchant Thomas." I am not without warrant, then, for connecting the early Syrian Church in Malabar with Edessa. Why do the priests cherish this tradition, and why do they retain the ancient name of Edessa, Urrahâ or Urhuâ—a name known now to only a few scholars—if there is no foundation for their statement?

4. To return to Eusebius's account of Pan­tan­mus, Dr. Burnell revives an objection, which has been used only too often and too recklessly—by Dr. Barton amongst others—as a leaping-pole for historical obstacles, that "India was in the early centuries a.m. the name of nearly the whole East, including China." This statement has a foundation of truth; but to use it whenever the name India is mentioned by early historians is simply to sweep India out of the argument by a petito principii. According to this argument, Megasthenes, for instance, though he called his book Indica, may have visited Fuh-chau. The same argument may be used as successfully against Al Nadin's account of Manes as against Eusebius's account of Pantan­mus.

Further, Dr. Burnell disputes the evidence of Eusebius about Pantan­mus on the ground that it is "late hearsay," and therefore "valueless for truth." If this canon, again, is to be applied in so unreserved and sweeping a sense in our judgment of the statements of history, it is astonishing how much will appear to us "valueless for truth": history must then be rewritten, and in a very small volume too. How many, for instance, of Cicero's charming anecdotes must be expunged; everything introduced by fortis or delictor, or sapre audici or noce­pimus, must be regarded as either "pious" or impious "fictions." Surely we must be allowed some discrimination. When "hearsay" is really "late hearsay," and when the thing related is an improbable account of some obscure person, or wants collateral evidence of its truth, we may indeed justly doubt. But Pantan­mus was not so obscure a person that Eusebius is likely to have made a mistake about his journeys. One thing, at least, is clear, namely, that Clemens Alexandrinus, the pupil and immediate successor of Pantan­mus in the chair of the Catechetical school at Alexandria, was pretty well versed in Indian matters, which he is generally supposed to have learned from Pantan­mus. He knew enough to write as follows:—"The Indian Gymnosophists are also in the number; and the other barbarian philosophers, and of these there are two classes, some of them called Sarmanas,* and others Brahmanas. And those of the Sarmanas who are called Hylololi (διόλολοι) † neither inhabit cities, nor have roofs over them, but are clothed in the bark of trees, feed on nuts, and drink water in their hands. Like those called Encratites in the present day, they know not benage nor the begetting of children. Some too of the Indians obey the precepts of Buddha (Bhârata), whom, on account of his extraordinary sanctity, they have raised to divine honours." Clemens was also acquainted with the then extant writings of Megasthenes, as further on he says, "The author Megasthenes, the contemporary of Seleucus Nikator, writes as follows in the third of his books, on Indian affairs:—"All that was said about nature by the ancients is said also by those who philosophize beyond grace; some things by the Brahmanas among the Indians, and others by those called Jews in Syria." (Clem. Stromata, I. 15, translated in the Anti-Nicene Christian Library, vol. IV. pp. 308, 399). India, then, was pretty well known and understood in Alexandria in the time of Clemens; and Eusebius, of whom it is said that "he knew all that had been written before him," must have been a more honest, ignorant, or careless man than we generally give him credit for, if, with the Stromata of Clemens before his eyes, he could make a mistake as to when and what India was, and as to where Pantan­mus went. Moreover, I would venture to ask, is it fair to say that Eusebius's testimony as to the journeying of Pantan­mus is founded on "late hearsay," when Clemens died in a.d. 220 and Eusebius was born in 264? Indeed it is far from improbable that Clemens, who scarcely ever seems to have been without a pen in his hand and who wrote in his Stromata, "My memorandum are stored up against old age, as a remedy against forgetfulness, truly an image and outline of those vigorous and animated discourses which I was privileged to hear, and of blessed and truly remarkable men," amongst which remarkable men he apparently placed Pantan­mus first (see Clem. Stromata, bk. i. ch. i)—it is, I say, far from improbable that Clemens left notes, in addition to what we find in the Stromata, of Pantan­mus's account of India, and that from those notes Eusebius drew his information.

5. Dr. Burnell remarks that Eusebius's account of Pantan­mus "says nothing about Thomas." This is true. But it says something about Christians having the original Hebrew version of St. Matthew's Gospel in the second century in some part of India, and that before Manes had come
into existence; and my object is not primarily to contend that St. Thomas came to India—though I have something more to say about that too—but that the early Christian sects were orthodox, and not Gnostic or Manichean, as Dr. Burnell supposes. All that I maintain about St. Thomas is that there is better evidence that he was the first missionary than that the heresiarch Manes, or any follower of his, founded sects which have since become Christian. Let us observe that the fact that Eusebius mentions the existence of a Hebrew Gospel of St. Matthew among the Christians whom Pantaenus visited in India furnishes very strong presumptive evidence that his story is true. For the earliest Gospel, used by what has been called the "Hebrew party" in the Church, as distinguished from the "Hellenic party," was this very original Hebrew, or Syro-Chaldee, version of St. Matthew; and if one of the Twelve, or any of their immediate disciples, visited India, this is the Gospel they would be certain to bring. (See this subject of the Hebrew Gospel ably handled in the Edinburgh Review for April 1875, in a critique on Supernatural Religion.) Of course we have no certain proof that the Christians Pantaenus found were in Malabar, and not in Arabia, Abyssinia, or China, all which places went equally under the denomination of India in the time of Eusebius, according to Dr. Barton and Dr. Burnell. But there is a presumption of tolerable stability that they were somewhere in India. And we have proof in the evidence of Cosmas Indicopleustes, evidence which I am happy to find is accepted by Dr. Burnell, that there were Christians in the 6th century in Malabar, or Malabar. And as the Church found by Cosmas was evidently the same that still exists in Malabar, there is little difficulty in believing that the Christians Pantaenus met in the second century were their forefathers. The Christians reported on by Cosmas were not Manicheans, or he would not have spoken of them as "believing," nor would he have found a "Bishop," who had been "consecrated in Persia." If Pantaenus came across the same church, the members of that church were orthodox in the second century.

6. Dr. Burnell seems to "have strong impressions" as well as myself. His last impression appears to be that unorthodox Persian settlers, i.e. Manicheans or Gnostics, used the Pahlavi language in Malabar till the ninth century, and that then Nestorian missionaries converted them, through the instrumentality, at least partly, of the Pahlavi language, which they retained, although it had died out in Persia. But how does this coincide with Cosmas’s evidence in the sixth century? He, being a Nestorian, would not have taken Gnostics or Manicheans for orthodox Christians. And that Nestorians in the ninth century should have written inscriptions at Koṭṭayam in a language they did not know, is not, surely, so likely as that orthodox Christians from Persia should have written them during the Pahlavi period. There is no reason why men knowing the Pahlavi language should have been Gnostics or Manicheans, and not Christians.

And when I find the Syrians connecting their early history with that of Edessa; when I find Cosmas reporting the existence of a Bishop in Malabar in the sixth century, consecrated in Persia; when I find in the Council of Nicaea, in A.D. 325, a Bishop signing himself "Metropolitan of Persia and the Great India:" when I find Pantaenus—not speaking—but being spoken of as having found a Gospel of St. Matthew somewhere in India in the second century—I think I have some ground for an impression that there was orthodox Christianity somewhere in India between the 6th and 2nd centuries, and also some grounds for suspecting that was Malabar. And when I am told by Dr. Burnell that he has found a Pahlavi inscription to the Trinity at Koṭṭayam, I seem to connect that in the most natural way, in my own mind, with the story of Edessa in the Syrian legends, and the Indo-Persian Bishops of Cosmas and the Nicene Council.

In opposition to this, and in support of the supposed fact that there were only Persian Gnostics or Manicheans in Malabar for eight centuries, Dr. Burnell advances the following statement:— "Al Nadim says that Mani, called on Hind, Son, and the people of Khorsân, and made a deputy of one of his companions in every province": that Manes wrote an Epistle to the Indians: that the Arab geographer Abi Said says of Ceylon, "There is a numerous colony of Jews in Sarandib, and people of other religions, especially Manicheans; that there is a place in Malabar called Masigramma, where Fravie Kottan settled: and, in fact, though not in so many words, that no one knew Pahlavi among the Persian settlers but Gnostics and Manicheans; of which it may be briefly remarked that the coupling of Khorsân with hind seems to draw one’s attention to the north of India; that no result of Manes’s preaching or Epistle remains in India either now or in history, though Christians still owning the Byzantine Patriarch of Antioch do remain: that the Manicheans of Ceylon were, as I

* The epithet Manichean, in and about the ninth century, was not merely used, as Dr. Burnell supposes, by one sect of Christians in abusing another; but it was a term that had got to be used indiscriminately for any Christians who were not of the See of the great Bishop of Rome.
have before shown, not improbably Christians; and that the Mānigrāmrāmar* bore no resemblance whatever to Manicheans.

In short I most confidently place against the one real historical notice on which Dr. Burnell lays so much stress, namely, Al Nādīm’s statement that Mānes “called on Hind and Sin, and the people of Khurāsān,” Eusebios’s account of Pantemon, which is equally worthy of credit, and which, moreover, is backed by Cosmas’s testimony in the 6th century, and the existence of Christians now.

Lastly, with regard to the statement by the Syrians of Travancore as to the connection of the Apostle Thomas with the early Indian Church, I do not claim for it absolute historical certainty; but I do claim for it a place above the region of mere “pious fictions.” In the first place, if it be a fiction, that fiction certainly existed in the first century; for the Acts of Thomas, to which Dr. Burnell refers, is mentioned by Epiphanius, who wrote Bishop of Salamis about A.D. 308. The original version of the Acts of Thomas is attributed by Photius to Leucius Charinus; though I am quite willing to accept Dr. Haug’s theory, as stated by Dr. Burnell, that it was written by Bardesanes about the end of the second century. This gives it a considerable antiquity. Now, in all the Apocryphal Gospels and Acts there is a certain groundwork of historical truth. This was necessary to obtain credit for the fabulous superstructure. The object of the writer was to impose upon his readers some new doctrine, in most cases the worship of the Virgin Mary, celibacy, or some other practice contrary to apostolic teaching. Hence he took historical names well known in the Church, and their prominent historical surroundings, especially where they lived and where they went. For instance, in the Prot-Evangelium of James, among abundant fables, we find the historical facts of Herod, the Magi, Bethlehem, the ox-stall, &c. So in the Gospel of the Pseudo-Matthew, such facts as the enrolment at Bethlehem, the departure to Egypt, the return to Judea, and the home in Galilee are the historical groundwork. In the same way, with regard to the Acts of Thomas, while the main object of the writer is evidently to inculcate the doctrine of celibacy, and while he is profuse in fable, and even incoherence, to gain his point, he must have some historical groundwork to obtain credit for his story; and there is the highest probability that the groundwork he studiously took was not only the correct name of the Apostle, Judas Thomas,

* If the name Mānigrāmrāmar be spelt more correctly with the nasal than with the cerebral n (Dr. Burnell spells it with the latter), then in the present and most primitive Tamil it would describe a village ceded as a free gift by royalty. It may therefore have first received its name but, as in the case of pseudo-apostolic histories of Christ, the correct mention geographically of his sphere. The writer had nothing to gain in sending the Apostle to India, but much to gain if the Apostle whose name he forged was well known, at the time he wrote, as having been the Apostle of India.

Nor, it should be well observed, is there any the least antecedent improbability of the truth of the Apostle’s mission. The Apostles, one and all, were commissioned by a Master, whose words they were not likely to forget, to “go into all the world.” And assuredly, as they were, with the “gift of tongues” for this especial work, they could not tarry at home.

If, then, the author of the Acts of Thomas gives us the right clue to the Apostle’s sphere, all subsequent accounts are in harmony—the testimony of the Syriac document on The Teaching of the Apostles, which was brought to light by Dr. Cureton, and is most probably of the Anti-Nicene age, in which we read—“India, . . . . . . received the apostles’ ordination to the priesthood from Judas Thomas, who was guide and a ruler in the Church which he had built there, [in which] he also ministered there” (Anti-Nicene Library, vol. xx.):—the testimony of Eusebius—the testimony of Alfred’s ambassadors to the shrine of Thomas:—the testimony of the Syriacs themselves:—and the connection of the Syrians of Malabar with the Christians of Edessa, of which church St. Thomas is said to have been the first apostolic overseer and director (Anti-Nicene Library, vol. xx. Syriac Documents, p. 6).

I apologize for the length of my letter. I have felt it incumbent upon me to give authorities at length. And if I have added nothing new, I am more ambitious to be correct than original.

RICHARD COLLINS, M.A.
Kandy, Ceylon, 23rd June 1875.

SANSKRIT MSS.

From Dr. Bühler’s Report on Sanskrit MSS., 1874-75, we extract the following details:

Among the Brāhmaṇa MSS. purchased in the Bhrāratmanivarta, poetical epitome of the Mahathera. It closely follows the divisions of its original, and is divided into the same number of Parvas. Its metre is the Anushtubh śloka. The author, Kahemanda, appears to be the poet who wrote the epitome of the Vṛihatkatdh of Gudādhyāya, as his surname Vāyānāpāda shows that he was a Bhāgavata. The MS. was acquired in Bhā. It is about three hundred years old and tolerably correct.

When cited to Ivari Kottan, if it had not the name previously (as I myself at present think) as a Brāhmaṇa village. Certain the Mānigrāmrāmar were Brāhmaṇa, according to Mr. Whitehouse’s account, whether converts or not. They were, however, in some way connected with the Syrian Church.
The Naishadhyāyānīpiṭaka is one of the oldest commentaries on Śrīharsha’s epic which has become known. Its author, Chāṇḍūparṇītī, the son of Áliga, was a Nāgara Brāhmaṇa of Dholkā, near Ahmadābād. He states that he composed poetry, officiated as priest at many great sacrifices, studied Sāṅkhyā philosophy, and wrote a commentary on the Rāgveda. His teachers were Vaidyānātha and Narasiṃha; the Naishadha he learned from one Munideva, apparently a Jaina Yāsi. He asserts that that before his one time only commentary on the Naishadha existed, composed by Vidyādhara (alias Sāhityavīvidyādhara, alias Chāṇitravardhanamuni) of which I have found fragments in Ahmadābād and in Jaisalmer. He partly confirms the story of the Jaina author Rājaśekhara, who places Śrīharsha under Jayantachandra or Jayachandra of Kānōj at the end of the 12th century. He also calls the Naishadhyā “navin kāryam, a modern poem.” Chāṇḍūparṇītī gives the date of his own work the 15th day of Śuklapaksha Bhadrapada of the year 1513 according to Vikrama’s era, or 1456-7 A.D. When he wrote, Śāṅga was chief of Dholkā, and Mādhava his minister. Chāṇḍū’s younger brother Tālana revised and corrected the book. The MS. bears two dates, 1473 (at the end of canto xxii.) and 1476 (at the end of canto ii.), and consists of four pieces, which, however, have been written by the same writer, a Vaid called Nārāyaṇa, the son of Bhābhala. The dates refer, no doubt, to the Śaka era. I received the MS. from Gandevī, in the Gaikvād’s territory.

The Yudhishṭhiraravijaya, or ‘victory of Yudhishṭhira,’ is another novelty. It belongs to the numerous compositions which are based on legends taken from the Mahābhārata. It contains eight Ásvāsas. The end of the first canto is gone. The second contains the sports of Kṛṣṇa and Arjuna (kṛṣṇa-dārāma-viśvārvarana), the third ‘the departure to the forest’ (vana-dāsa-garman), the fourth ‘the battle between Kṛṣṇa and Arjuna’ (kṛṣṇā-āśrama-viśvārvarana), the fifth ‘the death of Kichaka’ (kīkāhāvarana), the sixth ‘the peace-proposals’ (āśrama-garman), the seventh ‘the defeat of the Kauravas,’ and the eighth ‘the victory of Yudhishṭhira over Duryodhana.’ The work is written in the Āryaṅgīti metre, and each half-verse is adorned with a Yamaka or rhyme of four syllables. Its literary value is about the same as that of the Nalodāyā. Its author is not named. One of my Śāstras told me that he had heard it mentioned by his teacher as an old and rare work. The Rājāvinoda, ‘the amusement of the king,’ or Jarrowvarākapatasāhāmādāsasvaratvrācharita, ‘the life of Sultan Mahmūd’ (Bīgānlī of Ah-

madābād), by Udayarāja, is quite a literary curiosity.

The author, who declares himself to be the son of Prayāga-dāsa and the pupil of Rāma-dāsa, celebrates Mahmūd, popularly reputed to have been the most violent persecutor of Hindus and Hinduisms, as if he were an orthodox Hindu king. He calls him the ‘crest-jewel of the royal race’ (vijayavādāmata) as if he were a Kshatriya, and he asserts that Śri and Sarasvati attend on his footsteps, that he surpasses Kṛṣṇa in liberality, and that his ancestor Muzaffar Khan assisted Rājāga against Kālī. The Charita is divided into five Sargas. The first (ślokas 29), entitled ‘Surendra’s and Sarasvati’s coloquy’ (sura-vāsasāra-vatrisāmaṇḍita), is introductory, and relates how Brahmā sent Indra to look after Sarasvati, and found her in the halls of Mahmūd Sāh, and how she sang the praises of Mahmūd. The second (ślokas 31), gives the genealogy of Mahmūd, beginning with Muzaffar Khān. The statements made appear to be historically correct. The third sabda-samgāna (ślokas 33) describes Mahmūd’s entry into the darbār hall. The fourth (ślokas 33) relates what princes and people were received in darbār. The fifth (ślokas 34-35), describes a youth given by the Sultan. The sixth (ślokas 36) and the seventh (ślokas 37) are devoted to a rhapsodic description of Mahmūd’s warlike exploits. The frequent allusions to the Pāḍishāh’s liberality make it probable that the author either had received or hoped to receive daksinā from him.

The Dharmapradīpa is not identical with the Bhōjanamūtī, stated to be one of the works of Bhōja of Dhār. It was written at the order of Bhōja, the son of Bhāramalla, who ruled over Kachch some centuries ago. This king is the same to whom the Bhōjanyākaranā of Vīnayaśāgara, which occurs in my Catalogue of MSS. from Gujarāt, is dedicated. The Dharmapradīpa treats of Achaśa, or the rule of conduct, only. The MS. comes from Kachch.

The Nāradasamrāttibhāṣya of Kalyāṇa-khataṭi is the most important acquisition of the year among the works on Dharmā. It gives a full explanation of the first eight Adhyāyas of the Srīvī, and helps greatly to settle the text of this interesting but difficult law-book, of which very few copies are procurable. Kalyāṇa says in the introductory verses that his work is based on an older but corrupt commentary. The MS. has been written in Banaras, and has been procured from the library of the Rāja of Bundi through the kind offices of the Asst. Political in charge of Harauti.

* Dhārikāyavarchaka-nāradabhaśyam bhavekakairhhrishtana kalyāṇakriya prakāsya prakāsya pinga.
Two copies of the old Dharmastra of Vasishtha are complete and very correct. The first was presented to me by Professor Bakiashat of Baradas College, and the second by Damodara Singh of Bhuj. Like all similar presents, I accepted them for Government.

A large fragment of the ancient Ghandy Samhita first discovered by Dr. Kern and described in the preface to his edition of the Vartak Samhita.

No. 37. The Pancha strikeridhakottika of Vardhamanta is one of those rare works which have been sought after for a long time. The copy which I have procured is a transcript made from a MS. belonging to Sadarana Joshi of Sojitra, who was good enough to lend me his copy for some time. The original is unfortunately so incorrect that it is hardly possible even to make out the general drift. The work is a kavya which gives the substance of five older works, the Siddhanta ascribed to Pauless, Romaka, Vasishtha, Surya, and Pitamaha. It is written in the Aryan metre, and contains, 187 Adhyayas. The first, called krongnavatara (slokas 25), contains the well-known verses giving the details about the older Siddhanta (vs. 2-4) and the date Saka 427, which forms the basis of the subsequent calculations (vs. 8). Next follow 83 verses which are not divided into Adhyayas, but at the end of which are placed the words chandragrahakanam shashikodhyayam, "eclipses of the moon," Adhyaya VI. The following Adhyayas appear to be in good order. They are Adhyaya VII., eclipses of the sun according to Paulya, "tithi pashisthadhante rasgraha nanupamodhyayam (slokas 6);

Adhyaya VIII., eclipses of the sun according to Romaka, "tithi pashisthadhante rasgraha nanupamodhyayam (slokas 12); Adhyaya IX., eclipses of the sun according to Surya, "tithi pashisthadhante rasgraha nanupamodhyayam (slokas 13); Adhyaya X., eclipses of the moon, chandragrahane daksinodhyayam (slokas 7); Adhyaya XI., Avargandhakodhyayam (slokas 6); Adhyaya XII., Lunar and Solar years according to Pitamaha, "tithi pashisthadhante rasgraha nanupamodhyayam (slokas b); Adhyaya XIII., the order of the Universe, trivellyamasthakalam namatrayodakshodhyayam (slokas 40). In this chapter occurs (v. 6) the refutation of the opinion of those who hold the earth moves:

Bhranati bhrmavasthitvam kahitirlipdpare vadant, it nay yajavah |

Yadhyesvainyakudyay na khitipunah samilayamamapayam ||

"Others contend that the earth standing as it were in an eddy turns round, not the crown of the stars. If that were the case, falcons and other (birds) could not return from the sky to their nests."

Adhyaya XIV. describes the Chedeyakayantras (slokas 58).

Adhyaya XV. is called the Jyotishpanishat (v. 13).

Adhyaya XVI. contains the correction of the position of the stars and planets, tirthagrahaphalakarnam asashikodhyayam (slokas 28).

After these follow seventy-eight lokas without any division, and the conclusion of the whole is ityehayavardhamanakahanarti parankosham asashikodhyayam (sic).

Sadrana Joshi states he obtained his MS. from Banaras, and that better copies and a commentary are to be had there.

No. 38 is a manual for indigenous school masters. Its author, Kaheendra, was the son of Bhakara, a Naga Brahman of Rajamgara, and wrote his treatise by order of Sankaranala, Chief of Patiad (Pellad, MS.).

Among the Jainas books two deserve special notice. The first is the nearly complete copy of the Tribnavishkotisparsakartta (bought in Bhuj), which contains also the life of Mahavira, the reputed founder of Jainism. It gives a great many hitherto unknown details regarding the saint's life. The second remarkable acquisition is the old copy of the Paityakhakamamadd. This MS. is correct and accurate. I have already published a note regarding it in the Indian Antiquary, and have shown that the author's name was Dhanapala. An edition of the book has been prepared: I shall print it, as well as Hemachandra's Sukhavasa, as soon as I find a little of that leisure and quiet which are absolutely necessary for serious work of the kind.

**SUFI MANZALS.**

In his popular "Notes on Mahomedanism" in the Christian Intelligencer, the Rev. T. P. Hughes has already described at length the different classes of Masalman fanirs, together with their doctrines. He next proceeds to notice the system of Oriental mysticism, as taught by the Sufi sect. Sufism appears to be but the Muslim adaptation of the doctrines of the philosophers of the Vedanta school, which we also find in the writings of the old Academies of Greece, and which Sir W. Jones thinks Plato learned from the sages of the East. In Sufism the disciple (murid) is invited to proceed on the journey (tarikat) under the guidance of a spiritual leader (murshid), who must be considered superior to any other human being. The great business of the traveller (satik) is to excite himself and strive to attain to the Divine Light, and to go on to the knowledge of God. God, according to the Sufi belief, is diffused throughout all things; and the soul of man is part of God, and not from Him. The soul of man is an exile from its Crea-
tor, and human existence is its period of aban-

The object of Sufism is to lead the soul onward stage by stage, until it reaches the goal—"perfect knowledge." The natural state of every Muslim is *Naqsh*, or how the disciple must observe the precepts of the law, or *Shariats*; but as this is the lowest form of spiritual existence, the performance of the journey is enjoined on every searcher after truth.

The following are the stages (manzal) which the Sufi has to perform. Having become a seeker after God (a *Taih*), he enters the first stage of *Abad* or Service. When the Divine attraction has developed an inclination to the love of God, he is said to have reached the second stage of *Ishq* or Love. This Divine Love expelling all worldly desires from his heart, he arrives at the third stage of *Zahid* or Seclusion. Occupying himself henceforward with contemplation and the investigations of the mystical theories concerning the nature, attributes, and works of God, which are the characteristics of the Sufi system, he reaches the fourth stage of *Marifat* or Knowledge. This assiduous contemplation of mystical theories soon produces a state of mental excitement, which is considered a sure prefiguration of direct illumination from God. This fifth stage is called *Wajid*, or Ecstasy. During the next stage he is supposed to receive a revelation of the true nature of the Godhead, and to have reached the sixth stage, *Haqiqat*, or Truth. The next stage is that of *Wasl*, or Union with God, which is the highest stage to which he can go whilst in the body; but when death overtakes him, it is looked upon as a total re-absorption into the deity, forming the consummation of his journey, and the eighth and last stage, *Kham* or Extraction.

The stage in which the traveller is said to have attained to the Love of God is the point from which the Sufistic poets love to discuss the doctrines of their sect. The Sufik or Traveller is the *Lover* (*Ishq*), and God is the Beloved One (*Mas'ud*). This Divine love is the theme of most of the Persian and Farsi poems, which abound in Sufistic expressions which are difficult of interpretation to an ordinary English reader. For instance, *Sharab*, wine, expresses the domination of Divine love in the heart. *Gisa*, a ringlet, the details of the mysteries of Divinity. *Mai Khana*, a tavern, a stage of the journey. *Mirth, Wantonness, and Inebriation signify religious enthusiasm and abstraction from worldly things.

The eight stages we have given are those usually taught by Sufi teachers in their published works, but in North India Mr. Hughes has frequently met with persons of this sect who have learnt only the four following stages. —The first, *Naqsh*, or humanity, for which there is the *Shariat*, or law. The second, *Malqat*, or the nature of angels, for which there is *Tariqat*, or the pathway of purity. The third, *Jabrata*, or the possession of power, for which there is *Marifat*, or knowledge. And the fourth, *Sakhat*, or extinction, for which there is *Haqiqat*, or Truth.

**CAPE COMORIN OR KUMARI.**

"Fra Paoloino, in his unsatisfactory way (Viaggio alla India, p. 69), speaks of Cape Comorin, "which the Indians call Canymuri, Virginissima Promotorum, or simply Comari or Cumari, 'a Virgin,' because they pretend that anciently the goddess Comari, 'the Damsel,' who is the Indian Diana or Hecate, used to bathe, &c. However, we can discover from his book elsewhere (see pp. 79, 285) that by the Indian Diana he means *Pārvati*, i.e. *Durgā*"—Yale's *Marco Polo*, vol. II. p. 592.

Mr. Talboys Wheeler, in his *History of India* (vol. III. p. 366), says the Kumari was the infant babe exchanged for *Krishna*, apparently because the temple at the Cape was built by Krishna Raja of Narsinga, a zealous Vaishnava,—forgetting, seemingly, that this was only a repair or reconstruction of a far older *Saiva* edifice to Kanakumari, the full vernacular name, and Fra Paoloino's Canymuri—who is no other than *Pārvati*."

The Rev. G. M. Gordon (C.M.S.), who has been making tours through the Jhelam district, says: "The villagers are a great mixture: Hindus, Sikhs, and Muhammadans, bound together by sympathy of race amid much diversity of creed. The Muhammadan (whose ancestors were Hindus) mingles freely in Hindu festivals, and subites fairs; while the Hindu shows no less respect for Muhammadan observances, and the boundary line between Sikhism and Brahmanism is gradually diminishing. The outward harmony may be partly due to mutual dependence for the necessities of life, the cultivators being all Muhammadans, while the shopkeepers are mostly Hindus. Here, where the Muhammadans are in the majority, Hinduism appears under a very different garb from what one is accustomed to see in the South of India. There is none of that marked ascendancy of Brahman over *Sūdras*; none of that shameless exhibition of wayside kiosks; no colossal temples like those of Madura and Kauchchowram. The Hindu in these parts seems ashamed to confess to idolatry in the presence of a Muhammadan. His religious belief takes a more speculative turn, and he is generally a Vedantist or Pantheist. Among this class, and amongst the Muhammadan zamindars, there is generally a willingness to listen to the preacher."
THE DELUGE.

The subjoined extract is taken from an unpublished translation of Abírúndží’s Àftár al Bâkîyâ, now in course of preparation for the Oriental Translation Fund by Dr. E. Sachau, Professor of Oriental Languages at Vienna:

“...The Persians and the great mass of the Magians deny the Deluge altogether; they believe that the rulership (of the world) has remained with them without any interruption ever since Gây-mârsk, Gîlahâh, who is, according to them, the first man. In denying the Deluge the Indians, Chinese, and the various nations of the East converse with them. Some, however, of the Persians admit the fact of the Deluge, but account for it in another way, as it is described in the Books of the Prophets. They say a partial Deluge occurred in Syria and the West in the time of Tânmârâsh, but that it did not extend over the whole of the then civilized world, and only a few nations were submerged in it. It did not extend beyond the Peak of Iowlân, and did not reach the countries of the East.”—E. Thomas, in The Academy, 17th April 1875.

BOOK NOTICES.


On a former occasion (ibid. Ant. vol. III. p. 331) we had occasion to notice the value of the Madras Census Report as a source of information upon many points interesting to readers of the Antiquary, and especially upon matters of ethnology. The three volumes now under review, though of about equal size, and referring to a population little more than half that of Madras, have taken a year longer to compile and publish; and now that we have them, they are, we regret to say, almost valueless from this point of view.

The elaborate tables which precede the reader of Dr. Corinisch’s Report all possible statistics regarding the ethnology of the Madras Presidency are to be sought in vain in Mr. Lumadaine’s compilation, though we are indeed furnished with many particulars in decimal fractions as to the various sects of Christians, which the changes of a single year will render as inaccurate as they are unimportant. Perhaps this is the less to be regretted as the little ethnological information contained in the Bombay Report is calculated chiefly to mislead. Take, for instance, page 108, where Mr. Lumadaine informs us that “Aborigines do not need special notice.” This is fortunate, for they certainly have not got it. In the table immediately below, the District of Khândâsh is shown as having an aboriginal population of 133,092, Nâsk 115,910, Ahmadnagar 6,228, Punâ 192, Kâlâdgi 1, and the remaining districts of the Dekhan none at all. The rapid decrease in their numbers as we pass southwards would be remarkable to any one who did not know that the highlands of Ahmadnagar contain about 40 villages, and those of Punâ 199, almost exclusively inhabited by Kollis with a few Thâkurs. It appears, from a passage on the same page relating to Nâsk, that Mr. Lumadaine knows that Kollis are an aboriginal race, and that 69,302 of them swell the total in that district; and the natural though totally false inference would be that there are none in Punâ or Ahmadnagar. Yet these Kollis might be considered worthy of some notice, if only for the fact that military aid has been required for the last fourteen months to keep them in order. Similarly, the number of aborigines given for Thânâ is 25, and for Kullâhâ none. Even setting aside the coast Kollis as a doubtful race, the region (North Kokan) comprised in these two districts is one of the richest in aborigines in the whole Presidency, both for number and variety,—containing Kollis of the Hills, Warli, Kâtkârs, Thâkurs, &c. in such number that large tracts have hardly any other inhabitants. And so on through other districts. Yet knowledge on this subject was available, if only from the brief but valuable remarks of Dr. Wilson on page 111, though they are disfigured by the clumsy mistransl. ‘Kâtkâr’ for ‘Kâtkâr.’

Similarly, on the same page the point of a neat antithesis between ‘Keshtrapat,’ the owner of a field, and ‘Chhattrpat,’ ‘the lord of an umbrella,’ has been improved by spelling both words the same way.

Instead, again, of the commentary rendered valuable by the research and acumen of Dr. Corinisch, and by many extracts from the best authorities in Madras, we have in this Report only the one paragraph above mentioned from Dr. Wilson; a few pages extracted bodily from “Steele’s Castles of the Decrees” (a good work, but old and not very practical); an account of the Swayamvara of Sanjogita Kumârî, Princess of Kanouj, from Mr. Talboys Wheeler’s History of India; and some fine but vague writing of Mr. Lumadaine’s own about the early Aryans and a festival which he saw at “the castle of the Rahtor.” He does not specify the name by which this castle is now known to mortals, but from the context it would
appear to be the palace of Jodhpur, and further that Mr. Lumsdaine thinks that the famous Swayamvara took place there! The passage is so spirited and interesting that we give it at length, although it is hard to see what connection either the place or subject has with the census of the Bombay Presidency, except through the person of its compiler.

"Such tales" (viz. as the story of the Swayamvara) "find spell-bound listeners, and it has so chanced that I have read them. The castle of the Raktor is no longer threatened; and it has been my good fortune to look down from its grim old towers, and by torchlight, upon a scene which as a scene was simply perfect. The occasion is an annual festival in honour of Mātā Devi, whose wrath is to be so appeased, that the scourge of small-pox may be stayed for the coming year. Groups of girls dressed in every colour and every shade of colour pass up to the palace to receive the usual propitiatory offering and take it to the shrine of the goddess. There the most beautiful amongst them is chosen, and a lighted taper is given to her, and placing it in an earthen vessel she is to carry it to the king. If it reaches him alight it is a good omen, but if it be quenched it is a presage of evil—quod Deus avertat! The ceremony is of the simplest, but it is all that is left to them of pomp and power. The procession of the girls is itself the very poetry of colour, and with it come stately elephants in housings ablaze with gold and silver embroidery. From end to end the route is illuminated; the terraced roofs are crowded; each coin of vantage is occupied; and the street has a background of torchlit matchlocks and men, wildly effective, and between them is borne the sacred light.

"And then come the very flower of Rajput chivalry, splendidly dressed, superbly mounted; rich armour and jewelled plumes, inlaid shields, the burnished axe, the glittering lance, the pennoned lance; and everywhere the play of sword-blades. The picture is perfect, and carries one back to the Crusades, but it tells us that ages before the Crusades such arms were wielded by the ancestors of the men who now carry them."

We have the 'Buddhists', of course, 190,629 of them, in whom the public of Bombay will be surprised to recognize the familiar Mārvāḷī, with numbers cotted by the certainty Gujarātī Jainas, and a few Southern Jainas who are cultivators or small traders in the Dohan and South Marāṭhā Country. As there is a good account of them at p. 89 (indeed the whole chapter on Religions is the best in the Report), it may be presumed that this classification is used under orders from superior authority. It is scarcely necessary to say here that there is not an indigenous Buddhist in the Presidency.

To conclude: the orthography of the Report varies from the pure Jōnisen of Dr. Wilson to the ugly but still systematic Gilchristian of Mr. Soeole, with every possible form of intermediate bastard and barbarous kakography. This fault reaches its acme on the map, which has besides, on its own geographical account, the merit of putting Thāh on the mainland, and the source of the Uli's river under the Mālīṣaj Ghat, with other new discoveries of the same sort "too numerous to mention."

---


Mr. Sayce is a zealous philologist who has already done excellent service, especially in the investigation of the Assyrian branch of Semitic. He is well entitled to an attentive hearing on the subject of Comparative Philology.

He characterizes his own work as "devoid of the graces of style," "rough-hewn," and "bristling with uncouth words," and, so far as the matter of it in concerned, as being "critical" rather than "constructive."

We certainly cannot praise the style. Mr. Sayce is full of thought and knowledge; but he seems just to have tilted the water-jar on one side and allowed the stream to rush as best it might.

And Mr. Sayce is nothing if not critical. He has very strong convictions, and is ever bold in expressing them. No matter who crosses his path, *Teos Tyrius* or *Teos Tevius*, the comer is greeted with a war-whoop and a blow. We are glad that we are criticizing Mr. Sayce, instead of being criticized by him. We shall deal more mercifully by him than he would by us.

But, in fact, our work is exposition much rather than criticism. Mr. Sayce holds that one far-reaching error on the part of philologists has been the assumption that the Aryan family of language affords a complete solution of the problems of the science of language. We cannot admit that philologists have overlooked the Semitic tongues; but the tendency which Mr. Sayce thus states, and considerably overstates, does, to some extent, exist. He would give as an instance of such perilously rapid generalization the canon that the roots of all languages are monosyllabic. This canon, he states, is set aside of Malayo-Polynesian dialects:—"The roots are prevailingly disyllabic" (p. 245).
by recent investigations into Accadian, as re-
covered from the cuneiform inscriptions of Baby-
lon. Many of its roots are dissyllabic. Accadian
is a very ancient Turanian speech,—older than the
Sanscrit of the Veda; and Mr. Sayce strongly
holds that the neglect of Turanian has led to
many other rash conclusions besides the specific
one now mentioned. On this point we quite agree
with him.

Our readers are doubtless familiar with the
division of languages into Isolating, Agglutinative,
and Inflectional, with the great dispute whether
an isolating tongue is naturally developed—or
capable of being developed—into an agglutinative,
and afterwards into an inflectional one. Mr. Sayce
vehemently says, No. He asserts that even if the
Aryan was “the eldest born of a gorilla,” “his
brain could produce only an inflectional language,
as soon as he came to speak consciously.” He
admits that the three stages of language above
named mark “successive levels of civilization,”
but maintains that “each was the highest expres-
sion of the race that carried it out.” We would
fain gather arguments from Mr. Sayce’s pages
as strong as these assertions; but we have failed
to find them.

The question of the interchange, as it has been
called, of letters has attracted much notice. Why,
for example, have we duo in Latin, two in English,
and dwo in German? Or, again, dree in Latin,
three in English, dri in German? Mr. Sayce holds
that all the related sounds were “differentiations
of one obscure sound which contained within itself
the clearer consonants.” Primitive man, he be-
lieves, had no delicacy of ear. The further back
we push our researches, the greater becomes the
number of obscure, or neutral, sounds. The oldest
words he holds to have conveyed ideas of the most
purely sensuous kind.

Mr. Sayce’s speculations on the Metaphysics
of language are in more than one sense oracular.
But his illustration of his meaning should be more
intelligible. Take the question of gender:—how
can the sexual character attributed to nouns be
explained? Some have ascribed it to a philosophic,
or perhaps poetic, view of the character of the
objects as resembling in quality either males or
females, or neither. Mr. Sayce sets aside this
view by referring to African dialects that have
eight or even eighteen genders. Following Blaeke,
but somewhat modifying his view, he says: Out of
the endless variety of words that might have been
taken for personal and demonstrative pronouns,
use selected some; each of these was associated
with “an ever-increasingly specified” class of
nouns; and where the pronouns continued different
the classes of substantives connected with them
continued different also. “Where the majority
of words with a common termination were of a
certain gender, all other words with the same
ending were referred to the same gender.” And
then we have illustrations supplied from Moxa, and
Abiponian, and Mikir, and Tshetsh, and Wolof!

Mr. Sayce holds that the dual is older than the
plural. This opposes the common belief of scholars;
but he argues the point ably, and, what is more,
clearly.

The chapter on Philology and Religion is the
part of the book that satisfies us least. We find
a multitude of propositions, stated without proof,
which would upset the belief of nine-tenths of
thinking men. For example—

“The religious instinct first exhibits itself in
the worship of dead ancestors. Society begins
with a hive-like community, the members of
which are not individually marked out, but to-
gether form one whole. In other words, the com-
munity, and not the individual, lives and acts.
But the community does not comprise the living
only; the dead equally form a part of it; and
their presence, it is believed, can alone account
for the dreams of the savage or the pains and
illnesses to which he is subject. In this way the con-
ception of a spiritual world takes its rise.”

And all this is quietly taken for granted! Let
us pass on, lest we lose our temper, to the con-
cluding chapter, which discusses the influence of
Analogy in language. It deals with nothing deep,
but simply states some very obvious truths. The
influence of analogy may be seen in the tendency
now existing in English to reduce all verbs to the
weak form of conjugation. Its influence is far-
reaching. It affects language both as to its mat-
ter and its form. As to its matter, analogy pro-
duces change in accent, quantity, and pronunciation
generally. It moulds not only accidence and
syntax, but the signification of words. Exceptional
cases are forced into harmony with the prevailing
rule. Irish accents its words on the first syllable;
the cognate Welsh on the penultimate; though
originally the mode of accentuation must have been
similar in both. “A particular mode of accentua-
tion became fashionable,” and the “whole stock of
words was gradually brought under the domi-
ant type.” This explanation does not explain
much, however; it only asserts that the majority
drew the minority after it. But how did the
majority go in one direction in Irish, and in an-
other in Welsh?

There are many striking things scattered up
and down the pages before us. Rash as we deem
Mr. Sayce, at all events he never fails to be in-
teresting; and his stores of information are very
great.
SKETCH OF THE KĀTHIS.

ESPECIALLY THOSE OF THE TRIBE OF KHĀCHR AND HOUSE OF CHOṬILA.

BY MAJOR J. W. WATSON, BHAUNAGAR.

During the celebrated strife between the Kauravas and Pândavas, when the latter were travelling incognito, during the thirteenth year of their banishment, the Kauravas, by way of discovering their enemies, went about harassing cows, so as to induce the Pândavas to declare themselves by issuing to protect them. How their device succeeded is detailed in the Mahābhārata. Now Karṇa, the son of Sūrya by Kuntā, mother of the Pândavas, was an ally of the Kauravas, and he undertook to bring to aid them the best cattle-lifters in the world. This Karṇa was the first to bring the Kāthīs into Hindustān, and accordingly when he came to the Kauravas' aid he brought with him the seven tribes of the Kāthīs, viz. (1) Patgar, (2) Pāndavā, (3) Nārādjā, (4) Nātā, (5) Mānjariā, (6) Tōtariā, and (7) Garibāgulī. These seven are the original Kāthīs, and all the modern tribes are sprung from their intermarriage with Rājput tribes; thus the intermarriage with the Wāla gave rise to the great sub-tribe of the Shākhāyats, in which are included the three leading tribes of Wāla, Khāchar, and Khamān; the intermarriage with the Rāthōs of the Dhāndhal tribe gave rise to the Dhāndhals; and their intermarriage with the Jhāls founded the tribe of Khaawād. These original Kāthīs, accompanying the Kauravas, lifted the battle of Varīt, the modern Dhulakā, and after the defeat of the Kauravas settled in the province of Mālwā, on the banks of the river Chomal.

Now Vītriketū, of the Solar race, coming from Ayodhya in Mālu, is said to have founded the kingdom of Māndavagāḍh in Mālwā; some accounts represent him to have brought with him to Mālwā the seven tribes of the Kāthīs; and this account appears the more probable of the two. Vītriketū was succeeded on the throne of Māndavagāḍh by Ajaketu, whose descendants many years after are said to have entered Saurāstra and reigned at Wāla. They were accompanied by the seven Kāthī tribes, who, however, leaving Saurāstra, went to Kachh, and there founded the kingdom of Pāvaragāḍh, near the site of the modern Bhuj, where they remained for many years. One year there was a great famine, and Vishālō, the head of the Patgar tribe, with his tribe and many other Kāthīs, came to Saurāstra, and taking their flocks and herds into the Baragā mountains remained there. Vishālō himself came to Kālāwād (now under Navanagar) and built a naka (or hamlet) there. At this time Dhan Wāla was reigning in Wāla Chamārdi. One of his sons, by name Verāwalī, went on a pilgrimage to Dwārkā, and on his return journey halted at Kālāwād, where he accidentally saw Rupālī, the beautiful daughter of Vishālō Patgar, and, being enamoured of her, he asked her hand of her father in marriage. Her father, Vishālō, agreed on condition that Verāwalī should become a Kāthī, and Verāwalī consenting was married with great pomp to the beautiful Rupālī. Verāwalī was now outcasted by his brethren, and ever after resided amongst the Kāthīs. The following kavīt is said regarding this marriage:

कविता

रघुनाथ चर चालीशा || माल धन दात भे ||
भोजपार नव जीव || दुर्घि सोव उमे ||
परें वंचा धर || चोढ़ा चोड़ा जीव ||
लालचार राम राव || वीर वीर तीनी ||
परभाँ कंग कंगपनी || रघु बिलाज अग्री ||
सन्नात नवनाथ अनाचार || रवीर देशा पररानी ||

It is written that in Samvat 1240, in the month of Vaishakh, the light half, on Tuesday the second day of the month, at the commencement of four quarters, the drums were beating loudly and the army was ready in all. Having kept Ranchojdrai at heart, he who was victorious over the four quarters of the earth, the great saukh was returning home, and so came to Kālāwād.

He, the all-knowing Verāwal, son of Dhan, married at the house of Vishālō Patgar.

Though in quoting this poetry I have retained the original words, viz. Samvat 1240, I incline to think that it should be Samvat 1440, because there is good reason to doubt that the Parmārs of Mulī settled there before the fifteenth century Samvat, and, as will be shown hereafter, they were at this time holding Mulī.

* So named from Khawadji Jhālā, the son of Harpaldeva, who married a Kāthīdar.
After this marriage Verāwalji, as a Surya-vānśi Rājput, was looked on not only by the Patgars, but by the seven tribes of the Kāthīs, as their head and chieftain, and he went to the Bārañā hills to receive their allegiance, and then, taking the seven tribes of the Kāthīs with him, he went to Dānk and set up his gādī there. Dānk is said to have been called Mūngipar Pātan and Rehewā Pātan in ancient times, but it had fallen waste, and was now repopulated by Verāwalji. Another account shows that Verāwalji received Dānk in appanage from the gādī of Wālī Chamārdī; but this is not so probable as the above. It is supposed that Verāwalji sat on the gādī of Dānk in S. 1245;* a.d. 1189. Verāwalji was succeeded on the gādī by his son Wālī; he had altogether three sons and one daughter, viz. (1) Wālīji, who succeeded him, (2) Khamānji, (3) Lāli, and (4) his daughter Mānkātī, whom he married to a Parmār Rājput. The descendants of Mānkātī by her Parmār husband are called Jēbaḷā Kāthīs. After Verāwalji's death Wālīji returned to the old Kāthī seat of Pāwargadh in Kachh, and conquering about four hundred villages in the vicinity, remained there ruling over the Kāthīs. At this time Jām Satōji ruled over a portion of Kachh; he had a feud with the Sojhā of Dhāt-Pārkār, and collected an army to invade that country. One of the Jām's courtiers, who knew of Wālīji's prowess, advised the Jām to take Wālīji with him, and the Jām invited him to accompany him. When the Jām's messenger explained his message to Wālīji, Wālīji agreed to aid him with fifteen hundred horse and marched at once to his camp, where Jām Satōji received him and his Kāthīs with much cordiality, and bestowed on Wālīji a handsome tent. The Kāthīs from their prowess became the leading portion of the army, which soon reached the confines of Dhāt-Pārkār.‡ When the news of this invasion reached the Chief of Pārkār, he with his brothers Alang and Samārath came forth with their army and joined battle with the Jām; but after an obstinate resistance the three brothers were slain, and the Jām pillaged the whole country of Pārkār, after which he turned his steps towards his own dominions, and on his way thither camped at the Nigālā tank, where there were but few trees. The Kāthīs formed the vanguard of the army, and arriving first at the tank pitched their tents under the shade of these trees. When the Jām arrived, he was excessively enraged at the conduct of the Kāthīs in not leaving him a tree beneath which he might pitch his tent, and compelled Wālīji to remove his tents. Wālīji vowed revenge, and the Jām, unwilling to provoke a chief of his prowess, now endeavoured to conciliate him, and styled him the Kāthī Jām. Wālīji, however, refused all his overtures and withdrew from the camp with his Kāthīs, and a few days after, finding the Jāhājīs off their guard, he made a night attack on the Jām's tents and slew him and five of his brothers, the youngest brother, Jām Abdā (after whom the Abdā district in Kachh is named), alone escaping. Jām Abdā with a large force marched against Pāwargadh, expelled the Kāthīs from thence, and finally drove them across the Kān, pursuing them to Thān. Other accounts say that Jām Abdā pursued the Kāthīs to Pāwargadh, where he besieged them, and eventually compelled them to receive a garrison, which was posted in the citadel, and also forced Wālīji to give his daughter in marriage. After a year or two had elapsed, the Kāthīs on a fixed day massacred the Jām's garrison and then fled across the Kān, viā Mārbi and Wānkiner, to Thān in the Pañchāla, whether they were holyly pursued by Jām Abdā. At Thān was the celebrated temple of the Sun, and it is said that that luminary appeared in a dream to Wālīji and encouraged him to risk a battle; and he accordingly did so, repulsing Jām Abdā, who now retired to Kachh. Some say that in this conflict the Sun appeared in Wālīji's ranks in mortal form, riding on a white horse, and that wherever this strange warrior went the enemy's men fell as though mown with a sickle. After this the Kāthīs devoted themselves more than ever to Sunworship. The descendants of Wālīji were called Wālās; they with the other Kāthīs remained at Thān till Sūnat 1480,* when the three sons of Wālīji acquired the chieftainship of Cīhān, and taking with them their followers and kindred they

---

* This is probably S. 1445, a.d. 1389.
‡ The fact of Wālīji leaving Dānk and returning to Pāwargadh shows, I think, that the occupation of Dānk was merely temporary, and that it was not bestowed in appanage, in which case he would have been loth to relinquish it.
† Also called Dhrast.
§ This date, probably correct, shows that the Sūnat 136 is a mistake for S. 1445, and S. 1480 for S. 1440, as only one generation had elapsed, and these three were the second generation from Verāwalji.
reigned there. Khumânjî, the second son of Verâwâlji, had one son named Nâgpâl,—so named from his having adopted the worship of the Nâga Wâsûkî, or Wâsîngji as he is now called. Nâgpâl had two sons, Mânîsûr and Khâchar. The descendants of Mânîsûr were called Khumânâs, after their grandfather Khumânjî. Mânîsûr had a son named Nâgsar, who acquired Sâwar-Kuândilî, and remained there with his kinsfolk and followers; he is the ancestor of the Khumân Kâthîs of Sâwar-Kuândilî under Bhânamgar. Lâlîji, the third son of Verâwâlji, had a son named Khâchar, from whom all the Khâchar tribe of Kâthîs are descended.

His son was Khîmânâd, whose son was Wâjsur, who had two sons, Punjo and Nâgsar. From Punjo sprang the Sâmâsriâs (under Mâli), the Dânâdas, and the Thobâlîâs. Nâgsar had a son, Nâgsâria, whose sons were Kâlo and Nâgpâl. From Nâgpâl descended the Mokâns, which sub-tribe are now to be found at Bhândilî and Khambâlî. Kâlo was a renowned Kâthî, and he in S. 1542 founded the village of Kâlâsar, naming it after himself. Kâlo was a devoted worshipper at the shrine of Sîra in the Thangal hills, called the Thangânâth, and in S. 1560 the god, pleased with the asedity of his devotions, told him that he would grant him all the land which he should be able to see in a straight line from his shrine; he also told him that a caravan laden with grain would come for the supply of his soldiers, but that he must not look back. Kâlo Khâchar looked and saw the land as far as Loûlânâ, on the banks of the Bhâdar. The caravan too arrived, and he filled his storehouses with grain; but after this, while about to make room for more, he accidentally looked back, when all the bullocks of the caravan were changed into stones, and the grain into dust. These stones may yet be seen between Kâlâsar and the Thangânâth. Afterwards Kâlo Khâchar, with the assistance of the Thangânâth, took possession of the land which he had seen. Kâlo Khâchar had four sons, named Sâmât, Thebo, Jâvaro, and Vejo. The descendants of Jâvaro are called Kûndâliâs. Thebo had two sons, Dînô and Lakho; the descendants of Dînô were called after their grandfather Thebo, Thëbânâs; but the descendants of Lakho are called after their father, Lakha.

The tâulâdâra of Pâliâ are Thebânâs, while the tâulâdâra of Jâsânâ and their bhûyâdâs are Lakhânûs. Sâmât had four sons:—Râmo, Nâgo, Devâit, and Sajjâ, regarding whom the following doha is said:—

|| Dûré: || ShÂmâl Râmî: || Sâmât || Dêvâit || Shàjâ ||
|| Narâshâb Richta || Shâmâl Râmî ||

Sâmât and Râmo are entirely good,

Dêvâit is a protector of the world,*

Nâgo is a victorious man,—

These are the four (sons) of Sâmût.

Sâmût Khâchar conquered Chôtîlî from the Parmârs, and Sûjâkpur and Shâphur from the Gohels; previous to these conquests he reigned at Thân. The conquest of Chôtîlî, then called Chôtâghâ, was on this wise. Chôtîlî was held by Jâsio Parmâr † and the Kâtî women, who in all time have been famous for their beauty, used to go there to sell grass, firewood, &c., and were noted for their skill in smearimg the floors with cowdung. On one occasion some beautiful Kâtî women were employed for this purpose in Jâsio’s palace, and he becoming enamoured of them made them proferssors of love, which they scornfully rejected, though he detained them for some time in hopes of overcoming their constancy. When they reached home their husbands and brethren asked them why they returned so late. They replied, “You are not our husbands; our husband is Jâsio Parmâr, who has thus dared to detain us.” They then related the insults they had been subjected to, and their husbands and kinsmen swore by the sacred Sun to avenge them or die. It is said that these women came from Gugîlânhû, a village between Thân and Chôtîlî; their husbands went to Thân and complained to Sâmût Khâchar, and offered to seat him on the throne of Chôtîlî if he would avenge them on the Parmâr. Sâmût, though now old, agreed, and it was arranged to invite Jâsio Parmâr to a feast at Gugîlânhû, when on the signal “Lakha whîndâr ghar” (“Lakha, besiege the monkey,”) Lakha should slay Jâsio. This Lakha was the ancestor of the Lakhânûs mentioned above, and was nephew of Sâmût Khâchar, and son of Thebo as aforesaid. Jâsio Parmâr, ignorant of the plot, accepted the invitation to Gugîlânhû, and was received with much respect by the

* Dînô means literally “a protector of the points of the compass.”

† The Parmârs say that this Jâsio was a Khawas, but this is probably to hide their slanders.
Kâthîs. After he had eaten and drunken, Sâmat Khâchâr said “Lakhâ wândâr gher,” but Lakhâ stirred not. Sâmat two or three times repeated the signal, but Lakhâ’s heart failed him, for Jagsio was a powerful man; at last Nâg Khâchâr, son of Sâmat, said to Lakhâ, “If you will not, I will,” and Lakhâ assenting, Nâg Khâchâr drew his sword and with one blow hewed off Jagsio’s head. A massacre of his followers ensued, and the Kâtîs mounting at once proceeded to and surprised Choṭilâ, expelling the Parmârs. This conquest was made in the month of Chaitra, Samvat 1622. The Lakhânâs are to this day taunted with the cowardice of their ancestor. Nâg Khâchâr now mounted the Choṭilâ gâddî, but his reign was of short duration; for the Mulî Parmârs, with the view of avenging the death of Jagsio and of recovering Choṭilâ, led a strong force against that place. On this occasion Nâg Khâchâr, after fighting with great gallantry, fell, with fifty other Kâtîs, in the streets of Choṭilâ. The Parmârs, however, also suffered so severely that they were obliged to return without placing a garrison in the town. The following verses are said in praise of Nâg Khâchâr:—

|| कृत्व || गृहे राम सीधी तो चड़े लोते मग्य ||
|| उगरे नके अरबान आदर ||
|| पउचे नाहे मलखार हुँ घरण ||
|| साचारे वाच इं जुळ डारा ||
|| हरा शाम्त हे देव मोकल हरा ||
|| कटकरा उकम ले लाला ||
|| अवन लेम गद्रांगे, कटकरा उकम ||
|| वेरोंचे बांध घराचिंग खळा ||
|| केटले बंबा हुँ कटका समुक ||
|| मेंच बन नीचा चढ़ गरक महं ||
|| साकाळाहर लहर अनित छने ||
|| नाग बाण तला टाग नाग नाही ||

When the Sinhû tune is sung, the waves (of his prowess) mount to the sky, Then the enemy can find no shore of safety; If they fight, then the foe is drowned beneath the waves, For the Khâchâr’s army is as the salt sea. Descendent of Sâmat, and also of Thebo and Moko, Whose forces rise like the black waves, And roar as the sea roars,

Does the rising of the army of the lord of the Pâncâlâ against his foes. His army, ever patrolling the country, dashes down even the brave. The chiefs of the Mlechhas were drowned wherever they were: For the waves of the grandson of king Kâlâ reach to the heavens, And no estimate can be formed of the army of Nâg.

The following verses are also in praise of Nâg Khâchâr, who by a play on words is likened to a nāga or cobra, as in the preceding verses his army was compared with the ocean:—

|| इह || राक्ष कोटीवर || चुळने गेहम ||
|| बादी देख जानौं || सोनाम मोकल ||
|| At his ant-hill * of Choṭilâ ||
|| He hisses as high as heaven: ||
|| यदि, † be careful lest he wake! ||
|| Thus Nâg resembled a nāga (cobra). ||

|| इह || चाचर कोटीला गो || शंक नेग बेह ||
|| नागाने गाव || श्रीचं धाम राज ||

At your palace of Choṭilâ The drums beat so loudly, O Nâg, son of Sâmat, That one cannot hear aught else.

On the death of Nâg Khâchâr his brother Râmo assumed the sovereignty over Choṭilâ; but after his time, owing to the feud with the Parmârs, Choṭilâ was deserted. Yet the Parmârs were never able to recover it, and its lands remained under the Khâchârs’ sovereignty. The descendants of Râmo are called Râmâns. The pâldis erected in memory of Nâg Khâchâr and the Kâtîs who fell with him are still standing at Choṭilâ. From Sagâl Khâchâr, son of Sâmat, and brother of Nâg and Râmo, sprang the Surâgâni and Tâjjpârâ Kâtîs; from Nâg the Nâgâns and Kâlânâs; while from Devâit sprang the Gôdâkâs, who now hold lands in Bôtâ and Gaçhrâ under Bhamagar. Râmo Khâchâr, who ruled at Choṭilâ, had six sons, viz. (1) Chomlo, (2) Jogî, (3) Nândo, (4) Bhîmo, (5) Jaso, and (6) Kâpâjî. Chomlo left Choṭilâ and lived at Haḍmatiâ and Dântavaś. Jogî had a son Râmô, whose son was Velo, whose descendants are at present the Girasâs of Umârdâ under Dhângadhrâ. One of his

* The word गुणि means ‘the mound of the white ant;’ a notorious haunt of cobras; here Edphus is also used figuratively for the Choṭilâ hill.
† A vâddî is a professional snake-catcher, but the word also means ‘an enemy,’ and is here used in the double sense.
descendants named Kālo, son of Mānaiyo, was a brave and renowned Kāthi, and the following verses are said in his honour:

|| दूरे || कलो लख कदिये || हजार || हजारे शी कदिये || शीमा कली सर ||
From a krore take a lākh,
From a lākh take one thousand,
From a thousand select one hundred,
In the hundred Kālo will be best.

And this verse—

|| दूरे || कलोभा गाय भेनव कदिये || शीमा गाय हजार ||
Kāli, if even there should assemble twelve thousand other armies,
Where has Raghunāth created a sārdar like Rāmo the son of Sāmat?
Nándo, the third son of Rāmo, died without male issue. From his fourth son Bhimo sprang the Bhamān, who held some lands on the banks of the Bhādar; and from his fifth son Jaso sprang the Jānas. The sixth son, named Kāpadi, went to Dhandkā, which he conquered, expelling Aju Mer and the Muhammadan garrison. He conquered for himself a choraśi, or principality of 84 villages, on the banks of the Rānapur Bhādar river, and used to make forays in the surrounding districts at the head of fifteen hundred horse, and many stories are told of his daring. The following verses are in his praise:

|| केस || केस गाय दह || अवमहर नहर कादिये ||

Kāpadi Khāchar had seven sons, viz. (1) Nāga\-jan, (2) Jaso, (3) Wasto, (4) Harsur, (5) Devait, (6) Hijo, and (7) Wālē, of whom Nāga\-jan was the most famous. He had two sons, Lakhō and Mulu Khāchar, and married his daughter Premābhi, in the month of Paush Simvat 1713 (A.D. 1657), to Bājānī Bhāndhal at Gugliānā, and gave her the village of Chādīālī as a marriage portion. The following verses are said concerning Nāga\-jan:

|| दूरे || मुगली भाग गाय || सुनी भागन ||

As the lion rends, so the sword is the claw of the Kāthi;
He cleaves the strongest elephants of the world,
Does Kāpadi, son of the lion-like Rāmo.

Kāpadi roared on the banks of the Bhādar,
Conquering the land he became king of Dhan\-dūkā.
He was protector of his subjects like a tiger;
Though he devoured great pieces of the elephants' legs, yet the (blood)thirsty young tiger roared,
His iron claws he raised with immeasurable strength,
And cast down the army of his thick-necked enemies,
The umbrella-bearing (king) cut them down as it were bulls and elephants,—
Say, Thus did the great tiger, the Kāthī of Sorath.
The claws of the Khāchar Rāo struck deeply;
From fear they fled (from him) in every direction,
On the Asuras fell a heavy calamity.

Braho, king of lions, thou hast sorely terrified them!

There is also this couplet:

|| दूरे || भार उदार गळे || न घोंडे न जार गळे ||

The feet of banner-bearing (kings)
Cannot stay on the mountain (of Chōṭīlā);
Because the Kāpadi lord of Chōṭīlā is brandishing his sword.

When (the drums) of a ferocious Khān were beating at Gugliānā
Men remained under your protection, O Nāgājan.
Mulu Khāchar made Sējakpur his capital, and thence conquered Anandapura; while Lakhā Khāchar made Shāpur his capital, whence he conquered Me\-wasā and Bhādālā.
Mulu Khāchar had three sons:—(1) Wājsur, (2) Rāmo, and (3) Sādul. Of these, Rāmo kept Anandapura as his share, and the present tālukdārs of Anandapura are his descendants. During these times Chōṭīlā was still waste, nor
had it ever been repopulated since its relinquishment by the sons of Ráma Kháchar. It remained thus waste until Sáhar 1806, when, in the mouth of Mágala, Kháchars Sául Mulu, Wájsur Mulu, and Ráma Mulu repopulated it. These three were the sons of Mulu Kháchar of Sájaka, of whom mention has been made above. Lákha Kháchar of Shápar had seven sons, three of whom—Bhím, Kampo, and Bhán—were his sons by the sister of Jhánjaríá Dhándhal; and the other four—Suro, Viro, Wágbo, and Bhoko—were the sons of the sister of Ghagharí Bhím. Kampo and Bhán reigned at Bákál. Wágbo ruled at Mewá. Suro reigned at Shápar and Chobá, Viro at Sánsa and Pi-práli, while Bhoko ruled at Ajmer. The sons of Suro, named Velo and Nájo, succeeded their father at Chobá in Sáhar 1836.

TRANSLATION OF BHARTRIHARÍ'S NITÍ SÁTAKAM.

BY PROF. C. H. TAWNEY, M.A., CALCUTTA.

(Continued from page 325.)

Some miscellaneous stanzas.

A woman's heart is like a glass, reflecting every face,
Her secret thoughts, like mountain paths, are difficult to trace,
Her fancy wavers, like the dew which lotus-leaves enclose,
Her faults, like deadly Upa-buds, develop as she grows.

Who falls in sight of either host
Upheld and ensanguined plain,
Though victory and heaven be lost,
From both sides praise doth gain.

The Bear's and Ráhn's mighty deeds our reverence command;
The one upholds with gleaming tusks the sea-o'erwhelmed land;
The other, sorely maimed in fight, while head and throat remain
Makes shift to swallow still the foes he must release again.

The land is limited by sea, the sea its bounds must keep,
The ever-wandering orb of day measures heaven's trackless deep:
All things are fettered and restrained, except the sage's mind,
Which springs beyond the bourn of death, and ranges unconfined.

Between Viśňu and Síva there's nothing to choose,
Be thy wife fair or foul she will serve thee as well,
Man in woods and in deserts the same course pursues,
And a friend's but a friend in a court or a cell.

By tortoise, hills, and king of snakes
Upheld and poised, earth's centre shakes;
Men of firm faith and constant soul
Swerve not, while endless ages roll.

Does not the tortoise feel the load he bears
Without complaint?
Is not the flaming lord of day with ceaseless wandering faint?
Are not good men o'erwhelmed with shame
When forced to yield their truth to break?
Great spirits love to carry through whate'er they undertake.

Cymbals, to harmonize their tone,
Must first with flour be fed;*
So he can call all bards his own
Who fills their mouths with bread.

The mean pursue a thousand ways to satisfy their greed,
But he will ne'er be chief of saints whose gain's his highest need,
The Anvá-fire drinks up the sea to still its craving maw,
The cloud, to cheer a thirsty world, the waves doth upward draw.

Hard fate to minister and bard assigned!
One must new turns and new taxa find;
By honeyed language both aspire to climb
This slowly builds his power, and that his rhyme;
A captious public both must toil to please,
And part unthanked with liberty and ease.

Though fortune shower her blessings everywhere,
But few will reach the poor man's lowly head;
Though rain-clouds all day long their treasures shed,
Three drops at most reward the chátak's prayer.

* Flour is applied to a murkannya before it is played upon. (Khindáth Trimbakji Tulang.)
A man should reverence the sage,
Not only when he gives advice,—
The random words of prudent age,
If rightly weighed, are pearls of price.

The good man, like a bounding ball,
Springs ever upward from his fall;
The wicked falls like lump of clay,
And crumbles into dust away.

What though by some untoward fate no lotus
on the lake be born,
The swan will ne'er, like barn door fowl, rake in
the dust for grains of corn.

'Tis like the cheeks of elephants splitting with
thunder-sound,
'Tis like the neigh of battle-horse that frets
and paws the ground,
'Tis like a strong man roused from sleep with
trumpets, lutes, and drums,
When justice robed in heavenly might, intent on
vengeance, comes.

The heart of the contented man enjoys perpet-
ual peace,
The covetous pine with lust of wealth; their
cravings never cease;
Not Meru's peak, of gold entire, can captivate
my soul,
Let him, who likes it, clamber up and carry off
the whole.

From nature comes the lotus' rosy hue,
By nature good men others' good pursue,
And cruel men have cruel ends in view.

Truth is the ornament of all mankind,
Slim elephants delight the keeper's mind,
Learning and patience are a Brahman's beast,
Each creature's highest good becomes it most.

Better to fall from mountain height,
And dash thy life out on the plain,
Better 'th'envenomed serpent's bite,
Better the death in fiery pain,
Than once to swerve from virtue's path,
Which they who lose ne'er find again.

Abandon, fool, thy hope to see
The brave man dread calamity;
When the great doom shall cardi o'ertake
Nor seas, nor mighty hills will wake.

The moon the lord of healing herbs, whose
gleaming horn is Siva's crest,
Is doomed with dim eclipse to pine; none can
avoid grim Fate's behest.

A splendid palace, lovely brides, the symbols
all of kingly away,
Are jewels strung on merit's thread stretching
through many a toilsome day;
As pearls are from a necklace shed, when breaks
the bond that held them fast,
Light they disperse, when merit fails, whirled
from us by misfortune's blast.

SANSKRIT AND OLD CANARESE INSCRIPTIONS.

BY J. F. FLET, Esq. C.S.
(Continued from page 290.)

No. VI.

This is an inscription of the Vijayanagara dynas-try, from Plate No. 22 of Major Dixon's
work. The original, in Canarese characters,
approaching very closely to those of the modern
alphabet, is engraved on a stone-tablet 5' 8" high
by 3' 8" broad at Harihar. The language is part-
ly Sanskrit and partly Canarese. The emblems
at the top of the stone are:—In the centre, a
linga and a kneeling priest or worshipper; on
its right, a figure of Basava, with the sun or
moon above it; and on its left, a standing figure,
above which there must be the moon or the
sun, though the photograph is cut so as not to
show it.

The inscription is dated in the year of
the Sahravahana Saka 1452 (A.D. 1530-1), the
Vikrite anuvateya, and belongs to the time of
king Achyutairaya or Achyutadvarayya. It
records that Narayana, the son of Tim-
maram, divided into three portions the village
of Ballipura, otherwise known as Achyutadaray-
pura, which had been previously granted to him
by the king, and allotted one share to the god
Harilara and the remaining two shares to Vi-
vavaradaraja, the son of Ramachandraraja.

Achytarayya's name is mentioned by
Prinsep in his list of the kings of Vijayanagara,
but his date is wrongly given there as between
A.D. 1490 and 1524. I have previously met with
his name in No. 9 of the Gosal inscriptions
dated Saka 1461, the Vikari anuvatava.

* See the Ind. Ant. for October 1875, Vol. II., p. 293, where the reading should be Achytamaharaya, and not
Aryaparamaharaya as printed.
Transcription.

* This completes the twenty-second line of the inscription, and the rest of the tablet is blank.
Translation.

Reverence to Śrī-Harihara! Reverence to Śambhu, who is made beautiful by a chauti which is the moon that lightly rests upon his lofty head; and who is the foundation-pillar for the erection of the city of the three worlds! I salute that mighty tree of paradise which is the form of Harihara, the trunk of which is enwrapped by the creepers which are the arms of Śrī and Gaurī!

Hail! On the anniversary of the incarnation of Śrī-Kṛiṣhṇa, at the holy time of the Jayanti, on Monday the eighth day of the dark fortnight of the month Śrāvaṇa of the Vikrīti śravaṇaśastra, which was the year of the victorious and glorious Śālivāhāma Saka 1452, while the glorious supreme king of kings, the supreme lord of kings, the brave and puissant great king Achyutarāya, was governing the earth with the recreation of pleasing conversations—

Nārāyānadeva, the son of Timarasa, of Chinnabhānḍara, of the lineage of Vasiṣṭha and of the ritualistic school of Āśvalāyana, having allotted to the anavasaraṇa of the god Śrī-Harihara ēṣvar two shares of the village of Baḷāpura, a Vida, which has also the name of Achyutarāyapura, in the boundaries of the town (of) Harihara which belongs to the district of Pāṇḍyanāḍa within the Vaiṣhāṣika of Uchchāṅgi which belongs to the Chaṇḍī of Koṭṭārū, which his master had allotted to him for the office of Amaranāṭaka, gave (the remaining) one share, in the presence of the god Śrī-Harihara, with gifts of gold and libations of water, to Vīṣvanārādhyā, the son of Rāmagandrādhyā of Harihara, of the lineage of Gantama and of the ritualistic school of Āśvalāyana; and (with it) he gave a religious charter to the effect that “In this manner you shall happily enjoy (this village) in three shares, in the succession of your sons and grandsons, as long as the moon and sun may last.”

In (discriminating between) giving a grant and preserving (the grant of another), preservation is better than giving; from giving a grant a man obtains paradise, but by preserving (the grant of another) he attains the sphere of Āchyaṭāma! In this world land that has been given to a Brāhmaṇa is as a sister to all kings, who is not to be enjoyed nor to be taken in the way of taxes! The preservation of that which has been given by another is twice as meritorious as giving in one's own person; by confiscating the grant of another, one's own grant becomes fruitless! He is born for sixty thousand years as a worm in ordure, who confiscates land that has been given, whether by himself or by another! As many particles of dust as the tears of eloquent Brāhmaṇa, fathers of families, who weep when they are despoiled of their wealth, gather up; during so many years are kings or those belonging to the families of kings,—who, throwing off restraint, take away the heritage of Brāhmaṇa,—tormented in (the hell called) Kumbhipakṣa! They commit the sin of incest with a mother, who seize upon any wealth in this Aṇgrāhaka for the sake of making complimentary presents, or as taxes, or on account of the protection of the village! ‘This general bridge of piety of kings should ever be preserved by you’—thus does Rāma-chandra make his earnest request to all future kings! May it be auspicious!

The details of the four boundaries of this village are:—To the east of the village, a tamarind-tree above a wild fig-tree; to the of the village . . . . . . .

No. VII.

This is another Vijayanagara inscription, from Plate No. 21 of Major Dixon's work. The original is on a stone-tablet 7' 7' high by 2' 11' broad at Harihar. The emblems at the

* A form of deity consisting of Vishnu (Hari) and Śiva (Hara) combined.
† The wife of Vishnu.
‡ A name of Pārāti, the wife of Śiva.
§ The name of the rising goddess Rūhlī at midnight on the eighth day of the dark fortnight of Śrāvaṇa, on which day Vishnu became incarnate as Kṛiṣhṇa.
∥ So, 'king Timma.'
¶ 'Sutra': obliteration, charity, asylum or alma-house, charitable dining-hall; 'vasastra-sutra' seems to mean another form of 'sutra'.
** Another form of 'bhid': see note 1 page 211.
†† The etymology and meaning of the word are not known. Perhaps we may be in the origin of the Marathi 'pēhā, a substitution of a 'pūhā' or 'pūghā'.
top of the stone are:—In the centre, a linga; on its right, a priest standing, with the sun above him; and on its left, a representation of Basava, with the moon above it. In this instance the language is Sanskrit throughout. The characters are Canarese of the same standard as those of the preceding inscription.

This, again, is an inscription of the time of Achyutaraya, and it is dated in the year of the Sālivāham Saka 1460 (A.D. 1538-9), the

Vilambi saivatvara. It records the grant of the village of Kundavāda, otherwise known as Achyutarāyendra mallapura, to the god Harilama, by Achyutamallapāṇa or Akkapa, the minister of Achyutarāya.

The orthography of this inscription, as also of the preceding, is peculiar in several respects; particularly noteworthy is the insertion of y after the compound letter ṣṇ in accordance with the modern pronunciation,—ṣṇy,—of this letter.

Transcription.


* The lines of this inscription being too long for the page, the beginning of each line has been marked by a numeral in brackets.—En.

† This is the Canarese genitive plural.
Translation.

Reverence to Śrī-Harihara! Reverence to Śambhu, who is made beautiful, &c.! May that body of Harihara, which is made auspicious by the side-glances of Indira and the daughters of the mountain, confer prosperity upon the three worlds! May that god, who destroyed the race of the demons, protect the whole world; and the mighty Śiva, who humbled the pride of Kandarpa; and (the two conjointly in the form of) Harihara, who was the cause of alarm to Lāṅka, who cut short the intention of the leader of the Kāruṇa, who is preeminent in the world, who destroyed Tīraṇṇa, who slew him who was the terror and the death of the three worlds, and who was like Gauha in making an end of those (demons) who had pervaded the universe! When they were quarrelling in love, the lord of the daughter of the mountain here performed obeisance to appease Bhavanī, and, for fear lest the lotuses which were her feet should commence to close their buds, bore (upon

* In the original this line commences with the letters ṛṣṭā, but has marks of erasure over them; the letters ṛṣṭā are then repeated as I have given them above.
† The vowel—"ā"—is clear; the consonant only is illegible in the original.
‡ A name of Śrī or Lakṣmi.
§ Pārvati, the daughter of the mountain Himālaya.
Ⅲ Vishnu or Hari.
Ⅳ Kāmaṇḍava.

** Sindhuladvipa or Ceylon, or the chief town of that island, the stronghold of the demon Bārāca.
†† Durvādhana, whose chief object in life was to destroy or ruin his enemies, the Pāṇḍava princes, but whose efforts were frustrated by Vishnu as Kṛṣṇa.
‡‡ Three strong cities of a demon destroyed by Śiva, of gold, silver, and iron, in the sky, air, and earth.
§§ Probably Bārāca is intended.
/// Kārttikeya, the god of war.
***** Pārvati.
In the sacred locality of the band of saints, which was presided over by my great-grandfather Yudhikeshthi, and the details of the four boundaries of which are:—On the E., to the W. of the Tunga bhadra which (at that place) flows to the north; on the S., to the N. of the confluence of rivers which is called the confluence of the hermitage of Agastya; on the N., to the E. of the Paschampada $\delta$; and on the N., to the S. of the Bhimani, in order that my parents may attain the world of Vishnu,—in the presence of the god Hari, at the time of an eclipse, with gifts of gold, and with libations of the water of the Tunga bhadra, I, of my own free will, have given into the hands of ascetics, (to be enjoyed) by the succession of your disciples as long as the moon and sun may last, the sacred locality of the band of saints which is situated within these limits, together with its hidden treasure and water and stones and everything that accrues and Akshita and whatever has become or may become property, and with the proprietorship of the glory (of the eight sources of enjoyment).

The witnesses to this act of piety are:—The sun, the moon, the wind, fire, the sky, the earth, the waters, the heart, the mind, and day, and night, and the morning-and the evening-twilight, and Dharma; know the behaviour of a man! Sridraaka. In (discriminating between) giving a grant and preserving &c. The preservation of that which has been given by another is twice &c.! (Let each one say to himself),—Land given by myself is to be regarded as a daughter, and land given by a father as a sister, and land given by another as a mother; one should abstain from land that has been bestowed! He, who is mean enough to confiscate that which has been given by himself, is riper than that which is vomited forth by other low animals, but not by dogs! He is born for sixty thousand years as a worm in ordure, who takes away the portion of a Brahman, whether it has been given by himself or by another!

one cura more, in the lower part, to convert it from $\mathfrak{a}$ into $\mathfrak{e}$.

* Perhaps $\text{श्रीभक्ति}$, 'the holy bour' (Vishnu), is intended.

† This letter—$\text{र}$—was at first omitted in the original and then inserted below the line.

‡ The word $\text{श्री}$ was at first omitted in the original and then inserted above the line.

§ In the original this stop is inserted between the $\text{र}$ and the $\text{र}$ of $\text{श्री}$. 

* This character, as written in the original, requires only
ROUGH NOTES ON KHÁNDESH.

BY W. F. SINCLAIR, Esq. C. S.

(Continued from p. 110.)

The Kathkaris are found in the forests of the west or north. They are all of the Dhör division and east beef.

The Pahárás of Kháñdesh are identical in all respects with those of the Dekhan.

The Wandering Tribes are much the same as in the Dekhan.

The most peculiar are a set of people called the Magar Shikárís, who spend their lives wandering up and down the large rivers fishing, especially for crocodiles. Their procedure is to get the crocodiles into some pool having narrow outlets, which they stop with large and strong nets. If they mark one in at night, they light fires and watch the pool till daylight.

The Mán Bháwás are a religious sect who wear black garments and beg about, but have now generally settled down to trade and agriculture. I am not aware of their special tenets, but they seem to be unpopular amongst orthodox Hindus. A guru of this sect, named Añjibá, exercised considerable influence at the court of Indir during the corrupt period of the regency of Tulsí Bái, after Yeshwant Rao Holkar had become insane.

A peculiar race of drovers called Káñades sometimes visit the western forests of Kháñdesh, though their proper pastures are in the northwest corner of the Dekhan. They appear to be descended from Drávidian immigrants, but have no tradition to that effect and no special language. They are more civilized and respectful than most wandering herdsmen, and resemble more the Maráthá cultivators. In parts of the Nasik district they have taken entirely to agriculture. They have a peculiar breed of black and white cattle called Hátkar, much prized in the Kolkan for their strength and spirit, though not large. They worship Krishýa as the divine herdsman, and take good care of their cattle, and are altogether a good sort of folk.

Under the head of Hill or Forest Tribes, however, we find much that is new and interesting in this district.

There are very few Rámúsias, the Bhiáti Kólís taking their intermediate place between the settled races and the "pucks jungles," in addition to their own position as water-bearers, fishers, and ferry-men. They are particularly numerous in the east and south, where they generally hold the inferior offices of village police, those of the Jágli or general watchman, Tarál or gate-ward, and Talábde, or sentry of the village chaúr; and also that of the village Havildár who answers to the Chougule of the Dekhan, being the head of the village police under the pátí, in whose absence he is responsible for order. These Kólís are often great shikárís, as skillful in woodcraft as the Bhíllás, and far cooler and steadier. They are also tolerable cultivators, less given to crime than most castes of this sort, and withal a fine manly set of fellows, physically and morally. They do not, however (on account of their inferior numbers and less troublesome character), attract nearly so much attention as the next race on the list, the Bhíllás.

I have not seen the results of the last census of Kháñdesh, but I hope some officer now serving there will correct, if necessary, the rough estimate which was current when I was in that district, viz. that the Bhíllás numbered 150,000 souls, or about ten per cent. of the whole population of Kháñdesh, including the three southwestern tâlníls, since transferred to Nasik. This estimate, however, allowed for several races who are not true Bhíllás, or, as they call themselves, "Bhíll naiks" or "Náik lok." Sir John Malcolm, in his work on Central India, quotes a legend by which the descent of the Bhílls of those parts is traced to the union of Mahádeva with a wood-nymph who relieved and comforted him when alone and weary in the forest. She bore him a large family, of whom one turned out a scamp, and was accordingly kicked out into the jungles, which have ever since been the patrimony of his descendants, the Bhílls. In Kháñdesh, however, I have never met with this or any similar legend; and, as far as I could discover, the Bhílls there look upon themselves as Autochtones. I believe they are several times mentioned in

† Vide ante, vol. II. p. 76.
Sanskrit writings, but am not in a position to give chapter and verse. Throughout Central and Southern Khândesh they are village watchmen and chhâdri, and paid labourers for the cultivating and trading castes; often, indeed, under our "Reign of Law," reduced to a state of personal slavery or little better, and living under a yoke of stamped paper that enters into the soul of the poor demi-savage as bitterly as could fetters of iron. In the Sâtpurâ mountains to the north and the dense low-lying forests of the west they form often the whole population of remote jungle villages. To the east and south-east they give place to the Kôli in the plains, and in the hills to the Tárvi, but to the north-east they ran on quite into British Nimâr, and how much farther I knew not. They are numerous along that part of the Sât-Îmah range in the south-west which lies between Châlibân and the great gap of Mannâr through which the G. I. P. Railway runs, and in that direction they extend as far south as the Pûnâ District, but keeping (as far as my limited knowledge of the Nâski and Ahmadnagar Collectorate's allows me to state) rather to the plains than to the Sahyâdri Hills, in which, I fancy, the presence of a much superior aboriginal race, the Hill Kôlâs, leaves little room for them. Among a people thus scattered over a country nearly as large as Ireland, and subject to considerable variety of climate and nourishment, there are naturally various types of appearance and even of character.

The Bhill of the Sahyâdri and Sât-Îmah are generally much superior in physique, features, and intelligence to those of the Sâtpurâs and Central Khândesh, and in the ranks of the Bhill Corps at Dharamgânâ one may see, amongst dwarfish figures surmounted by faces which almost suggest the Africans, many well-built men, and even some tall and handsome ones with regular features and wavy hair.

Like most Indian races, whether Aryan of aboriginal, they are divided into kólas or families having different surnames, but they don't mention these often, except in the case of the "Mewâs Chiefs" of the west, who are always spoken of by their family names of Wasâwâ, Waliy, Párvî, &c.

Probably no race in this Presidency has given more trouble to reduce to order, considering its numbers. The Marâthâs, never tolerant of forest tribes, appear to have treated the Bhills as wild beasts, and the latter seem to have heartily accepted the position, the result of which was a war of raids and dacoities on the one side, and extermination by all possible means on the other. The favourite manœuvre of the Marâthâ leaders was to humbug their simple adversaries into coming in to make peace, and ratify the treaty with a grand carouse.

"You know, Sâheb," said a Bhill in narrating one of these camps, "that our people can never resist an offer of liquor." The invariable 'grace after meat' of the entertainment was a wholesale massacre of the unsuspecting and intoxicated savages,—generally by precipitating them over a cliff or into wells. A race accustomed for several generations to regard these tactics as the main characteristic of organized government and civilized society might be expected to give trouble to the first British officers who came into contact with them. Accordingly the early history of Khândesh as a British district is one long record of devastating raids and fruitless pursuits varied with an occasional skirmish or execution. The Bhills derived great advantage from the natural wildness of parts of the country, the desolation to which all of it had been reduced by serving as a cockpit for the later wars of the Marâthâ empire, and the deadly unhealthiness of the jungle posts.

Of one of these, Nawaâpûr, there is a legend that after a certain detachment had been there for several months the native civil official in charge carted in their arms and accoutrements to head-quarters with a brief and naïve report that the men were 'khalâs jhâlo' (expended); and even now native subordinates often resign when ordered there on duty. This state of things was finally terminated by the raising of the Khândes Bhill Corps, and the adoption of measures to induce the Bhills to 'come in' for pardon and settle down to such cultivation as they could manage, in which the chief mover was the late General (then Captain) Outram, whose name is still famous among the people of Khândesh, and connected with a heap of legends, which will no doubt justify some euhemerist of the future in proving him to be the remains of their dinner, which contained food not entering into the diet of the local dangerous classes.
a Solar hero. From his time till now most of the district has had peace; but every now and then indications appear that the old spirit has not quite died out.

In 1857-8 a Bhill named Kaji Singh raised a considerable force of rebels and plunderers in the north, and was only put down after a sharp action fought at Amba Panī, in the Shāda Tālukā; and within my own memory the differences of Bhill Chiefs with neighbouring Native States have three times threatened considerable disturbances. The last and most serious occasion was when the Gaikwād was put in possession, in 1870, of a certain disputed territory called the Wajpur Taraf, lying between the Nesu and Tapti rivers, which his officials immediately proceeded to administer in a manner that soon produced a state of things amounting to open rebellion in his territory, and organized hostsmoostrup in the adjacent parts of ours. For the rest, the Bhill, if left alone and unprotected from the corrupting influences of civilization, is a good fellow enough, honest except for occasional dacoities undertaken under pressure of hunger or from guilte de cœur (like French wars), truthful, generous and cheerful, and even at times indulgent in a spasmodic way. His faults are a childish meekness and stickleness, and a considerable taste for country spirits; but the race is certainly improvable. Major Forsyth has recorded a similar opinion from observation in Nimār. It is hardly necessary to add that this race have never exercised any organized government. The petty chiefs of the "Dāng" and "Mewās" States are indeed Bhīlīs, though they "make-believe very much indeed" to be Rāşţīs; but they are merely captains of bands of thieves crystallized and localized into so-called states by our conquest of the country, the troubles immediately preceding which had enabled them to acquire a certain amount of predatory power.

The Bhīlīs cultivate in a fashion; and as there is much good waste land available they use the plough, and are not often reduced (within Khāndesh proper) to the rude agriculture of the kurni* system. Where they can, they often shift not only their fields but their villages. But their characteristic industries are those connected with their beloved jungles, cutting and carrying timber, firewood, and bamboo; collecting lac and forest fruits; and the unremitting pursuit of almost every creature that hath life. They do not eat monkeys, and I have never myself known them to eat beef, but have every reason to believe that those of the remoter forests do so. With these exceptions almost everything is fish to the Bhill's net. I have seen them eat the grub of the Tussek-silk moth; and their resources in the vegetable kingdom are equally extensive, including the bitter roots of certain water-lilies; and the fruit even of the pipal-tree (Ficus religiosa). They have a saying of their own, "If all the world were to die of hunger, the Bhill would remain," which has a double meaning,—alluding firstly to their omnivorous palates, and secondly conveying a meaning like that of the Border motto "Thou shalt want ere I want." They use the pike, sword, and matchlock, but their distinguishing weapon is the bow, which those of the hills draw with some effect. The bow and arrow is the mark of a Bhill on any document. They have no separate constructed language, but possess a peculiar vocabulary of their own, which they are rather shy of imparting to any one else; and though I have sometimes imagined that I had got hold of peculiar words, I always found them in the end traceable to other languages. The words Nīlōg, Nādāg, and Nārgī, meaning 'a bear,' occur among all the hill-tribes of the Dekhan, and are not specially Bhill. One or two officers have at different times written notes of such words.

The Bhills seldom ride, even on ponies; a few were enlisted into a cavalry regiment at Māleghān some years ago, but they mostly deserted. As infantry, however, they are capable of a certain amount of discipline; and the bravery, endurance, and fidelity of the Khāndesh Bhill Corps have been long approved, while two generations of good living have improved the descendants of Outram's first recruits into a very fine race, and their hospital is perhaps a solitary instance among military medical establishments of the complete absence of a certain class of diseases.

In Western Khāndesh there are three races often confounded with Bhīlīs, but holding themselves separate and superior. The first are the Gāwīs and Māwachās, whom I suspect

* Kāmī or Dāhī is the Dāhyā of the Central Provinces, and consists in cutting down and burning the jungle and sowing in the ashes.
to be akin to the Kolis of the Sahyadri, and would derive their name from a contraction of wauvalache (sc. lok), ‘men of the sunset.’ They are chiefly confined to the high plateaux of the Pimpalner Taluk, forming the northernmost outworks of the Sahyadri range. They are rather tall and fair as compared with the other aboriginal tribes of Khândesh; not very numerous, and live chiefly by cultivation; rude enough, but improvable; they are a quiet, well-behaved people, get drunk a little at times, tell the truth in inverse ratio to their prosperity and civilization, and seldom take Government service. They bury their dead, and often the deceased’s personal property with him.

The Koûkanis rank below the Gâwîds, inhabit the same country, and resemble them in their way of living, but are dark and short, and more like the Thâkûrs of the Koûkan in appearance than any other caste. They are, however, a much more settled race than the latter, and use the plough, which the Thâkûrs seldom do. They say their ancestors came from the Koûkan at some long-forgotten period. They bury their dead, and erect in their memory monolithic square pillars, sometimes as much as eight feet high above ground. They don’t often take service or leave their villages, but many of them, as of the Gâwîds, are paîlîs. Neither of these have any distinctive dialect.

The Pauryaśs inhabit the north-western corner of the district between the crest of the Sâtpurâs and the Narmadâ river. They are a very wild and shy race, but simple and well-behaved enough. They call themselves Paurya Bhîl, Paurya Naîk, and Paurya Koll indifferently, but to my eye resemble in appearance the sea-Kolls of the Koûkan. The men wear peculiar silver earrings with a square drop, the women huge necklaces of small pewter ‘bugle’ beads. I have on a former occasion described the peculiarities of their dialect (Ind. Ant. vol. III. p. 250). The Târvis are, in Khândesh, a mixed race produced partly by conversion of Bhîls to Islam, and partly by miscegenation of Bhîls and Musalmans,—a cross which shows very plainly on their features. They are a little more civilized than the Bhîls, but their knowledge of Islam may be judged of from the fact that the greater number do not know enough of a prayer to say over an animal that is being slaughtered. In Khândesh proper they are nearly always attached to a village of settled races, of which they are sometimes the watchmen; but in British Nâmâr they are occasionally the only inhabitants of forest villages; e.g. of the two ‘Hatti States’ of Jâmî and Gadhî (each of which consists of a single village). They are tolerable shikârs, but bad cultivators, and in a general way combine the faults of both races. The late Major Forsyth attaches to the word Târvi the signification of ‘hereditary watchman.’ After much inquiry from the best authorities, I cannot find that it is ever used in that sense in Khândesh, or in any other than that which I have given above; but that most accurate and acute observer must have had grounds for his statement, and it is probable that they have adopted the name of an office as that of their race, just as the true Bhîls delight in calling themselves ‘Naiks,’ a purely official name. Major Forsyth calls this caste ‘Muhammadan Bhîls,’ and gives them a very bad character. They are very ready to take any service, are still rather given to theft, and were formerly great robbers. I remember an old Târvi pointing out to me a deep glen in the Hatti hills with the remark ‘Many’s the good herd of cattle I’ve hidden there in old days.’ They use the sword and matchlock, seldom the bow.

The Meôattis are not inhabitants of Khândesh proper, but the tradition of their advent in the Sâtpurâs hills bordering on it is so curious that I stretch a point to bring them in here. They are Musalmans mountaineers from Mewât, in Central India, and say that Allâmîr Pâdshâh imported them to garrison the forts and hold the passes about Ajañâ, where they inhabit fifty villages in the hills and forests. They are a very wild people, and extremely rough of speech, but honest and brave, and physically tall, strong and active, though as ugly of visage as a pack of satyrs. They live by rough cultivation and wood-cutting.

The Bhîllas are a crossed race between the Bhîlls and caste-Hindus. They are found mostly in the Sâtpurâs, where they live by cultivation and wood-cutting, and are not remarkable for anything but their persistent assertion of superiority to the Bhîlls. A Bhîl-
lālā pāšīl once told me his village contained "thirty houses of our people, and twenty huts of Bhills"; but it needed the eye of faith to see any difference in the architecture, which was all of the ancient British, or wattle-and-dab order.

The Nāhārs live in the Sātpurā jungles bordering on Holkar's Nimār. They are said to be close akin to Bhills, but some of them at least are Musalmāns. They are not numerous, and I never met them but once.

There are some Gonds who are wandering cowherds, and have their head-quarters chiefly about Chāllisāgām. They speak Marāthī, at least to other people, and don't seem to keep up any connexion with Gondwānā.

The Musalmāns resemble those of the Dekhan, but are more lazy and debauched. Jews, Christians, and Parsis are scarce, all immigrants, and no way remarkable.

These notes would hardly be complete without some remarks on the antiquities of the district. The most ancient and noticeable remains,—the Buddhist caves of Ajaṃṭā and other places in the Sātmapal hills,—nearly all lie in territory belonging to H. H. the Nizām, but are most easily approached from British Khāndesh. Ajaṃṭā has been frequently described, most recently in the *Indian Antiquary* (vol. III, pp. 28, 209). The easiest approach is via Pachera, a station of the G. I. P. Railway, from which it is seventeen miles to Shendunā, the jāgīṭh village of the Dikshit family, connected by marriage with the Peshwas. I think one of them was also the spiritual preceptor of the last of that dynasty. From the camping-place at Shendunā, where there is a pretty modern temple, it is eighteen miles to Fardapur—evidently a place of importance in Mughul days, as commanding the northern entrance to the Ajaṃṭā Pass, but now consisting of a heap of ruins and mud huts. Hidden under the walls of a huge imperial saraf, and garnished by half a dozen ragged Rohillas. The pass is still fortified by a massive wall and tall gateway at its crest; the caves lie in the ravine of Lenapur away to the right, five miles from the travellers' bungalow at Fardapur. I am not myself aware of any remains in the Sātmapal east of Ajaṃṭā, but ten miles to the westward and six from Shendunā are the hill-forts of Beīltubārā (vide p. 108) to Waisagād. The former is occupied by a garrison of Jeзнans, Arabs, the latter deserted. Local tradition says that it was built by "Rāja Tirthā," who was a "Ganli Rāja." Most of the existing works are Musalmān; but one tower in the centre bears the device of a winged monster shaking an elephant as if he were a rat,—which occurs also, I believe, upon the walls of the ancient Gond capital of Chānda, and of Sagargāḍ in the North Kolhān. In the scarp of this fort and of the khora or ravine to the east of it are several caves. They were described to Dr. Wilson by Captain Rose (Journ. Bomb. Br. R. As. Soc. January 1853, p. 390) as being now dedicated, one to Padreśvarā, and others to Hidimba the Rākshasa wife of Bhima the Pāṇḍava, and her son by him, Ghatoktāch. The cave of Ghatoktāch, measuring fifty cubits square, is probably the largest *cātra* in India; and the whole group, with those mentioned by Captain Rose as existing at Beīltubārā and Jīnjala, deserve fuller investigation and description than they have yet received. Captain Ross also supplied Dr. Wilson with notes on the Pātna caves, which have since been more fully described by myself and visited by Dr. Bhūn Dāji; but a few round the western scarp of the Patna valley still remain uninvestigated, as also the cave on the Gotaḷa pass above Wargān, ten miles east of Chāllisāgām, mentioned by me in the same paper (*Ind. Ant. ubi supra*). The only caves which I know of in Khāndesh north of the Sātmapal are those of Bhamer (vide *Ind. Ant.* vol. II. p. 128); but about eight miles east of them, in the ugly wilderness called the Pan river fuel reserves, there is a village called Vēhagām, a name which generally indicates the neighbourhood of caves, and perhaps may in this instance. In the same neighbourhood, at Bhamer itself, and at Wargān and other villages on the Barn Dharā plateau north of Nizāmpur, are several "Humād Panti" temples of some size and beauty, generally half-timbered and quite deserted, as is also one at Nāwāpur, below the ghātās; but these are, to the best of my belief, the only ancient Hindu temples in the district; and the inclusion of Bhranpur in Nimār leaves it almost equally poor in Musalmān architecture, of which the best specimens are the tombs at Jhalner. These are locally said to have been built by "a Senapati of Hol.
kar’s,” which I don’t believe. The principal one, about thirty feet square, has walls six feet thick pierced with windows, not only in the four sides, but at the angles also; a tour de force which requires good masonry, as the onermost angles of the walls are left quite without vertical support above the windows. There is a pretty tomb at Parola. I think it was in it that a friend of mine discovered an inscription interesting if not antique:—“Private— — — — Com-

pany—Battalion Ist Royal Scots. On the sober tack till St. Patrick’s day; 2nd March 1818.” The Royal Scots formed part of Sir T. Hisolop’s force which reduced this country in that year. I don’t think there are any ancient remains of any sort in the Sápara except the tank on the Jusun Mal hill, said to have been made by the god Goraknáth, and a few forts, which, with all the other old forts in the district, are ascribed to the mythical Gauli Ráj.*

SPEICMENS OF THE MAITHILI OR TIRHUTI DIALECT OF TIRHUT.

BY S. W. FALLON, Pt. D. Halé, Inspector of Schools.

Rám ka byákh. [Mixed Tirhutí.]

Aj sobha Janak mandir,
Chal-añáh dekhan chábhn, ho !
Subh ghari, subh din mangal,
Harakhí sakal samáj, ho !
Jánkí ka dulah Raghubar
(5)
Dhanukh túslo aj, he !
Paral nagar hakár ghar ghar,
Chalali gaúmi nári, he !
Sáji dálá, pán, chánan,
Dip chán-núkh lesi, he !...
Nicobarese Hieroglyphics or Picture-Writing.

By V. Ball, M.A., F.G.S., Geological Survey of India.

In the somewhat extensive literature of the Nicobar Islands and their inhabitants, which consists of numerous though much scattered papers, I can find but little allusion to, and no adequate description of, the hieroglyphic devices which are so common a feature in Nicobarese houses.

The subject appears to me to be deserving of more than a mere passing notice when viewed in connection with the discoveries which have been made of somewhat similar but historic figures engraven on stones, bones, and other substances.

As the Andamanese may be said to have not progressed in civilization beyond that stage which was represented by the people of the 'Stone' Periods of Europe, so the Nicobarese, who are much less savage and degraded than their neighbours of the Andamans, may justly be compared with the inhabitants of Europe in the 'Bronze' Period—those villages, erected on posts below high-water mark, alone serving to suggest a comparison with the lake dwellings of Switzerland and other countries.

The example of Nicobarese hieroglyphics represented in the accompanying illustration was obtained by me in the year 1873 on the island of Kondul, where I found it hanging up in the deserted house of a man who was stated to have died a short time before.

Before removing it I obtained the consent of some of the villagers, who seemed amused at my wishing for it. Sundry bottles of rum, some cherroots and rupees, enabled me to collect a goodly number of images, weapons, utensils, &c.; but these, more than incidentally, I do not propose to describe at present.

While fully recognizing the possibility of this

* 1 Āge, H. hai. Lai-ia, H. låya.
† The father of Pāvati.—2 Laga-ichh, H. lgata hai. 3 ghora bo, H. ghora hli; ik, H. ke. 4 jang, pace, H. chhāl. 5 bēgh-ak chhāl, H. bēgh ka chhāl; bāshā, Eastern Hindī bōshā; Western Hindī nādā, nādā, a bullock with the rudiments of a fifth, and sometimes sixth and seventh hog, esteemed sacred as carrying Sīva on his back; pālī, H. bhichhāya (Persian pālī, a pannier). 6 Bhir-al, H. kasa, drawn tight. 7 bājā-in, H. bājā hai. 8 Kāru, H. karo. 9 bhakosta-thi, H. bhakosta hai, gobbles. 10 chāman, H. chāndan; anurāg-al, adorning, H. sañwāra.

‡ In Tirhut, Bidyāpāti is said to have been a brother-in-law of Rāj Pratāp Singh, of Rāj, Durbangh. Mahádeva (Sīva) is said to have been wont to dance with Bidyāpāti.
§ The mother of Pāvati.—10 Thīkha (honorific form), H. haiā.
∥ I have a Nicobarese spear-head made of copper. Ordinarily iron, obtained from ships, is used for making their spears.
painted screen not being intended to be more than an ornamental object, as the wooden images of men which are commonly to be seen in Nicobarese houses are believed to be,* there are several features about it which lead me to the conclusion that it is really a record of some event, and I therefore believe that the following account will not be uninteresting to some of the readers of the Indian Antiquary.

The original is now in Europe, but a photograph, from which the accompanying illustration is taken, represents faithfully its appearance. The material of which it is made is either the gum of a bamboo or the ephie of a palm which has been flatted out and framed with split bamboos. It is about three feet long by eighteen inches broad. The figures are painted with vermilion, their outlines being surrounded with punctures which allow the light to pass through. Suspended from the frame are some young coconuts and fragments of dried hogs' flesh.

As in all such Nicobarese paintings which I have either seen or heard of, figures of the sun, moon and stars occupy prominent positions. Now the sun and moon are stated by those who have known the Nicobarese best to be especial objects of adoration, and therefore this document may have some religious significance; but, as these particular figures occur in all, they may perhaps be regarded as the orthodox heading for even purely civil records.

At first it occurred to me that this was merely an inventory of the property of the deceased, but as some of the objects are certainly not such as we should expect to find in an enumeration of property—e.g. the lizard—while the figures of human beings appear to portray particular emotions, it seems probable that the objects represented have a more or less conventional meaning, and that we have here a document of as bondá fido and translatable a character as any hieroglyphic inscription from Egypt.

My own efforts to discover an interpretation from the natives on the spot were not crowned with success. I have now to regret that I did not persevere, as some of the more intelligent and intelligible natives near the settlement at Kamorta would probably have been able to explain the meaning of the signs.

The following is a list of the objects depicted; besides animals, many of the common utensils in use in a Nicobarese household are included:—

1. The sun. 2. The moon.
3. Swallows or (?) flying fish.
4. Impression of the forepart of a human foot.
5. A lizard or (?) crocodile.
6. Three men in various attitudes.†
7. Two dás for cutting jungle.
8. Earthen cooking-pots.
9. Two birds. 10. An axe.
13. Dish for food.
23. Turtle.

SÁNTÁLÍ SONGS, WITH TRANSLATIONS AND NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY REV. J. MURRAY MITCHELL, LL.D.

I formerly communicated some Mundari-Kolh songs, translated from the German version of the Rev. Th. Jellinghaus. These appeared in the Indian Antiquary for February last (pp. 51 ff.). I have now the pleasure of forwarding both the original and the translation of a few Sántál songs,—or fragments of several songs, more probably. Explanatory notes are added. The whole has been kindly supplied, at my request, by Mr. A. Campbell, of the Free Church Mission, Puchampa.

Mr. Jellinghaus lived chiefly at Ránchí, and

Sántálí Song.

1. Netom tema Piyo cheirę, koñe tema dura dákā,
Saraṇi me Piyo, sagunaṇi me.

† The first of these is numbered by mistake on the plate as 'i.'
12. Ohai! minguin ho'on banu! Ohai! napum ho'ın banu!

Ohai sato sai nawa! Ohai! dary redo nap ka'ii me.

Chando niindin lagit gi, Chando nemadiin.

Mo'ire paila nera tabenaini me, nera tabenaini me.

Mo'ire paila nera chanlaynai me, nera chanlaynai me.

Nai parom go'ad parom Tu'yu na'dariyia ho, Tu'yu ma'ndariyia.

Bosera ko'ad parom Beserako kuri ho Beserako kuri.

Translation.

1. On the left hand the Pio bird,* on the right a basket of rice.†

Give me a good token, Pio, give me a good omen.

Give me a good token, Pio, for my big boy at my friend's door; give me an omen.

2. Break a branch from a mango tree,‡ and dip it in a loaf of water.

Five times sprinkle with water,§ Wrap up the red lead in five folds of sili leaves.¶

Mark five times with red lead, and then shout "Hari bol."

3. Give to us our daughter, give to us our daughter.

We shall place her on horseback, and shade her with an umbrella.¶

4. Daughter, your father has received piled rupees.* Daughter, your mother too has received her present.†

Why run hiding his/her and thither, daughter? why so reluctant?‡

* The Pio is a small hawk with a peculiarly pleasant cry. If heard on the left of a marriage party on its way to the bride's residence, it is considered a good omen, but if on the right a bad one.
† The bridegroom's father carries a large basketful of rice with him for the use of the guests; and if at the time the Pio is heard on the left he is carrying the rice in his right hand, it is an additional token for good.
‡ Has reference to the Jago Manjuhi (the guardian of the morals of the young men and maidens), who is master of ceremonies at marriages, and who provides a small branch from a mango tree, with which the bridegroom sprinkles water over the bride.
§ The bridegroom dips the branch in a loaf—bread water-vessel—and sprinkles the bride.
¶ Red lead mixed with a little oil is wrapped up in five sili leaves and given to the bridegroom, who marks the bride five times on the forehead with the little finger of the right hand. What remains in the leaves after this has been done is applied by pressing the leaves on the forehead; after which all present shout "Hari bol," very few knowing the meaning of it.
* This is understood to refer to the bride having a real or feigned reluctance to go with the bridegroom and his party.
† The bridegroom's party address themselves to the bride's party in the above words.
* It is customary among Skaitals for the bridegroom to give the bride's father a sum of money in rupees, which are placed one above the other in a pile.
¶ The mother of the bride also receives a small acknowledgment, generally cloth.
‡ The bride often runs hiding, is all concealable places, from a real or feigned unwillingness to accompany her husband to his home; and the singers say, Why, seeing that your father has received money, and your mother a present, do you not go home joyfully with your husband?
5. Bring our daughter. Daughter, come quickly, come quickly, The Khurthia horse is neighing.†
   Yes, brother, tarry for us; brother, see us through Bonsiya bazar.‡
6. On the hill the Richi bird calls in heart-ravishing notes;
   At midnight in the valley the Richi bird calls sweetly.
   Give to me my wish.§
7. Spin, spin, daughter, clean the cotton;
   Bring Lodam bark to dye the border.||
8. In the sand of the Đamudda the Kukruchn flower,§ brother, the Kukruchn flower.
   In the sand of the river the Sikiyum flower, brother, the Sikiyum flower.
9. Mother dear, you have shown no pity!
   Mother dear, you have had no compassion!
   Mother dear, for the sake of the marriage present you have given me away!
10. O father, you have shown no compassion!
    O father, you have had no pity!
    O father, for the sake of five rupees you have thrown me away!
11. O brother, you have had no pity! O brother, you have shown no compassion!

Brother, for the sake of the marriage present you have given me away.
12. Alas, my mother is not! Alas, my father is not!
   Oh, ye seven hundred dancers of the sword and shield dance!
   Oh, place me on a branch!†
13. Soldier, charri, brass told;† God gave me being.
   God, for so many days, God, thou to me hast been un pitying.§
14. Wife, husk for me five pilas of rice; wife,husk me rice.
    Wife, five pilas of taben|| give me, taben give me.
15. Sing jungle, wife! a hunting, hawk! wife, a hunting, hawk!
    Matt jungle, wife! a large hunting party, hawk! a large hunting party, hawk!
16. Across the Đamudda, across the river, the Tudu musicians, ho! the Tudu musicians.
    Across the Đamudda, across the river, theBesera girls, ho! the Besera girls.‡

CASTE INSIGNIA, MAISUR COMMISSION.

The following translation of a Canarese document tells its own story:—
"At a marriage ceremony a dispute having arisen between the right and left hand castes of Heggadevanakote and Madras, it was referred to Kanesi (Conjeveram) and there settled.

* This is addressed by the bridegroom's party to the bride's party. It is impossible to say what the Khurthia horse is.
† Some say a wild jungle horse. It may have some connection with the horse already mentioned, upon which they propose to convey the bride to her new home.
‡ The bride entreats them to tarry till she is ready. She uses the singular—'brother'; but the Santi absolutely understands it to apply to the whole party.
§ I am not certain whether this line is correctly translated or not. Sansi is 'wish,' Santi me 'give me my wish.' It does not, however, show any connection with what goes before, and it may have some other meaning which I have been unable to find out.
|| Refers to the "sati" or garment worn by Santi females. It has a narrow border of a red colour, which is obtained from a jungle tree called the Santi Leda. I have seen in Cal. Dalton's Ethnology that the Santi is a race that have no acquaintances with the art of weaving. In this district, in almost every village, there are one or two looms, and the cloth worn by the women is almost entirely manufactured by themselves. There are one or two songs like the above referring to weaving, which makes me think them not so ignorant as it is generally supposed.
* This flower is the same as is called by us the Cockcomb. It is with the Santi much as the thistle is with us. Immaculate flowers of it grow in every village. It is the favourite flower of the young women, who may almost always be seen with it stuck in their hair. So far as I know, it does not grow in river-beds, and I cannot account for the two being connected as they are here. The Sikiyum is not known to Europeans at home.
* In some cases the eldest brother of the bride is presented with a piece of cloth.
† This is understood by the Santi to be sung by a young woman whose parents are dead and who is desirous of being married. The last clause is a figurative expression for "marry me into a good family."
‡ This means here everything as we might say, or, 'big and little.' It is something like the Hinda "Nakar chakar." Chakar is a species of grass, with which leaf-plates are pinned together.
§ The verse is understood to be sung by a girl who has been married against her will.
* All the marriage guests have eaten and drunken, and the bride is about to be conveyed to her husband's house. In the latter part she complains that God, who gave her being, has since become unmerciful to her. From the construction of the sentence it is impossible to say from what time God has been unmerciful. Those whom I have consulted think it refers to the time of her marriage, and not to that of her birth.
|| Taben is a kind of prepared rice. When soft after having been half-boiled, it is put into the dhal and flattened. It is then called taboo.
* The meaning of the foregoing is said to be that the arts of singing and dancing were introduced among the Santi by the class Tudu and Besera, whose habitation was beyond the Đamudda. There is a legend giving a description of two men coming upon the gods and goddesses dancing in the jungle.
The following is an account of the insignia proper to castes, as given in the Kanchei records.

"This copy was written, in the presence of Collector Coleman and Danapān Seṭṭi, by the heads of castes, with their full approval:

"Dated 17th April 1897.

"The insignia of the 'nadu-deshada':

- White umbrella - white horse - 'Chamara' (fans) - 'Pal-pavadā' (cloths spread before one) - day-torch (i.e. torches by daylight) - 'Mōre' (a kind of harp) - dancing girls - red turban - trumpets - 'Jayamara' (an ornament set with precious stones) - white flag - kettle-drums - the insignia of merchants - the lion-flag - 'Hanumanta palu' - five-coloured flag - the bull-flag - the holy-coloured (yellow) tent - bell and chain - 'Mantappa, &c. Saṅga Mahēśvarana throne - necklace of snakes - all these are proper to the right hand.

1. Telega Ballāla Seṭṭī - 'The horse.'
2. Do. Kuraba, - The conch shell.
3. Briaśa, - The 'ganda bhūrunda' (a fabulous bird having a double head and which lived on elephants), twelve poles and four corners.
4. Yeņe (oilmen) - Fish.
5. Kōnakāra -? ?
6. Iṣidgūra - A ladder.
7. Gujarāt Mochi, - A flag of five colours; an ensign with Nimosa Suma.
11. Gollaru, - A silver stick used in churning.
14. Teliga, - 'Naga varna,' a cobra coiled up with head erect.
16. Korana Seṭṭī, - The string used to tie up a bag.
17. Christians, - A currycomb !!!
20. Dōḷagaru, - Cupid.
21. Maddale Kara (drummers who use both hands), - Drum.
22. Bestara (fishermen), - Net.
23. Budabudako, - A pearl-oyster.
24. Tera-Kula, - A pearl.

26. Marana pujārī (i.e. priest to the village goddess), - The dress worn when performing service.
27. Nere-Koramar, - A dog.
28. Madivala (washermen), - 'Ubbi' (the pot in which clothes are boiled).
29. Telega Hajāmara, - The pipe used by snake-charmers.
30. Komtegarām, - in eleven 'kambas' (poles) three corners.
31. Nagatara, - A dancing-girl, eleven kambas and three corners.
32. Padigara, - Fire; 2nd, jackal; 3rd, a flybrush.
33. Upāra, - Flowers.
34. Vajara (carpenters), - An eagle or kite; eleven poles and three corners (only allowed to go in procession in their own street).
35. Kocha-Kuraba, Mohout, - A peacock; 2nd, a bear; 3rd, an antelope.
36. Anc-Samagarā, - The insignia of the Mochis; a boy's kite.
37. Mahānadi Maranā, - The chief necklace.
38. Dombaru, - Pole and knife.
39. Tīgala-Kumbaru, - The potter's wheel.
40. Devangada, - Flowers, eleven poles and three corners.
41. Hāgga-Negar, - Five-coloured flag, eleven poles and three corners.

"The left-hand caste have eleven kambas and three corners - canopy - a black cloth over the centre of the canopy when carried during a marriage ceremony or other great occasions. At twelve o'clock at night they may ride a black horse in their own street, to which processions are confined. If there are any dancing-girls in their caste they may dance. If there are any washermen they may wash for them. The horn of a buffalo - drum: the ring over which the skin of the drum is stretched may be of silver if they have the means.

"Besides the above to which the nadu-deshada are entitled. As the white umbrella and the palpavadā (spreading of cloths) are the highest honours, sanyāsins, gods, and princes are entitled to them.

"Whoever takes an insignia to which he is not entitled, his family will surely die."

The eleven poles refer to the number allowed to be used to support the pandal erected in the
street and before the house where a marriage is taking place. The usual number is twelve, but some castes are restricted to eleven.

*Three corners* refers to the canopy carried over the young couple during the marriage procession. In general all four corners are supported, but some castes are only allowed to support three.

---

MAHEŚVARA, IN MÁLWA.

BY RÁJOI VÁSUDEVÁ TULLU, M.A., INDOR.

Maheśvara is an important city in Némāda, on the banks of the Narmadā, and is believed to be second only to Indor in size and population in H. H. the Mahārāja Holkar’s territories. Maheśvara was for a long time the capital of the Holkar family, and had attained a position of note in the time of Ahalýā Bāī, one of the few model female rulers of India.

"Maheśvara," says Major-General Sir John Malcolm, in his Memoir of Central India (vol. i. p. 14), "must be considered the principal and almost only place of note in Némāda. This ancient city, which is pleasantly situated on the northern bank of the Narmadā, with a fort elevated above the town, has long been, as well as its attached lands, accounted a distinct portion of territory,—probably from having been under the immediate management of the head of the Holkar family when it was their capital. That benefit which it formerly derived from being the residence of Ahalýā Bāī is now given to it as containing the ashes of that great and venerable woman. Public buildings of different kinds are erecting, and a most spacious and highly finished flight of stone steps from the town to the river—meant, with the adjoining temples, to be dedicated to her memory—is nearly completed."

Having had an opportunity of seeing these buildings, I propose in this paper to give some account of them.

Most of the buildings are temples; as the northern bank of the Narmadā is studded with them, a boating excursion is the most convenient for seeing them in a short time. The temples are all built of stone, and generally crown the summit of the hill or rock on which the fort of Maheśvara is situated. They are masterpieces of Hindu art, and though most of them are more than a century old they appear as fresh and strong as if newly built. Scarcey an inch of surface is devoid of carving. Generally there are ghāṭs leading from the banks of the river to the ridge on which the temples are situated. On these is a good deal of sculpture.

Besides the many curves and flourishes that deck the stone slabs of the steps, there are scenes of daily life carved with artistic skill:—bands of players and musicians, hunting parties, marriage processions, singing and dancing girls, fights of bulls and elephants, pairs of lovers, scenes of war, &c. &c., all carved in the liveliest style. But, deservedly, the most esteemed is the magnificent tomb or chhatris of Ahalýā Bāī. To give the reader an adequate idea of her greatness, I proceed to extract from Malcolm’s Memoir an account of her character:—"The character of her administration was for more than thirty years the basis of the prosperity which attended the dynasty to which she belonged; and, although latterly it was obscured by the genius and success of Mahādājī Sindāy, it continued to sustain its rank during her life as one of the principal branches of the Marāṭhā empire . . . . . . . . Her great object was, by a just and moderate government, to improve the condition of the country while she promoted the happiness of her subjects. She maintained but a small force independent of the territorial militia; but her troops were sufficient, aided by the equity of her administration, to preserve internal tranquillity; and she relied on the army of the state, actively employed in Hindustān and the Dekhan, and on her own reputation, for safety against all external enemies . . . . Ahalýā Bāī sat every day, for a considerable period, in open dār bār, transacting business. Her first principle of government appears to have been moderate assessment, and an almost sacred respect for the native rights of village officers and proprietors of lands. She heard every complaint in person, and although she continually referred causes to courts of equity and arbitration, and to her ministers for settlement, she was always accessible; and so strong was her sense of duty on all points connected with the distribution of justice, that she is represented as not only patient, but unwearied, in the investigation of the most insignificant
causes, when appeals were made to her decision. It appears above all extraordinary how she had mental and bodily powers to go through with the labours she imposed upon herself, and which from the age of thirty to that of sixty, when she died, were unremitting. The hours gained from the affairs of the state were all given to acts of devotion and charity; and a deep sense of religion appears to have strengthened her mind in the performance of her worldly duties.” Such was the venerated A h a l y à B ā i, who, though a woman, maintained for thirty years (1765-95) the utmost tranquillity in her dominions at a time when the country was disturbed with wars from one end to the other. Her charitable foundations extend all over India, from the snow-crowned Himālayas to Cape Kumārī in the south, and from Somanāth in Gujarāt to the temple of Jagannāth in the north. The g hāt known as that of A h a l y à B ā i,—from the river to the noble tomb erected to her memory,—is spacious, and consists of a number of flights of steps decorated with carvings of the sort already described. At the top of these is a spacious quadrangle enclosed on all sides by four massive stone buildings, each two stories high, richly embossed with carving. At one corner is another flight of steps leading to the main building. Here as we pass up we find to the left a dark stone slab in the wall of the building containing an inscription, to be noticed below. Above this is an open courtyard in front of the tomb. Entering this, we come first to a spacious hall. Inside is the l i n g a of M a h ā d e v a, as in ordinary temples. And behind this, close to the wall, is a marble half-size image of the queen A h a l y à B ā i. The dome covering this temple is equally rich in carving, having a dozen concentric circles of carving leading up to the top. There are staircases on either side round massive stone pillars, leading to the outside of the dome, where there is a splendid terrace commanding a view of the adjacent buildings and the river below.

The inscription above referred to is as follows:

Salutation to Ś rī G a n e s a, salutation to the King of Kings, salutation to Ś rī N a r m a d ā! 1. There is on the earth the family of the H o l k a r s, clever in protecting the earth, in beating down the cause of their enemies, and the centre of wealth, bravery, serenity, and other qualities. 2. In this family was born M a l l ā r i (known as M a l h ā r Rāo I.), the conqueror of the brave, resembling the tenth incarnation of H a r i (i.e. K a l k i) in his actions, having an umbrella white as the skin of the snake, and shining on his splendid horse which surpassed the wind in speed. This king killed the T u r u s h k a s (i.e. M l e c h c h h a s) with his good sword. 3. His son, not less than himself in valour, enjoying infinite pleasures, shone like V i s h n u lying on the snake. He published to the world his own name, K h a n d e r ā o, as if to show that he did.
not differ in person from the tutelary deity of the family. 4. She who was his wife, and observed all duties towards him, reminds us, by her pure actions, of the wives of Atri and Vasishtha, Anasuyā and Arundhatī. 5. She manifested herself on the earth for the protection of men, being equal to her name in person, i.e. resembling the old Āhālyā (the wife of Gautama), and incarnate in the form of a queen here in order to put down by force all quarrels and disputes. 6. He who having obtained (for his support) (āhālyā) the great devotee of Mahādeva, through her favour was known as the great and generous Subhedar, endowed with wealth, good conduct, bravery, and other qualities. 7. This was Tu ko ji, who in the splendour of a king was the jewel of his extensive kingdom. Then his son, who was great in his fame, extending the forests on the banks of the four seas. 8. Who had exacted tributes from his enemies whom he had destroyed by his fierce dagger that was set off by his terrible hands, shone as the great king Yā hā vā ntrā o. 9. Then observing the Narmadā, beautiful between her two banks, and the robe of her current flowing to the south of the town Mā h i ś a t i (Maheshwar), and thinking of Āhālyā as resting on her lap, 10. And with the hope that his services towards her be promulgated through other worlds, the generous king thought of erecting first a gahek on her bank, and then a palatial tomb. 11. The foundation-stone was laid on the morning of Monday the 12th of the bright half of Kārtika, on the Śravana Nakṣatrasa in the year of Viśvamāna Śevamukha 1566, or the era of Śalivahana 121 (i.e. A.D. 800). 12. Then his wife, generous in all her qualities and bearing excellent conduct on the earth, was incarnate like another Tārā whose fame had spread beyond the seas. 13. She, Kṛishṇā by name, erected a palace in form like an air-chariot, and in beauty like the palace of Indra, in order to fulfill the already commenced object of her husband. 14. On Thursday the 7th day in the bright half of Viśākha, in the year of Viśvamāna 1890 (i.e. A.D. 1834), she placed the image (of Āhālyā) with Śiva (in the temple). 15. Having here placed with devotion, close to the image of Śiva, Āhālyā who had attained a divine position by her conduct, and having thought of placing Śiva close to her image, 16. She, Kṛishṇā, placed the linga of Śiva before the image which appears in the name of Āhalyeśvara declaring her final salvation.

There is not much of poetry in these verses, but they serve the purpose for which they were intended. The line of the Holkar family has been traced from its founder, Mālīntrāō, to Kṛishṇā Bāī, the adoptive mother of the present Maharāja, H. H. Tuko ji Rāo Holkar, G.C.S.I. I have dwelt upon this monumental building at length, as it carries with it a good deal of historical interest, in which the present generation participates to a considerable extent.

---

A COPPER-PLATE GRANT FROM UDAYPUR.

The plate is a facsimile of a copper-plate grant belonging to the Udaypur Darbār. It was the subject of a dispute a few years ago, as to the possession of the ground granted by it. As Mokal Rāṅa is said to have ruled from Sāṁvat 1454 to 1475, there seems to be some discrepancy in the date of the grant. When Chonda renounced the throne of Chittur in favour of this Mokal, it is said he stipulated that in all grants to the vasals of the crown his symbol (the lance of Salumbra) should precede the monogram of the Rāṅa : this is shown on the plate, of which the following is a transcript :—

* Edna arpaṇa corresponds among the Solar race, as remarked by Major J. W. Watson, to the Kṛishṇaṇa of the Lunar race; both terms imply an irrevocable grant.
COPPER-PLATE IN THE DARBAR LIBRARY, UDAIPUR.

J. Burgess fecit.
The following version and notes are by Mr. J. F. Goulding, Principal of the Ajmir Government College:

Sri Ramji.


Translation.

Sri Ramji.

Siddha—Sri Mahärākjī Śri Śrī Mokal Singji has on his own part, by way of an offering to Rāma, given in charity and confirmed to the Brähman of Bara Dhalivallā the village of Kavali, comprising 2290 bigahas (10,000, two thousand two hundred bigahas), with its foundations and boundaries. It is given during an eclipse of the sun. In witness thereof he has given him this copper-plate. Should any one disturb him in the possession of it, Śrī Eklinganāth will torment him. Dated 13th Mahā Sūdhī, Saṃvat 1427. Signed,—Man Lāl, Pancholi.

Notes.

Siddha, literally ‘fulfilment,’ ‘completion,’ a word denoting wish, vow, and termed ‘Mangalī, i.e. ‘triumphant.’ It means here ‘may my wish be satisfied.’

The adjective barā, ‘large,’ here qualifies Dhaila, which may also be read Chaila. It is of frequent application in Mewārā, where the larger of two villages of the same name is always distinguished by the term barā, e.g. Barā Lamba, Barā Kanaisal, Barā Kherā.

Udak means literally ‘water.’ The ceremony of San kaḷpa is here referred to. It consists in the donor taking a small quantity of water in the palm of his right hand and pouring it into that of the right hand of the donee, repeating the terms and circumstances of the gift. The lands thus bestowed are thenceforth termed Uḍak, and the gift becomes irrevocable.

Nim-sim is an idiom, literally ‘with its foundation and boundaries’; in its more comprehensive sense, ‘in all its entirety.’

Khachal is literally ‘interference.’

Pugsi, literally ‘will visit him,’ that is, ‘torment him.’ Ekling anāth is the god worshipped more particularly by the Mahārājas of Udaypur.*

As the name of the donee is not mentioned in the copper-plate, it is just probable that the gift of the village was made to the Brähman of Bara Dhalivallā. The word Brähman can be made to signify the plural by placing an anātha over the final ā in the word Dhalivallā. Gifts of this kind are frequently made to communities of Brähmanas.

Mr. F. S. Growse, B.C.S., who furnishes a version substantially the same, also remarks that ‘as both Dālvāḷā and Koraṇa are given in the map of Udaypur, they are probably the places intended. There is, however, a difficulty about the date; for Mokal Siddha, the first Rāna of Mewār of the younger branch (his elder brother Chonda having ceded to him the throne) did not commence his reign till Saṃvat 1454 (A.D. 1838), and, if the dates given in Tod’s narrative are to be implicitly accepted, can scarcely have been born in Saṃvat 1427 (A.D. 1831),—two years before his father Lakṣā ascended the throne. As to the grammatical construction: ni is occasionally used to the present day by villagers in Mathurā instead of ko; and si for ga, as the sign of the future tense, is of common occurrence in the Hindi Rāmdyana. Apī-ṛī I take to be for ān-na. Of abhangal and pugsi, though the meaning of both is clear from the context, I cannot suggest any derivation.”

SANGAMNER INSCRIPTIONS.


Transcripts of the following three inscriptions have been sent to me,† and although they are very good, estampages would have been preferable, as I have doubts concerning several words. I give them, however, as they are, without alteration:—

* One of the Mahārāja’s titles is ‘Diwān of Eklinga.’ The great temple of Eklingaṇavī śī is in a secluded valley among the hills, about eight miles north of Udaypur.—Ko.
‡ The first and second inscriptions are upon a pretty little
domted tomb, just east of the town of Sangamner in the Ahmadnagar district. The Khovfasī is said by the local Kād to have been the spiritual preceptor of Ālamgir Bhaṭṭārā, but the dome is attributed to a later, but undated, period.—W. F. S.
I.—On the Gumbas of Khovājeh Muhammad Șādeḵ.

The Durgāḥ of the worker of Kerāmēt is, at a propitious hour, to the people a place for pilgrimage, where their difficulties are solved. Difficulties become easy to these Nakshbendi Khovājās; the Royal Khovājā is a turner away of calamities by grace and blessing; when he arrived in his wanderings and travels from Bokhārā, a manifestation of the power of the Velayet enjoyed glory and pomp. Kāmel Aʿārif built this mausoleum in the auspicious year 1070 of the Axīdī. [1659-60]

SĀGHAR.

In the Antiquary (vol. III. p. 116) I find a query by Colonel Yulo as to Sāghar, a place visited by Ibn Batūta on his way from Nandurbar in Khānedāsh to Khambyā.

It is almost certainly Sŏnghar (or Songadh?), on the Tapti, in 21° 9' N. latitude, and 73° 35' E. longitude—there or thereabouts. I have not seen the place, but know it by report as a station on the march from Khānedāsh to Gujarāt. On the map it looks rather a roundabout way from Nandurbar to Khambyā; but the shortest cut across, lying in this instance through very rough and unsettled country, was probably then, as now, the longest way round.

W. F. S.

II.—On the durgāh of Khovājeh Muhammad Șādeḵ Nakshbendi.

"The Durgāh of His Excellency Khovājeh Muhammad Șādeḵ, son of His Excellency Kuthallaḵtāb, Sayyid Muhammad Bokhary, known as Khovājeh Behā-al-dīn Nakshbendi, son of His Excellency Emām Hasan Alīḵīrī Elahī, in reality a Sheikh of the religion known as Karkhy, is a protection from the misfortunes of the times, by the nobility of the Khovājeh Muhammad Shah. Assistance from God, and a speedy victory. And do thou bear good tidings to the true believers."†

III.—On the Friday Mosque.

Zokchur Mazarrūt, some time ago,

Established by divine favour a. h. 1119" [1707-8].

MISCELLANEA.

SOME SONGS OF WESTERN INDIA.

It is not easy to get the words of songs in this part of India. The airs of the Dokhan—the "grave of music," as the Hindūstānis call it—are not usually very attractive; and the language is usually

durbāl to Khambyā; but the shortest cut across, lying in this instance through very rough and unsettled country, was probably then, as now, the longest way round.

W. F. S.

Some Songs of Western India.

It is not easy to get the words of songs in this part of India. The airs of the Dokhan—the "grave of music," as the Hindūstānis call it—are not usually very attractive; and the language is usually

† Velayet, in a special sense, is a metaphor expressing the evanescence of the worshippers in God, and permanence in Him; only he can be in the possession of Velayet who is a Vālī, i.e. one who has attained perfection in the Sūkhā, or journey of piety.

† This word I prefer to consider as a proper noun; its meaning is 'perfect knower;' both have also a religious sense in reference to a knowledge of the Deity.

† Kath, 'axis,' is a particular degree of sanctity, here exalted to the highest, i.e. 'the axis of axes.'

† The life of Khovājeh Behā-al-dīn Nakshbendi, who died a. h. 791 (1399), and appears never to have left Bokhārā—may be seen in the Naṣīḥat-ul-umān, p. 352—530— Bombay lithogr. ed.

† Kiran, 1st. 15.
all but unintelligible, and fragmentary at that. Respect prevents natives from singing in the presence of Europeans, except at a natak, where the song is generally a mere repetition of the glories of the principal guest, or an importation from Hindustân or Haidarâbâd.

It is probable that the kathâk or semidramatic recitations, and nataâk or plays, would afford a field for any inquirer who had health and patience to endure their "linked sweetness long drawn out" at impossible hours, and subject to the conditions of crowd and heat which are inevitable; but as yet no one has been found to try it. One class of compositions, however, are an exception in this respect,—I mean the boat-songs of the coast, which perhaps owe some of their undoubted charm to their surroundings of fresh air and beautiful scenery, and to the pleasant leisure which the passenger enjoys, sitting "Above the oars"

The white on even keel, between low shores,
Our long ship breasts the Thames' flood or the
Seine"—

that is, mutatis mutandis, the tide-wave that sweeps the palm-fringed shores and castellated islands of the Kálâbâ coast, or the moonlit streams of the beautiful Kondulla and Ulâs.*

The following fragments were mostly picked up upon such expeditions; and I can only regret that my want of musical science prevents me from giving the tunes, and hope that some more scientific traveller may be induced to contribute to our knowledge of the subject.

The first is a song much in favour with the coast Kollis; the hero, "Bhoki Bâbâ," is a sporting Kolli, who has pushed a lady into his house and shut the door. Her plaintive entreaty for release forms the refrain, and is given with great expression, and a suppressed grin of appreciation.

She speaks:
Are, Bhoki Bâbâ, mañi kashâlâ dharalâ?
Bhoki Bâbâ, are, mañi sodân de!
He answers:
Tulâ ahe somechâ wa rupaichâ dândâ.
She repeats:
Bhoki Bâbâ, are mañi sodân de!
She speaks, seeing her husband approach:
Are, Bhoki Bâbâ, pahâ te ale navâr!
Bhoki Bâbâ, are mañi sodân de!
The husband speaks:
Bhoki Bâbâ, kothân ahe majhi pori?
The lady interrupts Bhoki's answer with:
Bhoki Bâbâ, are mañi sodân de!
and so on for several stanzas, or rather diatems, in the same style. I learnt this and the next from the gig's crew of the Political Agent at Jînîrâ.

The following is the translation:
"Oh! Bhoki Bâbâ, why did you catch me so?
Oh! Bhoki Bâbâ, pray let me go!"
"You have an arm of silver and gold" (this is a compliment, alluding to her bracelets).
"Oh! Bhoki Bâbâ, pray let me go!
Bhoki Bâbâ, see, there is my husband coming (lit. that my husband has come)! Oh, Bhoki Bâbâ!" &c.

"Bhoki Bâbâ, where is my little girl?" (a curious use of pori, which usually means one's daughter).
"Oh! Bhoki Bâbâ!" &c.

Another similar song is a dialogue between a Koll woman who has gone into a garden to steal flowers to deck herself with, and the gardener, who has discovered her. He shuts the gate to prevent her escape, and answers all her petitions for release with the refrain—
"Tulâ hai re phulâcâh gâlyâ, i.e. "You have got a necklace of flowers"—evidence of her theft.

The following war-song is a great favourite with the Musalmân boatmen; it has some resemblance in language, and much in vigour and power, to the Marseillaise, and was to be heard in every Musalmân boat during the last Bombay riots, the singers getting much excited—

"Husain ne bolâ, Karbalâmân âkâr, 
Âj bakhât ayâ lajâ kâ.
Kâsîm! bolâ, bâdo khîjmati karekar, 
Âj bakhât ayâ lajâ kâ.
Ijâ ka din ayâ, khîjmati karekar, 
Âj bakhât ayâ lajâ kâ," &c.
Here is a more harmless fragment from the Mahâl river:

"Jhor-jhori kuttre, Mogalya, 
Sassa palâkâ, dôngârâ; 
Jervhân saassane kuttreâhia pahila, 
Jervhâchen tevhaân, lapûnhi basâl." 
"Two Moghal dogs in a leash were they, 
And a mountain hare that ran away; 
When the hare those dogs espied, 
At once he squatted down to hide."

And the next, "Musalmân!" from Thânâ, is almost a nursery rhyme, and not a bad one either—

"Mûrgâî murghi shâdi kyeâ, 
Bâlî dâyâ solâ.
Jalâî bachhâ painâ huâ, 
Kûkûrâ! ku kûrû! kûkûrû! bolâ.
"Cock and hen a wedding made, 
Sixteen eggs (the lady) laid, 
Out came a little chick speedily, 
"Cock-a-doodle-doo!" questh be."

* Ulâs—"rejoicing," with an idea of motion; "Nadi ulâs na eblâlî" is a line of a Thâkar song in praise of the monsoon.
CHAKAN.

Châkán—probably 'Châr kan,'—kan being among Marathás a division between four posts, by which they reckon the size of all buildings, and is the name of the village,—probably older than the fort. The tradition of the Abyssinian chief is now extinct, and there is no religion whatever for connecting it with Châkabû. Grant Duff's account of the modern fort is incorrect in every particular except as to size. It was captured by Sivaji early in his career. For the subsequent siege by and capitulation to Shaista Khan Amir ul'Umra vide Grant Duff, vol. I. Shaista Khan repaired the fort, according to inscriptions found there dated 19th Zulhijah a. h. 1071. It was finally dismantled in 1855—vide Ind. Ant. vol. II. p. 43.

W. F. S.

the red appearance of the sky at earliest "peep of day."

† Grant Duff's History of the Marathás, vol. I. p. 61.


Arâbîs-Maháål, translated by Major H. Court, 1871.
THE LEGENDARY ACCOUNT OF OLD NEWASA.

BY SHRI KRISHNA SASTRI TALEKAR, DEPUTY EDUCATIONAL INSPECTOR, AHMADNAGAR.

NEWASA is a talukā town in the district of Ahmadnagar. It has, like many other places, its own history or legend, which I hope will be of some interest to the readers of the Indian Antiquary.

The legend is given in the Mahālaya Māhātmya (or 'the greatness of Mahālaya'), which is a part of the Skanda Purāṇa. The Māhātmya is written in both Sanskrit and Prākrit. It has not been published, nor is it known except in Newasa. There are few copies of it even there, and consequently their owners do not trust them to others. I obtained, with difficulty, a copy for perusal, for which I was indebted to a friend. It gives the geographical position of Newasa, and enlarges on the sanctity and legendary history both of the place itself, and of the ṛṣitaḥ named as connected with it. The legend respecting Newasa is as follows:

Formerly there was a demon by name Tārakāsur, who having pleased Brahmā and got entrance into heaven through his favour, became so proud that he began to harass the gods, and at last expelled them from heaven. The gods then met together and went to Brahmā for protection, who mentally invoked Vishnu for assistance. Vishnu forthwith appeared, and having heard the cause of his invocation said to him that Kārtika Svāmī (the commander-in-chief of the celestial armies) was to kill the demon, and that he was yet to be born in the womb of Pārvatī from the loins of Sankar. Brahmā then asked for a place for all the gods to live in till the birth of Kārtika Svāmī should take place, where they would suffer no annoyance from the demon. Vishnu then pointed out Newasa for them, which he described thus:

गिर्यार देवली भगे गोपालया देवली नामे
पंक्ताहकारके पर वर या नामे विपश्यने

"In the country south of the Vindhya mountains, and on the south bank of the Godāvarī, there is a holy place of the extent of five kos, where there is the meritorious Varā; and to the east of the river there is a Vaishnavi Sakti (popularly called Mohinirā) of extraordinary power."

The gods then immediately resorted to this place. The position given above is exactly that of the present Newasa.

The names of Newasa used in the Mahālaya Māhātmya are Mahālaya and Nidhiwāsa, and the names of the river Pravarā, Pāpharā, and Varā. The origin of all these names is given in the Māhātmya by Sanatkumāra to Vyāsa.

Vyāsa asks—

महालय नाम नाना विवरणासार नन्न साहित्यात"
रसि के नाम वा साहित्यात साहित्यात नान्न"

"O greatest of the sages, how did this holy place come to be called Mahālaya, and also Nidhiwāsa? What is the origin of the name Pravarā, and of the name Pāpharā? Why is the river called Varā? Sanatkumāra answers—"

"As this place was a dwelling-place of the great (the gods), wise men called it Mahālaya (mahā, great, and dālaya, a dwelling-place)."

When the gods betook themselves to this place, as advised by Vishnu, "every one of them brought with him whatever he considered most valuable. O great sage, Kubera (the treasurer of the gods) lodged here his (nine) treasures, which were worshipped by the gods and were never removed. Hence the place got the good name of Nidhiwāsa among the people of earth (nidhi, treasures, and wāsa, a depository). The waters (of the Pravarā) spoke (to the presiding deity): 'O Lord of the three worlds, make us such that we shall become possessed of sweet taste, pure, and sustaining all in life.'

* Vaishnavi Sakti—the energy of Vishnu personified as a goddess.
The boon asked for by the waters was granted them by the deity, and hence the names Pravarā, or the river of very sweet water; Papharā, the river washing away sins; and Varā, the river of healthy water."

This story, though mythological, serves well to explain the origin of the names of Newasa, and those of the river Pravarā. It need not now be told that Newasa is a corruption of Nidhiwasa, the ancient name of the place. It was first changed to Niwasa, in which form it occurs in Dnyanesvara, and then to Newasa. Niwasa is also a Sanskrit word meaning 'a place of residence.' There is a phrase in Marathī गंगा सन्तान आते प्रयुक्त गुण, "We should use waters of the Godā for bathing, and those of the Pravarā for drinking," in common use among the higher classes of Hindus residing on the banks of the Godāvarī and the Pravarā.

The Mahālaya Mahādhīmya tells us that the Vaishnavī Sakti above alluded to was the presiding deity at Newasa when the gods came there for protection. This Sakti is still the tutelary deity of the town. There is a beautiful temple of this deity at Newasa. It is of modern date, but its sculpture is excellent. This Sakti, the Mahādhīmya states, is the form which Vishnu assumed to punish Rāhu (a demon) who, at the time of distributing nectar produced by the Surās and Asrās from the churning of the ocean, entered in disguise among the gods to drink it, though it was intended for the gods only.

Dnyanesvara makes mention of Newasa, and states that he composed his Dnyanesvarī there. He has given a description of it, which is similar to that given in the Mahālaya Mahādhīmya. It is this (Dnyanesvarī, ch. xviii.):—

"In the Kali Yuga there is a place (by name) Niwasa, in the Marathā country, near the Godāvari, which extends five kos, and is the only holy place in the three worlds, from time immemorial, in which there lives the deity Śri Mahālaya (Mohantrāji), the preserver of lives in the universe, and in which there is a ruler of the earth (by name) Rāmachandra, who is an ornament to the Yādava race, the abode of all arts, and the supporter of justice. There the Gūḍī was dressed in Maraththi by Dnyānadeva, a descendant of the family of Mahēsa, and the son Nivritti Nāth."

At the distance of about a quarter of a mile from Newasa towards the west there is a stone pillar, apparently part of a temple not now in existence, bearing a Sanskrit inscription. The pillar is called Dnyānobacha khamb, 'Dnyānobō’s pillar.' When I first heard of the pillar and of its being inscribed, I was impatient to see the inscription, but I was in hopes that I might find something in it regarding Dnyānobō, the pillar being called after his name. But, to my disappointment, when I did visit it I found nothing in it regarding either Dnyānobō or Newasa. The pillar is buried in the ground, with a pretty good flat-roofed building over it measuring about thirty-three feet by twenty-six. The pillar is called Dnyānobō’s only because it is supposed to have been leaned against by him while composing his commentary on the Gūḍī. But great respect is paid to it in consequence of this, and a fair is held every year in honour of the pillar, on the 11th day of the dark fortnight of Phālgun. The height of the pillar above the ground is about four and six inches, and its circumference about four feet. The middle part of the pillar is square, while it is round above and below. The front side of the square bears the inscription, which consists of seven lines, and contains two Sanskrit verses in Anushṭup metre. It is as follows:—

"In the Kali Yuga there is a place (by name) Niwasa, in the Marathā country, near the Godāvari, which extends five kos, and is the only holy place in the three worlds, from time immemorial, in which there lives the deity Śri Mahālaya (Mohantrāji), the preserver of lives in the universe, and in which there is a ruler of the earth (by name) Rāmachandra, who is an ornament to the Yādava race, the abode of all arts, and the supporter of justice. There the Gūḍī was dressed in Maraththi by Dnyānadeva, a descendant of the family of Mahēsa, and the son Nivritti Nāth."

"Om, salutation to Karavīrēsvāra! As (my) grandfather has formerly granted a sum of six

* Nivritti Nāth was the elder brother of Dnyānesvara, and also his guru. He therefore calls himself his son.
(rupees) to Jagatguru (Śiva), to be continued *per mensem*, for a continual supply of wick and oil (for a light in his temple), so that that sum of six rupees should be given as long as the sun and the moon exist, he who appropriates it to his use is wicked: his ancestors will go to hell. May the great deity (Mohanirāja) do good!"

The letters of the inscription have in several places suffered from the effects of time, which have rendered them illegible or uncertain. They have been supplied as the general contents of the inscription required, and have been distinguished from the rest by brackets. In the first line [ष] is supplied from the *Mahālaya* *Māhātmya*, which gives *Karavrīṣvarā* as a name of Śiva, from *Karavīr*, a head-attendant of Śiva who propitiated him and induced him to take the name as a token of his favour towards him (Karavīr).

The inscription bears no date, nor does it name the granter, but the date can approximately be fixed from the character of the letters inscribed. The character is similar to that found in inscriptions dated six hundred years back, so that the inscription cannot be older than about that time. As to the name of the granter, or rather the renewer of the grant, there are no means of ascertaining it. But it appears that some rich man in *Nevāsa* probably renewed the grant of his grandfather, who, being a devotee of *Karavrīṣvarā*, to whom a salutation is offered at the beginning of the inscription, furnished the temple with a lamp continually burning. *Nevāsa*, as the *ovi* ओवी दूतवेश बिचार, &c., quoted above from the *Dīnānīśvarī*, shows, was the capital of Rāja Rāmachandra, and it must have then contained many rich men, though there are none at present. The Rāja Rāmachandra, the same *ovi* proves, was contemporary with the *Dīnānīśvarī* (who completed his *Dīnānīśvarī* at *Nevāsa* in Šaṅkha in 1212, 1290 A.D., and died at Ālandi, near Puṇā, in Šaṅkha 1218 or 1296 A.D.)—that is, he was ruling at *Nevāsa* about six hundred years back, or about the time the grant was inscribed; but he cannot be supposed to have made the grant. If he had given anything for the maintenance of the lamp, it would have been a village or land, and not such a small sum as six rupees.

The above *ovi* quoted from the *Dīnānīśvarī* will be found useful. They contribute to the history of the *Yadava* or *Gauḷī Rājās* by giving the name, the capital, and the date of one of them.

*Note.*

The learned Śastri assumes the identity of the *Yadava* of *Devgaḍh* and the surrounding region with the *Gauḷī Rājās*,—a subject on which we are gradually getting a little light, especially from the earlier sargas of the *Dvāsadharṣya* (*vide ante*, pp. 71 ff.), in which the ruler of *Vāmanasthāli* is stigmatized as an *Ahir* or herdman. But in the 4th sarga this chief's ambassador seems to speak of his master as a *Yadava*; and in fact it is almost certain that he was one of the *Chuḍāsamara Rās of Junaḡaḍh*, whom Major Watson (vol. II. p. 316) considers to have sprung from *Chuḍā Chanda Yadava*. It is to be hoped that the Śastri will contribute the result of his researches towards the elucidation of the great historical puzzle of the Gauḷī rāj.

The references to *Dīnānīśvarī* are also of interest. Is it not possible to recover the original text* of this first and greatest of Marāṭhā poets? It would be more valuable for Marāṭhā than Chaucer is for the history of the development of the English language. Who will be patriotic enough to attempt in good earnest to discover at least the oldest text now in existence?

---

**SACRED FOOTPRINTS IN JAVA.**

*BY DR. A. B. COHEN STUART.*

Translained from the Dutch by the Rev. D. Macmillan, M.A.

The first of the accompanying sketches has been borrowed from the photograph taken by Heer J. van Kinsbergen for the Government of Netherlands India, and published under the superintendence of the Batavian Society of Arts and Sciences in the *Oudheden van Java* (No. 18), and represents, according to the catalogue of that valuable collection, "an inscribed stone with two footprints and spiders at the river Charenten,* at Champea, Buitenzorg."

The extraordinary distinctness with which the inscription on this stone has been preserved

*Elsewhere Chirensten, which flows northwards from Mount Salak and falls into the Chidanī near Champea."*
and rendered in the photograph, throws a remarkable light on other memorials of the same nature, and also furnishes, if I mistake not, a contribution of some importance to the history of writing in Java.

When but recently, in the introduction to the *Kawi Oorkonden*, blz. vi., I mentioned, with some reserve, the close relation between the forms of writing in these records and that of some of the oldest known inscriptions of ancient India, I had particularly in view certain copper-plates, published in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* (N. S. vol. I. pp. 247 ff.) by Prof. Dowson, belonging to the Chālukya dynasty of Kairā and dated in the year S. 394 (A.D. 472-473). The striking and, in many respects, even perfect resemblance between the characters of that inscription and our Kawi—a resemblance first pointed out by our Sinologue Dr. G. Schlegel—induced me at the time to make a note of the alphabet. Though no other Indian form of writing really appeared on the whole so nearly related to the Kawi, yet I did not venture to attach much weight to it, inasmuch as some characters differed decidedly, and moreover I was a stranger to a number of Indian forms of writing, among which perhaps the nearest approach to the Kawi might occur.

So far as the Peninsula is concerned, my doubts are to a certain extent met by Dr. A. C. Burnell’s recently published *Elements of South Indian Palaeography from the Fourth to the Seventeenth Century A.D.*, containing a series of alphabets and specimens of writing arranged according to chronological order from the oldest in the fourth century A.D.—the Vēṅgī inscription, from the north-east of the peninsula, from Chēra inscription of A.D. 466,† from the south-east; West Chalukya, A.D. 608-9, from the north-west corner; and East Chālukya, A.D. 630, from the north-east,—quite or nearly corresponding to the first-mentioned Chālukya inscription, and the later ones deviate from it further and further, as well as from the Kawi writing.

This last circumstance was to be expected, since we know that the character of our Kawi records ascends at least to the middle of the eighth century, and thus can scarcely show deviations which in the original country first began to appear at a later date.

Granting, however, that the character brought over from India doubtless also in Java and elsewhere in the Archipelago developed in numberless secondary branches independent of the parent stem, we have no certainty that these branches all sprang from one original form of that stock; and we must at least allow it as probable that during some ages of the more active intercourse with India, writing in Java continued to share in the influences of time and locality and other circumstances that influenced it in India. Consequently we find here and there in Java forms of writing more closely allied to one than another of the Indian alphabets; yet it does not by any means follow from this that in the one form of writing we have the true key to the origin of the other.

Still I think I may call it a notable discovery that, on inscribed stones in West Java—otherwise rich in memorials of Hindu civilization than other parts of the island—the Vēṅgī or Chēra character, even in the peculiarities that most markedly distinguish it from the Kawi, is so clearly rendered as in the case of the Charoen ten stone. By a comparison of that inscription with Burnell’s first plate and the alphabet from the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, I succeeded without difficulty in reading the greater part of it, though it contained characters that could not easily be explained by the Kawi. Inasmuch, however, as it appeared to be Sanskrit, of which my knowledge is limited, I applied to Prof. Kern, and with his aid was enabled to obtain a full explanation of the inscription with the exception of a couple of letters.

It consists of four lines forming together a pure Sanskrit śloka:

1. Vikrāntasyāṇipateḥ.
2. śrīmatāḥ pūrṇāyarmmaṇah.
3. Ṛṣaṣṭra-pāpa-dvayoḥ.

The subject of the sentence is *pada-dvayam*, i.e. ‘pair of feet’ or ‘two footsteps’: all the rest of the words with the exception of the adverb *iva*, ‘like,’ immediately preceding it, are genitives of the nouns *vikrānta*, ‘striding,’ ‘stepping,’ also ‘mighty’ (here perhaps to be ascend to about B.C. 250).

† See the *Mokhas* plates, *Ind. Ant. vol. I. p. 363.*—Ed.
STONE IN THE RIVER CHARVENTEN, IN BUITENZORG, JAVA.

STONE AT JAMBU, BUITENZORG, JAVA.
understood in a double sense, and specially in allusion to Vishnu's trivikrama—the 'three strides' with which he is supposed to have overstepped the world! aumipath, 'lord of the soil, prince'; Śrīnān, 'illustrious'; Prāṇava-varman, a personal name; ... ma-ṇayareṇa, 'prince of the city or kingdom of ... ma'; and Viṣṇu, the god. And the whole may be translated thus:

"The two footsteps of the striding (ormighty?) Prince, the illustrious Pūrṇava varman, lord of ... ma nagara, are like (those) of Viṣṇu." With respect to the personal name, Prof. Kern points out that in St. Julien's Mémories sur les contrées occidentales, par Hiuen Thang, t.i. p. 463, a Buddhist king of Magadha is mentioned, of the same name, as a protector and cultivator of the Bo-tree, which the heretics (non-Buddhists) had wished to extirpate. Whether the same person is here intended, or perhaps another in Java called after him, is difficult to determine, so long as the name of the place is unknown. "From the comparison with Viṣṇu," remarks Prof. Kern, "the Brahmānical character of the inscription does not follow, at least with certainty; the whole Hindu Pantheon is fully acknowledged by the Buddhists, and even enlarged and enriched particularly with evil spirits and devils."

As to the name, it is certain that it consisted of three syllables of which the last is ma; the middle syllable appears to be mā or tā—probably the latter, at least if mā is to be considered as short, seeing the metre requires a long syllable. The first, which as to metre may be either long or short, we are inclined conjecturally to read as na or tā,—though it appears to differ rather widely from both in this character, we cannot suggest a better.

The last character deserves special notice, viz. m, which is thus equivalent to ma, and if necessary it may be so understood by the stroke running down on the right side of the letter as standing in place of the usual form of the viṇāda or pata in Kawi: but the unusual form and position of the letter readily suggest the peculiarity mentioned by Burnell (page 15):—"Final m is represented by a small m—less than the other letters—which is peculiar to the Vengi character." So, though without the crooked line, it is nearly represented in his first plate, 4th century a.d., expressing the syllable lam; in the following, a.d. 698, its place is supplied by a small circle between other letters but near the top of the line; while later (a.d. 689) it is written above the preceding letter and passes into the well-known form of maṣṭāra or bindu, though at first it is interchanged with the old form.

If the two star-like figures before the footprints represent spiders, as the catalogue states—and they have really something of that appearance—it may be imputed, as Prof. Kern thinks, to the Jain doctrine, which prescribes at every step to be careful not to trample upon any living creature.

Above the figure are some strokes, as of writing, that still wait explication.

Thus, without being able accurately to determine the time whence this memorial dates, we may regard it with some grounds of certainty as one of the oldest indications of Hinduism hitherto known in Java; a trace that derives a higher interest from its surroundings,—on a living almost shapeless mass of rock in the middle of a stream, scarcely above the surface of the water, where it has lain for at least ten centuries unprotected and undisturbed, without apparently having sustained any injury to the sharpness of the lines with which it is carved.

Under Nos. 11 and 12 of the catalogue follow two stones of the same sort,—the first at Jambœ inscribed with two footprints* and already described by Rigg and Frederich in the Tidsskrift voor Ind. Taal-, Land-en Volkenkunde, III. 183 ff. It has two lines of writing, each 5 feet 2 inches long, of the same sort, and apparently not less distinct and well preserved than that on No. 10, but in the photographic copy too much foreshortened to be equally easily read. No. 12 is a stone at Kebon Kopi (Coffee-garden) on the way from Champea to Pasaran Moswara, and shows the impresses of two elephant's-feet with a line of inscription between them, apparently of the same kind, but not so well preserved or copied, and not deciphered as yet.

Professor Kern has been able in a great

* These impressions are much feebler than those of No. 10; in the photograph there is little more distinguishable than the toes near the top of the triangular stone.
measure to make out the Jamboe inscription. Each of the two lines shows clearly two halves, each answering to a line of Svarīkara measure consisting of three parts each of seven syllables, thus:

\[ \text{---} \text{v} \text{---} \text{v} \text{---} \text{v} \text{---} \text{v} \text{---} \text{v} \text{---} \]

This being once established, it is necessary to find words for the doubtful places which will suit first the measure; second, as far as practicable, the sense; and third, to correspond with the traces of writing. The last two conditions, however, are too loose, and allow too much room for choice, to be a sufficient guarantee against a wrong reading. Accordingly in the following attempt at a transcription the more doubtful letters are printed in italics, while the rest are sufficiently certain:

1. Srimanā nānā-kṛṣṭa-dāyo narapātir-asamo yah purā .. aramanā,
2. nāmā Śrī-Pāruṇa-varmā paṭar-ari-mukkharābhyda (or suśāra?) vikhyāta-varmā,
3. tasyēdām pāda-vimba-dvayam-ari-naga-rotsādānē nityadākham,
4. bhaktānnaṅ (ng) yat trihātum sugati-sukhākaruny Jyeṣṭhābhanā vāri mūlē.

Of which the meaning amounts to nearly this:

"The illustrious, skilled in many great deeds, matchless prince who aforeside (ruled in) .. aramanā with the name of H. H. Pāruṇa-varmā, the brave whose weapons were renowned, invulnerable to hostile assailants (or to the enemy’s best darts)?: Of him is this pair of footprints at all times capable to destroy hostile cities. Which footsteps supplied blessing and enjoyment to those who belong to the division of the three constellations Jyesṭha, Wāri (or first Asāṅgha), and Mūla."

In illustration of this last clause, which admittedly rests on a mere conjecture,* Prof. Kern remarks that space is divided into nine spokes or divisions, corresponding to our eight cardinal points and the zenith, each swayed by three constellations, of which the three mentioned represent the west. The meaning therefore should be that the representation of the feet—for pāda vimba leaves it doubtful whether the prints be intended literally—is to be contemplated as a sanctuary of blissful influence for the inhabitants of the west (of Java). However this may be, so much at least is certain, that here reference is also meant to a footprint of the same person who is mentioned on the stone of Chāronten.

Leiden, 26th May 1875.

WORDS AND PLACES IN AND ABOUT BOMBAY.

BY Dr. J. GERSON DA CUNHA.

(Continued from vol. III. p. 286.)

Kālba-devi—the name of a main road in Bombay connecting the Esplanade with Pāyadhunī, about the middle of which is a Hindu shrine of the same name,—derives its origin from Kāli or Kālikā, an incarnation of Bhagavati or Durgā, and a heroine, from the triumph she achieved over the Asura Raktabija.

The Kālikā Māhātmya states that the goddess, on destroying this powerful demon, was so overjoyed that, unable to restrain her feelings, she commenced to dance, and the dancing became at last so violent that the earth quaked to its very poles. The Adhyatma Rāmāyana gives a description of another avatar of Kāli. It is there said that when Rāma was returning home with his wife Sītā after the defeat of Rāvaṇa, he was all the way talking to her about his great exploits, which Sītā finding rather vain-glorious remarked that he had only vanquished a Rāvaṇa of ten heads, or Daśāhaṇa, but she doubted very much whether he could kill one with a thousand. This remark instigated Rāma to challenge this Rāvaṇa of a thousand heads, whom, however, he was unable to destroy; and Sītā, to avoid disgrace to her husband, intervened, assumed the form of Kāli, and killed him.

The legend goes on to state that this feat took place in a city named Mahimāpurī, where the demon resided. This Mahimāpurī is supposed to correspond to modern Mahim, and the narrative is possibly an allusion to some not possibly find a place for them, though, according to the metre, two long syllables must be supposed there.
battle fought between Rāma and a king of ancient Mahim. The victory is said to have been then commemorated by raising a temple on the spot to the goddess Kālī, which was transferred from the island of Mahimāpurī to that of Mahādevī, where it is to be seen in our days. The current tradition is that the temple was transferred about five hundred years ago by a Koli named Kālbā or Kālīsā, and hence the name Kālbādevī; but no reliance can be placed on this story.

Any one passing along the Kālbādevī road may see the image of Kālī just in front of the door of a small square room, with a circular dome, seated on a quadrilateral cornice bearing four images of Mahādeva, one at each angle, and surmounted by a flag. It is represented as a black female figure with red paint on the face, silvery white eyes, and a gaudy scarlet sūdāli round the waist, while the trunk is left nude. The Kolis never pass it without saluting it with both hands.

Kālī is supposed to have been originally a goddess of the non-Aryan races, incorporated into the Hindu pantheon, along with other aboriginal deities, as a Brahmanical expedient to induce the natives of the country to join their creed, just as the first Jesuit missionaries, such as De' Nobili and others, in proselytizing the Brahmans, are said to have done in later times. Sir W. Jones considers Kālī as analogous to the Proserpine of the Greeks.

The present temple was built not very many years ago, after pulling down the old one, which stood about the same place, in order to widen the Kālbādevī road. It is also said that the modern building was erected at the expense of the Government. It is at present under the management of the Paḷisās, the aboriginal settlers in Bombay.

Besides the Hindu temple just mentioned, there are several others in Bombay, the greater number being dedicated to a saint of the aborigines, imported into the Brahmanical Flos Sanctorum—Māruṭi or Hanumān, the monkey-god, and the son of Maruta and Agjani. The Hindus worship Māruṭi because he is supposed to possess the power to bestow sound health on his votaries and preserve them from epidemics. The Catholic martyrology has also a saint described as advocatus contra pestes coram Deo, who is invoked when any infectious disease prevails.

The peculiarity about the worship of Hanumān is that his altar is made solely for him, and that it allows no niche or corner for any other devata; while other devas do not disdain the company of even the lowest of their fraternity. The special day when Māruṭi is worshipped is Saturday, when vermilion oil is poured on him. In the Rāmāyana it is said that when Māruṭi was born he saw the rising sun, and thinking it to be a ripe fruit flew up to the sky and seized the sun’s chariot, whereupon Indra, fearing that Māruṭi would swallow the sun, smote him, and he came to the ground. As a reward for his bravery, and at the recommendation of his father Vāyu or Maruta, who corresponds to the Aeolus of the Romans, Brahma made him chirāṅgīva, or immortal. In the war of Rāma with Rāvanā he is said to have assisted the former, at the head of a regiment of monkeys. It is likewise said that this simian general first met Rāma on the Rishīmukha mountain, near the lake Pampā, in the south of the Dekhan, a place not identified.

Māruṭi has a number of patronymics describing several of the episodes of his life,—as Hanumān, which is derived from hanu, ‘the chin,’ in reference to the fall he had from heaven, a result of the blow received from Indra’s thunderbolt on his chin.

The principal temples of Siva in Bombay are: — one close to the old Sailors’ Home, facing the Esplanade; one in Antoia’s Street, near Lohārčhāl; one in the middle of the market near the Jumma Masjid; a fourth named Panchamukhi, or the five-faced, at Bhuleshvara; and several others, including those in Mazagon, Kulābā, &c. Bhuleshvara, to the right of the temple of Mammādevi, and of the main road to the Fort, is so named from a pagoda there consecrated to Bhuleshvara—‘the Lord of the simple-hearted,’ from गौर ‘simple-hearted,’ and जर ‘lord’—an epithet of Siva. It is also sometimes called Boholanātha. The temple is one of the largest in Bombay, with a well-built tank. The deity here is represented by a black smooth stone with a concave projection at the base, like the mouth of a spoon, which is called Pindika. The congregation of this temple is the largest in the town, comprising Brahmanas of Gujarāt and Mahārāshtra, Vāniś, Prabhus, Sonārs, Marāthās, and others, who make valuable offerings to the linga of Siva. The
worshippers are Śaivas, who form the largest proportion of the Hindu community in Bombay. The characteristic sign by which they are known is two or three semicircular or horizontal lines on the forehead of red or greyish white paint. The former is prepared from the wood of the Rakachandana (Pterocarpacea Santalinus), or from turmeric (Curcuma longa) and chunam (carbonate of lime) or borax, both of which substances change the yellow of the turmeric into red; the latter or the greyish white paint is made from the wood of white sandal (Suirum myrtifolium); but at the time of worship, instead of these preparations, ashes are applied to different parts of the body while repeating certain mantras. The horizontal lines on the forehead have also a round dot in the middle, which may be either of the same or of a different colour. The women of the Śaivas make use of a different preparation, which in the first stage, or as found in commerce, is called rava, the powder of which is called pínzár when dry, and when mixed with oil (zayamum) is called kumkuma. Previous to application, turmeric powder and the juice of bimbía (Averrhoa Bilimbi) are added to the mixture. The Śiva Purāṇa and Śivallamrīta, written in Prakrit, may be consulted by such as wish to extend their knowledge on the subject of śūla-worship and the duties of the worshippers.

In the compound round this temple are four other small shrines, mostly occupied by Jogis leading a life of seclusion and contemplation, which is just as lucrative an industry in their case as that of others living on the alms of the faithful.

The principal temple of Bholeśvarais said to have been built by the Sarasvatis about two centuries ago, from among whom are elected the members of the committee of management; while the smaller shrines are of modern construction,—one belongs exclusively to the Sonārs or goldsmiths, and another to the Śimpis or tailors. All these temples are under the immediate superintendence of the Gujarāt Brāhmanas.

Thākurdwāras are certain places in Bombay named from temples dedicated to different deities, and called Thākurdwāras from their meaning "doors of an idol," from द्वार, 'an idol,' and द्वार, 'a door.' There are some three temples thus named, the principal of which is on the Breach Candy road near Girgāh. It has a tower of black stone or basals, which is conspicuous among a number of yellow and red washed houses and coconut trees around it. It is dedicated to Rāma, whose image, placed in a niche, is painted of a bluish colour; while the image of his brother Lakṣmāṇa, who is always placed by his side, is painted white. Rāma holds in one hand a bow, and in the other an arrow.

This temple was built by a Bāwa or ascetic by name Ṭimrāma, who died, at the advanced age of ninety, in 1836, on the 7th day of Krishnapaksha of the month of Śrīvaṇga. He was highly respected by the Hindu community and consulted as a sage. He was also a poet and wrote verses in Prakrit in Pada metre, but they are mere prayers and contain nothing remarkable: they are sung daily by his followers. His life was spent in religious austerities, and when he died a subscription was raised to build a samādhi or tomb, erected in the compound of the temple, just in front of the entrance door, where his votaries crowd together, every morning and evening to pay him their devotions. There is no epitaph or inscription of any sort on it, but the place is well known by the name of Ṭimrāma bāwa's Thākurdwāra.

The tomb of Ṭimrāmabāwa does not simply record his memory, but contains his body; this is rather singular among the Hindus. It is said, however, that an exception is made in the case of Rishis and Swāmis, who, when they have the courage to live on bread and water, and sleep on a hard stone, have the chance of getting their remains consigned to a grave. This perhaps points to the fact that the Hindus think it irreverent to burn one who has gained among them the reputation of a spiritual guide or saint.

During the life of this Ṭimrāmabāwa the offerings of his sectaries were immense, and it is said that his renown was so great that Sayāji Gaikawāḍ, who succeeded to the government of Baroda about the year 1818, made him a present of a village in his territory yielding him annually an income of five hundred rupees, which he spent wholly in charity. Other Thākurdwāras contain nothing striking to deserve special description, and are almost all situated along the same road.

Rāma wādī.—This is a small place between
Bholeśvara and the Kālbīdevī temple; it is so named from a shrine of Rāma in the form of a snarling little square room, built by a Prabhū named Kāśīnāth Sokāji, about two centuries ago, which contains, besides the image of Rāma and the indispensable one of his brother Lākṣmīna, those of Sitā, Māruti, and Gaṇeśa. This shrine was rebuilt about seventy years after by one Vīthōba Maṅkojī. It is resorted to by all classes of Hindus, and though poor in appearance is said to be rich in funds. It is under the management of the Prabhūs.

Vīthalwādī.—This is a small narrow lane near Rāmawādī, and leads to a temple of Vīthal, which is a large oblong hall with a paved area in front, with eight pillars with holes for bats, which serve to light it at the time of the feasts of the god Vīthōba.* This Vīthōba of Bombay has all the power and attributes of that of Pāṇḍharpura, which specially came there from Dvārakā in response to the fervent prayers of a devotee of his, a boy of about twelve or fifteen years named Puṇḍalika. This boy asked Vīthōba to reside permanently near him at Pāṇḍharpura, whereupon the god transformed himself into a black idol, round which a temple was built soon after. His fame then spread and gave rise to innumerable pilgrimages, and not infrequently to unseemly conflicts among his own devotees, in some of which the god himself suffered mutilation. Some of his worshippers, despairing of resorting to him in person at Pāṇḍharpura, resolved to build temples in different parts of India dedicated to him. Thus arose Vīthōba's temple, or the Vīthalwādī, in Bombay.

Gaṇeśwādi, so called from a temple dedicated to the god Gaṇeśa or Gaṅapati, is in one of the most populous parts of Bombay, entirely inhabited by the Vāṇiṇi, close to the new market. The image of Gaṇeśa is always represented sitting upon a rat. He has four hands, and is said to be the god of wisdom. Gaṇeśa means 'the lord of the troops of Śiva.' He is held in high veneration by the Hindus, and nothing is undertaken, nor a book written, without invoking him. His name is inscribed at the top of all grants and works. He is said to have written the Mahābhārata as dictated by Vyāsa. Those who wish to study the exploits of Gaṇeśa may consult the Gaṇeśa Khandha of the Brahma-vimarnī Purāṇa, Gaṇeśa Purāṇa, and Gaṇeśa-tathavairāja, a part of the Bhavishya Purāṇa.

---

TĀRĀṆĀṬHA'S ACCOUNT OF THE MAGADHA KINGS.

Translated from Vassiliev's work on Buddhism† by Miss H. Lyall.

Tārāṇāṭha transmits to us the order of succession of the Magadha kings in this way: after Ajāṭhāśatru, Subāhu reigned for ten years; he was succeeded by his son Sudhānu, and, according to Lassen, Dhanaubhadra and Udayabhadra; after the latter and in the time of Upagupta, his son Mahendradra reigned for nine years, and Chamasa, son of the latter, reigned for twenty-two years. Chamasa left twelve sons, several of whom mounted the throne, but they could not retain it long. The government fell into the hands of the Brāhmaṇa Gaṃbhīrāsīla.

At this time (Tārāṇāṭha, chap. vi.) in the Champaran kingdom, which belonged to the Kuru race, there was a king called Nemīta, who was descended from the Solar race. He had six sons born of lawful wives, and besides them he had a son

Aśoka, by the daughter of a merchant, to whom he gave in appanage the town of Pāṭaliputra, as a reward for his victory over the people of Nēpal, who dwelt in the kingdom of Kaśya, and over other mountaineers. Nemīta sent his six sons to Maṃgadhā to make war against a Brāhmaṇa who dwelt in that town and enjoyed a very high reputation, and several battles were fought on the banks of the Ganges. Nemīta died suddenly, and the grandee raised Aśoka to the throne, but his brothers who had subdued six towns of Magadha reigned over them. Aśoka, however, suddenly made war against them, slew them, and besides their towns seized upon other territories so numerous that his dominions stretched from the Himalaya to the Vindhya mountains. As he had formerly spent several years in pleasure, he was surnamed Kāma.

---

* Vīthōba is not a Sanskrit word, but a corruption of Viṣṇupati (Vīṣṇupatī), through the vulgar pronouncing it Bīstū or Bīṣṭha. Nor is Vīthal—another appellation of Viṣṇu.

† Forming a long note, pp. 43-55.
Afterwards, according to the accounts of the Buddhists, he gave himself up to violence, and procured for himself the surname of Chandasaoka; but at last he was converted to Buddhism, and now the legends give him the name of Dharmaoka and relate many marvels of him,—among others that he covered the whole land with monuments and temples in honour of Buddha. Then his dominions stretched from beyond Thibet on the north to the ocean on the south. But he showed still more attention to the clergy when he distributed all his treasures among them, and finally mortgaged himself. The grandees relieved him, but probably they were dissatisfied with him,—perhaps they even deposed him, for the historian alludes, though obscurely, to a miserable end.

After the death of Asoka, his grandson Vigataoka was raised to the throne: he was the son of Kunala, and the legend about the blindness which his stepmother inflicted on him is known to all the Buddhists. Almost at the same time mention is made of king Viraseṇa, who honoured Buddhism. (It is uncertain whether he was the successor of Vigataoka, or Vigatašoka himself.) His son Nanda reigned twenty-nine years. In his reign lived Pāṇini, the first Indian grammarian, and probably also the first who introduced writing into India. To Nanda succeeded his son Mahāpadma, who reigned at Kusumapura. The great Bhadrā and Vararuci were his contemporaries, and he protected Buddhism. Here we meet with the first mention of literature in a written form. Vararuci caused a number of copies of the Vihādā to be prepared, and distributed them among the preachers. But how are we to reconcile this account with what we find elsewhere, that the Vihādā was composed in Kaśmir, and at a time subsequent to this? According to an authentic account the Vihādā was composed either in the time of Upagupta or in that of the Arhan Yasas. It is most probable that works which preceded the Vihādā are here to be understood. It is possible that Kātyāyana, who composed one of the Abhidharmas, wrote also the commentary on the Vihādā; whilst there still remain six other Abhidharmas making part of the whole number of ideas in this book. Inasmuch as history has preserved the memory of the sacrifice of Vararuci, we may readily conclude that writing was as yet a rare accomplishment (it has been remarked above that it was introduced in the time of Pāṇini). Although this is so, the remembrance of the Vihādā rests upon the appearance, a short time after, of a third collection of the doctrines of Buddha either in the kingdom of Kaśmir or Jalandhāra (it is disputed which), but in either case it was under king Kanishka, who then reigned over these countries, and who lived four hundred years after Buddha. Although, according to Chinese sources, we are forced to the conclusion that Kātyāyana, the composer of the first Abhidharma, was president of this assembly, and that at this time he called on Asvagno to write down the Vihādā,—everything goes to assure us that Kātyāyana lived much earlier, and that his name is used here only to remind us that he was the first representative of the Abhidhimists, who were then changed to Vaibhāṣists. In the list which has come down to us of his survivors, innumerable in China, Kātyāyana is placed in the fifth or seventh generation after Buddha, whilst Asvagno is reckoned in the ninth or eleventh. After all, the account of Tārnātha admits as very probable that king Kanishka convoked the priests under Pārvata, the author of the Sūtra on the prophetic vision of king Kālikin, who, according to Chinese and Tibetan sources, is regarded as having been converted by Asvagno, and who, though at one time an enemy of the faith, became a zealous worshipper: he was the first lyric poet, and by his hymns raised Buddhism out of the pedantic scholastic system, and taught the nation to praise Buddha by singing lyric odes. If Tārnātha may be relied on, it was at this time that the denomination of Vaibhāṣists and Sauntanists first appeared; Dharmaṭāśa is said to have been the representative of the former at this time, but the first of the Sauntanists was the great Sthāvira—a proper name, as we see, which perhaps at this time only was changed into an appellative in the school which was called after him, and from which, as we see, the school of the death of Buddha; the second on the occasion of the disputes at Vaiśali; under the third it is necessary to include the assembly during the reign of the second Asoka, but that is unknown to the northern Buddhists.

* Chap. viii.
† Pāṇini, vol. I, p. 21; vol. IV, pp. 102, 103.
‡ Conf. ante, pp. 143, 144.
§ It is assumed that the first appeared immediately after
Sautrāntikas was indeed formed. It was at this time that the so-called first canonical books of this school appeared, such as the Rosary of Examples and the Collection of Examples of him who holds the Basket. If these books are not among the collections with which we are acquainted under other names, then they are generally unknown to us. The strange thing is that the two persons of whom we have just spoken met in Kaśmir.

Tārānātha (chap. xii.) says distinctly that "at the time of the third council all the eighteen schools were recognized as pure teaching; that the Vinaya had received a written form, as well as the Sūtras and Abhidharma, which, until then, had not existed in this shape; and that those which had been so habilitated had been corrected." It is evident that the last circumstance is only an apology to prevent the depreciation of the glory of his religion.

After the death of Kanishka and after the third council, mention is made of two famous personages among the Vaibhāshikas— Vasumitra, of the race of Maru, and Udgrantha; in the Thibetan-Sanskrit dictionary this word is rendered Udgratri, but is not this Girisena, who in the Chinese chronology is mentioned after Vasumitra! Both dwelt at Āśmaparānta, west of Kaśmir, and not far from Togara.

Āśvagupta and his disciple Nandamitra dwelt at Pātaliputra. At this time there appeared in Magadha the two Upāsaka brothers (secular Buddhists) Muddgaragomin and Śāṅkara, who sang the praises of Buddha in hymns preserved in the Danjur, and laid the foundation of the celebrated monastery of Nālanda, which afterwards became the representative of Buddhism in Central India: at first the Abhidharma was taught there (chap. xv.), but afterwards it was the principal chosen seat of the Mahāyāna.

Tārānātha breaks the thread of his narrative regarding the kings of India or of Magadha which we have been following above. Although he mentions king Chandanapāla, under whom lived Indradhruva, the author of the Indravijayakavaṇa, and makes him king over everything under the sun, he does not tell us distinctly whether he was the immediate successor of Mahāpadma, or whether he was descended of the race of Āsoka. But, judging from the order of the story, his reign should immediately follow that of the latter. According to his account, this king reigned about one hundred and twenty years, and lived one hundred and fifty. But, as in another place (chap. xv.) Tārānātha says king Śāṅkara lived a hundred and fifty years, and as he again mentions Varamuchi under this king as his minister and the author of the Grammar, we may conclude that he reigned in Southern India, and was the contemporary of Mahāpadma and, after him, of Bhimaśukla, who is said to have been the king of Banaras under whom Kālidāsa lived, in whose history Varamuchi figures. It must have been at this time that king Śāntivāhana (Śālivāhana), and Saptavarman, author of the grammatical work Kalpā, lived in the west.

Under king Chandapāla there lived in the town of Sāketana the Bhiṣkshu Mahāvirya, at Banaras the Vaibhāśist sectary Buddhadeva, and in Kaśmir the Sautrāntik Śrīlabha who spread the doctrine of the Śrāvakas. Dharmaratna, Udgrantha (or Girisenā), Vasumitra, and Buddhadeva are reckoned the four great teachers of the Vaibhāśists, and in their school the principal canonical books are the Rosary of the Three Miscellanies and the Century of Upādāna—works both alike unknown to us. About this time a Brāhmaṇ built eight hundred temples in the town of Hāstinapura, and employed in them eight hundred professors of the Vinaya.

After this Tārānātha relates only partially the history of Mahāvīra under the Chandrapāla and Senā dynasties, the one of which rose immediately after the other. It was in Bengal that king Harichandra, who began the royal line of Chandras, appeared. Of this race there were seven kings who openly supported Buddhism, and who because of this are known by the common designation of the seven Chandras. Harichandra was succeeded by his nephew Akshachandra, and after him came his son Jayachandra, who in his turn was succeeded by his son Nemachandra, Panichandra, Bhimachandra, and Salachandra, who, it is said, were not very capable of holding such a position. Soon after Nemachandra took possession of the throne.

he was deprived of it by his minister Pushya-
mitra,* who usurped it. We see that it was at this time that the first inroad of strangers
called Tirthikas, or heretics, into India took
place. After commencing war against Pushya-
mitra, they burned, it is said, a number of
temples, beginning from Jalandhara (on the
confines of Kasmir) and on as far as Maga-
дра; they killed a number of Bhikshus, but a
great many of them fled to other countries,
and Pushya-mitra himself died in the north,
five years after. Taranatha tells us that some
years previous to this the Mlechha doctrine had
appeared. Under this name, as translated into
Thibetan, we now understand Muhammadanism;
but naturally it has become the particular de-
signation of the religion of the North-West, as
being that of the nations who broke into India.
The accounts of the origin of this religion are
remarkable in this, that the Buddhists attribute
it to a Bhikshu who, driven from the brotherhood,
went into the kingdom of Sulik, situated be-
yond Togara, took the name of Mathara,
and who himself hid his writing. At the same
time a maiden gave birth to a boy, who, when
he was grown up, began to persecute every one,
saying that he belonged to no caste. He procured
the writing hidden by Mathara, and afterwards
met the latter himself, and upon arriving
at the confines of Makka (Mecca) he began
to preach his doctrine, and took the name of
Paikamba and Ardo (Ardesir).† After
Salachandra reigned Chandragupta, a
king who acquired extraordinary power. He was
succeeded by his son Bindusara, who at first
ruled over the kingdom of Gandhara only; but
Chanka, one of his great lords, procured the
destruction of the nobles and kings of sixteen
towns, and as king he made himself master of all
the territory between the eastern and western
seas (chap. xviii.). This king reigned thirty-five
years, and was succeeded by his heir, prince
Srichandra, who again was followed by his son
Dharmachandra, who was king only in the east (from what appears, of Bengal), and
with whom the lord Vsubandhu lived. In the
time of Dharmachandra (chap. xix.)
king Turushka was in Kasmir, and at Mul-
tan and Lahor, Hunimanta, king of

Persia, who, having quarrelled with Dharmac-
andra (the cause of the quarrel was the
same as that of Kanishka with the
Kanyakubja king), yielded up the kingdom of Magha and demolished the temples: the
priests fled. Dharmachandra died, and
his nephew Kanakachandra, who succeed-
ed him, found himself dependent on Turushka.
At this time Buddhapaksha, Dharmac-
andra’s cousin-german, reigned at Banana,
and having entered into relations with the
Emperor of China, he attracted to his side the
kings of the west and of Central India, and after
having quarrelled with Hunimanta he slew
him, and re-established the religion of Buddha,
which had declined, so to speak, for the second
time. Under this king there was something like
a third lapse of Buddhism, caused by the burning
of the temple of Nalanda, but that had
relation in particular to the Mahayana, because
it was there that that doctrine flourished, and
by the burning of the temple it lost, as it were,
the greater number of its books. In the work of
the restoration of the religion it is noticed that
the Brahman Shauku and Kila took part
with those who helped the king. After that, king
Karmachandra appeared, whilst Gamba-
hirapaksha established his capital at
Panchala, and reigned there forty years. At this
time the son of Turushka—Turushka
Mahasamata—who reigned almost a hun-
dred years, was king of Kasmir. He conquered
Kasmir (?), Tokharestan, and Gajan (Gazna),
as well as other territories, and was a
worshipper of the three precious things. After
the death of Karmachandra his son Viksha-
chandra ascended the throne, but his power
diminished, and Jaloraha, king of Odivisa
(Oissas), ruled over a great part of the east (chap.
xxii.). It was now that Vsubandhu and Aryasaiga appeared, nine hundred years
having elapsed since the death of Buddha. King
Gambhirapaksha was the protector of
Aryasaiga, and he assembled the priests,
among whom was this teacher, in the Ushma-
pura temple which was in the town of Sagar,
in the Yavana kingdom, not far from the
west (chap. xxii.).

† Taranatha explains that the first decay of Buddhism

† See Lassen, Ind. Ant. ii. 842, 2nd ed.; Reinhard, Frag-
ments Arabes et Persans, p. 149.
sha, the powerful king Śrī Harṣa, who was born in the kingdom of Māru, and who made himself chief of all the western provinces, appeared in the west. In the east, Vīgama-
chandra and his son Kāmacandra, the descendants of Vṛikshachandra reigned; they were somewhat devoted to Buddhism, particularly honouring the Nāgārjuna. The latter king, as we see, submitted to Nāgeśa, king of the Odiśiṇas, who was the son of Jamrura, and who reigned seven years. Nā-
gākeśa is said to have been this king's minister. Śrī Harṣa abolished the teaching of the Mlechhas by massacring them at Multān (but a weaver of Khōrisān spread it anew), and laid the foundations of great Buddhist temples in the kingdoms of Māru, Mālava, Me-
vāra, Pituva, and Chidavara (which probably had yielded to him). Śrī Harṣa was succeeded by his son Śīla, who reigned about a hundred years. Although we again see the race of Chandras appearing in the east in the person of Śīhachandra, it was very feeble, and submitted to the authority of king Harsha or Śīha and of his son Barša, who were descended from the family of Līchhehavi. (At this time Chandra-
gomīn also lived: chap. xxiv.) The contemporary of Śīla in the west was the very powerful Vīyakula, king of Māmha (Mocca?), who raised himself by force over Śīla, and reigned thirty-six years.

Barša was succeeded by his son, the fifth Śīha; who ruled the countries which stretch north to Thibet, south to Trilīṇga, west to Banārās, and east as far as the sea. At this time Balachandra, son of Śīhachandra, was expelled by this king from Bengal, and was ruling at Tīrāhuti. The younger brother of Śīha, the fifth Prasanna governed a small district in Magadh. In the south, in the neighborhood of Mount Vindhyā, Kusumā is spoken of as being king at this time, and under Dharmakirti is mentioned Kusumajaya, son of Kusuma. All these kings are represented as worshippers of Buddha (chap. xxv).

After the death of Vīyakula, his younger brother, king Vīyakuladhrava, who governed a great part of the west (and was conse-
quently in the place of Śrī Harṣa and Śīla), reigned for twenty years. He was succeeded by his son Vīshūraṇa, who, after having destroyed five hundred Rishis in Balaṇagara, a town in the kingdom of Hali, was swallowed up in an abyss along with his castle. At this time the greater part of the east and of Magadh was governed by Prāditya, son of king Prasanna, and after him by his son Mahāsaṇa. To the north, in the town of Hariyavara, dwelt king Śākamahābala, the ally of king Prāditya, to whom all the provinces from Kasmir yielded submission. Vimalachandra, son of Balachandra, granted his protection to Amaraśiṇa, and reigned over Bengal, Kamarupa, and Tirakuti (chap. xxvi).

It was probably at this time that the terrible enemies of the Buddhists, Śāṅkarāchārya and his disciple Bhaṭṭāchārya, appeared, the former in Bengal, the latter in Orissa. A short time after, the Buddhists were persecuted in the south by Kumaṇālī and Kanaḍāruru. Here mention is made of the Buddhist king Śālivahana. Though the Buddhists relate that in the end Dharmakirti triumphed in the discussions with Kumaṇālī, Śāṅka-
račārya, and Bhaṭṭāchārya, Tārānātha says (chap. xxvii.) that in Bengal the priests trembled at being vanquished in discussion by the Tīrthikas, and he himself acknowledges that at this time the sun of Buddhism began to be obscured. As Dharmakirti is supposed to have been the contemporary of the Thibetan king Srong-tsan-Ga-mbo,† we may infer from this that all we have been relating passed in the 7th century.

Chap. xxvii. After the death of Vīshūra-
ṇa, king Bhaṭṭīhari, who was descended from the family of the ancient kings of Mālava, appeared. His sister had been married to Vimalachandra, and of her was born Govichandra, who ascended the throne after his father. After Govichandra, Lalita-
chandra is supposed to have been the last king of the Chandra dynasty. According to the Buddhist stories he became a magician. Though the royal family of the Chandrās was still powerful, there was no longer any member of it a king; on Odiśiṇa, in Bengal, and in

† Born, according to the Vaiśāṁyana Carpa, in a. d. 627; see Cosmas, Thibetan Grammar, p. 181.—En.
the other five provinces of the east, each Kaliatriya, Brahman, and merchant constituted himself king of his surroundings, but there was no king ruling the country (chap. xxviii.). The writer tells how the wife of one of the late kings by night assassinated every one of those who had been chosen to be kings, but after a certain number of years Gopàla, who had been elected for a time, delivered himself from her and was made king for life.* He began to reign in Bengal, but afterwards reduced Magadha also under his power. He built the Nâlandâra temple not far from Otantapura, and reigned forty-five years. Sri Harshadeva was at this time reigning in Kâshmir (chap. xxix.). Gopàla was succeeded by his son Devapâla,† who greatly increased his power and brought into submission the kingdom of Varendra in the east, and afterwards the province of Oâljiva; he appears to have re-established the Buddhist religion (he built the Somapura temple). Devapâla reigned forty-eight years. His son Rasapâla, by a daughter of Viharata, king of Gajana in the west, succeeded him, and reigned for twelve years. After him (chap. xxx.) Dharmapâla was raised to the throne, and reigned sixty-four years. He subdued Kamarupa, Târâuti, Ganga, &c., so that his dominions stretched east to the sea, west to Tili (Delhib), north to Jalandhara, and south to the Vindhya mountains. In his time king Chakrâyoâdha lived in the west, and, according to Târinâtha, the Tâhiran king Ti-srong-Jîl-bi-than also reigned at this time (chap. xxxi.). After Dharmapâla his son-in-law Bâsurakshita became king; but eight years later Vanapâla, Dharmapâla's son, was raised to the throne; he again was succeeded by Mahipâla,§ who reigned fifty-two years (he was the contemporary of the Thibetan king Khri-ral). During his life mention is made of king Verâchârya in Orissa, who was, however, Mahipâla's vassal. Mahipâla, the son of Mahipâla, the next king, reigned forty-four years, and was followed by his son-in-law Śâmupâla, who reigned twelve years (chap. xxxiii.). Śrêṣṭha, Mahipâla's eldest son, was next raised to the throne, but he died three years after. As he left behind him a son who was only seven years old, his maternal uncle Cânaka was raised to the throne, and ruled for twenty-nine years; he made war with the king of the Turushkas, and in the end was victorious. The people of Bengal also revolted against him and entered Magadha by force; but he subdued them. In course of time he raised his nephew Bhuyapâla to the throne, and retired to the kingdom of Bati, an island near the mouth of the Ganges, where after five years he died (chap. xxxiv.). Bhuyapâla reigned thirty-two years, and preserved his kingdom in its previous extent (he had with him Jo Adisha, the real propagator of Buddhism in Thibet). He was succeeded by his son Negapâla, who reigned thirty-five years (the year of his accession was that in which Jo Adisha arrived in Thibet: chap. xxxv.). Ampapâla, son of Negapâla, reigned thirteen years. At his death his son Hastipâla was a minor, and four lords governed in his stead for eight years, after which Hastipâla himself assumed the government and reigned fifteen years. After him his maternal brother Kâhastipâla reigned seventeen years (chap. xxxvi.). While he was yet young, Hamapâla, son of Hastipâla, next ascended the throne; he governed with great intelligence, and extended his power; his reign lasted forty-six years. Three years before his death his son Yakshapâla ascended the throne, but reigned only one year; after his death, a great lord, Lava-sena, usurped the throne and expelled the royal family of Pâla; this man was a descendant of the Sûrya-varnas (the Solar race); he associated with the common people, and was still living in this way in the time of Târinâtha. He was succeeded by the Sena family, which was descended from the Chandra or Lunar race (chap. xxxii.). Lava-sena, his son Yakshasena, his grandson Mânîtâsena, and his great-grandson Ratikasena—four kings of the Sena family—reigned about twenty-four years. After them, under Lava-sena (?), Chandras, king of the Turushkas, of the Antara-bidaka kingdom (?), between the Ganges and the Yamuna, entered into alliance with a number of Turushka kings in Bengal and other places, conquered all the kingdom of Magadha, exterminated the priests, and destroyed the cele-

* See the story of Vikramâditya in Lassen, Ind. Alt. II. 184 (2nd ed. pp. 296.299).
§ Or Khri-ral, born A.D. 725.—Ed.
brated monasteries of Ota nata pura and Vi-
krumāsila. In the end we find that the
Sena family fell under the power of the Tu-
rushka kings, but still it came to reign.
After Lavarasena came Buddhase-
sena, who was succeeded by his son Harit-
tasena, and he again was followed by Prati-
tasena. They continued Buddhists.
The race became extinct by the death of Prati-
tasena. A century after arose in Bengal
the powerful king Chagalarāja, whose
dominion extended to Tali. He was converted
to Buddhism by his wife, and repaired
the temples which had been destroyed.
From his death to the year 1608, in which Tārānātha's
work was composed, 160 years passed; conse-
sequently the history is continued to the year
1448 of our era.

INSCRIPTIONS FROM AHMADĀBĀD.

BY H. BLOCHMANN, M.A., CALCUTTA MADRASAH.
(Continued from p. 266.)

I.
A copy of the following Persian quatrain
was taken by Mr. Burgess from Gajn Ahmad's
Dargah at Sarkhej, near Ahmadābād; the
quatrain stands on the wall over the door:

١. السلطان خلد الله ملكه سوري بالي خزائير
سالاني الرأي
جالها العظيم لا باله
٢. حضرموت السّيرت عام جماعة وول
٣. البدو من صواعد عماية

Translation.
The ocean of Ahmad's hands scatters pearls,
and the hem of hope becomes like Parwiz's
treasure.
It would not be astonishing if the whole earth
raised her head, in order to bow down at his
shrine.

II.

Mr. Burgess sent me some time ago a rubbing
of the Arabic inscription from Bāi Harir's Well
in Ahmadābād, of which he has given a de-
scription in his Notes of a Visit to Gujarāt, pp.
43 to 46. The inscription measures 1 ft. 11 in.
by 1 ft. 2 in., and consists of nine lines:

١. بيت هذه المارا ة الهافرنه والمأهولة
الراعي النزيف
٢. وعَس
٣. الإسطبح الممتعة بالكواكية مع الآدم الوركة
٤. ليثقيف إائم وياة في سلطان سالم Furniture
٥. الزمان الوالي بعداء الرحمن ناعمة دنيا
٦. والدين الباخت
٧. محمد شاه بن أحمد شاه بن أحمد شاه
٨. محمد شاه بن محمد شاه

Translation.
This fine building and excellent edifice, erected
for pious purposes, and the high portico and
the four painted walls, were built, and the fruit-
bearing trees were planted, together with the
well and the tank, so that men and animals
might be refreshed, during the reign of the
king of kings of the age, who relies on the
help of the All-Merciful, Nāzīr ʿuddunyā waddin Ābul Faṭḥ Muḥamnad Shāh,
son of Muḥamnad Shāh, son of Ahmad Shāh,
son of Muḥamnad Shāh, son of Muẓaffar Shāh, the king—may God
perpetuate his kingdom!—by Śri Bāt Harir,
the royal [slave], the nurse,—may his august
Majesty place her . . . . . . . . of time,
the guarded. On the 8th Jumāda I. of the
26th year, 896. [19th March, 1490.]
The date of the inscription, clear as it is,
does not agree with the histories. First of all,
the spelling of the numerals is extraordinary;
and secondly, the 26th year of Muḥamnad Shāh's
reign would be 898 or 899, not 896, if he really
began to reign in 863, as stated in the histories.

'Harir' is the Arabic for the Hind. abbrevia-
tion 'resham' (for abresham), 'silk.'

Note by the Editor.
The following Sanskrit inscription is on the
call wall opposite to the above Arabic one, and, as
will be observed, it gives the date 13th Panah Sudi
Sama 1556 or Śaka 1421 (A.D. 1499). The transla-
tion is by Hari Waman Limaye, B.A., of the Elphinstone College, Bombay. —

In the prosperous district of Gujarat, in the town of Ahmadabad [a word unintelligible], during the victorious reign of the illustrious Mahommed, a female official named Harira, possessing full authority at the door of the king's private apartments, constructed in the district (town) of Harira on the north-east of the prosperous town (Srínaga-ra), a well, for the propitiation of the great God and for the enjoyment of the eighty-four lakhs of living beings — men, beasts, birds, trees and others coming from the four quarters pressed with thirst; in the year 1556 of Vikrama, and in 1421 of Saka, in the mouth of Pausha, bright fortnight, 13th day, Monday.

May that well, appearing in form like the milky ocean at the sight of the bottomless waters in it, last as long as there are the sun and moon, for the protection of the sweet-born, the opulent, the viviparous, and all kinds of vegetable plants.

The money expended here amounts to 3,29,000. The heroic and religious Harira, the principal minister of the king Mahommed, constructed herself this well.

May this sweet well (water) be drunk by the people as long as the sun and moon endure, where the four roads meet, by men coming from the four quarters [a word or two unintelligible]. (2)

In every place there are good feeding institutions established by wealthy men [the rest unintelligible]. (3)

Having spent a great amount of wealth, the prosperous Harira constructed this well for the sake of benefiting the world. (4)

The following persons were entrusted with the building of this well, viz. Malika Srí Bhāhānda, the obedient servant of the great king; Vira, a Vaśyā and superintendent of elephants [a word unintelligible]; the commanding Deśa, the prosperous Girīna, the great Skyā, and the great Vira?

**MISCELLANEA.**

Dr. Franz Teufel, one of the Librarians of the Grand-Ducal Library at Karlsruhe, is preparing for publication a critical edition of Hūygh'a 'Abḍīl-bāḥā Ḥāfīz's Timūr-nāmah, which will contain the Persian text, based on a collation of all the accessible MSS., the critical apparatus, a complete glossary, and will be preceded by the life of the poet from the likewise still unedited Biographies of Contemporary Persian Poets by the Prince Sām Mirzā. Ḥāfīz was not alone one of the most renowned of the later poets of Persia (he flourished about the end of the fifteenth and the beginning of the sixteenth centuries), and received the honourable cognomen of Matnavi Gij, on account of his mastery in the Matnavi,—the Matnavi Poet par excellence,—but he has also left in his book on Timūr, the fruit of forty years' labour, a valuable source for the history of the great Moghul-Turkish conqueror. B. Dorn rightly counts him, therefore, among those Persian poets who are of the greatest importance for a knowledge of the political and literary history of Asia.—Trübner's Literary Record.
INDEX.

A'asheks ........................................... 294
Abdul .................................................. 322
Abdul Husain ........................................ 7
Abhiman .............................................. 329
Abhinashakrama Sutra ................................ 91, 283
Aborigines ........................................... 318
Abu ................................................................ 267-8
Abulhusayn ............................................. 317
Abu Zaid .................................................. 163-4, 183
Achaleśvara ............................................. 268
Achutamallaappaga .................................... 332
Achutarāja .............................................. 327, 330, 332
Administration Report ................................ 252
Adria ....................................................... 19
Adīn ......................................................... 297
Afghani .................................................... 297
Agarī ....................................................... 22
Agira Handbook ....................................... 160
Ahalya Bāt ............................................. 546-8
Ahavamalla .............................................. 83, 274-5, 277
Ahir ........................................................ 78-9
Ahmadadād Inscriptions ................................ 389, 367
Ahmad Khaṭṭu ......................................... 289
Ahmadnagar ............................................ 318, 333
Ahmad Shāh ............................................. 299, 292
Aholt or Ahoło ......................................... 6, 254
Ajaketa .................................................... 321
Ajantā ........................................................ 263, 333-9
Akalakṣa .................................................. 98, 361
Akila ........................................................ 48
Aklo ........................................................ 66
Ak捺 ........................................................ 246
Akshachandra .......................................... 353
Akeha ........................................................ 75
Akehin ...................................................... 334
Akshayamati .......................................... 95
Ala-udin .................................................. 70
Ala-ud-Din Muhammad bin Naks .................... 50
Albiruni ................................................... 318
Al Nādir .................................................... 183, 333
Ālāvala ..................................................... 110
Amarabāka .............................................. 17
Amarāndāyaka ......................................... 299
Amarajāla ............................................... 366
Amarasihā .............................................. 365
Amav Pān ............................................... 357
Ambernāth .............................................. 67-8
Ambikā .................................................... 248
Amrān ...................................................... 311
Anagota ................................................... 139, 140
Anahilapura 72, 111, 145-6, 148, 288
Andmikā .................................................. 86
Amanda ................................................... 93
Ānandapura ............................................. 325
Anangaseṇā ............................................. 2
Anantapur .............................................. 333
Anantavirya ............................................ 140
Āna Rāja .................................................. 267-8
Andandesa .............................................. 112, 114
Anūgundita .............................................. 21, 206, 212
Āṅgadesa ................................................ 111, 113
Angrī ...................................................... 24
Aniruddhā .............................................. 94, 99
Antarbida ............................................... 386
Antarāhanadēsa ....................................... 235
Antaragraga Kaluerta ................................ 241
Antiyoka .................................................. 244
Anta (Gold-digging) ................................... 225
Antarāntiṣakā .......................................... 104
Apollophil Gospels .................................... 284
Ariḍhyā Brähmaṇa ................................. 17, 19
Arbuda .................................................... 77
Archaeology ............................................ 307
Archaeological Notes, 13, 43, 101, ............... 272, 362
Arikkā .................................................... 282
Ariostochia Indica ..................................... 5
Arsagides .............................................. 283
Art (Buddhist) ......................................... 102
Arya Chatushka Nirahara Nāma Mahāyana Sutra .......... 91
Āryadāva ............................................... 142
Āryas ..................................................... 167
Āryaśānta ............................................... 364
Āryavarta ............................................... 137
Āśad Khātu ............................................. 7, 139, 149, 155
Āsānī ..................................................... 231
Āsāṅgī .................................................... 143
Aṣṭamūrti ............................................... 212
Aṣṭamāraṇa ........................................... 363
Āsūr (Rāgū) ............................................ 290, 292
Aṭoka ..................................................... 102, 361
Āṣvagosha ............................................. 141, 143, 284, 362
Āśvālāyanika ......................................... 329
Āṭalājag Majīd ......................................... 303
Athārevala ............................................. 289, 309
Āṭhārya .................................................. 174
Āṭkot ..................................................... 77
Āṭmarāma Bāwa ....................................... 360
Attar ...................................................... 34, 40
Augustus ............................................... 302
Avalakīṣvara .......................................... 103
Avalideśa .............................................. 260-7
Avalambana Sutra ................................... 96
Avadana .............................
## INDEX

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>20, 391</td>
<td>Bhagavatá Purāṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>339</td>
<td>Bhamer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>251</td>
<td>Bhārhatá</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83</td>
<td>Bharata’s Nātyaśāstra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>158</td>
<td>Bhāravi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>365</td>
<td>Bhattāchārya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106</td>
<td>Bhāttāraka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Bhava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Bhavabhūti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>366</td>
<td>Bheyaśalā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>338</td>
<td>Bhiklās</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72, 76, 213, 232, 266, 335-7</td>
<td>Bhīrālas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>213</td>
<td>Bhīlavaras</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>282</td>
<td>Bhīna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Bhima’s Bāsava Purāṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>113</td>
<td>Bhimadeva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>333</td>
<td>Bhimakānta Maṭha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>325</td>
<td>Bhimānā Kāthis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103, 363</td>
<td>Bhīmaśakula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>196</td>
<td>Bhimāsūr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>196</td>
<td>Bhimora</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>147</td>
<td>Bhimmāl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103</td>
<td>Bhirukavaṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>335</td>
<td>Bhisti Kolās</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65, 69, 282-3</td>
<td>Bhīvaṇḍi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>265</td>
<td>Bhogāvatiṇi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50, 82-3, 232</td>
<td>Bhoja</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>351</td>
<td>Bhoṭi Bābā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>359</td>
<td>Bholeśvara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>231</td>
<td>Bhotan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>Bāṅgikaōhha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>321</td>
<td>Bhuji</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>197</td>
<td>Bhjujaṅga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>Bhutni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82, 210</td>
<td>Bhuvanakamalla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>399, 341</td>
<td>Bidyāpati</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>290, 315</td>
<td>Bīgarāh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76</td>
<td>Bīja</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17, 18, 211</td>
<td>Bījāla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82</td>
<td>Bīlana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>212-13</td>
<td>Bīlana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Bīlpatrā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94, 102</td>
<td>Bimbāśāra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>360</td>
<td>Bimbhā (Aśerhoṇa Būsimbi)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>282</td>
<td>Binda Fluvius</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>364</td>
<td>Binduśāra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95</td>
<td>Bodhi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>328</td>
<td>Bombay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>Brāhmāṇdāla Sātra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>128</td>
<td>Brāhmaṇs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>302</td>
<td>Bronze antiquities</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1, 90, 97, 99, 272, 312</td>
<td>Buddha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>144</td>
<td>Buddhamitra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>192, 364</td>
<td>Buddhāpakaśa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>367</td>
<td>Buddhāsera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>306</td>
<td>Buddhist remains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>310</td>
<td>Bühler’s Daṣakumārakaritaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>190</td>
<td>Bundelkhand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>296</td>
<td>Burhān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>389</td>
<td>Burhānpur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>309</td>
<td>Burnett’s Paleography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>Carbunculo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>344</td>
<td>Caste insignia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>Celts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>318</td>
<td>Census of the Bombay Presidency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>303</td>
<td>Ceylon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>367</td>
<td>Chagārāja</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20, 299</td>
<td>Chaitanya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>352</td>
<td>Chākān</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>352</td>
<td>Chakabāt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77</td>
<td>chakravacya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>366</td>
<td>Chakrāyodhya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>210</td>
<td>chakrāyudha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>254, 352, 356</td>
<td>Chālukyas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33-4</td>
<td>Chamah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110, 112, 179</td>
<td>Chāmaṇḍārya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>364, 386</td>
<td>Chānka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>152</td>
<td>Chauḍ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90, 330</td>
<td>Chanda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>363</td>
<td>Chandaṇapāla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74</td>
<td>Chandī Dēḥ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>366</td>
<td>Chandragupta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>Chandragomin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>233</td>
<td>Chandrapur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>363</td>
<td>Chandrapāla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>146</td>
<td>Chandur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Channa Basava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>344</td>
<td>Chārči</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>197</td>
<td>Charmāḷa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106</td>
<td>childa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>Chāṭak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>268</td>
<td>Chatrāpatīs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92, 95</td>
<td>Chatur Dharmaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>251</td>
<td>Chhartūṅga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67, 282-3</td>
<td>Chauh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>145</td>
<td>Chāvāḍa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>146</td>
<td>Chāvāḍchat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>329</td>
<td>Čedvādi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>179-80</td>
<td>Chāvandārya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>232</td>
<td>Čeḷḍēśa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>296, 298</td>
<td>Chelbē Hiśān-al-dīn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169</td>
<td>Cheṭṭis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Chidānanda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Chidānandavādhōta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>365</td>
<td>Chidāvara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Chikka Naṭījesa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Chinapatam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>Chinese Buddhist Works</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>322</td>
<td>Chital</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>340</td>
<td>Chitaur (Plumbago Zeylanica)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>243</td>
<td>Chitrargupta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>326</td>
<td>Chobari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>273, 277</td>
<td>Choḷās</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>348-9</td>
<td>Chonda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>283</td>
<td>Chorwāḷ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>323-5</td>
<td>Choṭılı</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>306</td>
<td>Christian remains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Chronograms, Hindu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>250-51</td>
<td>Chrysostom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>251</td>
<td>Coins</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Columbium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>317</td>
<td>Comorin, C.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Coorg cinerary vessels</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>Corpse-candles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>163</td>
<td>Corrib</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>306</td>
<td>Crosses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>Cyprus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>233</td>
<td>Dāhūṭhala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>337</td>
<td>Dāhya cultivation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>D’Albuquerque</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>254, 279</td>
<td>Dāmbal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>201</td>
<td>Dānpatīkābha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>243, 249</td>
<td>Dāndodar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>344</td>
<td>Dāmudā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76</td>
<td>Dandaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106, 275</td>
<td>dāṇḍandaṇyaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>323</td>
<td>Dāndās</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>340</td>
<td>Dāndeś</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83, 157-9</td>
<td>Dānīlin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>227</td>
<td>Daradus, Dards</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>235</td>
<td>Darśanas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Dās Padus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>157</td>
<td>Daṣakumārakaritaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>248</td>
<td>Daṇaratha jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>332</td>
<td>Daśārvadaveda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>358</td>
<td>Dashmanu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>306</td>
<td>Devampili</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>115</td>
<td>Dehāns</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>366</td>
<td>Dehli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169</td>
<td>Dehli Handbook</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>318</td>
<td>Deluge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>318</td>
<td>Deśikosha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130</td>
<td>De Tassy’s (G.) La Langue et la Littérature Hindostanies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111, 139</td>
<td>Devarighi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>212-13</td>
<td>Deva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>306</td>
<td>Devapāla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>193</td>
<td>Deva Panchāli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>288</td>
<td>Devapatṭam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>232, 234</td>
<td>Devaprasāda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>301</td>
<td>Deva Simha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Index</td>
<td>Pages</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devottama's Nāṇḍērtha Ratudhara</td>
<td>146, 195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devrās</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deymaniya</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhiavālā</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhapanāla</td>
<td>59, 60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhapanāla</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhāñḍhāl Kāthās</td>
<td>83, 193, 195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhāñḍhal</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhāñḍhukā</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhāṅk</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhanbhadrā</td>
<td>361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhār</td>
<td>268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhārānī</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhārasena II</td>
<td>104, 106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmakirī</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmachandra</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmapāla</td>
<td>102, 366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmapradīpa</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmadīrā</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmatrātā</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharnidhara</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhāt Pārkar</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhemā</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhimānu</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhokalā</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhruvasena I</td>
<td>104, 107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḍhēṇa</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dīghahā</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dīghāda</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dīmaṇekar</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dinapūr legend</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dio Chrysostom</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Div or Divagajā</td>
<td>146-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dnyānēṣvara</td>
<td>354-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doche Gujar</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dog</td>
<td>197, 290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doisa</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominion</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dravādēs</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dronasinhā</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duddā</td>
<td>106, 174, 176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dughdā</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dumagudem</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durgāpali</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durgāpājā</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durlabha Rāja</td>
<td>111, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durvāsa</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dvāja</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dvāndhārthāyā</td>
<td>71, 110, 292, 295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dvārākā</td>
<td>361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dvaraḍa Rāja</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dyke</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edessa</td>
<td>182, 313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ekapāḍa</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eklīngā</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elliot, Sir W.</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elliott's History of India</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ellis, F. W.</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eregā</td>
<td>280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erythra</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eusebius</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fa-hian</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fanar</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faqir</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farid-al-din Aṭṭār</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fathepur Sikri</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Firingāpāla</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Folklore</td>
<td>45, 54, 163, 257, 260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Footprints</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fratres Pontis</td>
<td>392</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gada</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gadal</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gadāb</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gaṅgākundapura</td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garhwāl</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garibgulūd Kāthās</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garjung-Chu</td>
<td>298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garudā</td>
<td>193, 206, 216, 219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garudāvayuha</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gaśā</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gauḍā</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gautama</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gauli Rājas</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gavids</td>
<td>337-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gayā</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gayomarsk</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>geit dēl</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ghatotkach</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ghod</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilshāh</td>
<td>518</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giraldis Cambrensis</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girifārūna</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girisa</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girnār</td>
<td>238, 267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girnār Madhāmya</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gisem</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goāl Hat</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gourīś</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Govadēśa</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Godaḍkās</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Godāvari</td>
<td>109, 282, 354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Godāvari district</td>
<td>197, 305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goeje's Dwana of Amār</td>
<td>310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gokāk</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gokarṇa</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gonds</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gopāla</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gor</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gostanadi</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gotala</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Govichandra</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gracilis religiosus</td>
<td>340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grāharipā</td>
<td>73-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guglānā</td>
<td>323-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guha</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guhasena</td>
<td>174-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gujar Kumbha</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guļārā</td>
<td>6, 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gualhali</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gumī</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gunj</td>
<td>65-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gunpowder</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gunuparasa</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gupta</td>
<td>1, 351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gurveśa</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hadhramaut</td>
<td>24, 27-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hafir</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hailayacas</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hālabhirā</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halayyda</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halvay</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hali</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hānakal</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hammuk</td>
<td>114, 232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hansa</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanuman</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hari</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harī Bhakti Bhasyama</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harichandra</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haridasā</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harīvāra</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harīhara, 155, 208, 212, 327, 329, 331</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harīr</td>
<td>367</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hari Sinha Deva</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harīvaṇaśa</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harkai</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harshadeva</td>
<td>366-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harpokration</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haste Nakshatra</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Index</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastipala</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haṣṭinapura</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haṣurāja</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hādī’s Thāndāmah</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥātihills</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥāṭkal</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥatkar</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haug, M.</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hea</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hegovēdevanakoṭ</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hemāchandra</td>
<td>60, 92-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hemārāya</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hemāś Pant</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herodotus</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hidāzhā</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Himālaya</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Himavat</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Himyarīc</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Himyarīc Inscriptions</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindi Dictionary by J. D. Bate</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindūism</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hiranyakṣayapa</td>
<td>209, 341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hiranya Prahlāda</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hisām-al-din</td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥiṣn Gharb</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hitopadeṣa, iv.</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hiwan Thang</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hodgson’s Essays</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holwān</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horata</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥrasvagirī</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hundeśa</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunimanta</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Husain ‘Shāh</td>
<td>65, 69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥuzārā</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥyālīth</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥyolobē</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥymettus</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥzābin</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ibn-al-Mojawir</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ibn Kolbi</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>‘Imād-ul Mulk</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>India, Yale’s Map of Ancient... 381 ‘Indian Wisdom,’ by M. Williams.</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indirā</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indor</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indradamana</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indradhruva</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inscriptions, 6, 104, 115, 174, 175, 203, 274, 289, 307, 327, 348, 367</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iravī Korttan</td>
<td>154, 313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Īṣag</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Īṣar</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Īsvara Kavi’s Karvīhavandanha.</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jagadīsthā Vijaya</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jāglīṣa</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jag Maṇghi</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jahlāngir</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jaimini’s Bhāratya</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jainī Literature</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jaina Śātrap</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jalandhara</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jalandhardesa</td>
<td>367</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jālēruha</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jālār</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jamāgari</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jambūnālī</td>
<td>76-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jamrūta</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jām Satoji</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jāmet</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jāmka</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janejiya</td>
<td>333-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>janeti</td>
<td>211-2, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jasānī Kāṭhīs</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jātakas</td>
<td>308, 310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Java</td>
<td>355-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jawār</td>
<td>65, 68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jayachandra</td>
<td>315, 363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jayadeva</td>
<td>83, 299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jayakālī</td>
<td>206, 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jayamangala</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jayauti</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jayappa Nāyak Mkhānē</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jayassīhī</td>
<td>265-6, 278-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jayassīhī Siddharāja</td>
<td>234-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jebel Sheyhan</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jellāl-al-din Rami 184-5, 213, 293-8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jessemin</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jetavama Vihāra</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jhālās</td>
<td>193, 321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jhānñam</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jhelam</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jinesāvari Suri</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jinnajal cave</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jīrṇāśatapura</td>
<td>138, 140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo-Adisha</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jogama</td>
<td>274-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junāgartha</td>
<td>61, 241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junnar</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junāgarha</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kabul</td>
<td>143, 244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāchār</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kachh</td>
<td>74, 78, 267, 321-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kādilmuli</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kādamba</td>
<td>203, 205, 208, 233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kādangas</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kānaor</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kālacuryas</td>
<td>274, 276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāldānī Kāṭhīs</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāḷāsar</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāḷāthī</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāḷāwaḍ</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāḷābodevi</td>
<td>368-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāḷāhā</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāḷī</td>
<td>21, 359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāḷādūsa</td>
<td>84, 103, 363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kālī</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kālajā</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kālu</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāḷāyabhaṭṭa</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāḷāyārakataka</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāḷūbā</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṇālīy</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṇanduki</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṇbhōjas</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṁplīya</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṁplīmūs</td>
<td>237, 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṇḍaruru</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṇḍēs</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṇakachūḍa</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṇakavatī</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṇakṣen</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṇaka Dāsa</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṇnān Tūṃmā</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṇarak</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṇarese Literature</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṇandarp</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṇpjola</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṇšikha</td>
<td>284, 369-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṭkār</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṅkas</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṅkājukha</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāraṇḍikālāpura</td>
<td>212-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kārāla</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kārmachandra</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karṣa</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kārnakulība (Jumāgajh)</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kārṇa-Rāja</td>
<td>282-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṟṟukkītika</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṟṭavīṣyā</td>
<td>139, 280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāshī- al-Ghammah</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāšrīr</td>
<td>227, 362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṟṟuṟṟuyp</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṟṟuṟṟuyp</td>
<td>90, 307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṟṟaṟṟupura</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṟṟhāwād</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṟṟhām</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṟṟhām</td>
<td>16, 193-4, 324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṟṟhārkaris</td>
<td>318, 335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṟṟhmāṇḍo</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṟṟyāna</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INDEX</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malandújú</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Málaprabhad</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Málavá</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Málaválokimagminára</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mele</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Máltár rilo</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malifatan</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malik Ghanít Khásahezúd</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malik-ushsharq</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malik-ut-Tijár</td>
<td>352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Málís</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malikárjuna</td>
<td>130-40, 250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Málýamánd</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mambák</td>
<td>310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ma-mha</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mammata</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mänasolása</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Män Bháwás</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mandákini</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mänávavaládú</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mändhátá</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangalivara</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mäní Rájá's Níghantu</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manicheans</td>
<td>153, 181, 311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mánígrámakar</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mánígrámam</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manipuri story</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mánirá</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mänjárí Káthísh</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manjúri</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manu</td>
<td>121, 166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Menu, ii. 238</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mén, iv. 232-42, viii. 17</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mapagala</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Már Ahróttá</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Máravár</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marco Polo</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marco Polo by Col. Yule</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mareb</td>
<td>23, 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mar'fūd</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marriage</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Már Sáphór</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Márutí</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masons' Marks</td>
<td>392</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masudi</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Máltára</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Málwahas</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mayánalladevi</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mayiláppúr</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mayímartápú</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mayívaravarmá</td>
<td>203-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Megasthenes</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meídá</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meneses</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mérada</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mégaví of Jellá-al-din Rámí</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mowáśá</td>
<td>323-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mowattít</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miná</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mináí</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mirzá Muhammad Anwar</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mihğarí</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mithilá</td>
<td>300-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mokání</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mokal Singh</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mridanga</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrítyu Deví</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mudama</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mudgaragomin</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muzázan</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Múgala</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Múhárája</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>múli</td>
<td>321, 324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Munda-Kohl songs</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Múni Kishivara</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Múngapeťá</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangípur Patţán</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Múngípur Patţán</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Múní</td>
<td>59, 82, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Múrir</td>
<td>294, 316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mureshíd</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Múrúrásy</td>
<td>332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Musalmán</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Musalán prayers</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Museri</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muyirí-Koölú</td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muzafár</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muzíris</td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nádog</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nádiyá</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nádu-desáda</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nádulesáda</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Naftá-ul-uns</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nágachandra's Jína muni Tanyaya</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nágamanjala copperplate</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nágáñí Káthís</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nágárája</td>
<td>112, 113, 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nágárekere</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nágárjuna</td>
<td>93, 102, 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nágás</td>
<td>93, 94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nágavarma</td>
<td>15, 179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nágészá</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nahávíls</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nahárwan</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nahúshá</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nairáníjá</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Naishahda Charita, xviii. 45</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Náká</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nálándara</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nakshabendi</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nálánda</td>
<td>363-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nálíndihavavánsá</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>námá</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Namburía</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nanda</td>
<td>102-3, 362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nandamitra</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nandí</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nándidhrajá</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nandírung</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nankuri</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nárada</td>
<td>16, 242-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Náráñ Káthísh</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Narasíluá</td>
<td>211, 301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Náradosrisyíbhásháya</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Náríyana</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Náríyangadeva</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>náyafí</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Narmadá</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Násik</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Našir uddunya waddín Abú</td>
<td>367</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fath Mahmúd Sháh</td>
<td>367</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nasrí Mápilla</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nasnt.</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nátá Káthísh</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nátta Rámésvara</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nátýpúkóptei Cheštíš</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Náu Khán Farhat-ulk-Mulk</td>
<td>290, 292-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Náusárí</td>
<td>352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navagraha</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Náváb A'zám Khán</td>
<td>7, 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navapór</td>
<td>108, 336, 339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neurchús</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Negapatam</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nélkýnda</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nemachandra</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nemita</td>
<td>361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newása</td>
<td>353-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neyápála</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nikobarese hieroglyphics</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nikobare</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Níddána Sátra</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Níddhiwása</td>
<td>353-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Níjagúna Śívayogí's Viveka Chintá- maní</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nigrantha</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nikáyas</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nilgírís</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nilog</td>
<td>357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Níbáb.</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nímk-gáil</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nírkár Deva</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nírbhar Nárâyana</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nírvána</td>
<td>97, 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nishápúr</td>
<td>295, 296</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX.

Nitisara ........................................ 116
Niti Satakam. 1ff., 70, 148, 264, 326
Nusrirpa ....................................... 282
Nivrittinatha .................................. 354

Odivisa ........................................ 364-5
Okelis .......................................... 48
Omân ........................................... 49
Orudia Mts ..................................... 282
Osam Hill ...................................... 241
Ottantapura .................................. 396

Padmarati Devi ................................ 301
Pahlavī ........................................ 153, 310, 313
Pahnavas ...................................... 166
Pāli ............................................. 59, 316
Pahkambha .................................... 364
Paihâna ........................................ 282
Pakhtron ...................................... 227
NarFaces ...................................... 235, 297
Pali ............................................. 310
Pâliâd ........................................... 323
Palladas ....................................... 2
Pâllâs .......................................... 169
Pallidása ...................................... 268
Palâšis ........................................ 339
Panchâla ...................................... 111, 193, 195, 344
Panchâlas ...................................... 212, 215
Panchâleása ................................... 267-8
Panchāsaro ................................... 146
Pâcchâsiddhidântika ............................ 316
Pâcchâtsotra .................................. 61, 218

"i. 15 ........................................ 202
"i. 21 ........................................ 271
"iii. 92 ...................................... 202
"v. 49 ......................................... 202
"x. 5 .......................................... 202

Pândaripura .................................. 21, 22
Pândarpur ..................................... 197, 361
Pândavâ Kâthâs ................................. 321
Pâudya ......................................... 168
Pâudyan Kings ................................ 302
Pâunini ....................................... 102, 281, 310, 362
Pâjâb ........................................... 114
Pânji ........................................... 300
Pânteumus ................................... 182, 311-2
Paolino, Fra .................................. 317
Pâdrâ R ........................................... 267
Parâdas ........................................ 168
Parâkrama Bâhu ................................. 307
Parâpârâ R ..................................... 112
Pardesîs ...................................... 110
Pâriars ........................................ 169
Paris ........................................... 110
Pârmâras, 145, 147, 193-4, 267, 324
Pârâsva ....................................... 141, 362

Parâvanâtha ................................... 81
Parwaris ....................................... 335
Parwiz ......................................... 367
Pâtaliputra .................................... 230, 363
Patanjâli ....................................... 78, 108
Pâtgar Kâthâs ................................. 321-2
Pâthâns ........................................ 227
Pâtma Caves .................................. 339
Pâtâdakal ...................................... 254
Pauryas ........................................ 338
Pâwargadh .......................... 321-2
Pâzûzis ........................................ 110
peyneruppu .................................. 48
Peroâldeva .................................... 139
Pilleyâr ........................................ 172
Pinâkâ .......................................... 282
Pindola ........................................ 143
Pûgala Nâga ................................... 15
Pûgâlâkkâ ..................................... 235
Pûl .............................................. 343
pûvâlkkâ ....................................... 226, 228
Pîpîrīs .......................................... 122
Pîtuva .......................................... 365
Pîniv ........................................... 281
Pîchîchi ........................................ 302
Pola ............................................. 171
Polery ......................................... 12
Patkarâns Pațtân ................................. 72, 269
Prâvagâ-Chintâmaṇi ........................... 72
Prabhâsâ Kshetra ............................... 239
Prabhâsâ Tirtha ................................ 72-3, 76
Prabhâsâ Lița Lițâ ................................ 19
Prâditya ....................................... 144, 365
Pratories, Dr. F ................................ 311
Prâbhâdâna Pațtân ............................. 72, 269
Prângâ-mulasâstra tiuka ......................... 99
Prakrît vakrasâstra ............................ 167
Prâksârotavara-ranânamâl, 15 ........... 201
Prâksâmoska ................................. 97
Prauthâa Râja .................................. 19
Pravarâ ......................................... 353-4
Prayers, Musâma ................................ 184
Prasanna ...................................... 365
Pratitasena ................................... 367
Punâ ............................................. 318
Pulemy ......................................... 282
Pundârasha .................................... 114
Prandara Dâsa ................................ 20
Purbandar ..................................... 282
Purnâshala .................................... 306
Purângâvarmâ .................................. 357-8
Purûsha ........................................ 128
Purushapura ................................. 142, 145
Pushyamitra .................................. 364
Qîtmir .......................................... 8
Quilon .......................................... 8
Quôbdîn Abul Muzafîr Ahmad ...........................
Shâh ............................................. 289
Râdhâkânta ..................................... 251
Râtghav ......................................... 18, 211
Râghuvânas, x. 15-32 .......................... 299
Râiavâtaka ..................................... 241
Rajamandari .................................. 6, 198
Rajâsekhara ................................... 19
Rajâtarângini ................................... 107
Rajâcinsoda ................................... 315
Râmâmâl ........................................ 47
Râshânas ....................................... 235
Râshânas, x. 15-32 ............................ 305
Râmâ ............................................. 91
Râmâ kâ byâh .................................. 340
Râmâ Krishna ................................... 21
Râmânâs ......................................... 324
Râmânuja ....................................... 20, 211
Râmnapâla ..................................... 366
Râmâtî ........................................... 156
Râmanâdî ....................................... 369
Râmâyana ..................................... 20, 262, 247
Rambhâ ......................................... 159
Râmâsa .......................................... 335
Râmâ-Chandl .................................... 114-15
Rasâpâla ....................................... 366
Râshyryâkta ................................... 115
Râthôd Râjpots ................................. 110, 321
Râmchâuda .................................... 265
Râtâs ............................................ 115, 279
Records of the Past ............................ 87
Revatâchal ..................................... 73
Rewâs ........................................... 110
Rigveda, M. Müller's ........................... 309
Ring-finger .................................... 85
Rohîntchîpâni .................................. 252
Rosary .......................................... 250
Rudra Mâla .................................... 110, 266
rudrâkshhamâl .................................. 250
Rudrâvâsa .................................... 215
Rûpânâraîya .................................... 301
Sâba ............................................. 23
Sabean Grammar ................................ 23
Sâbeï ........................................... 48
Sachau's Alâvîrîni .............................. 310
Sadakshari ..................................... 19
Sadhâvâsvardhâya ................................ 207
Sa'di ............................................. 8
Sadîya ........................................... 303
Sad-r-al-dîn ..................................... 296
Sadîyal .......................................... 268
Sagagadgh ...................................... 339
Sâgara ......................................... 166-7, 169, 364
Sâghâr .......................................... 380
<p>| Sahajánanda’s Bhakti Rasāyaṇa. | 19 |
| Sahasraśiṇa taḷāo | 367 |
| Sahyādri | 282, 338 |
| St. Thomé | 8 |
| Saimur | 282 |
| Saivahārā | 267 |
| Saiva Literature | 19 |
| Saivas | 170 |
| Śākamahābhala | 365 |
| Śakas | 166-7 |
| Śāketa | 244 |
| Śāketaṇa | 363 |
| Śakti | 353 |
| Śaky Buddha, Beal’s Romantic Legend of | 283 |
| Śaky Muni | 1, 238 |
| Sahachandra | 363-4 |
| sālīk | 316-7 |
| Śālivahana | 307, 365 |
| Salumbara | 348 |
| Salunke | 110 |
| Śiva’s Rasavatudakara | 15 |
| Śiva Jotaka | 91, 95 |
| Śāmantapāṭhaṇa | 140 |
| Sampgām | 6, 155 |
| Śamupada | 366 |
| Saṅvat | 307 |
| Sanatkumāra | 211, 213 |
| Sānci | 91, 282 |
| Sandrakottos | 200 |
| Saṅgama | 206 |
| Saṅgamera | 349 |
| Sanātha Dāsācācādāna | 96 |
| Sanbhāraśkhita | 96 |
| Saṅkara | 363 |
| Saṅkarachārya | 20, 255, 365 |
| Saṅkaraḥāṭya | 109 |
| Saṅkhodhrā | 76 |
| Sanskrit MSS. | 314 |
| Śanta | 139, 280 |
| Sāntāḷ Folklore, etc. 10, 164, 257, 342 | |
| Saṅyāśis | 169-70 |
| Saṭpad Lakṣhadēṣa | 267 |
| Saṭpavaran | 194 |
| Saṭpur | 138, 140 |
| Saṭbara | 211, 216 |
| Sarasajabhavanandana | 139 |
| Sarhej | 303 |
| Śāmāṭh | 303 |
| Śāṅgahāraṇa’s Paddhati, Dharma-vyūha et al. 201 |
| Sāṃśād, 12 | 202 |
| Sarthol | 228 |
| Sarvdnya’s Padas | 19 |
| Śāṭra Śātra | 16 |
| Satapatha Brāhmaṇa | 270 |
| Sāthyas | 75 |
| Si | 64 |
| Sātmala Hills | 109, 336 |
| sātra | 329 |
| Sātpurās | 336 |
| Satrupajaya | 283 |
| Śat Śhakha Acharana | 19 |
| Sātyārāṇya | 180, 209 |
| Sātyavatara | 69 |
| Saṇḍattti | 116, 139, 279 |
| Saṅvantavādī | 140 |
| Śāvar Kunḍā | 333 |
| Śayanácharya | 206 |
| Sayec’s Comparative Philology | 319 |
| Sayyid Tarmad | 296 |
| Saṅzentum | 282 |
| Segur Pass | 161 |
| Sejakpur | 325-6 |
| Sēna | 279-80 |
| Sēna kings | 104, 366 |
| Sentiments Moral and Religious | 118, 199, 269 |
| Serpent Worship | 5 |
| Śēśa | 4, 196 |
| Seven Sleepers | 8 |
| Shābān | 291 |
| Shāhub Sayyid’s Maqid | 292 |
| Shāista Khān | 352 |
| Shākhāyats | 194, 321 |
| Shams-al-din Tabriz | 295, 296 |
| Shāhārs | 47, 169 |
| Shāpur | 325-6 |
| shariat | 317 |
| Shendurni | 339 |
| Shujā’at Khān | 193 |
| Siddharpur | 6, 7, 111, 235, 266 |
| Sigiri | 307 |
| śīḥkān | 345 |
| Śila | 102, 365 |
| Śilaprabha | 76 |
| Sim | 266 |
| Simrāṇ | 300 |
| Simyala | 282 |
| Sindho Manauli | 6 |
| Sindh | 114 |
| Si-ngaun-fu | 183 |
| Śīṅgaḥpadēva | 275, 277 |
| Śīṅgapur | 267 |
| Sing-gi-Chu | 328-9 |
| Singi Rāja | 18 |
| Sūbhahadra | 145 |
| Sūbhahendra | 365 |
| Sūbhāndra | 242 |
| Sūbhāsana | 216 |
| Sinhgad | 352 |
| Śipra | 266 |
| Śīpṛ’s (Rāṇi) Mosque | 290 |
| Śirāj-al-din Qunavi | 295 |
| Śiroh | 146 |
| Śirwāḥ | 25 |
| Śitāpura | 334 |
| Śiva | 212, 214, 250 |
| Śīva Purāṇa | 84 |
| Śīvabhūtattva | 139 |
| Śīvapūjā | 250 |
| Śīvāśaṇa | 114 |
| Śīva Siśita | 300 |
| Śīvaya Mālo | 273 |
| Śyaji Rāṭhōd | 76-7 |
| Śkandabhāṣa | 174, 175 |
| Škemtoī | 43 |
| Snake stones | 45 |
| Snake worship | 83, 193, 196 |
| Solānki | 110 |
| Solomon’s Seal | 304 |
| Sōma | 277 |
| Somadeva | 83 |
| Somanātha | 77, 267 |
| Somapura | 366 |
| Someśvara I. | 82 |
| Someśvaradēva | 179, 180, 204, 298 |
| Someśvar’s Śatak | 17 |
| Songas | 171 |
| Songād | 193-4 |
| Songhar | 330 |
| Songs | 350-1 |
| Somath | 72-77 |
| Splarises | 251 |
| Śravasti | 143 |
| Śrēṣṭa | 366 |
| Śri Hariha | 84, 315, 365-6 |
| Śri Raṅga’s Anubhavamrita | 19 |
| Śrīla | 363 |
| Śrimāla | 77 |
| Śripagara | 368 |
| Śrīgadhar | 102 |
| Śrīśala | 111 |
| Śrīyārāha | 334 |
| Strong-izan-Ga-mbo | 365 |
| Śtvāvīra | 392 |
| Strabo | 226-8, 231 |
| Subahā | 361 |
| Subandhu | 361 |
| Subhādra | 97 |
| Subḥṣhtāvanvasa | 201 |
| Subramanya | 5 |
| Śūdara | 124-8, 136 |
| Sufi Manzals | 316 |
| Sujaṇtra | 282 |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sukha śrīthā</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sūlīk</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sūltān Vulu</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supārā</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suparāvādhyāya</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sūr</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surāb</td>
<td>333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Šravāgānī Kāṭhīs</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sūparṣa</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śūrganap</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sūvārpaśekhā</td>
<td>241-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sūyutī</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Svastika</td>
<td>76, 303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śvetatiṣṭha</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śvetāvatiṣṭha Upān. iii. 19</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swans</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swayamvara</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sword worship</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Syrian documents</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahin</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahnuvāsra</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taśṭītiyā Ṛavatya, x. 9</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taṭāparā Kāṭhīs</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taṭhi-kī Bahī</td>
<td>306, 308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taṭṭhāk</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Talahde</td>
<td>385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taḷlī</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taḷlāṇā</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taṭi</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taṭāgundūra</td>
<td>278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taṅk</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taṅgas</td>
<td>333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taṅtā</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taṅtārā</td>
<td>101, 361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taṅtīg</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taṅtōs</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taṅvis</td>
<td>336, 338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thēṅkurtwalas</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thēṅkurs</td>
<td>318, 338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thān</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thān</td>
<td>6, 193, 196-7, 322-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thēṅga</td>
<td>65, 318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thēṅga Hīlls</td>
<td>193, 323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thēṅrād</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thēṅtawar</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thēṅthādīs</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theor Kūnthu</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thēṅbādīs</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thēṅk-Jalung</td>
<td>288-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas (St.)</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tibetans</td>
<td>226, 228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tilaka</td>
<td>255, 360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tit (Dihī)</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titāri Kūnthu</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titāri-Vānāma of Hāṭīffī</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titārāmasa</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titā-Sūltān</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titāthuṭi</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titāthuṭi song</td>
<td>340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titāthuṭi song</td>
<td>364-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titārāpi</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titārāpi song</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titātā</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titāta</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titātā</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titātā</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titās</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titās</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titās</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titās</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titās</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titās</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Titās</td>
<td>116, 180, 309, 323, 340, 365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tree and Serpent Worship</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tribhuvānumallà</td>
<td>22, 235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tribhūvanāpāla</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tripāla</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trimūrī</td>
<td>212, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trimūrī</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Triṇḍuva</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trimūrī</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tsǒng kapa</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tulaś Bāṭ</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tulaś (Ocymus basilicum)</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tungābhadrā</td>
<td>334-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turan Mul Hill</td>
<td>340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turushka</td>
<td>364, 366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taṅk</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tyndis</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tyndis</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Udāposer</td>
<td>325-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Udgraṇtha</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Udārāpyāya</td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Udupi</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ujjantā, Ujjayantā</td>
<td>240-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ujjantā</td>
<td>265-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ujjantā</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ullās</td>
<td>282-3, 351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Umanavikṣa</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upanaṣṭha</td>
<td>361-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upānta</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upendrā-Hāripāla</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upasms</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiḍīrājī</td>
<td>146-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiduvā</td>
<td>146, 383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiḍiśa</td>
<td>112-13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaidurya Māsī</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vairupeta</td>
<td>90, 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vairojana</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vairagadh</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vailārupa</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>66, 282-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>66-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>104, 107, 146, 174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>146, 148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>194, 331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>111-12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>267-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>145-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>103, 362-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>65, 66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>165, 366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>239-41, 244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>142-3, 364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>196, 214, 323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>214-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśābhīva literature</td>
<td>272, 274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Velagrama</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Veniraja</td>
<td>146-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vinka Sauri</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venthe</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venugrama</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verracharya</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verat</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verawalji</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Verraggia'</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheeler's History of India</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vibharata</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vihdaskha</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vidyadhara</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vigamachandra</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vigatadosa</td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vijayanagar</td>
<td>9, 206-7, 327, 329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vikramaditya</td>
<td>144, 366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vikramaditya II</td>
<td>203, 209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vikramadityadeva</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vikramaśila</td>
<td>367</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viliyaka</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Will-o'-the-Wisps</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vimalachandra</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vimalanirbhāsa</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vinasa</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vindhya</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vindhyakavasa</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virabukkarāya</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virasena</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vira Śivas</td>
<td>211-12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vira Vaishnavas</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viravat</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vīrābhadrakṣa's Channabasava Purāṇa</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vīśādeva</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vīṣṇu</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vīṣṇurāja</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vīśṇu Sarman</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vīśṇu Purāṇa, iv. 24, 48ff</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vīśvanītra</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vīśvakarma</td>
<td>214-15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vīśvāsidevi</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vīṭhala</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vīṭhalvādi</td>
<td>361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vīṭhobā</td>
<td>22, 361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Volkondāpuram</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vṛddha Chāṇakya, xiv. 6...</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yādava kings</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yādavas</td>
<td>139, 241, 355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yajnopavita</td>
<td>214-15, 250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yak</td>
<td>228-31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yakshas</td>
<td>102, 143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yakshapāla</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yakhasena</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yālavāra</td>
<td>139-40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yama</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yamlīkha</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yāntrī Rāja</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ya'qūb 'Ali Khān</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yaśas</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yaśvantrādo</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yaśovarman</td>
<td>83, 266, 268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yavaṇādhipa Bhagadatta</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yavanasa, 166, 169-70, 244, 249, 307</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yelburga</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yoga</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yudhishtira, 79, 226, 228, 231</td>
<td>333-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yudhishtiravijaya</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zamzam</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Żorýszp</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zuhd</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>